



#### **About this book**

Rough Guides are designed to be good to read and easy to use. The book is divided into the following sections and you should be able to find whatever you need in one of them.

The **colour section** is designed to give you a feel for Venice and the Veneto, suggesting when to go and what not to miss, and includes a full list of **contents**. Then comes **basics**, for pre-departure information, followed by **Venice practicalities**, with all the information you'll need when you first set foot in the city.

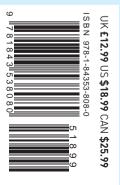
The **guide** chapters cover each area of Venice in depth, giving comprehensive accounts of all the attractions, while the **listings** section gives you the lowdown on accommodation, eating, shopping, and more. **The Veneto** chapters describe places to head for outside Venice.

Contexts fills you in on history, painting and architecture, and books, while individual colour inserts introduce festivals and Venetian palaces, and language gives you an extensive menu reader and enough Italian to get by.

Next comes the **small print**, including details of how to send in updates and corrections, and a comprehensive **index**.

**Colour maps** covering the city can be found at the back of the book.

This seventh edition published June 2007.



The publishers and authors have done their best to ensure the accuracy and currency of all the information in The Rough Guide to Venice and the Veneto, however, they can accept no responsibility for any loss, injury, or inconvenience sustained by any traveller as a result of information or advice contained in the quide.

#### The Rough Guide to

## Venice & the Veneto



written and researched by

#### **Jonathan Buckley**

with additional contributions by

**Charles Hebbert and Richard Schofield** 



**NEW YORK • LONDON • DELHI** 

www.roughguides.com





## Contents

Vicenza, Verona and The northern Vene	
Contexts	385–428
A brief history of Venice	ce387
Venetian painting and sculpture	400
An outline of Venetian architecture	
Conservation and restoration	
Books	
Language	429–442
A glossary of Italian wacronyms	ords and
A glossary of artistic a architectural terms	and
A glossary of artistic a	and
A glossary of artistic a architectural terms	443–450
A glossary of artistic a architectural terms  Travel store	443–450
A glossary of artistic a architectural terms  Travel store  Small print & Index  Colour maps	443–450 443–464 465–476

section following p.256

0

#### Introduction to

# Venice & the Veneto

Nobody arriving in Venice for the first time is seeing the city for the first time. Depicted and described so often that its image has become part of the world's collective consciousness, Venice can initially create the slightly anticlimactic feeling that everything looks exactly as it should. The water-lapped palaces along the Canal Grande are just as the brochure photographs made them out to be, Piazza San Marco does indeed look as perfect as a film set, and the panorama across the water from the Palazzo Ducale is still more or less as Canaletto painted it. The sense of familiarity quickly fades, however, as you start to look at the city closely – and the longer you look, the stranger and more intriguing Venice becomes.



Founded fifteen hundred years ago on a cluster of mudflats in the centre of the lagoon, Venice rose to become Europe's main trading post between the West and the East, and at its height controlled an empire that spread north to the Dolomites and over the sea as far as Cyprus. As its wealth increased and its population grew, the fabric of the city grew ever more dense. Cohabiting with the ocean, Venice has a closer relationship to nature than most cities, but at the same time it's one of the most artificial places on earth

- there's hardly any undeveloped space on the hundred or so islets that compose the historic centre. And very few of its closely knit streets and squares bear no sign of the city's long lineage. Even in the most insignificant alleyway



you might find fragments of a medieval building embedded in the wall of a house like fossil remains lodged in a cliff face.

The famously melancholic air of Venice is in part a product of the discrepancy between the grandeur of its history and what the city has become. In the heyday of the Venetian Republic, some 200,000 people lived in Venice - more than three times its present population. Merchants from Germany, Greece, Turkey and a host of other countries maintained warehouses here: transactions in the banks and bazaars of the Rialto dictated the value of commodities all over the continent; in the dockyards of the Arsenale the workforce was so vast that a warship could be built and fitted out in a single day; and the Piazza San Marco was perpetually thronged with people here to set up business deals or report to the Republic's government. Nowadays it's no longer a living metropolis but rather the embodiment of a fabulous past, dependent for its survival largely on the people who come to marvel at its relics.

#### **Fact file**

- The Veneto is mountainous in the north, where the Dolomites extend towards the Austrian border, and flat in the more extensive southern part of the region, where the Po river forms the boundary with Emilia-Romagna. This fertile plain is one of Italy's major agricultural zones, with wine production being especially important: 20 percent of all Italian DOC (Denominazione di origine controllata) wine is bottled in the Veneto.
- A little under 4.5 million people live in the Veneto, which is divided into seven regions, centred on the cities of Venice (capital of the Veneto), Belluno, Padua (Padova), Rovigo, Treviso, Verona and Vicenza. The historic core of Venice, a major industrial centre as recently as the start of the twentieth century, is now home to around 60.000 people - more than 100.000 fewer than in 1945. The neighbouring conurbation of Mestre-Marghera today has a population more than three times that of Venice.
- · Engineering is the most important manufacturing sector of the Veneto economy, but there are numerous other large-scale industries here: the province of Vicenza is one of Europe's largest leather-processing areas, and is also a major centre for goldsmithing; 80 percent of Italian eyewear and 70 percent of Italian sports shoes are made in the Veneto; and local firms such as Benetton, Diesel and Stefanel are mainstavs of the Italian clothing industry. And then, of course, there's tourism. Attracting one in six of all visitors to the country, the Veneto is the most popular of all Italy's regions, and Venice is its single most popular city.

## Where to go

he monuments which draw the largest crowds are the **Basilica di San Marco** – the mausoleum of the city's patron saint – and the **Palazzo Ducale** – the home of the doge and all the governing councils. Certainly these are the most dramatic structures in the city: the first a mosaicclad emblem of Venice's Byzantine origins, the second perhaps the finest of all secular Gothic buildings. Every parish rewards exploration, though – a roll call of the churches worth visiting would feature over fifty names, and a list of the important paintings and sculptures they contain would be twice as long. Two of the distinctively Venetian institutions known as the *Scuole* retain some of the outstanding examples of Italian Renaissance art – the **Scuola di San Rocco**, with its dozens of pictures by Tintoretto, and the **Scuola di San Giorgio degli Schiavoni**, decorated with a gorgeous sequence by Carpaccio.

Although many of the city's treasures remain in the buildings for which they were created, a sizeable number have been removed to one or other of Venice's **museums**. The one that should not be missed is the **Accademia**, an assembly of Venetian painting that consists of virtually nothing but masterpieces; other prominent collections include the museum of eighteenth-century art in the **Ca' Rezzonico** and the **Museo Correr**, the civic museum of Venice – but again, a comprehensive list would fill a page.

Then, of course, there's the inexhaustible spectacle of the streets themselves, of the majestic and sometimes decrepit palaces, of the hemmed-in squares where much of the social life of the city is conducted, of the sunlit courtyards that suddenly open up at the end of an

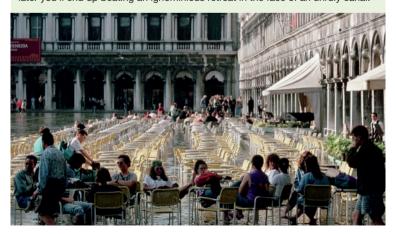


The cultural heritage preserved in the museums and churches is a source of endless fascination, but you should discard your itineraries for a day and just wander – the anonymous parts of Venice reveal as much of the city's essence as the highlighted attractions.

unpromising passageway. The cultural heritage preserved in the museums and churches is a source of endless fascination, but you should discard your itineraries for a day and just wander — the anonymous parts of Venice reveal as much of the city's essence as the highlighted attractions. Equally indispensable for a full understanding of Venice's way of life and development are expeditions to the **northern and southern islands** of the lagoon, where the incursions of the tourist industry are on the whole less obtrusive.

 $\bigcirc$ 

Floods - acque alte - have been an element of the Venetian winter for hundreds of years, but since the middle of the twentieth century there's been a relentless increase in the frequency with which the city's streets become immersed. It's now very rare indeed, between October and late February, for a week to pass without flooding, and it's not at all uncommon for flooding of some extent to occur on every day of the week - indeed, in the notoriously soggy winter of 2000 there was an acqua alta on thirty consecutive days. An acqua alta begins with water seeping up through the pavement of the Piazza and other low-lying areas, such as Campo San Polo, forming puddles that guickly merge into a shallow little lake. Soon after, you'll notice that wavelets are spilling over the quayside in front of the Palazzo Ducale. Sometimes it doesn't progress much further than this, but often it gets much worse. If you hear sirens wailing over the city it means that there's about four hours to go before the peak of a serious acqua alta, which is defined as a flood that rises in excess of 90cm above the mean lagoon level at the Salute. (Instruments on the side of the Campanile di San Marco display a continuous measurement of the water level and a prediction of the day's high tide – if the red light is on, a big flood is coming.) Having lived with acque alte for so long, the city is well geared to dealing with the nuisance. Shopkeepers in the most badly affected areas insert steel shutters into their doorways to hold the water at bay, while teams of council workers construct walkways of duckboards (passerelle) along the major thoroughfares and between the chief vaporetto stops and dry land. In extreme instances even these measures are not sufficient, and the passerelle get washed away from the Piazza, but usually the city keeps functioning through the inundation, and even on severe days there are some sectors that remain above the waves - maps at most ACTV stops show the routes of these walkways and where the high around lies. However, Venice's pavements don't drain very efficiently, so you will find yourself splashing through water many hours after high tide. On a serious acqua alta day almost every Venetian is kitted out with rubber boots, and you'd be well advised to follow suit - there are plenty of shops selling them cheaply. And one other tip: if the water is high and passerelle are in place, use them - if you try to improvise a route down the back-alleys, the odds are that sooner or later you'll end up beating an ignominious retreat in the face of an unruly canal.



## Venetian names and dialect

Venice has an array of idiosyncratic names for features of the cityscape. A canal is a rio, and an alleyway that cuts through a building is a sottoportico or sottoportego, to give its dialect version. A street in Venice is generally a calle, but a parish's major thoroughfare might be a ruga or a salizzada, a small street may be a ramo, a street alongside a body of water is a fondamenta (or a riva if it's really big), and a street formed by filling in a canal is customarily a rio terrà (or terà). A square is usually a campo (there's only one Piazza), but it might be a campiello if it's tiny, a piscina if it was formed by filling in a place where boats used to turn, or a corte if it's more a courtyard than a square.

All over the city you'll encounter Venetian dialect versions of Italian words and names. Among the chief characteristics of the Venetian vernacular are its tendencies to slur consonants and truncate vowels. For example, the Italian name Giuseppe here becomes Isepo, Luigi becomes Alvise, Giuliano becomes Zulian, Eustachio becomes Stae, Biagio becomes Biasio (or Blasio), Agostino shrinks to Stin, and Giovanni is Zuan or Zan - as in San Zan Degolà, for San Giovanni Decollato. You'll see dose instead of doge, crose instead of croce, do for due (two), nove instead of nuove, fontego for fondaco and sestier for sestiere. In Venetian dialect a shop isn't aperto (open), it's verto. An ice cream is a geato, not a gelato. You'll also notice that the letter "x" occasionally replaces "z" (as in venexiana), and that the final vowel is habitually lopped off Venetian surnames, as in Giustinian, Loredan, Vendramin and Corner, to cite just four of the most conspicuous instances.



Taking its name - as does Venice itself - from the pre-Roman people known as the Veneti, the presentday region of the Veneto essentially covers the area that became the core of the Republic's mainland empire. Everywhere in the Veneto you'll find the imprint of Venetian rule. In Belluno, right under the crags of the Dolomites, the style of the buildings declares the town's former allegiance. A few kilometres away, the lion of Saint Mark looks over the central square of the hill town of Feltre, as it does over the market square of Verona, on the Veneto's western edge. On the flatlands of the Po basin (the southern border of the region) and on farming estates all over the Veneto, the elegant villas of the Venetian nobility are still standing.

Yet the Veneto is as diverse culturally as it is geographically. The aspects of Verona's urban landscape that make the city so attractive were created long before the expansion of Venice's terra firma empire, and nearby **Padua** – for centuries a place

of pilgrimage and a university city – similarly has a character that is quite distinct from that of Venice. Even in **Vicenza**, which reached its present form mainly during its long period of subservience, the very appearance of the streets is proof of a fundamental independence.

This is Italy's wealthiest region, and there's plenty of support here for the sharp-suited mediacrats of Silvio Berlusconi's Forza Italia party, and for the xenophobic separatists of the Lega Nord, who like to depict the north as a sort of overburdened life-support system for the parasitic south. But the economics of the Veneto have undergone a reversal over the last century or so. Venice, formerly the great power, is now the region's biggest headache, tourist-choked and physically fragile. The one-time provinces are now dominant: Verona, Padua, Vicenza and **Treviso** are all major industrial and commercial centres, while intensive dairies, fruit farms and vineyards (around **Conegliano** and Verona especially) have made the Veneto a leading agricultural producer as well. The Veneto's income is boosted by the industrial complex of **Mestre** and **Marghera**, the grim conurbation through which all road and rail lines from Venice pass before spreading out over the mainland. It's less a city than an economic support system for Venice, and the negative impression you get on your way through is entirely justified.

## When to go

denice's tourist season is very nearly an all-year affair. **Peak season** is from **Easter** to **early October**, when hotel rooms are virtually impossible to come by at short notice; if possible, try to avoid July and August, when the crowds are at their fullest, the climate can be



oppressively hot and clammy, and many of the restaurants and bars take their annual break. The other two popular spells are the **Carnevale** (leading up to Lent) and the weeks on each side of **Christmas**; again, hotels tend to be heavily booked, but at least the authentic life of the city isn't submerged during the December festive period, as it is by the summer inundation.

For the ideal combination of comparative peace and pleasant climate, the two or three weeks **immediately preceding Easter** are perhaps the best time of year. The days should be mostly mild – though the weather can be capricious – and finding accommodation won't present insuperable problems, as long as you plan a few months ahead. Climatically the months at the end of the high season are somewhat less reliable: some **November and December** days are so clear that the Dolomites seem to start on the edge of the mainland, but others bring torrential rain or fog so dense you can't see across the Canal Grande. However, the desertion of the streets in winter is magical, and the sight of the Piazza under floodwater is unforgettable. This **acqua alta**, as Venice's seasonal flooding is called (see p.8), is an increasingly common occurrence between October and March, and you should anticipate a few inconvenient days in the

#### Average temperature and rainfall

	°C	°F	mm	in
January	3.8	38	58	2
April	12.6	54	77	3
July	23.6	74	37	1
October	15.1	59	66	3

course of a two-week visit in winter. If you want to see the city at its quietest, **January** is the month to go – take plenty of warm clothes, though, as the winds of the Adriatic can be savage, and you should be prepared for some rain.



## things not to miss

It's not possible to see everything that Venice and the Veneto have to offer in one trip — and we don't suggest you try. What follows is a selective taste of the city's highlights and the best of the Veneto arranged in three colour-coded categories, so that you can browse through to find the very best things to see, do and experience. All highlights have a page reference to take you straight into the guide, where you can find out more.



12 The Ghetto page 143 • The Jewish quarter of Venice gave the word "ghetto" to the world.



**Q4** Basilica di San Marco page 48 The mosaic-encrusted cathedral of Saint Mark is the most lavish of Europe's cathedrals.





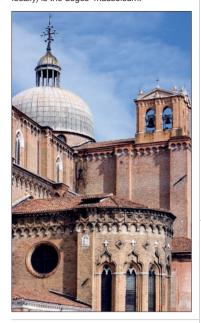
**Q3 Rialto market** page **116** • In business for around a thousand years, the Rialto market is still buzzing.



Palazzo Ducale page 59 • Home to the doge and seat of the government and law courts, the Palazzo Ducale was the hub of the Venetian republic.



**06** Wine bars page 260 • There are plenty of places in Venice where you can sample the wines of the Veneto – Al Volto is one of the best.



O9 Scuola Grande di San Rocco page 132 ° A stupendous cycle of paintings by Jacopo Tintoretto fills both floors of the Scuola Grande di San Rocco.





**108** The Accademia page 96 • The city's top museum is home to a superb collection of Venetian art.



10 Verona page 348 • The magnificent church of San Zeno is just one of the monuments that make Verona so alluring a city.



1 1 Torcello page 214 • Take a trip out to the northern reaches of the lagoon, to the almost deserted island Torcello, Venice's ancient ancestor.



12 Cicheti page 249
• Stop off at a bar for a plate of *cicheti*, the distinctively Venetian snack.

13 San Giorgio Maggiore page 218 • A handsome building in itself, San Giorgio Maggiore also offers amazing views from its belltower.



1 4 Possagno page 370 • Birthplace of Antonio Canova, the quiet upland town of Possagno has a thrilling museum devoted to his sculpture.



15 Ca'Rezzonico page 111 • One of the biggest palaces on the Canal Grande, Ca' Rezzonico now houses a fine museum of eighteenth-century art.

page 296 • Palladio created many influential houses in the Veneto, and with the Villa Fóscari he produced one of the most beautiful residences of its

time.

**Palladian** 





Regata Storica see Festivals colour section • A spectacular procession along the Canal Grande marks the start of Venice's historic boat race.



San Lazzaro page 230 • Multilingual monks take you on a fascinating tour of the Armenian monastery of Saint Lazarus.

La Giudecca page 220 • Separated from the centre of the city by the broad Giudecca canal, the island of Giudecca remains almost untouched by tourism.





San Zaccaria page 172 • The picture-packed San Zaccaria also has one of the most imposing facades in the city.

Treviso page 354 • Girdled with canals and home to some remarkable frescoes, Treviso should attract far more visitors than it does.





22 Padua page 297 • The Veneto's liveliest city, thanks largely to its famous university, Padua also offers some amazing sights, notably Giotto's paintings in the Arena chapel.





**25** The Frari page 128 • Titian's glorious Assumption presides over the nave of the mighty Gothic church of Santa Maria dei Frari.





24 Vicenza page 327 • The Basilica – designed by local architect Andrea Palladio – is the keynote building of well-heeled Vicenza.

## **Basics**

## **Basics**

Getting there	. 19
The media	. 24
Travelling with children	. 25
Travel essentials	26



## **Getting there**

Obviously the easiest way to get to Venice from the UK and Ireland is to fly, and the lowest priced air tickets are generally cheaper than those for the long train or bus journey. From New York there are some direct flights to Venice, but for most American and Canadian visitors it will be easier to fly to Milan or Rome, both of which have frequent air and rail connections to Venice. There are no direct flights to Italy from Australia or New Zealand, but there is plenty of choice when travelling via an Asian or European city.

the highest being around June to August; : - and you'll get the best prices during the fares drop during the "shoulder" seasons low season. November to March (excluding

- Airfares always depend on the season, with : September to October and April to May

#### Fly less - stay longer! Travel and climate change

Climate change is the single biggest issue facing our planet. It is caused by a build-up in the atmosphere of carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gases, which are emitted by many sources - including planes. Already, flights account for around 3-4 percent of human-induced global warming: that figure may sound small, but it is rising year on year and threatens to counteract the progress made by reducing greenhouse emissions in other areas.

Rough Guides regard travel, overall, as a global benefit, and feel strongly that the advantages to developing economies are important, as are the opportunities for greater contact and awareness among peoples. But we all have a responsibility to limit our personal "carbon footprint". That means giving thought to how often we fly and what we can do to redress the harm that our trips create.

#### Flying and climate change

Pretty much every form of motorized travel generates CO<sub>2</sub>, but planes are particularly bad offenders, releasing large volumes of greenhouse gases at altitudes where their impact is far more harmful. Flying also allows us to travel much further than we would contemplate doing by road or rail, so the emissions attributable to each passenger are greater. For example, one person taking a return flight between Europe and California produces the equivalent impact of 2.5 tonnes of CO<sub>2</sub> - similar to the yearly output of the average UK car.

Less harmful planes may evolve but it will be decades before they replace the current fleet - which could be too late for avoiding climate chaos. In the meantime, there are limited options for concerned travellers: to reduce the amount we travel by air (take fewer trips, stay longer!), to avoid night flights (when plane contrails trap heat from Earth but can't reflect sunlight back to space), and to make the trips we do take "climate neutral" via a carbon offset scheme.

#### **Carbon offset schemes**

Offset schemes run by climatecare.org, carbonneutral.com and others allow you to "neutralize" the greenhouse gases that you are responsible for releasing. Their websites have simple calculators that let you work out the impact of any flight. Once that's done, you can pay to fund projects that will reduce future carbon emissions by an equivalent amount (such as the distribution of low-energy lightbulbs and cooking stoves in developing countries). Please take the time to visit our website and make your trip climate neutral.

Christmas and New Year when prices are hiked up and seats are at a premium). Note also that it is generally more expensive to fly at weekends; price ranges quoted below assume midweek travel.

You can often cut costs by going through a specialist flight agent — either a consolidator, who buys up blocks of tickets from the airlines and sells them at a discount, or a discount agent, who in addition to dealing with discounted flights may offer special student and youth fares and a range of other travel-related services such as insurance, rail passes and the like. You may find it cheaper to pick up a package deal, which takes care of flights and accommodation for an all-in price.

#### **Booking flights online**

Many airlines and discount travel websites offer you the opportunity to book your tickets online, cutting out the costs of the middleman. Good deals can often be found through discount or auction sites, as well as through the airlines' own websites.

- www.cheaptickets.com (in US)
- www.skyscanner.net (in US)
- www.expedia.co.uk (in UK)
- www.expedia.com (in US)
- www.expedia.ca (in Canada)
- www.lastminute.com (in UK)
- www.opodo.co.uk (in UK)
- www.orbitz.com (in US)
- www.travelocity.co.uk (in UK)
- www.travelocity.com (in US)
- www.travelocity.ca (in Canada)
- www.zuji.com.au (in Australia)
- www.zuji.co.nz (in New Zealand)

#### From the UK and Ireland

Direct flights take around two hours from London. Most services go to Marco Polo airport, 13km from the centre of Venice, on the edge of the lagoon, but Ryanair's flights and a few charters arrive at Treviso, 30km to the north of Venice (see p.35 for details of arrival at both airports). EasyJet flies twice daily from Gatwick to Venice Marco Polo, and also flies daily from East Midlands and Bristol; its chief low-cost rival, Ryanair, flies up to three times a day from Stansted to Treviso. In addition, flights to Marco Polo are offered by Jet2, who fly there weekly in high season from Manchester, Leeds and

Bradford, and by Thomsonfly, who operate a once- or twice-weekly service from Manchester - but again, with no flights in winter. Of the "full-service" airlines. British Airways (BA) operates direct flights from London Gatwick (2-3 daily) throughout the vear, while BMI flies daily from Heathrow. As a broad generalization, the "low-cost" carriers, as you'd expect, are somewhat cheaper than the "full service" airlines, whose tickets tend to cost in the region of £120-160 for a return fare in low season, and more like £250-300 in high season. However, prices can rise so much for last-minute bookings on no-frills airlines (ie within two weeks of departure date) that they become more expensive than their full-service rivals, while the latter often offer huge midweek off-peak discounts if you book well in advance - you can sometimes find tickets for as little as £20 return. In high season, there's a remote chance of charter flight bargains: it's worth checking with a specialist agent or scouring the classified section of the weekend newspapers for last-minute deals.

The only direct service from Dublin to Venice is provided by Aer Lingus, who fly the route up to five times per week. Alitalia's flights are daily, but they involve a change of plane in Paris, and they are much more expensive – around €300 in the off-season whereas Aer Lingus special offers go as low as €30. Tickets on both airlines can rise to around €500 in summer, when it may make more sense to take a Ryanair flight (from Dublin, Cork, Derry, Kerry or Shannon) to London and catch a link to Venice from there. From Belfast, British Midland fly to Venice via Heathrow, but the cheapest option is to fly easyJet to Gatwick and then on to Venice.

#### Airlines in the UK and Ireland

Aer Lingus UK ⊕ 0870/876 5000, Republic of Ireland ⊕ 0818/365000, ⊛ www.aerlingus.com.

BMI UK ⊕ 0870/607 0555, ⊛ www.flybmi.com.

British Airways UK ⊕ 0870/850 9850, Republic of Ireland ⊕ 1890/626747, ⊚ www.ba.com.

EasyJet UK ⊕ 0905/821 0905, ⊚ www.easyjet.com.

Jet2 UK ⊕ 0871/226 1737, ⊚ www.jet2.com.

Ryanair UK ⊕ 0871/246 0000, Republic of Ireland ⊕ 0818/303030, ⊚ www.ryanair.com.

Thomsonfly UK ⊕ 0870/190 0737, ⊚ www.

thomsonfly.com.

## Flight and travel agents in the UK and Ireland

ebookers UK © 0800/082 3000, Republic of Ireland © 01/488 3507, @ www.ebookers.com. Low fares on an extensive selection of scheduled flights and package deals.

North South Travel UK ① 01245/608 291,
② www.northsouthtravel.co.uk. Friendly, competitive travel agency, offering discounted fares worldwide. Profits are used to support projects in the developing world, especially the promotion of sustainable tourism. STA Travel UK ② 0870/1630 026, ③ www.

statravel.com. Worldwide specialists in independent travel; also student IDs, travel insurance, car rental, rail passes and more. Good discounts for students and under-26s.

**Trailfinders** UK ⊕ 0845/058 5858, Republic of Ireland ⊕ 01/677 7888, ⊚ www.trailfinders.com. One of the best-informed and most efficient agents for independent travellers.

**Usit Dublin** ① 01/602 1904, @ www.usit.ie. Student and youth specialists for flights and trains.

#### Packages from the UK and Ireland

Venice's ludicrous accommodation costs can make a flight-plus-hotel package an attractive proposition, as the preferential hotel rates given to the holiday firms can offset the slightly higher price of the flight. The brochures are dominated by three- and four-star hotels, sometimes offering rooms at discounts as high as 30 percent, and there's often a limited choice of one- and two-star rooms as well. Reductions at the lower end of the market are rarely dramatic, however, and the package firms tend not to deal with the older and more characterful budget hotels. You can expect to pay from around £400 per person for 3 nights for a three-star double room in low season; the same deal in peak season will cost anywhere between £100 and £200 more. At the upper end of the market, packages offering four nights at a top-notch establishment will cost you around £1000-2000 per person for similar periods.

If you can find a particularly conscientious travel agent, they might contact the package company for you to find out if any of the hotels have rooms cheaper than advertised – something they're more likely to do so, in the winter months. Special offers do crop up

from time to time, but very rarely between April and October.

#### Package tour operators

Abercrombie & Kent UK © 0845/070 0610, www.abercrombiekent.co.uk. Classy operator with a strong reputation.

Citalia UK © 0870/909 7555, www.citalia.co.uk.

Hotel and villa packages plus tailor-made itineraries,
city breaks and self-catering holidays.

Martin Randall Travel UK ⊕ 020/8742 3355, www.martinrandall.com. Small-group (and expensive) cultural tours led by genuine experts on art, archeology or music.

Sunvil UK ① 020/8568 4499, @ www.sunvil.co.uk. Wide-ranging holiday options, focused on small-group tours for a more independent-minded traveller, as well as tailor-made trips.

Tasting Places UK ⊕ 0208/964 5333, ® www. tastingplaces.com. Three-day and week-long cooking holidays in the Veneto.

Thomas Cook UK © 0870/750 0512, www. thomascook.co.uk. Long-established one-stop travel agency for package holidays, city breaks or flights.

#### Trains from the LIK

Travelling by train to Venice will almost certainly end up costing more than the plane, but it can be a leisurely way of getting to the country and you can stop off in other parts of Europe on the way. As you'd expect, the choice of routes and fares is hugely complex, but the most direct route is to take the Eurostar from London to Paris, then pick up the overnight service from Paris to Venice, which runs via Milan; the whole journey will take at least fifteen hours and is likely to cost upwards of £250. A boat train from London to Paris will of course save money, but adds many hours to what is already a lengthy trip.

Prices on Eurostar vary significantly according to how far in advance you book, but the fare is usually between £60 and £120 for a return from London to Paris. From Paris to Venice a return ticket in a couchette (shared with five others) costs in the region of £130, though special advance-booked offers (which are legion) can bring the price down as low as £60; a two-berth sleeper car is nearly twice as expensive. Travelling in the daytime is more expensive, as you are almost obliged to take the super-fast TGV south through France. Bear in mind also that

if you travel via Paris you'll have to change both trains and stations which means lugging your bags on the metro from the Gare du Nord to the Gare de Lyon – for a stressfree transfer, allow yourself at least 90 minutes between arrival in Paris and departure.

If a trip to Venice and the Veneto is only part of a longer exploration of the continent, you might consider investing in a **b** pass. You'll need the two-zone version (£285, £198 for under-26s) to get from Britain to Italy; if you want to explore further afield than this, get the all-zone version (£393/£277). The pass gives one month's unlimited rail travel throughout Europe, plus discounts of up to 50 percent on cross-Channel services and trains in the UK. InterRail passes are available from all main British Rail stations and youth/student travel agencies, and you need to have been resident in Europe for at least six months to qualify.

Details on all international rail tickets and passes are best obtained by calling personally at major train stations or contacting the agencies listed below.

#### Train information and ticket offices

European Rail UK © 020/7387 0444, Www. europeanrail.com.

Eurostar UK © 0870/518 6186, Www.eurostar.com.

International Rail UK ⊕ 0870/751 5000, ⊚ www. international-rail.com. Offers a wide variety of rail options, including Eurostar, all European passes and tickets, international sleepers, ferry crossings and more. Italian State Railways UK ⊕ 020/7724 0011, ⊚ www.trenitalia.com. Website for tickets, timetables and passes for travel within Italy.

Rail Europe UK © 0870/8371 371, ® www. raileurope.co.uk. Sells tickets for rail journeys for Italy, with discounted rail fares for under-26s on a variety of routes; also agents for InterRail and Eurostar.

The Man in Seat 61 wwww.seat61.com. This excellent website is packed with tips on European train travel.

#### By bus from the UK

Travelling to Venice and back by **bus** will appeal only to those with phobias about planes and trains. Eurolines (@0870/514 3219, @www.eurolines.co.uk) has three services a week **from London** to Venice

and Verona, with two changes, at Paris and Milan, which all takes around 30 hours. Fares start in the region of £60 for a low-season ticket booked 30 days in advance.

## Getting to Venice from the US and Canada

The best return fares to Venice from the US are with Delta/Alitalia, who jointly fly direct from New York to Venice five times a week, and offer connecting flights via Milan or Rome from several North American cities. Between them. British Airways. Lufthansa. Delta, Northwest/KLM and United offer daily flights from all the major cities via a variety of European hubs. Ticket prices vary according to distance and season: from New York you can pay around US\$600 in low season (roughly Nov-March, outside Christmas and Carnival), with special offers sometimes reducing that fare by almost US\$100; prices rise by around US\$200 in the shoulder periods and by another US\$200 in high season (May-Sept). From Miami or Chicago fares are roughly US\$100 higher, while from Los Angeles you'll pay more like US\$200 extra. Wherever you're flying from, be on the lookout for special promotional offers, which can bring fares down as much as US\$300 in high season. The prices quoted above are for midweek travel (add about US\$50 for weekend travel), exclusive of taxes (roughly US\$50-70). From Canada, Air Canada and Alitalia have direct flights from Toronto to Milan and Rome for a low-season fare of Can\$950 midweek, increasing to around Can\$1300 in high season without taxes. With other carriers and from other Canadian cities you'll have to change planes at a North American airport as well as in Europe, so the waiting time between connecting flights will be more likely to figure into your choice of airline. Travellers from North America may well find a switch to British Airways, or BMI at Heathrow more cost-effective than flying with their main carrier all the way.

#### Airlines in North America

Alitalia US @1-800/223-5730, Canada @1-800/361-8336, @ www.alitalia.com. Flights (usually via Rome or Milan) from New York, Boston, Miami, Chicago, LA, Toronto and Montréal.

British Airways US and Canada ⊕1-800/
AIRWAYS, ⊛ www.ba.com. Daily flights via London from most major North American cities.

Delta US and Canada ⊕1-800/221-1212, ⊛ www. delta.com. Daily flights from New York (some direct to Venice), Chicago and Los Angeles, mostly via Paris.

Lufthansa US ⊕1-800/645-3880 Canada ⊕1-800/563-5954, ⊛ www.lufthansa.com. Daily flights via Frankfurt from a large number of North American cities.

Northwest/KLM US ⊕1-800/225-2525, ⊛ www. nwa.com, ⊛ www.klm.com. Daily flights via Amsterdam from more than twenty North American cities.

United Airlines US ⊕1-800/UNITED-1, ⊛ www. united.com. Daily flights via Frankfurt from several US cities.

## Discount agents, consolidators and travel clubs in North America

Air Brokers International © 1-800/883-3273 www.airbrokers.com. Consolidator. Airtech © 212/219-7000. Www.airtech.com. Standby seat broker; also deals in consolidator fares. Educational Travel Center 1-800/747-5551, www.edtrav.com. Student/vouth discount agent with good prices on flights to Rome and Milan. STA Travel US 1-800/781-4040, Canada 1-888/427-5639. www.statravel.com. Worldwide specialists in independent travel: also student IDs. travel insurance, car rental, rail passes and more. Good discounts for students and under-26s. Student Flights 1-800/255-8000 or 480/951-1177, @www.isecard.com/studentflights. Student/youth fares, plus student IDs and European rail and bus passes.

TFI Tours © 1-800/745-8000 or 212/736-1140, www.tfitours.com. Consolidator with global fares. Travel Cuts US © 1-800/592-CUTS, Canada © 1-888/246-9762, www.travelcuts.com. Popular, long-established student-travel organization.

### Packages and organized tours from North America

While there's no shortage of multi-city packages with a couple of days in Venice as part of a more extensive Italian itinerary, there's not much out there that offers Venice exclusively, apart from basic city breaks from the major airlines' vacation subsidiaries. So your best bet may be just to get a travel agent to customize one for you.

#### Package tour operators

Abercrombie & Kent ① 1-800/554-7016,

@ www.abercrombiekent.com. Deluxe European

tours, several of which include Venice.

Cross-Culture ①1-800/491-1148 or 413/256-6303, @ www.crosscultureinc.com. Small-group cultural tours.

Delta Vacations ⊕1-800/654-6559, ⊛ www. deltavacations.com. City breaks.

Elderhostel ⊕1-877/426-8056, ⊛ www. elderhostel.org. Not-for-profit specialists in educational and activity programmes for senior

educational and activity programmes for senior travellers (companions may be younger), with a good "Venetian Grandeur: Padua and Venice" twoweek package.

Italiatour US @1-800/ 845-3365, Canada @1-888/515-5245, @www.italiatour.com. Fly-drives, escorted and individual packages all over Italy, from Alitalia.

#### Getting to Venice from Australia and New Zealand

There are no direct flights from Australia to Venice, but you can easily get there via another European hub, most commonly London (this route might involve a transfer between Heathrow and Gatwick airports), Paris, Frankfurt or Amsterdam. Many flights refuel or stopover in Bangkok or Singapore en route to Europe, and some airlines fly direct from those cities to Italy. Round-trip fares from the main cities in Australia cost Aus\$1500-1900 in low season (Oct & Nov), and Aus\$1700-2500 in high season (mid-May to mid-Sept). You are likely to get most flexibility by travelling with Alitalia, Thai, British Airways or Qantas; rock-bottom possibilities include Garuda or Sri Lankan Airlines, but you might not find the savings substantial enough to compensate for the lower grade of service. Many Asian and European airlines have partner deals, so you can fly a combination of, for example, Singapore Airlines and Lufthansa (stopping over in Singapore and Frankfurt).

Round-trip fares from New Zealand cost from NZ\$2000 low season to NZ\$3500 high season. The main question is where you stop en route to Venice: Alitalia flies in conjunction with other carriers from Auckland via Sydney and Bangkok or Singapore to Rome or Milan; British Airways to Rome from Auckland via Singapore or Bangkok or LA; JAL to Rome from Auckland with overnight stop in Tokyo or Osaka; and Malaysia Airlines and Thai Airways to Rome from Auckland via Kuala Lumpur and Bangkok respectively.

#### Airlines in Australia and New Zealand

Alitalia Australia © 02/9262 3925, New Zealand © 09/308 3357, @ www.alitalia.com.

British Airways Australia © 1300/767 177, New Zealand © 09/966 9777, @ www.ba.com.

Cathay Pacific Australia © 13 17 47, New Zealand © 09/379 0861, @ www.cathaypacific.com.

Garuda Australia © 1300/365 330 or 02/9334

Garuda Australia ⊕ 1300/365 330 or 02/9334 9944, New Zealand ⊕ 09/366 1862, ⊕ www. garuda-indonesia.com.

JAL Australia ⊕ 02/9272 1111, New Zealand ⊕ 09/379 9906, ₩ www.jal.com.

Lufthansa Australia ⊕1300/655 727, New Zealand ⊕09/303 1529, www.lufthansa.com. Malaysia Airlines Australia ⊕13 26 27, New Zealand ⊕0800/777 747, www.malaysia-airlines.com.

Qantas Australia © 13 13 13, New Zealand © 0800/808 767 or 09/357 8900, @ www.qantas. com.

Singapore Airlines Australia © 13 10 11, New Zealand © 0800/808 909, @ www.singaporeair.com.

Sri Lankan Airlines Australia © 02/9244 2234, New Zealand © 09/308 3353, @ www.srilankan.

aero.

Thai Airways Australia © 1300/651 960, New Zealand © 09/377 3886, Wwww.thaiair.com.

Travel agents and package tour operators in Australia and New Zealand

Abercrombie and Kent Australia © 1300/851 800, New Zealand © 0800/441 638, @ www. abercrombiekent.com.au. Offers upmarket escorted or independent walking and cultural tours. CIT Australia © 02/9267 1255, @ www.cittravel.com.au. Australia-based Italian specialists, with packages to Venice.

Destinations Unlimited New Zealand © 09/414 1680, Www.etravelnz.com. Web-based travel agency.

STA Travel Australia © 1300/733 035, New Zealand © 0508/782 872, @ www.statravel. com. Worldwide specialists in independent travel; also student IDs, travel insurance, car rental, rail passes and more. Good discounts for students and under-26s.

Trailfinders Australia ⊕ 1300/780 212, ⊛ www. trailfinders.com. One of the best-informed and most efficient agents for independent travellers.

Travel.com Australia ⊕ 1300/130 482 or 02/9249 5444, ⊛ www.travel.com.au. Discount flights and holiday deals.



### The media

Local and national newspapers form an essential accompaniment to bar culture: in small towns, folk are drawn to a bar for a read as much as for a drink. However, television plays a central role in Italian life: it's a rare household that doesn't have the TV switched on from morning to night, regardless of the poor quality of Italy's numerous local and heavily censored national channels.

#### **Newspapers**

The Veneto's major **newspaper** is *II Gazzettino* ( www.gazzettino.it), which runs national and international stories on the front pages, with local news further in; each city has its own edition so the local coverage in Verona, for example, will differ from coverage in Treviso. Venice's own local paper, *La Nuova Venezia* ( www.nuovavenezia.it), also

sells well in the city, and is a good source of information on events. Of the nationals, the centre-left La Repubblica (® www.repubblica. it) and authoritative right-slanted Corriere della Sera (® www.corriere.it) are the two most widely read and available. The most avidly read papers of all, however, are the pink Gazzetta dello Sport and Corriere dello Sport; essential reading for the serious Italian sports

fan, they devote as much attention to players' ankle problems as most papers would give to the resignation of a government. News magazines are also widely read in Italy, from the similar *L'Espresso* and *Panorama* to the lighter and celeb-obsessed offerings of *Gente* and *Oggi*.

English and US newspapers can be found for around twice the normal price in all the larger towns and established resorts, usually on the day of issue in bigger cities like Florence and Siena. Pan-European editions of Britain's Guardian and Financial Times and the Rome editions of the International Herald Tribune and USA Today are also usually available on the day of publication.

#### TV and radio

Italy's three main national **TV** channels are RAI 1, 2 and 3. Silvio Berlusconi's Fininvest runs three additional nationwide channels: Canale 5, TG4 and Italia 1. Although all six are blatantly pro-Berlusconi, the degree of sycophancy displayed on the TG4 news has reached such ludicrous heights that most Italians now tune in solely for a giggle. The other main channel is Telemontecarlo, currently reaching seventy percent of the country. Although the stories of Italian TV's

stripping housewives are overplayed, the output is pretty bland across the board, with the accent on quiz shows, soaps and plenty of American imports. The RAI channels carry less advertising and try to mix the dross with above-average documentaries and news coverage. Numerous other channels concentrate on sport; if you want to see the weekend's Italian League football action, settle into a bar from 5pm on a Sunday.

While there are always exceptions, you shouldn't expect too much from a hotel TV: if satellite channels are available at all, English-language options are generally restricted to BBC World. CNN and little else.

Radio is highly deregulated in Italy, with FM so crowded that you continually pick up new stations whether you want to or not. There are some good small-scale stations if you search hard enough, but on the whole the RAI stations are the most professional – though even with them daytime listening is virtually undiluted dance music. The BBC World Service (@www.bbc.co.uk) is in English on 648kHz medium wave most of the day; they also broadcast continuously online, as do Voice of America (@www.rcinet.ca) among others.



## Travelling with children

It's hard to imagine any child not enjoying Venice hugely, for a few days at least. The experience of travelling around a city by **boat** is a thrill in itself, as is the freedom from roadgoing traffic. The whole city is a labyrinth, and kids can explore it with no risk of colliding with anything more dangerous than a pedestrian. There are church towers to climb, stray cats to follow, weird carvings and pictures to spot. In winter there are some spectacular puddles to negotiate, and as in any Italian city you're only a few minutes away from a delicious ice cream. In summer you

can nip over to the Lido for a paddle and a bout of sandcastling. With younger children, however, you might find that their patience begins to wear thin quite quickly: it's easy for them to get the feeling that Venice is just one damned church after another. The stone pavements can be tiring, and Venice has very few green spaces, with just one playground of any size, over on the eastern edge of the city, in the Giardini Pubblici. The city's museums aren't especially kid-friendly either: you'll find some moderately diverting objects in the Correr (such as shoes like stilts), plenty

of model boats in the Museo Storico Navale. and a few prehistoric skeletons in the Museo Storico Naturale (only part of which is currently open), but otherwise it's mostly paintings. Diet might also be an issue in seafoodcentric Venice - many restaurants offer kids' favourites such as lasagne and spaghetti Bolognese, but many do not. And if you're going to be pushing a buggy around all day,

the endless bridges can become wearying. On the other hand, anyone equipped with a baby is very likely to be warmly received in child-mad Italy, and restaurants won't treat the small ones as an occupational hazard - quite the opposite. As for accommodation, nearly all hotels will gladly put a cot or an extra bed in your room, usually for a surcharge of around ten percent.



### Travel essentials

#### Costs

There is no getting round the fact that Venice is a fantastically expensive city. If you're on the least luxurious of expeditions - camping, walking wherever possible, cooking your own food - it would be possible to get by on around £25/US\$50 a day. Assuming, though, that you share a double room in a one-star hotel, eat out in the evenings, and go to a museum each day, your minimum will be twice that amount. Even in the dead of winter there are very few double rooms in Venice costing less than €60 - that's £40/ US\$75 per person, and a strict diet of coffee and croissant (cornetto) in the mornings, a picnic at lunchtime and pizza in the evening will account for another £20/US\$40 at least. Add onto this the cost of the odd entrance fee and boat ticket, and you've passed the £50/US\$95 mark before you know it. Allowing for the occasional excursion onto the mainland and other contingencies, it's reasonable to budget for a basic outlay of £60/US\$115/€90 per person per day for a summer trip to Venice. However, if you want to enjoy the occasional special meal or do a bit of shopping without worrying that your money will run out before the end of your holiday, you should set aside about £40/US\$75/€60 per day as your spending money, not counting accommodation costs. And don't forget that, as ever, costs are higher for the person travelling alone:

for single rooms, you'd be doing well to find anything for less than 75 percent of the cost of a double room.

Youth/student ID cards soon pay for themselves in savings. Full-time students are eligible for the International Student ID Card (ISIC; www.isic.org), which entitles the bearer to discounts for transport, museums, theatres and other attractions. For Americans there's also a health benefit, providing up to US\$3000 in emergency medical coverage and US\$100 a day for 60 days in the hospital, plus a 24-hour hotline to call in the event of a medical, legal or financial emergency. The card costs \$22 in the USA: Can\$16 in Canada: Aus\$18 in Australia: NZ\$20 in New Zealand; £7 in the UK; and EU\$13 in the Republic of Ireland. You only have to be 26 or vounger to qualify for the International Youth Travel Card, which costs the same and carries the same benefits.

If you are thinking of splashing out on a designer outfit or some other expensive item, bear in mind that visitors from outside the EU are entitled to an IVA (purchase tax) rebate on single items valued at over €154.94. The procedure is to get a full receipt from the shop, describing the purchase in detail. This receipt must be presented to customs on your return home, and then sent back to the shop within ninety days of the date of the receipt; the shop will then refund the IVA component of the price, a saving of eighteen percent.

Note that in almost every restaurant you'll pay a **cover charge** (coperto) of €1-3 a head on top of the cost of your food and drink. As well as the coperto, **service** (servizio) will often be added, generally about ten percent; if it isn't, you should **tip** this amount, and if it is included it's usual to leave an extra few euro – no more than five percent or so.

## **Crime and personal** safety

Venice has a few districts where you might think twice about walking unaccompanied late at night with a wallet stuffed full of euros (over towards Sant'Elena, for example), but this is a very sedate city, and attacks on tourists are virtually unknown. Pickpockets on crowded vaporetti are the chief threat to the visitor, followed by the city's burglars. who are renowned for their ingenuity - so don't leave the window of your hotel room open when you're out, even if you think only Spiderman could possibly get in through it. On the mainland, Treviso, Padua, Verona and Vicenza - like any sizeable European town. have their dodgier quarters, but as a tourist you're very unlikely to be straying out of the city centre, where the odd bag-snatching is as dangerous as things get.

If the worst happens, you'll be forced to have some dealings with the police, who come in many forms. Most innocuous are the Polizia Urbana or town police, who are mainly concerned with directing the traffic and punishing parking offences. The Guardia di Finanza, often heavily armed and screaming ostentatiously through the streets (and sometimes the canals), are interested in smuggling, tax evasion and other crimes of that ilk. Most conspicuous are the Carabinieri and Polizia Statale; no one knows what distinguishes their roles, apart from the fact that the Carabinieri are organized along military lines, and are a branch of the armed forces. The two forces are meant to act as a check and counter-balance to each other: a fine theory, but it results in a lot of time wasting and rivalry in practice. In the event of theft, you'll need to report it at the headquarters of the Polizia Statale. If your passport goes astray, you'll also need to report to your nearest embassy or consulate these are listed on p.283.

#### **Emergencies**

In an emergency, dial the following national emergency telephone numbers.

⊕112 for the police (Carabinieri). ⊕113 for any emergency service (Soccorso Pubblico di Emergenza). ⊕115 for the fire brigade (Vigili del Fuoco)

① 116 for road assistance (Soccorso Stradale).

118 for an ambulance (Ambulanza).

Although the streets of Venice are safer than those of any other major city in the country, sexual harassment can occasionally be a problem for a woman travelling on her own. The Venetian male might not be as aggressive in his attentions as some of his more southerly compatriots, but he can still be a pain in the neck. Complete indifference is generally the most effective policy, but you may find it difficult to emulate the glacial brush-off that comes as second nature to many Italian women. A mouthful of Anglo-Saxon will often do the trick, but if he persists, lasciátemi in pace ("leave me alone") should see him off.

#### Disabled travellers

Although a few key bridges are now fitted with wheelchair lifts, Venice presents significant problems for anyone who is not ablebodied. The islands that make up the city are joined by bridges that are usually steeply stepped, and getting in and out of the water buses can be hazardous if the water level is low or the canals are choppy, despite the helpfulness of most conductors. Wheelchair users should try to avoid the smaller boats principally the #41, 42, 51 and 52 lines (see p.38-39) - as they have just a small platform around the pilot's cabin, with the main passenger area being below deck level, down steep steps. The captains of these boats, moreover, are not obliged to let wheelchairs on board. The #1 down the Canal Grande, however, is accessible and spacious. It's also important to note that many Venetian hotels, especially in the lower price ranges, occupy the upper storeys of their addresses, and that in many instances staircases provide the only access. So if mobility is at all problematic, check the layout of your hotel before making a booking.

The tourist office provides a map of accessible Venice, making it possible. with careful route planning, to get around the main sights in the San Marco district; it also keeps kevs to the wheelchair lifts. "Veneziapertutti" ("Venice for All") produces another map grading the accessibility of different islands of the city - it's on display at some of the major vaporetto stops (train station, Rialto, Accademia and San Marco) and at the information office at Piazzale Roma. In Venice, the main source of information for disabled travellers is Informa Handicap. Via Garibaldi 155. Mestre ( 041.534.1700, www.comune. venezia.it/handicap); its website (which has a section in English) gives details of wheelchair-accessible accommodation and the latest initiatives, such as the installation of wheelchair ramps.

#### **Electricity**

The supply in Italy is 220V, though anything requiring 240V will work. Most plugs are two round pins: UK equipment will need an adaptor, US equipment a 220-to-110 transformer as well.

#### **Entry requirements**

British citizens can enter Italy and stay as long as they like on production of a full passport. Similarly unrestricted access is granted to all EU nationals, whereas citizens of the United States, Canada, Australia and New Zealand are limited to stays of ninety days, though they, too, need only a valid passport. All other nationals should consult the relevant embassies about visa requirements.

Legally, you're required to **register** with the police within three days of entering Italy. This will be done for you if you're staying in a hotel (this is why you have to surrender your passport on arrival), but if you're on a self-catering trip you should (technically) register at the *Questura* (HQ of the state police). It used to be the case that nobody bothered too much about this formality, but in recent years the police have begun to be more pedantic with backpacking types in Venice. So if you think you look like the sort of person a Venetian policeman might deem

undesirable, get registered (see p.284 for the address of the Venice Questura).

### Italian embassies and consulates abroad

Australia Embassy: 12 Grey St, Deakin, Canberra, ACT 2600 ⊕02/6273 3333. Consulates in Melbourne ⊕03/9867 5744 and Sydney ⊕02/9392 7900.

Canada Embassy: 275 Slater St, 21st Floor, Ottawa, ON K1P 5H9 © 613/232-2401. Consulates in Montréal © 514/849-8351 and Toronto © 416/977-1566.

Ireland Embassy: 63–65 Northumberland Rd, Dublin © 01/660 1744.

New Zealand Embassy: 34–38 Grant Rd, PO Box 463, Thorndon, Wellington ⊕ 04/473 5339.

UK Embassy: 14 Three Kings Yard, London W1Y 2EH ⊕ 0207/312 2200. Consulates in Edinburgh ⊕ 0131/226 3631 and Manchester ⊕ 0161/236

USA Embassy: 3000 Whitehaven St NW, Washington DC 20008 ⊕ 202/612-4400. Consulates in Boston ⊕ 617/722-9201, Chicago ⊕ 312/467-1550, Detroit ⊕ 313/963-8560, Houston ⊕ 713/850-7520, Los Angeles ⊕ 310/820-0622, Miami ⊕ 305/374-6322, Philadelphia ⊕ 215/592-7329, New York ⊕ 212/737-91100 and San Francisco ⊕ 415/292-9210

#### Health

9024.

If you're arriving in Italy from elsewhere in Europe. North America or Australasia. you don't need any jabs. Citizens of all EU countries are entitled to emergency medical care under the same terms as the residents of the country. As proof of entitlement, British citizens will need a European Health Insurance Card (EHIC), which is free of charge and valid for five years - application forms are issued at UK post offices, or you can apply online at @www.dh.gov.uk. Note, however, that the EHIC won't cover the full cost of major treatment, and the high medical charges make travel insurance essential. You normally have to pay the full cost of emergency treatment upfront, and claim it back when you get home (minus a small excess); make very sure you hang onto full doctors' reports, signed prescription details and all receipts to back up your claim.

Italian **pharmacists** (*farmacie*) are well qualified to give advice on minor ailments

and to dispense prescriptions; there's generally one open all night in the bigger towns and cities. They work on a rota system, and the address of the one currently open is posted on any farmacia door. If you require a doctor (médico), ask for help in the first instance at your hotel or the local tourist office. Alternatively, look in the Yellow Pages (Pagine Gialle): larger towns will have English-speaking doctors. Follow a similar procedure if you have dental problems. Again, keep all receipts for later insurance claims.

If you are taken **seriously ill** or involved in an **accident**, go to the *Pronto Soccorso* (Casualty/A&E) section of the nearest hospital; in a real emergency, phone ⊕113 and ask for *ospedale* or *ambulanza*. Major train stations and airports often have first-aid facilities with qualified doctors on hand.

#### Insurance

A typical travel insurance policy usually provides cover for the loss of baggage, tickets and - up to a certain limit - cash or cheques, as well as cancellation or curtailment of your iourney. If you do take medical coverage. ascertain whether benefits will be paid as treatment proceeds or only after you return home, and whether there is a 24-hour medical emergency number. When securing baggage cover, make sure that the per-article limit - typically under £500 - will cover your most valuable possession. If you need to make a claim, you should keep receipts for medicines and medical treatment, and in the event you have anything stolen, you must obtain an official statement from the police (either polizia or carabinieri).

Before paying for a new policy, it's worth checking whether you're already covered: some all-risks home insurance policies may cover your possessions when overseas, and many private medical schemes include cover when abroad. In Canada, provincial health plans usually provide partial cover for medical mishaps overseas, while holders of official student/teacher/youth cards in Canada and the US are entitled to meagre accident coverage and hospital in-patient benefits. Students will often find that their student health coverage extends during the vacations and for one term beyond the date of last enrolment.

If you do need to take out insurance, consider Rough Guides' own travel insurance. Rough Guides has teamed up with Columbus Direct to offer you travel insurance that can be tailored to suit your needs. Readers can choose from many different travel insurance products, including a short-break option for city getaways, a typical holiday package option, and annual multi-trip policies for those who travel regularly. Rough Guides travel insurance is available to the residents of 36 different countries with different language options to choose from via our website - @www.roughquidesinsurance. com - where you can also purchase the insurance. Alternatively, UK residents should call @0800 083 9507, US citizens @1-800 749-4922 and Australians @1 300 669 999. All other nationalities should call @+44 870 890 2843.

#### Internet access

Internet points are now widespread in the larger towns of the Veneto (see p.284 for Venice listings), though many of them are short-lived. Reckon on paying around €4 for half an hour online. **@www.kropla.com** is a useful website giving details of how to plug your laptop in when abroad, international phone codes, and information about electrical systems in different countries.

#### Mail

Post offices are generally open Monday to Saturday from around 8.30am until 5pm (until around 7.30pm at main offices), but smaller towns won't have a service on a Saturday, or it will be restricted to the morning only. Stamps can be bought in tabacchi, too, as well as in some gift shops in the larger towns. Postal rates for a letter or postcard are €0.62 within Europe, €0.65 to North America, and €0.70 to Australia and New Zealand. The Italian postal service is one of the tardiest in Europe - if your letter is urgent, consider spending the extra few cents for the "posta prioritaria" service. Letters can be sent poste restante to any Italian town, by addressing them "Fermo Posta" followed by the name of the town. Mail will be sent to the central post office; when picking something up take your passport, and make sure they check under middle names and initials – and every other letter when all else fails – as filing is often diabolical.

#### Maps

The maps provided in this guide will be more than adequate for general navigation, but such is the intricacy of Venice's alleywavs and courtvards that absolute accuracy requires a larger scale than book-format can easily provide. Rough Guides publishes a waterproof and rip-proof fold-out Venice map which details sights, accommodation, restaurants, bars and shops. Even more detail is provided by the Touring Club Italiano (TCI) 1:5000 fold-out map of the city, but if you feel you're going to need the most precise street-plan in existence, go for the TCI map that comes packaged with an even larger-scale mini-atlas of the city, plus a directory of street names. It's hard to find outside Italy, but it's widely on sale in Venice. TCI publish the best road map of the Veneto as well as excellent maps of other cities of the province, though in the case of the latter you're very unlikely to need anything more than the maps in this book and the free plans handed out at the tourist offices.

#### Money

The Italian currency is the **euro** (€), which comprises 100 cents. Euro **notes** come in denominations of 500, 200, 100, 50, 20, 10, and 5 euros, each a different colour and size, and there are eight different **coins**: 1 and 2 euros, then 50, 20, 10, 5, 2 and 1 cent. Euro coins feature a common EU design on one face, but different country-specific designs on the other.

Although it's an idea to have at least some euros for when you arrive, it is safer to bring the bulk of your money in the form of **travellers' cheques**. The usual fee for travellers' cheque sales is 1 or 2 percent and you'll usually pay a small commission when they're cashed. Make sure to keep the purchase agreement and a record of cheque serial numbers safe and separate from the cheques themselves. In the event that cheques are lost or stolen, the issuing company will expect you to report the loss forthwith to their office in Italy; most companies claim to replace lost or stolen cheques within 24 hours.

Credit cards are a very handy backup source of funds and can be used in ATMs (bancomat) provided you have a PIN that's designed to work overseas. Remember that all cash advances on a credit card are treated as loans, with interest accruing daily from the date of withdrawal. You can also make withdrawals from ATMs using your debit card, which is not liable to interest payments, but nearly all banks make charges for cash withdrawals from ATMs abroad - you could find yourself paying a fee as high as 5.5 percent of the amount taken out. Most ATMs will issue a maximum of €250 per day. Note that payment by credit card is not vet as prevalent in Italy as in the UK and US: many budget hotels won't accept payment by card, and it's not unusual for even upmarket restaurants to insist on cash.

You'll usually get the best rate of exchange (cambio) from a bank. Banking hours vary slightly, but generally are Monday to Friday from 8.30am to 1.30pm and from 3 to 4.30pm, with major branches often opening for a couple of hours on Saturday morning. American Express and Travelex offices are open longer hours, and in the larger towns you'll find an exchange bureau at the train station that stays open late. As a rule, though, the kiosks offer pretty bad rates – the only places where you'll get less for your money are the exchange desks of the biggest hotels.

## Opening hours and holidays

Basic hours for most shops and small businesses in the Veneto are Monday to Saturday from 8 or 9am to around 1pm, and from around 3pm to 7 or 8pm, though an increasing number of places (especially in Venice) work to a more standard European 9am to 5/6pm day. Everything closes on Sunday except bars and restaurants, a few shops dedicated to the tourist trade, and a handful of pasticcerie that stay open until lunchtime. Most churches open for Mass in the early morning, around 7 or 8am, and close around noon, then open again at 4 or 5pm, closing at 7pm; more obscure ones will only open for early morning and evening services: some only open on Sunday and on religious holidays. Wherever possible, the opening hours of churches are given in the guide. It's impossible to generalize about the opening hours of museums and historic sites except to say that the largest ones tend to be open every day, most of the others are open six days a week, with Monday and Tuesday the favoured days of closure, and that winter hours are a lot shorter than summer ones; we've given opening hours of every museum covered in the guide. (For the latest opening hours of all of Venice's major museums, see p.41.) The museum entry charges quoted in the guide are the full adult charge - bear in mind that some museums give student discounts, and all state museums give free admission to visitors from EU countries who can prove they are aged under 18 or over 65, and half-price admission to young people under 26.

One problem you'll face is that many churches and monuments are either completely or partly closed for restoration (chiuso per restauro): at any one time dozens of projects are in progress all over Venice (see Contexts), and it's impossible to predict which buildings will be under wraps in the near future – all that can be said with any degree of certainty is that you'll find restorers at work in parts of the Basilica di San Marco and the Palazzo Ducale.

Other disrupting factors are **national holidays**. Nearly all fee-charging sights (but not bars and restaurants) will be closed on the following dates:

January 1
January 6 (Epiphany)
Good Friday
Easter Monday
April 25 (Liberation Day and St Mark's Day)
May 1 (Labour Day)
June 2 (Day of the Republic)
August 15 (Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary)
November 1 (Ogni Santi, "All Saints")
November 4 (National Unity Day)
December 8 (Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary)
December 25

In addition, many Venetian shops and businesses close or work shorter hours for

December 26

the local festival of the Salute on November 21 (see Festivals colour section).

#### **Telephones**

Public phones, run by Telecom Italia, come in various forms, usually with clear instructions in English; if you can't find a phone box, bars will often have a phone you can use - look for the yellow or red phone symbol. Most public phones accept coins, but they have a tendency to swallow the cash before announcing that they are out of order, so if you need to use a phone box you'd best buy a phonecard (carta or scheda telefonica). available from tabacchi and newsstands. There are two types of carta telefonica: one is a rigid plastic card which has a microchip in it (on some of these you have to snap off a corner of the card before inserting it into the phone box); the other is a more fragile piece of plastic that functions as a sort of credit card. With the latter type it's necessary to call a free operator number (given on the back of the card) when you use it for the first time, and to key in a PIN number for subsequent calls - a complicated process that has a high failure rate, so stick to the microchip variety. Tariffs are among the most expensive in Europe: for national calls, the off-peak period runs Mon-Fri 6.30pm-8am, then Sat 1pm until Mon 8am. Note that many Internet points now offer international calls at lower rates than phone boxes.

Telephone area codes are now an integral part of the number and must always be dialled, regardless of where you're calling from. Numbers beginning ூ800 are free, an English-speaking operator is on ூ170, and international directory enquiries is on ூ176.

To use your mobile phone, check with your provider whether it will work in Italy and what the charges will be. Technology in Italy is GSM (@www.gsmworld.com). Unless you have a triband phone, it's unlikely that a mobile bought for use in North America will work elsewhere. Most mobiles in Australia and New Zealand are GSM, but it pays to check before you leave home.

To call Italy from abroad dial your international access code (00 from the UK, Ireland and New Zealand; 011 from the US and Canada; 0011 from Australia), followed by 39 for Italy, followed by the full Italian number

including the leading zero. For direct international calls from Italy, dial the country code, the area code (minus its first 0), and finally the subscriber number. Country codes are as follows: UK 0044; Ireland 00353; US & Canada 001: Australia 0061: New Zealand

0064; South Africa 0027.

To make international **reversed charge** or **collect** calls from Italy (*cárico al destinatario*), dial 170 or 172, followed by the country code, which will connect you to an operator in your home country.

#### **Time**

Italy is one hour ahead of Britain, six hours ahead of Eastern Standard Time and nine hours ahead of Pacific Standard Time

#### **Tourist information**

Virtually every Veneto town has a **tourist office**, and we've given their addresses and opening hours throughout this guide (the Venice offices are listed on p.36). Their usefulness is variable: some will hand out maps, hotel lists and additional leaflets on special events, whereas others will reply to whatever questions you have but offer next to nothing in the way of printed material. As a general rule, the bigger the better, though the service in Venice itself can be somewhat cursory at busy times. Before you leave home, it's worth dropping in at the nearest **Italian State Tourist Office** (ENIT) to pick up some maps and

brochures – a full list of all Italian State Tourist Offices, in Italy and abroad, can be found at <code>®www.enit.it</code>. Don't overload yourself, though. Not only can most of the material be picked up in Venice, but the practical information, such as accommodation prices, is often out of date in the offices outside Italy.

#### Useful websites

#### www.beniculturali.it

Italian Ministry for Arts and the Environment site with details of museums, exhibitions and performances.

#### www.govenice.com

A Venice information portal, with loads of good links.

#### www.hellovenezia.it

Run by VeLa (the Venice transport public company), this site gives information on travel and events.

#### @www.veneto.to

The official Veneto tourist office site with information on places to visit, hotels, weather, festivals and exhibitions, plus a few webcams.

#### www.venicexplorer.net

A terrific site, featuring hundreds of images, a calendar of daily events, a superb map search facility and a vast range of information, covering everything from Venetian cuisine to conservation issues.

#### @www.veniceword.com

Well-designed site, with a sizeable menu of info on cultural events, restaurants, news stories and more.

# The City

## The City

	Venice: the practicalities	35-42
0	San Marco	43-93
2	Dorsoduro	<u></u> 94-112
3	San Polo and Santa Croce	113-137
4	Cannaregio	138-157
5	Central Castello	158-176
6	Eastern Castello	177-190
0	The Canal Grande	191-204
8	The Northern Islands	205-216
9	The Southern Islands	217-232

# Venice: the practicalities

The historic centre of Venice is made up of 118 islands, most of which began life as a micro-community, each with a parish church or two, and a square for public meetings. Though many Venetians maintain a strong attachment to their particular part of the city, the autonomy of these parishes has been eroded since the days when traffic between them moved by water. Some 400 bridges now tie the islands together, forming an amalgamation that's divided into six large administrative districts known as sestieri, three on each side of the Canal Grande.

The sestiere of San Marco is the zone where the majority of the essential sights are clustered, and is accordingly the most expensive and most crowded district of the city. On the east it's bordered by Castello, and on the north by Cannaregio – both of which become more residential, and poorer and quieter, the further you go from San Marco. On the other bank the largest of the sestieri is Dorsoduro, which stretches from the fashionable quarter at the tip of the Canal Grande, south of the Accademia gallery, to the docks in the west. Santa Croce, named after a now demolished church, roughly follows the curve of the Canal Grande from Piazzale Roma to a point just short of the Rialto, where it joins the commercially most active of the districts on this bank – San Polo

#### **Points of arrival**

Millions of visitors pour into Venice each year, most of them funnelled through Venice's small Marco Polo airport, on the outskirts of Venice itself, or through Treviso, 30km inland. Arriving by train and coach is painless – but driving into Venice is unmitigated hell in summer.

# By air

Most scheduled flights and some charters arrive at the recently enlarged and smartened Marco Polo, around 7km north of Venice, on the edge of the lagoon. If you're on a package holiday the cost of transport to the city centre, either by land or by water, might already be covered. If it's not, the most inexpensive alternative is to take one of the two road-going bus services to

the terminal at Piazzale Roma: the ATVO (Azienda Trasporti Veneto Orientale) coach. which departs every half-hour and takes around twenty minutes (€3), or the ACTV (Azienda del Consorzio Trasporti Veneziano; @www.actv.it) bus #5/5D, which is equally frequent, usually takes just five minutes longer (it's a local bus service, so it picks up and puts down passengers between the airport and Piazzale Roma), and costs €2. If you'd prefer to approach the city by water, you could take one of the Alilaguna waterbuses, which operate on three routes, and all take about an hour to reach San Marco: Murano (€6) - Lido - Arsenale - San Marco - Záttere (all €12: service hourly 6.15am-12.15am); Murano - Fondamente Nove (€6) - Lido - San Zaccaria - San Marco (hourly 9.45am-11.45pm); and directly to

#### Addresses in Venice

Within each sestiere the buildings are numbered in a sequence that makes sense solely to the functionaries of the post office – it's possible to find houses facing each other which have numbers separated by hundreds. This is because, in essence, the numbering system tends to follow walls rather than streets: thus if a small alleyway intersects with a major one the numbering on the major alley may well continue round the corner and down the minor alleyway before turning around to flow back towards the main drag. For this reason Venetian addresses are conventionally written as the street name followed by the sestiere followed by the number – eg Calle Vallaresso, San Marco 1312. Sometimes, though, the sestiere is placed before the street, and sometimes the street is omitted altogether, which makes the place impossible to find unless you're in the know.

San Zaccaria and then San Marco (hourly 9.30am–5.30pm). Ticket offices for waterbuses and land buses are in the arrivals hall; in addition to single tickets, you can also get ACTV passes and Venice Cards here (see opposite) – a wise investment for almost all visitors. There's also a ticket machine right by the #5 bus stop, but you'll need the exact change for it. Note that ACTV passes are not valid on the Alilaguna service nor on the ATVO bus, but a version of the Venice Card can be used on Alilaguna's boats. Land buses and taxis depart from immediately outside the arrivals hall.

The most luxurious means of getting into the city is to take a **water-taxi**, which gives you the best possible introduction to the city (the view from the taxi is far better than from the waterbus, to say nothing of the hedonistic buzz of arriving in Venice this way). The drivers tout for business in and around the arrivals hall, and will charge you in the region of €90 to San Marco, for up to six people. Ordinary **car-taxis** cost about €35 to Piazzale Roma.

Treviso is a very small airport used chiefly by charter companies, some of which provide a bus link from the airport into Venice. An ATVO bus service to Venice meets the twice-daily Ryanair flights as well; the fare is €5 single and the journey takes 1hr 10min. (On the way back to the airport the bus departs from rank D2 at Piazzale Roma - you have to buy tickets in the office in the main building beforehand.) Otherwise, take the #6 bus from right outside the arrivals building into Treviso train station (20min). from where there are very frequent bus and train connections to Venice. Tickets are best bought before you get onto the bus, from the bar across the road; if you buy them from the driver they cost almost twice as much.

#### By road and rail

People arriving by car must leave their vehicle either on the mainland or try for the car parks of Venice itself – either at Piazzale Roma or at the adjacent and ever-expanding Tronchetto, Europe's largest car park. Piazzale Roma is well connected with the main water-bus services (see pp.38–39), Tronchetto rather less so, though you won't have to wait more than thirty minutes for transport

to the San Marco area. Prices at these two vary according to the time of year, the length of stay and the size of car, but it's never a cheap option (from about €20 per day), and in summer the tailbacks can be horrendous. Rates are substantially lower at the car parks at Mestre: the covered **Garage Europa** (24hr) is connected to central Venice by regular ACTV buses (10min), while the open-air **San Giuliano** (8am–8pm) is linked by ACTV water-buses (20min) to the Rialto. The terminal at **Fusina** (April–Sept 8am–11.30pm; Oct–March 8am–6pm) is also connected by ACTV water-buses to Piazza San Marco.

Arriving by train, coach or bus, you simply get off at the end of the line. The Piazzale Roma bus station and Santa Lucia train station (not to be confused with Venezia Mestre, the last stop on the mainland) are just five minutes' walk from each other at the top of the Canal Grande, and both are well served by vaporetto services to the core of the city. The left-luggage office at the end of platform 14 at the train station is open from 6am to midnight and charges €3 per item for the first twelve hours, then €2 for each succeeding twelve hours.

#### Information

The main tourist office - known as the Venice Pavilion - occupies the Palazzina del Santi, the waterfront building on the west side of the Giardinetti Reali, within a minute of the Piazza (daily 10am-6pm: @041.529.8711. www.turismovenezia.it); smaller operate at Calle dell'Ascensione 71/f, in the corner of the Piazza's arcades (daily 9am-(daily 8am-6.30pm; @041.529.8727), in the airport arrivals area (Mon-Sat 9.30am-7.30pm; @041.541.5887), at the multistorey car park at Piazzale Roma (daily 9.30am-6.30pm; @041.529.8746), and on the Lido at Gran Viale S.M. Elisabetta 6 (June-Sept 9.30am-12.30pm & 3.30-6pm: 10041.526.5721). The Calle dell'Ascensione 71/f office is also the city's main outlet for information on the whole Veneto. These offices produce free listings of museums, exhibitions and concerts. The free English-Italian magazine Un Ospite di Venezia (Wwww. unospitedivenezia.it), produced fortnightly in summer and monthly in winter, gives slightly

### The Venice and Rolling Venice cards

Active sightseers might consider buying a Venice Card, which comes in two forms and is valid for 12 hours, 48 hours or seven days, with a discount for the under-30s. The **blue** card (12hr €18.50, €16.50 with discount; 48hr €34/€31; 7-day €56/€53) gives unlimited use of all ACTV public transport, and free access to some public toilets, most usefully those at Piazzale Roma, Campo San Bartolomeo, the Piazza (off the west side) and the Giardinetti Reali (by the tourist office). The orange card (12-hr €30/€23; 48-hr €55/€46.50; 7-day €82/€72.50) in addition gives free access to all the museums covered by the Museum Pass and the Chorus Pass (see p.41). For a €23 supplement you can buy a version of the blue and orange cards that's valid on Alilaguna services to and from the airport. Note that children under 6 get free museum entrance but only under-4s get free travel on public transport - so an orange card for an under-six-year-old is a pointless investment. You can buy Venice Cards from the tourist offices, the VeLa/ACTV offices at the airport, train station and Piazzale Roma, and the Alilaguna desk at the airport. Alternatively, you can order the card a minimum of 48 hours in advance on @www.venicecard.it (which gives a discount of up to €2.50) or by calling \$\opin\$899.909.090 (within Italy - it's a free number) or © 00.39.041.2424 (from abroad). You will be given a code number which you will need to present when you turn up to collect your ticket from any of the offices listed above.

If you're aged between fourteen and twenty-nine, you are eligible for a **Rolling Venice** card, which entitles you to discounts at some shops, restaurants, hostels, campsites, museums, concerts and exhibitions, plus a discount on the 72-hour ACTV travel pass; details are given in a leaflet that comes with the card. The card costs €5, is valid until the end of the year in which it's bought, and is worth buying if you're in town for at least a week and aim to make the most of every minute. The tourist offices and ACTV/VeLa offices issue it, on production of a passport or similar ID.

fuller information on special events, plus extras such as vaporetto timetables: it used to be available from the main tourist offices, but is now distributed through upmarket hotels - just ask for a copy at the reception desk. For listings of nightlife and events the bi-monthly Venezia da Vivere (@www.veneziadavivere.it) is useful, as is the bi-monthly Leo Bussola, which also publishes interesting articles (in Italian and English) on the city; both are available free from the tourist offices. but they tend to run out of stock quickly. The fullest source of information, though, is VE: News (€2.20), which is published on the first day of each month and is sold at newsstands all over the city; it has good coverage of exhibitions, cultural events, bars and restaurants. with a fair amount of text presented in English as well as Italian.

# City transport

Venice has two interlocking street systems

- the canals and the pavements - and,
contrary to what you might expect, you'll be
using the latter for most of the time. With the
exceptions of the #1 and #82 and a couple

of other peak-hours services which cut through the city along the Canal Grande, the water-buses skirt the city centre, connecting points on the periphery and the outer islands. In many cases the speediest way of getting around is on foot - you don't have to run, for instance, to cover the distance from the Piazza to the Rialto Bridge guicker than the #1 boat. Distances between major sights are sometimes tortuous but extremely short (you can cross the whole city in an hour), and once you've got your general bearings you'll find that navigation is not as daunting as it seems at first. Helpful yellow signs posted high up on street corners all over central Venice indicate the main routes to San Marco, Ferrovia (train station) and Rialto.

#### Water-buses

A water-bus is the quickest way of getting between far-flung points, and even in cases where it might be quicker to walk a canal trip might be the more pleasant way of covering the distance. The lack of clear numbering on many of the boats is confusing at first,

## **Water-bus Services**

What follows is a run-through of the **water-bus routes** that visitors are most likely to find useful; a fully comprehensive (and free) timetable can usually be picked at the major vaporetto stops: Piazzale Roma, Ferrovia, San Marco, San Zaccaria, Accademia, Fondamente Nove. Be warned that so many services call at San Marco, San Zaccaria, Rialto and the train station that the stops at these points are spread out over a long stretch of waterfront, so you might have to walk past several stops before finding the one you need. Note that the main San Marco stop is also known as San Marco Vallaresso, or plain Vallaresso, and that the San Zaccaria stop is as close to the Basilica as is the Vallaresso stop.

#1: The #1 is the workhorse of the system, and the one you'll use most often; it's also one of the very few routes that seems to be exempt from alterations. It starts at the Piazzale Roma, calls at every stop on the Canal Grande except San Samuele, works its way along the San Marco waterfront to Sant'Elena, then goes over to the Lido. The #1 runs every 20min between 5 and 6.30am, every 10min between 6.30am and 9.45pm, and every 20min between 9.45 and 11.45pm. For the night service, see #N. #3: The quickest service down the Canal Grande, running every 20min from Tronchetto to San Marco between 8.30am and 12.50pm, calling at Piazzale Roma, Ferrovia, San Samuele and Accademia en route.

#82: The #82 is in effect a speeded-up version of the #1, as it makes fewer stops on the Canal Grande. Its clockwise route takes it from San Zaccaria to San Giorgio Maggiore, Giudecca (Zitelle, Redentore and Palanca), Záttere, San Basilio, Sacca Fisola, Tronchetto, Piazzale Roma, the train station, then down the Canal Grande (usually calling at Rialto, Sant'Angelo, San Tomà, San Samuele and Accademia; from around 4–8pm it calls at San Marcuola) to San Marco (Vallaresso); the anticlockwise version calls at the same stops. From Monday to Friday the #82 runs along most of the route (in both directions) every 10min from 6am to 8.30pm, then every 20min until 11pm, but for the section between Rialto and San Marco the bus runs only every 20min through the day and is even less frequent before 8am and after 8.30pm; at weekends the #82 runs every 20min for the whole route. In summer the #82 is extended from San Zaccaria to the Lido. For the night service, see #N. #41/42: The circular service, running right round the core of Venice, with a

and the ACTV map of the lagoon transport system seems at first glance to resemble the wiring diagram of a telephone exchange, but in fact the routes are pretty straightforward.

There are two basic types of boat: the vaporetti, which are the lumbering work-horses used on the Canal Grande services (#1 and #82) and other heavily used routes, and the motoscafi, which are smaller vessels employed on routes where the volume of traffic isn't as great (notably the two "circular routes" – #41/42 and #51/52).

The standard **fare** is €6 for a single journey; the ticket is valid for sixty minutes. Should you have more than one piece of large luggage, you're supposed to pay €5 per additional item. Children under 4 travel free on all water-buses. **Tickets** are available from most landing stages, from *tabacchi*, from shops displaying the ACTV sign, from

the tourist offices, and the ACTV office at Piazzale Roma (daily: summer 6am-midnight; winter 6am-8pm). In the remoter parts of the city, you may not be able to find anywhere to buy a ticket, particularly after working hours, when the booths at the landing stages tend to close down; tickets can be bought on board at the standard price, as long as you ask the attendant as soon as you get on board; if you delay, you could be liable for a €30 spot-fine on top of the fare.

Unless you intend to walk all day, you'll almost certainly save money by buying some sort of **travel card** as soon as you arrive. ACTV produces a **12-hour** ticket (€13), a **24-hour** ticket (€15), a **36-hour** ticket (€20), a **48-hour** ticket (€25), and a **72-hour** ticket (€30), which can be used on all ACTV services within Venice (including ACTV land buses from the airport). For seven days of

short detour at the northern end to San Michele and Murano. The #41 travels anticlockwise, the #42 clockwise, and both run every 20min from 6.30am until around 8pm; after that, the #41/42 together act as a shuttle service between Murano and Fondamente Nove, running every 20min until around 11.30pm.

#51/52: Similar to the #41/42, this route also circles Venice, but heads out to the Lido (rather than Murano) at the easternmost end of the circle. The #51 runs anticlockwise, the #52 clockwise, and both run fast through the Giudecca canal. stopping only at Záttere and Santa Marta between San Zaccaria and Piazzale Roma. Both run every 20min for most of the day. In the early morning and late evening (4.30-6am & 8.30-11pm) the #51 doesn't do a complete lap of the city - instead it departs every 20min from Fondamenta Nove and proceeds via the train station to the Lido, where it terminates; similarly, from about 8-11pm the #52 (which starts operating at 6am) shuttles between the Lido and Fondamente Nove in the opposite direction, and from 11pm to around 12.20am goes no farther than the train station. **#LN**: for most of the day the "Laguna Nord" runs every half hour from Fondamente Nove (approximately hourly from 7.40pm to 11.20pm), calling first at Murano-Faro before heading on to Mazzorbo, Burano (from where there is a connecting halfhourly #T shuttle to Torcello), Treporti, Punta Sabbioni, the Lido and San Zaccaria (the Pietà stop); it runs with the same frequency in the opposite direction. **#DM**: from around 8am to 6pm the "Diretto Murano" runs from Tronchetto via

Museo, and often at other Murano stops too.

#N: This night service (11.30pm–4.30am) is a selective fusion of the #1 and #82 routes, running from the Lido to Giardini, San Zaccaria, San Marco (Vallaresso), Canal Grande (Accademia, San Samuele, San Tomà, Rialto, Ca' d'Oro, San Stae, San Marcuola), train station, Piazzale Roma, Tronchetto, Sacca Fisola, San Basilio, Záttere, Giudecca (Palanca, Redentore and Zitelle), San Giorgio and San Zaccaria – and vice versa. It runs along the whole of the route in both directions roughly every 30min, and along the Rialto to Tronchetto part every 20min. Another night service connects Venice with Murano and Burano, running to and from Fondamente Nove every 30min between midnight and 4am.

Piazzale Roma and Ferrovia to Murano, where it always calls at Colonna and

unrestricted travel, you have to buy a Venice Card (see p.37).

If you buy one of these unrestricted travel tickets at the train station or Piazzale Roma, the train station, San Zaccaria or San Marco it will be automatically **validated** with a time-stamp unless you specifically request a non-validated one; the same goes for ordinary tickets. When using a **non-validated** ticket or pass (such as the Venice Card) you must validate it before embarking, by inserting it into one of the machines at the entrance to the vaporetto stop or on board the bus; the ticket is valid from that moment, and you need to validate it just once.

### Traghetti

Pending completion of the Ponte Calatrava (which is planned to connect Piazzale Roma

and the train station), there are just three bridges spanning the Canal Grande - Ponte dei Scalzi (at the train station), Ponte di Rialto and Ponte dell'Accademia - so the traghetti (gondola ferries) that cross it can be useful time-savers. Costing just 50 cents, they are also the only cheap way of getting a ride on a gondola, albeit a stripped-down version, with none of the trimmings and no padded seats: it's de rigueur to stand in the traghetto gondolas. The gondola traghetti across the Canal Grande are as follows (proceeding from the San Marco end to the station end): Santa Maria del Giglio-Salute (Mon-Sat 9am-7pm); Ca' Rezzonico-San Samuele (Mon-Sat 7.40am-1.20pm); San Tomà-Sant'Angelo (Mon-Sat 7am-8.50pm; Sun 8am-7.50pm); Riva del Carbon-Riva del Vin (Mon-Sat 8am-2pm); Santa Sofia-Rialto market (Mon-Sat 7am-8.50pm; Sun 8am7.50pm); San Marcuola-Fondaco dei Turchi (Mon-Sat 7.30am-1.30pm). In the winter months it's common for traghetti to cease operating considerably earlier than the times indicated above, or even to be suspended altogether.

#### Gondolas

The gondola, once Venice's chief form of transport, has become purely an adjunct of the tourist industry and the city's biggest cliché. Indeed, the gondoliers' association, concerned that their trade has become so closely associated with the tackier aspects of Venetian tourism, has announced plans to ban the garish decorations with which some of their number have taken to attracting customers, and also intends to make trainee gondoliers undergo courses in the history of their profession in addition to the obligatory training in manual skills. But however much the gondola's image has become tarnished in recent decades, it is an astonishinaly graceful craft, perfectly designed for negotiating the tortuous and shallow waterways. A gondola displaces so little water, and the gondoliers are so dexterous, that there's hardly a canal in the city that they can't negotiate, and an hour's slow voyage will give you a wholly new perspective on the place. To hire one costs €73 per fifty minutes for up to six passengers, rising to €91 between 8pm and 8am; you pay an extra €37 for every additional 25 minutes, or €47 from 8pm to 8am. Further hefty surcharges will be levied should you require the services of an on-board accordionist or tenor - and a surprising number of people do. (There have been moves to outlaw the singing of the perennial tourist favourite, "O Sole Mio", on the grounds that performances of this Neapolitan ditty merely reinforce the prejudices of visitors who demand a generic "Italian" experience wherever in the country they happen to be.) Even though the tariff is set by the local authorities, it's been known for gondoliers to try to extort even higher rates than these - if you do decide to go for a ride, establish the charge before setting off.

To minimize the chances of being ripped off by a private individual making a few dozen euros on the side (and there are plenty of those in Venice), take a boat only from one of the following official gondola stands: west of the Piazza at Calle Vallaresso, Campo San Moisè or Campo Santa Maria del Gialio: immediately north of the Piazza at Bacino Orseolo: on the Molo, in front of the Palazzo Ducale: outside the Danieli hotel on Riva degli Schiavoni; at the train station; at Piazzale Roma; at Campo Santa Sofia, near Ca' d'Oro; at San Tomà, to the east of the Frari: or by the Rialto Bridge on Riva Carbon. Your gondolier will assume that you'll want to be taken along the Canal Grande or across the Bacino di San Marco, but you'll probably not be making the best use of the opportunity if you opt for one of these: for one thing. these major waterways look much the same from a vaporetto as from a gondola; and for another, the gondola will tend to get bashed around by the wash from the bigger boats. Better to choose a quarter of the city that has struck you as being particularly alluring, head for the gondola stand that's nearest to it, and ask to be taken there. (For the history of gondolas see p.104.)

#### **Taxis**

Venice's water-taxis are sleek and speedy vehicles that can penetrate most of the city's canals. Unfortunately their use is confined to all but the owners of the deepest pockets, for they are possibly the most expensive form of taxi in western Europe: the clock starts at €8.70 and goes up €1.30 every minute. All sorts of additional surcharges are levied as well - €1.60 for each extra person if there are more than four in the party; €1.50 for each piece of luggage over 50cm long; €5.50 for a ride between 10pm and 7am. There are three ways of getting a taxi: go to one of the main stands (in front of the Piazzetta and at the airport), find one in the process of disgorging its passengers, or call one by phone ( 041.522.2303 or 041.723.112). If you use the phone, there is also a call charge of €6.

# Museums and monuments

In an attempt to make sure that tourists go to see more than just the big central monuments, a couple of **Museum Cards** have been introduced for the city's civic museums.

The card for I Musei di Piazza San Marco. costing €12 (€6.50 for ages 6-14, students under 30, EU citizens over 65 & Rolling Venice Card holders), allows you to visit the Palazzo Ducale. Museo Correr. Museo Archeologico and the Biblioteca Marciana. The Museum Pass. costing €18/€12. covers all the museums listed above, plus Ca' Rezzonico, Casa Goldoni, Palazzo Mocenigo, Museo Fortuny, Ca' Pésaro (the modern art and oriental museums), the Museo del Merletto (Burano) and the Museo del Vetro (Murano). Passes are valid for six months, allow one visit to each attraction, and are available from any of the participating museums. The Musei di Piazza San Marco can only be visited with a card; at the other places you have the option of paying an entry charge just for that attraction. The website for information on all the civic museums, and for online ticket booking, is @www.museiciviciveneziani.it. Note also the orange version of the Venice Card (see p.37) covers all of the museums covered by the Museum Pass, and that accompanied disabled people have free access to all of these museums. There is also a combined ticket for the city's state museums (the Accademia, Ca' d'Oro and Museo Orientale), costing €11/5.50.

Sixteen churches are now part of the everexpanding Chorus Pass scheme (@www. chorusvenezia.org), whereby an €8 ticket allows one visit to each of the churches over a one-year period. All of the proceeds from the scheme are ploughed back into the maintenance of the buildings. The individual entrance fee at each of the participating churches is €2.50, and all the churches (except for the Frari) observe the same opening hours: Monday to Saturday 10am to 5pm. The churches involved are: the Frari (Mon-Sat 9am-6pm, Sun 1-6pm); the Gesuati: Madonna dell'Orto: the Redentore: San Giacomo dell'Orio; San Giobbe; San Giovanni Elemosinario; San Pietro di Castello; San Polo; San Sebastiano; San Stae; Sant'Alvise; Santa Maria dei Miracoli; Santa Maria del Giglio: Santa Maria Formosa: and Santo Stefano. The Chorus Pass is available at each of these churches; the orange Venice Card gives free admission to all of them.

The **opening hours** listed below are the latest available times of the major tourist

museums and monuments, excluding the Chorus Pass churches. Bear in mind that these hours are prone to sudden alterations, especially in winter, when afternoon opening hours are frequently truncated if business is particularly slack. Last admission for the major museums is one hour before closing time; for smaller sights, tickets are generally sold up to half an hour before closing.

An asterisk after the price indicates that a concessionary rate is available for students who can prove their status; children under 6 years of age pay nothing, while 6–12s are entitled to reductions at nearly all attractions, provided they are accompanied by an adult. Visitors from EU countries who can prove they are aged under 18 or over 65 are entitled to free admission at the Accademia, Ca' d'Oro, Museo Archeologico and Museo Orientale.

Accademia Mon 8.15am–2pm, Tues–Sun 8.15am–7.15pm; €6.50; ⊕041.522.2247.

Basilica di San Marco May–Sept Mon–Sat 9.45am–5.30pm, Sun 2–4pm; Oct–April Mon–Sat 9.45am–4.30pm, Sun 2–4pm; free; ⊕041.522.5205.

Museo Marciano and Loggia dei Cavalli daily: May–Sept 9.45am–5pm; Oct–April 9.45am–4pm; €3.

Pala d'Oro May–Sept Mon–Sat 9.45am–5pm, Sun 2–4pm; Oct–April Mon–Sat 9.45am–4pm, Sun 2–4pm; €1.50.

Tesoro (Treasury) same hours as Pala d'Oro; €2.

Biblioteca Marciana same hours and ticket as

Museo Correr.

Ca' d'Oro Mon 8.15am-2pm, Tues-Sat 8.15am-7.15pm; €5\*; © 041.522.2349.

Campanile di San Giorgio Maggiore daily: May— Sept 9.30am–12.30pm & 2.30–6.30pm; Oct–April closes 4.30pm; €3; ⊕ 041.522.7827.

Campanile di San Marco daily: April–June, Sept & Oct 9am–7.45pm; July & Aug 9am–9pm; Nov–March 9.30am–4.15pm; €6\*; ⊕041.522.4064.
Campanile di Torcello daily: March–Oct 10.30am–5.30pm; Nov–Feb 10am–5pm; €3; ⊕041.270.2464.

Casa di Carlo Goldoni Mon–Sat: April–Oct 10am–5pm; Nov–March 10am–4pm; €2.50; ⊕ 041.244.0317.

Cattedrale di Torcello daily: March–Oct 10.30am–6pm; Nov–Feb 10am–5pm; €3; 

① 041.270.2464.

#### Convento di San Francesco del Deserto

Tues-Sun 9-11am & 3-5pm; closed Mon; donation; © 041.528.6863.

Frari Mon-Sat 9am-6pm, Sun 1-6pm; €2.50; 
⊕ 041.272.8611.

#### Galleria Internazionale d'Arte Moderna

(Ca' Pésaro) Tues-Sun: April-Oct 10am-6pm; Nov-March 10am-5pm; €5.50\* includes entrance to the Museo Orientale; ⊕ 041.524.0662.

Monastero Mekhitarista (San Lazzaro degli Armeni) tours daily 3.25–5.25pm; €6\*; 
⊕041.526.0104.

Museo Archeologico same hours and ticket as Museo Correr.

Museo Civico Correr & Biblioteca Marciana & Museo Archeologico daily: April—Oct 9am—7pm; Nov—March 9am—5pm; entry with Museum or Venice Card only (see p.37); ⊕041.240.5211.

Museo del Merletto (Burano) April—Oct 10am—5pm; Nov—March 10am—4pm; closed Tues; €4\*: ⊕041.730.034.

Museo del Settecento Veneziano (Ca'
Rezzonico) April–Oct 10am–6pm; Nov–March
10am–5pm; closed Tues; €6.50; ⊕041.241.0100.
Museo del Vetro (Murano) April–Oct 10am–5pm;
Nov–March 10am–4pm; closed Wed; €4\*;
⊕041.739.586.

Museo Diocesiano Mon–Sat 10.30am–12.30pm; donation requested; ⊕ 041.522.9166. Museo di Dipinti Sacri Bizantini daily 9am–5pm; ∈4\*; ⊕ 041.522.6581.

Museo di Storia Naturale Tues-Fri 9am-1pm, Sat & Sun 10am-4pm; free; ⊕ 041.524.0885. Museo di Torcello Tues-Sun: March-Oct 10.30am-5pm; Nov-Feb 10am-4.30pm; €3; ⊕ 041.730.761.

Museo Ebraico June-Sept 10am-7pm; 0ct-May 10am-5.30pm; closed Sat;  $\in$ 3;  $\oplus$ 041.715.359.

Museo Fortuny open for special exhibitions, generally Tues–Sun 10am–6pm; ⊕ 041.520. 0995.

Museo Orientale (Ca' Pésaro) same hours & ticket as Galleria Internazionale d'Arte Moderna; 
© 041.524.1173.

Museo Storico Navale Mon-Fri 8.45am-1.30pm, Sat 8.45am-1pm; €1.60; ⊕041.520.0276.

Oratorio dei Crociferi Fri & Sat: April-June, Sept & Oct 3–6pm; July & Aug 3.30–6.30pm; €2; ⊕041.270.2464.

Palazzo Ducale daily: April–Oct 9am–7pm; Nov–March 9am–5pm; entrance with Museum or Venice Card only; ⊕ 041.271.5911. Palazzo Mocenigo Tues–Sun: April–Oct 10am–5pm; Nov–March 10am–4pm; €4\*;

Peggy Guggenheim Collection 10am-6pm; closed Tues; €10\*; ⊕041.240.5411. Pinacoteca Querini-Stampalia Tues-Thurs & Sun 10am-6pm, Fri & Sat 10am-10pm; €8\*; ⊕041.271.1411.

© 041.721.798.

Santi Giovanni e Paolo Mon–Sat 7.30am–7pm, Sun 7.30am–6pm; €2.50; ⊕ 041.523.5913. Scuola di San Giorgio degli Schiavoni April– Oct Tues–Sat 9.30am–12.30pm & 3.30–6.30pm, Sun 9.30am–12.30pm; Nov–March Tues–Sat 10am–12.30pm & 3–6pm, Sun 10am–12.30pm; €3\*: ⊕ 041.522.8828.

Scuola Grande dei Carmini daily: April–Oct 10am–5pm; Nov–March 10am–4pm; €5; © 041.528.9420.

Scuola Grande di San Rocco daily: April–Oct daily 9am–5.30pm; Nov–March 10am–5pm; €5.50\*; ⊕ 041.523.4864.



# San Marco

nclosed by the lower loop of the Canal Grande, the sestiere of San Marco – a rectangle smaller than 1000m by 500m – has been the nucleus of Venice for more than a millennium. When, in the early years of the ninth century, the lagoon settlers decamped from the coastal town of Malamocco to settle on the safer islands of the inner lagoon, the area now known as the Piazza San Marco was where their rulers built the citadel that evolved into the Palazzo Ducale, and it was here that they established their most important church – the Basilica di San Marco. Over the succeeding centuries the Basilica became the most ostentatiously rich church in Christendom, and the Palazzo Ducale grew to accommodate and celebrate a system of government that endured for longer than any other republican regime in Europe. Meanwhile, the setting for these two great edifices developed into a public space so grandiose that no other square in the city was thought fit to bear the name "piazza" – all other Venetian squares are campi or campielli.

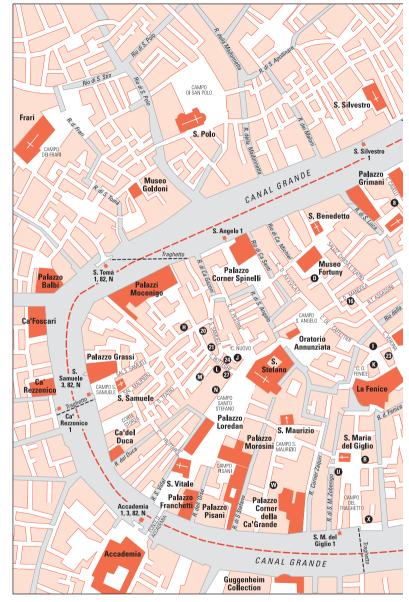
Nowadays the Piazza is what keeps the city solvent. Fifty percent of Venice's visitors make a beeline for this spot, spend a few hours and a pocketful of euros here, then head for home without staying for even one night. For those who do hang around, San Marco has multitudinous ways of easing the cash from the pockets: the plushest hotels are concentrated in this sestiere; the most elegant and exorbitant cafés spill out onto the pavement from the Piazza's arcades; the most extravagantly priced seafood is served in this area's restaurants; and the swankiest shops in Venice line the Piazza and the streets radiating from it – interspersed with dozens of hugely profitable souvenir suppliers.

And yet, small though this *sestiere* is, it harbours plenty of refuges from the assaults of commerce. Even within the Piazza you can escape the crush, as the **Museo Correr** is rarely crowded and the adjoining **archeological museum** sees barely a soul. The Renaissance church of **San Salvador** – only a few minutes' walk from the Piazza – and the Gothic **Santo Stefano** are both magnificent and comparatively neglected buildings, while **San Moisè**, **Santa Maria del Giglio** and the **Scala del Bovolo** rank among the city's most engaging oddities.

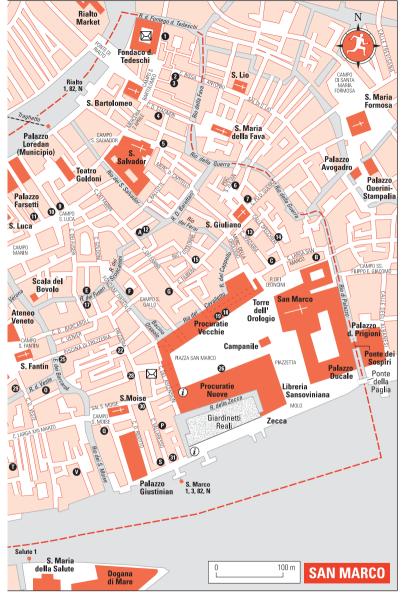
On the fringes of the *sestiere* you'll find two of Venice's major exhibition spaces: the immense **Palazzo Grassi**, where the city's most prestigious cultural exhibitions are held, and the **Museo Fortuny**, which as well as staging special events also contains a permanent collection of work by the designer Mariano Fortuny.

# The Piazza

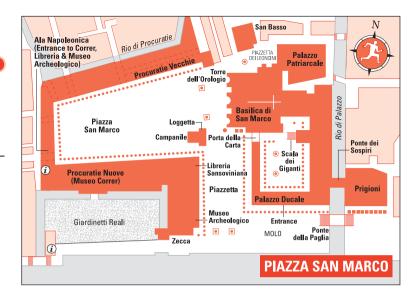
When the first Palazzo Ducale was built, in the ninth century, the area now occupied by the **Piazza San Marco** was an islet known as Morso. Two churches stood here – San Teodoro and San Geminiano – but most of the land was covered by the



Ai Do Mori C Euro Ala U Fiori Al Gambero A Flore Art Deco L Gritt Bauer Q Kettt Bel Sito & Berlino R La Fr	ra T ti Palace X	Monaco and Grand Canal Noemi Novecento Orseolo San Fantin San Giorgio San Samuele Santo Stefano	S G W F I D H	HOSTEL Domus Ciliota RESTAURANTS Al Bacareto Al Conte Pescaor Al Teatro Da Carla	M 20 6 23 28
--	---------------------	--	---------------------------------	--	--------------------------



Da Fiore   24   BARS & SNACKS   Devil's Forest	4 11 21 10 29 FERIE	Igloo Lavena Marchini Paolin Quadri Rosa Salva Zanin	16 18 13 27 19 5 & 15 9
--	------------------------------------	--	---



orchard of the nuns of San Zaccaria. It was in the late twelfth century, under the direction of **Doge Sebastiano Ziani**, that the land was transformed into a public space - the canal connecting the waterways to the north with the Bacino di San Marco was filled in, the canalside San Geminiano was demolished (a plaque close to the Campanile marks where it stood) and a replacement built at the far end. The general shape of the Piazza hasn't changed much since Ziani's scheme, but most of the buildings you see today, excluding the Basilica and the Campanile, date from the great period of urban renewal which began at the end of the fifteenth century and went on for much of the following hundred years.

"The finest drawing room in Europe" was how Napoleon described the Piazza, but less genteel epithets might seem appropriate on a summer afternoon, as your sightlines are repeatedly blocked by tour groups and the café orchestras try to drown each other out with selections from the oeuvre of Andrew Lloyd Webber. You can take some consolation from the knowledge that the throngs and the racket are maintaining a long tradition, even if the discarded burger wrappers are a thoroughly modern blight. (The locals fought hard to keep the golden arches off the Piazza itself, but McDonald's have a toehold in a nearby alley.) The Piazza has always been overcrowded, and foreigners have always made up a sizeable proportion of the crowds – long before the tourist industry got into its stride, the swarms of foreign merchants and travellers in the Piazza were being cursed as "the monsters of the sea", to quote one disgruntled native.

If anything, life on the Piazza is less diverse nowadays than it used to be. From the foundation of the city, this area was used by traders (the slave market was here until the end of the ninth century), and as the city grew, so the range of activities taking place on the Piazza multiplied; by the end of the fifteenth century butchers and grocers had established their pitches, moneylenders and notaries had set up kiosks nearby, and makeshift stages for freak shows and masques were regular additions to the scene.

By the eighteenth century the Piazza might have become a touch more decorous, but it was certainly no quieter. One English visitor characterized the throng as "a mixed multitude of Jews, Turks, and Christians; lawyers, knaves, and pick-pockets; mountebanks, old women, and physicians; women of quality, with masks; strumpets barefaced ... a jumble of senators, citizens, gondoliers, and people of every character and condition". Jugglers, puppeteers, sweet-sellers, fortune-tellers and a host of other stallholders seem to have been almost perennial features of the landscape, while Venetian high society passed much of the day in one or other of the Piazza's dozen coffee shops – Europe's first bottega del caffè opened here in 1683, and within a few decades Goldoni had created a play in which the hero, a café owner, declared "my profession is necessary to the glory of the city". During the Austrian occupation of 1814–66 the coffee houses were drawn into the social warfare between the city's two hostile camps. Establishments used by the occupying troops were shunned by all patriotic Venetians – Quadri became an Austrian coffee house,

# Piazza festivities

The Piazza's brightest splash of colour comes from the Carnevale. Though gangs of masked and wildly costumed revellers turn every quarter of the city into a week-long open-air party, all the action tends to drift towards the Piazza, and the grand finale of the whole proceedings is a huge Shrove Tuesday ball in the square, with fireworks over the Bacino di San Marco.

Mass entertainments used to be far more frequent, taking over the Piazza on feast days and whenever a plausible excuse could be found. From the twelfth century onwards pig hunts and bullfights were frequent spectacles, but around the beginning of the seventeenth century the authorities became increasingly embarrassed by these sanguinary pursuits, and they were relegated to other squares in the city. The blood sports were succeeded by gymnastic performances known as Labours of Hercules, in which teams of young men formed human pyramids and towers on platforms that were often no more than a couple of planks resting on a pair of barrels. Military victories, ducal elections and visits from heads of state were commonly celebrated with tournaments and pageants: a three-day tournament was held in the Piazza in 1364 after the recapture of Crete, with guest appearances by a gang of English knights on their way to create bedlam in the Holy Land, and in 1413 the election of Doge Tommaso Mocenigo was marked by a tournament that was watched by 70,000 people.

The coronation of Doge Ziani in 1172 was celebrated with a procession around the Piazza, with the new head of state scattering coins to the populace; this ritual, adapted from Byzantine custom, was observed by all subsequent doges. Major religious festivals were also the occasion for lavish celebrations, the most spectacular of which was the Procession of Corpus Domini, a performance meticulously recorded in a painting by Gentile Bellini in the Accademia. Regrettably, not all of Venice's holy processions achieved the solemn dignity captured in Bellini's picture – in 1513 one stately progress went wrong when a row broke out over which group had the right to enter the Piazza first, a disagreement that rapidly escalated into an almighty punch-up.

But no festivities were more extravagant than those of Ascension Day, and it was in the wake of Ascension that the Piazza most closely resembled the modern tourist enclave. From the twelfth century until the fall of the Republic, the day itself was marked in Venice by the ceremony of The Marriage of Venice to the Sea, a ritual which inaugurated a short season of feasts and sideshows in the Piazza, culminating in a trade fair called the Fiera della Sensa (Sensa being dialect for Ascension). The Fiera began in 1180, when, as a result of Pope Alexander Ill's proclamation that an indulgence would be granted to anyone who prayed in San Marco during the year, the city was flooded with pilgrims. Before long it became a cornucopia of luxury commodities, and by the last century of the Republic's existence it had grown into a fifteen-day fair that filled the Piazza with temporary wooden shops and arcades.

whereas Florian remained Venetian. Certain prominent Venetians even went to the length of shunning the Piazza whenever the Austrian band was playing, a policy that entailed a thrice-weekly withdrawal from the centre of the city.

The Piazza remains the pivot of social life in Venice. Contrary to first appearances, the tables of Florian and Quadri - the only eighteenth-century survivors - or at the equally high-toned *Lavena*, the favourite haunt of Richard Wagner, are not exclusively the preserve of tourists. Wander through at midday and there'll be clusters of Venetians taking the air and chatting away their lunch-hour; the evening passeggiata inevitably involves a circuit of the Piazza; and even at midnight you'll almost certainly see a few groups rounding off the day with a stroll across the flagstones.

A note on the ubiquitous **pigeons** – you can choose between three improbable stories about their origins: either they came here with the refugees from Attila's army; or they're the descendants of caged birds given to a doge's wife in an attempt to cheer her up; or they're the distant relatives of pigeons released by successive doges during Holy Week, in a ceremony commemorating the return of Noah's dove. Whatever their ancestry, they used to be fed daily by a council official, who was rumoured to dispense seed that had been laced with avian contraceptive; recently there have been moves to ban the selling of bird-food on the Piazza, in an attempt to reduce the health hazard presented by the disease-ridden flocks.

# The Basilica di San Marco

San Marco is the most exotic of Europe's cathedrals, and it has always provoked strong reactions. To Herman Melville it was beautiful and insubstantial - as though "the Grand Turk had pitched his pavilion here for a summer's day"; Mark Twain adored it for its "entrancing, tranquilizing, soul-satisfying ugliness"; Herbert Spencer found it "a fine sample of barbaric architecture"; and to John Ruskin it was the most gorgeous of holy places, a "treasure-heap . . . a confusion of delight". The Basilica is certainly confusing, increasingly so as you come nearer and the details emerge, but some knowledge of the building's background helps bring a little order out of the chaos.

# The history of the Basilica

All over Venice you see images of the lion of Saint Mark holding a book on which is carved the text "Pax tibi, Marce evangelista meus. Hic requiescet corpus tuum" ("Peace be with you Mark, my Evangelist. Here shall your body rest"). These supposedly are the words with which Saint Mark was greeted by an angel who appeared to him on the night he took shelter in the lagoon on his way back to Rome. This legend of Saint Mark's annunciation was adopted as fact in order

# Visiting San Marco

San Marco is open to tourists Monday to Saturday 9.45am-5.30pm (4.30pm from October to April) and Sunday 2-4pm, though the Loggia dei Cavalli is open on Sunday morning. Entrance to the main part of the church is free, but admission fees totalling €6.50 are charged for certain parts of the church. You cannot take large bags into the church - they have to be left, free of charge, at nearby Calle San Basso 315a. If you're visiting San Marco in summer, get there early - by midday the gueues are enormous.

to overcome the discrepancy between the first Venetians' notion of their spiritual pedigree – as successors of the shattered Roman Empire and as the first state to be founded as a Christian community – and the inglorious fact that the settlement of the lagoon islands had begun as a scramble to get out of the way of Attila the Hun. Having thus assured themselves of the sacred ordination of their city, the proto-Venetians duly went about fulfilling the angelic prophecy. In 828 a pair of merchants called Buono Tribuno da Malamocco and Rustico da Torcello stole the body of Saint Mark from its tomb in Alexandria and, having smuggled the corpse past the Muslim guards by hiding it in a consignment of pork (or so the story goes), brought it back to Venice and presented it to the doge.

Work began immediately on a shrine to house the relic; modelled on Constantinople's Church of the Twelve Apostles, it was consecrated in 832. In 976

a riot provoked by the tyrannous Doge Pietro Candiano IV reduced the Palazzo Ducale to a pile of ashes and ruined the Basilica too; Candiano was murdered at the church's entrance. A replica was built in its place, to be in turn superseded by a **third church in 1063–94**. It is this third Basilica, embellished in succeeding centuries, that you see now.

The combination of ancient structure and later decorations is, to a great extent, what makes San Marco so bewildering: for example, the Gothic arches and carvings on the roof-line of the main facade (mostly early fifteenth-century) are not what you'd expect to see on top of squat, rounded Byzantine arches, and the garish seventeenth- to nineteenth-century mosaics that dominate this front must be the worst aesthetic mismatch in all Italy. But the picture is made yet more complicated by the addition of ornaments which were looted from abroad, are sometimes older than the building itself and in several cases have nothing to do with the Church. Into the both of these categories fall two of the most famous features of the exterior: the porphyry figures of the **Tetrarchs** and the **horses of San Marco**.

The reason for the presence of these seemingly profane decorations is simple: the doge was the lieutenant of Saint Mark, as the pope was the lieutenant of Saint Peter – therefore anything that glorified Venice was also to the greater glory of the Evangelist. Every trophy that the doge added to the Basilica was proof of Venice's secular might and so of the spiritual power of Saint Mark. Conversely, the saint was invoked to sanctify political actions and state rituals – the doge's investiture was consecrated in the church, and military commanders received their commissions at its altar.

As can be imagined, the Venetians' conception of their city as the state with the purest lineage, and the often cynical use they made of this self-image, was not conducive to good relations with the Vatican. "They want to appear as Christian before the world," commented Pope Pius II, "but in reality they never think of God and, but for the state, which they regard as a deity, they hold nothing sacred." The Basilica is an emblem of the city's maverick position, for at no time in the existence of the Venetian Republic was San Marco the cathedral of Venice — it was the doge's chapel, and only became the cathedral in 1807, when the French moved the Patriarch of Venice here from San Pietro di Castello. Until the eighteenth century it was common practice for the doge to advertise his proprietorship by hanging his coat of arms on the front of the building.

In effect, the Venetians ran a semi-autonomous branch of the Roman Church: the Patriarch of Venice could convene a synod only with the doge's permission, bishops were nominated by the Senate, priests were appointed by a ballot of the parish and had to be of Venetian birth, and the Inquisition was supervised by the Republic's own, less draconian, doctrinal office. Inevitably, there were direct clashes with the papacy; for the story of the most serious, the interdict of 1606, see p.151.

# The exterior of the Basilica

Shortly after becoming the architectural custodian (*Proto Magister*) of San Marco in 1529, Jacopo Sansovino set about strengthening the building and replacing some of its deteriorating decoration, a procedure that resulted in the removal of around thirty percent of the church's mosaics. On the main facade, the only mosaic to survive this and subsequent restorations is the scene above the **Porta di Sant'Alipio** (far left) – *The Arrival of the Body of St Mark*. Made around 1260, it features the earliest known image of the Basilica. In the lunette below the mosaic are fourteenth-century bas-reliefs of the symbols of the Evangelists; the panels comprising the door's architrave are fifth-century; and the door itself dates from 1300. The next door is from the same period, and the reliefs on the arch



are thirteenth-century; the mosaic of Venice Worshipping St Mark, however, is an eighteenth-century effort.

The worst and the best aspects of the facade are to be found above the central **entrance**: the former being the nineteenth-century mosaic of the *Last Judgement*, the latter the Romanesque carvings of the arches. Begun with the innermost arch in the 1220s and completed about a century later, these are among the outstanding sculptural works of their time, but about one visitor in a thousand spares them a glance, despite their recently restored sparkle. Inner arch: underside - animals, Earth and Ocean; outer face - fighting figures (perhaps intended as the savage antithesis of Venetian civilization). Middle arch: underside – the labours of the months and the signs of the zodiac; outer - Virtues and Beatitudes. Outer arch: under – the trades of Venice; outer – Christ and prophets. The carved panel in the lunette, The Dream of St Mark, is also thirteenth-century, but the door - known as the Porta di San Clemente – is 700 years older, and is thought to have been a gift from the Byzantine emperor Alexius Comnenus.

The fourth portal follows closely the model of the second; the mosaic of the fifth is similarly an eighteenth-century job, but the marble decoration is a mixture of eleventh- to thirteenth-century carvings, except for the architrave panel of Christ Blessing, a remnant of the second Basilica, built after the 976 fire.

Of the six marble panels between the entrance arches, only the Roman bas-relief of Hercules and the Erymanthean Boar isn't a twelfth- or thirteenth-century piece. The terrace running across the facade above them was the spot from which the doge and his guests watched the festivities in the Piazza; the mosaics on this level all date from the early seventeenth century, and the huge blank window was occupied by a Byzantine screen until a fire in 1419 destroyed everything except the four half-columns. The roof-line's encrustation of Gothic pinnacles, kiosks, figures and ornamental motifs was begun in 1385 under the direction of the Dalle Masegne family, the leading sculptors in Venice during that period, and was continued through the early part of the following century by various Tuscan and Lombard artists, of whom Niccolò Lamberti and his son Pietro were the most proficient.

To see the real horses of San Marco you have to go into the church – these are modern replicas.

#### The north and south facades

In the 1860s and 1870s an extensive and controversial **restoration** of the Basilica was begun, a scheme which would probably have finished with the rearrangement of the main facade. An international protest campaign, supported by Ruskin, forced the abandonment of the project soon after it had reached the Piazzetta corner of the west front, and the damage caused to that section was largely reversed in later years. The **north and south facades**, though, were altered irrevocably by the restorers, who replaced the old polychromatic marble panels with badly fitted sheets of grey stone, creating an effect described by an English stonemason in 1880 as resembling "a dirty lime wash on a white plastered wall".

The **north side** of San Marco, the last to be completed (in the first half of the thirteenth century), is studded with panels from a variety of sources – they include a seventh- or eighth-century relief showing the Apostles as twelve lambs, and a tenth-century piece illustrating Alexander the Great's mythical attempt to reach heaven by harnessing a pair of griffons to his chariot. The entrance on this side, the **Porta dei Fiori**, is thirteenth-century (the tomb of **Daniele Manin** is a bit further on); and most of the sculpture on the upper part is by the **Lamberti**.

Jutting out between the **south facade** and the entrance to the Palazzo Ducale is the wall of the treasury, thought by some to be a remnant of the **first palace of the doges** and the chamber in which the body of Saint Mark was first placed after its arrival in Venice. The screen fragments (*plutei*) set into the walls date from the ninth to the eleventh centuries.

Sometimes the heads of freshly dispatched villains were mounted on the **Pietra del Bando**, the stump of porphyry against the corner of the Basilica; a more benign service was done on the day the Campanile collapsed, when it stopped the avalanche of bricks from hitting the church. Its routine use was as one of the two stones from which the laws of the Republic were proclaimed (the other is at the Rialto). The stone was brought back from Acre in 1256, following Venice's victory over the Genoese there; the two square pillars near to it – Syrian works dating from the fifth century – were filched from Constantinople during the Fourth Crusade. High on the Basilica's facade, above the two pillars, a thirteenth-century mosaic of the Madonna is flanked by two lanterns that are kept perpetually lit, in observance of the vow of a mariner who was led to safety across the stormy waters of the lagoon by a light burning on the Piazzetta.

A number of tales centre on the group of porphyry figures set into the angle of the treasury. Thomas Coryat tells a version in which four Albanian brothers plotted against each other for possession of the cargo their ship was carrying, and ended up poisoning each other. But the most popular version turns them into a gang of Saracens who raided the Treasury and then contrived to murder each other in a squabble over the spoils – hence, like the figures on the Torre dell'Orologio, they're often nicknamed "The Moors". More properly they're known as the Tetrarchs, as in all likelihood they're a fourth-century Egyptian work depicting Diocletian and the three colleagues with whom he ruled the unravelling Roman Empire – peculiar adornments for a church, bearing in mind Diocletian's notoriety as a persecutor of Christians.

# The narthex

From the Piazza you pass into a vestibule called the **narthex**, which once, before the partitioning of the baptistery and the Cappella Zen, bracketed the entire west end of the church. The intricately patterned stonework of the narthex **floor** is mostly eleventh- and twelfth-century, and one fragment of it is especially significant: the small white lozenge set into the floor in front of the main entrance is

said to mark the spot on which Emperor Frederick Barbarossa knelt before Pope Alexander III on August 23, 1177. Prior to this, the empire and the papacy had been at each other's throats, and this symbolic reconciliation in the portal of San Marco clinched one of Venice's greatest diplomatic triumphs.

Most of the mosaics (see plan on p.53) on the domes and arches constitute a series of Old Testament scenes which complements the New Testament iconography in the main body of the church. Predominantly thirteenth-century, the mosaics were begun in the dome on the far right, with scenes from Genesis (c.1230 but much restored, as indicated by the inset red lines), and executed in a continuous series right round the narthex. The Genesis dome is followed by: first arch – Noah and the Flood (note the preferential treatment handed out to the lion); in the bay in front of main door – double tier of niches containing the oldest mosaics in San Marco, a group showing The Madonna with Apostles and Evangelists (c.1065); second arch – end of Life of Noah, and a strikingly vivid Tower of Babel; second dome – Story of Abraham and four tondi of Prophets; third arch – SS. Alipio and Simon Stylites and tondo of Justice; third, fourth and fifth domes – Story of Moses.

Three doges and one dogaressa have tombs in the narthex. That of **Vitale Falier**, the doge who consecrated the Basilica in 1094, two years before his death, is the **oldest funerary monument in Venice** – it's at the base of the first arch. The others are of Felicità, wife of Doge Vitale Michiel I (1101; second arch), Doge Bartolomeo Gradenigo (1342; northwest corner of narthex, beyond third dome) and Doge Marin Morosini (1253; under fourth dome). Two other doges besides these are buried in the narthex, but nobody has a clue where.

# The Museo Marciano, the Loggia and the horses

On the right of the main door from the narthex into the body of the church (made in 1113–18 and based on the Basilica's main door) is a steep staircase up to the **Museo Marciano** and the **Loggia dei Cavalli** (daily: May–Sept 9.45am–5pm; Oct–April 9.45am–4pm; €3). The Loggia offers a wonderful view of the Piazza, the Gothic carvings of the facade, and the ceiling mosaics inside, but the reason most people haul themselves up the steps is to see the famed **horses of San Marco**.

The original horses have been removed to a room attached to the Museo, allegedly to protect them from the risks of atmospheric pollution, although some cynics have insisted that the rescue mission had less to do with any danger to the horses than with the marketing strategies of Olivetti, who sponsored the operation. In fact, it's likely that the condensation produced by thousands of exhaling tourists makes the air in this confined space more corrosive than any acids floating around outside.

Thieved from the hippodrome of Constantinople in 1204, the horses spent a few years in front of the Arsenale before being installed on the terrace of the Basilica. So close did the association become between them and the people who had stolen them, that the Genoese in 1378 didn't boast that they would tame the lion of Saint Mark, but rather that they would "bridle those unbridled horses". The statues are almost certainly Roman works of the second century, and are the only *quadriga* (group of four horses harnessed to a chariot) to have survived from the classical world. Made from a bronze that contains an unprecedentedly high percentage of copper, they were cast in two parts, the junction being masked by their collars; medallions used to hang round their necks, but they had gone missing by the

time the horses returned to Venice in 1815 after an eighteen-year sojourn on the Champs Élysées. The marks on the horses' skins are not the result of mistreatment – it's thought that the scratches and the partial gilding were added at the time of their creation in order to catch the sun.

The small **Museo Marciano** is a miscellany of mosaic fragments, manuscripts, vestments and so forth from the church. The most interesting exhibits are the wooden cover for the Pala d'Oro, painted in 1345 by **Paolo Veneziano** and his sons, and the cycle of ten tapestries of *The Life of Christ* made around 1420 to designs by **Nicolò di Pietro** – but as likely as not they'll be under lock and key.

# The interior of the Basilica

With its undulating floor of patterned marble, its plates of eastern stone on the lower walls, and its 4000 square metres of mosaic covering every other inch of wall and vaulting, the golden **interior** of San Marco achieves a hypnotic effect. Whether you look down or up, some decorative detail will catch your eye, drawing you into the narratives of its mosaics, or the geometric complexities of its pavements. One visit is not enough: there's too much to take in at one go, and the shifting light reveals some parts and hides others as the day progresses — at noon you might have to peer through the murk to see a patch of wall that two hours later could be as bright as a projected picture. The only way to do it justice is to call in for at least half an hour at the beginning and end of a couple of days. Be warned, however, that a system of barriers is used to channel visitors in one direction round the interior of the basilica, that there is nowhere to sit down inside the church, and that at peak times — which is almost the entire day between May and September — the congestion makes it impossible to stop for a long look at anything.

## The mosaics

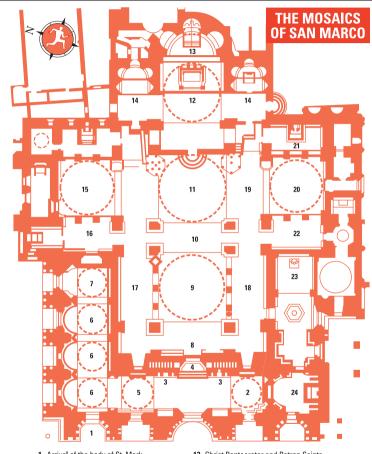
The majority of the **mosaics** were in position by the middle of the thirteenth century, but scenes were added right down to the eighteenth century, most of the later work being carried out to replace damaged early sections. An adequate guide to them would take volumes: the following account is only a key to the highlights. (If you want a more thorough but portable guide, get hold of *The Mosaics of St Mark's* in the Electa Artistic Guides series – recommended bookshops are listed on p.277.)

The mosaics in the nave, transepts and presbytery are dealt with first; the mosaics in the chapels come into the entries on those chapels. The complex shape of the Basilica makes it most convenient to locate the various features by points of the compass, with the high altar marking the east.

On the **west wall**, **above the door** — Christ between the Virgin and St Mark (thirteenth-century, restored). **West dome** — Pentecost (early twelfth-century); the paired figures between the windows represent the diverse nations in whose languages the Apostles spread the Word after Pentecost. **Arch between west and central domes** — Betrayal of Christ, Crucifixion, Marys at the Tomb, Descent into Limbo, Incredulity of Thomas (all late twelfth-century except the Marys, which is a fifteenth-century copy); these are among the most inventive of all the ancient mosaics, both in terms of their richness of colour and their presentation of the intense drama of the events.

The **central dome**, a dynamic composition of concentric circles, depicts the Ascension, Virgin with Angels and Apostles, Virtues and Beatitudes, Evangelists, Four Allegories of the Holy Rivers (late twelfth-century except St Mark and St Matthew, which are mid-nineteenth-century); the four allegorical figures shown watering the earth are almost certainly a coded reference to the Christian destiny of the city built on water.

East dome (the Dome of Emanuel) - Religion of Christ Foretold by the Prophets (early to mid-twelfth-century; tondo of Christ restored c.1500). A Christ Pantocrator (1506, based on twelfth-century figure) blesses the congregation from the position in the east apse traditionally occupied by such figures in Byzantine churches; between the windows below stand the Four Patron Saints of Venice, created around 1100 and thus among the earliest works in San Marco. Arches above north and south singing galleries (ie linking chancel to side chapels) - Acts from the Lives of



- 1. Arrival of the body of St. Mark
- 2. The Creation
- 4. Madonna, Apostles & Evangelists
  - 5. Abraham
  - 6. Joseph
  - 7. Moses
  - 8. Christ, the Virgin and St. Mark
  - 9. Dome of Pentecost
- 10. From the Betrayal to the Resurrection
- 11, Dome of the Ascension
- 12. Dome of Emmanuel

- 13. Christ Pantocrator and Patron Saints
- 14. Lives of St. Mark and St. Peter
- 15. Dome of St. John
- 16. Life of the Virgin
- 17. Christ and Prophets
- 18. Virgin and Prophets & Agony in the Garden
- 19. Life of Christ
- 20. Dome of St. Leonard
- 21. Parables and Miracles
- 22. The 'Inventio'
- 23, The Lives of Christ & John the Baptist
- 24. Life of St. Mark

St Peter and St Mark (early twelfth-century, altered in the nineteenth century); this sequence, mingled with Scenes from the Life of St Clement, is continued on the end walls, but is obscured by the organs.

North transept: dome — Acts of St John the Evangelist (early to mid-twelfth-century); arch to west of dome (continued on upper part of adjacent wall) — Life of the Virgin, Life of the Infant Christ (late twelfth- to early thirteenth-century); arch at north end of transept (above Cappella di Sant'Isidoro) — Miracles of Christ (late twelfth- to early thirteenth-century). On wall of north aisle — five mosaic tablets of Christ with the Prophets Hosea, Joel, Micah and Jeremiah (c.1210—30). This series is continued on the wall of the south aisle with figures of The Virgin, Isaiah, David, Solomon and Ezekiel; above these five is the large and complex Agony in the Garden (early thirteenth-century); Mark's Gospel tells us that Christ fell on the ground in the Garden of Gethsemane, Matthew describes him falling on his face, and Luke writes that he simply knelt down — the mosaic thus shows Christ in three different positions. On the wall above and on the arch overhead are Scenes from the Lives of the Apostles (late twelfth- to early thirteenth-century).

South transept: dome (the Dome of St Leonard) – SS. Nicholas, Clement, Blaise and Leonard (early thirteenth-century), with St Dorothea (thirteenth-century), St Erasma (fifteenth-century), St Euphamia (fifteenth-century) and St Thecla (1512) in the spandrels. The formality of the mosaics in the arch between dome and nave – Scenes from the Life of Christ (early twelfth-century) – makes a striking contrast with the slightly later scenes on the church's central arch; the depiction of Christ's temptation is especially beautiful, showing the protagonists suspended in a field of pure gold. Arch above Altar of the Sacrament – Parables and Miracles of Christ (late twelfth- or early thirteenth-century); arch in front of Gothic window – SS. Anthony Abbot, Bernardino of Siena, Vincent Ferrer and Paul the Hermit (1458); west wall of transept – the Rediscovery of the Body of St Mark (second half of thirteenth century).

This last picture refers to a miraculous incident known as the *Inventio* (or "Rediscovery"). In 1094 the body of Saint Mark, having been so well hidden during the rebuilding of the Basilica in 1063 that nobody could find it again, interrupted the service of consecration by breaking through the pillar in which it had been buried. The actual pillar is to your right as you enter the sanctuary, and the very place at which the Evangelist's arm appeared is marked by a marble and mosaic panel.

# The sanctuary and the Pala d'Oro

Steps lead from the south transept up to the **sanctuary** (May–Sept Mon–Sat 9.45am–5pm, Sun 2–4pm; Oct–April Mon–Sat 9.45am–4pm, Sun 2–4pm; €1.50), via the **Cappella di San Clemente**, where most of the sculpture is by the **Dalle Masegne** family.

On the fronts of the singing galleries next to the rood screen are eight **bronze panels** of *Scenes from the Life of St Mark* by **Sansovino** (1537), who also executed the figures of *The Evangelists* on the balustrade of the high altar. The other four figures, *The Doctors of the Church*, are seventeenth-century pieces.

Officially the remains of Saint Mark lie in the sarcophagus underneath the altar, but it's quite likely that the body was actually destroyed in the fire of 976. The altar **baldachin** is supported by four creamy **alabaster columns** carved with mostly indecipherable scenes from the lives of Christ and His Mother; the date of the columns is a matter of intense argument – estimates fluctuate between the fifth and the thirteenth centuries.

Behind the altar, and usually enveloped by a scrum, is the most precious of San Marco's treasures, the astonishing **Pala d'Oro** – the "golden altar screen". Commissioned in 976 in Constantinople, the Pala was enlarged, enriched and rearranged by Byzantine goldsmiths in 1105, then by Venetians in 1209 to incorporate some of the less cumbersome loot from the Fourth Crusade, and again (finally) in 1345. The completed screen, teeming with jewels and minuscule figures, holds 83 enamel plaques, 74 enamelled roundels, 38 chiselled figures, 15 rubies, 300 sapphires, 300 emeralds, 400 garnets, 1300 pearls and a couple of hundred other stones. Such is the delicacy of the work that most of the subjects depicted on the screen are impossible to make out if you don't have 40/20 vision, and you'd need an encyclopedic knowledge of medieval iconography to decipher every episode and figure, but the rough scheme is easy enough to follow.

In the top section there's the Archangel Michael surrounded by medallions of saints, with *The Entry into Jerusalem, The Crucifixion, The Resurrection, Ascension, Pentecost* and *The Death of the Virgin* to the sides. Below, *Christ Pantocrator* is enclosed by the four Evangelists, to the side of whom are ranked a host of angels, prophets and saints; these ranks are framed on three sides by scenes from the life of Christ (the horizontal band) and the life of Saint Mark (the vertical bands). The outer frame of the entire Pala d'Oro is adorned with small circular enamels, some of which (in the lower part of the frame) represent hunting scenes; most of these enamels survive from the first Pala and are thus its oldest components.

Before leaving the sanctuary, take a look at **Sansovino**'s door to the sacristy (invariably shut) – it incorporates portraits of Titian (top left) and Sansovino himself (under Titian's head).

## The treasury

Tucked into the corner of the south transept is the door of the **treasury** (same hours as Pala d'Oro; €2), installed in a thick-walled chamber which is perhaps a vestige of the first Palazzo Ducale. This dazzling warehouse of chalices, icons, reliquaries, candelabra and other ecclesiastical appurtenances is an unsurpassed collection of Byzantine work in silver, gold and semi-precious stones. Particularly splendid are a twelfth-century Byzantine incense burner in the shape of a domed church, and a gilded silver Gospel cover from Aquileia, also made in the twelfth century.

Much of the treasury's stock owes its presence here to the great Constantinople robbery of 1204, and there'd be a lot more of the same on display if the French occupation force of 1797 hadn't given Venice a taste of its own medicine by helping itself to a few cartloads. To be fair to the Venetians, they at least gave the stuff a good home – the French melted down their haul, to produce a yield of 55 gold and silver ingots.

The sanctuary attached to the treasury, in which are stored more than a hundred reliquaries, is hardly ever open to the public.

# The baptistery and the Cappella Zen

The **baptistery**, entered from the south aisle (but reserved for prayer), was altered to its present form by **Doge Andrea Dandolo** (d.1354), whose tomb (facing the door) was Ruskin's favourite monumental sculpture in the city. It was Dandolo who ordered the creation of the baptistery **mosaics** of *Scenes from the Lives of Christ and John the Baptist*, works in which the formality of Byzantine art is blended with the anecdotal observation of the Gothic. "The most beautiful symbolic design of the Baptist's death that I know in Italy," wrote Ruskin. The tomb of Dandolo's predecessor, Doge Giovanni Soranzo (d.1328), is on the right as you come in, and **Jacopo Sansovino** – who designed the enormous font – lies beneath a slab at the eastern end. The huge granite block at the altar is said to have been brought back

from Tyre in 1126; more imaginatively, it's also claimed as the stone from which Christ delivered the Sermon on the Mount.

In the Cappella Zen (open only with special permission ①041.522.5202), adjoining the baptistery, there's an object of similar mythical potency — a bas-relief of the Virgin that is supposed to have been carved from the rock from which Moses struck water. As its rich decoration indicates, the portal from the chapel into the narthex used to be the entrance from the Piazzetta; this portico was closed in 1504, when work began on the tomb of Cardinal Giambattista Zen, whose estate was left to the city on condition that he was buried within San Marco. The two mosaic angels alongside the Virgin on top of the doorway are twelfth-century; the mosaics below are early fourteenth-century and the small statues between them date from the thirteenth. The mosaics on the vault show Scenes from the Life of St Mark (late thirteenth-century, but restored). The Cappella Zen is sometimes known as the Chapel of the Madonna of the Shoe, taking its name from the gold shoe that adorns the Virgin and Child by Antonio Lombardo (1506) on the high altar.

# Stonework, carvings and icons

Back in the main body of the Basilica, make sure you give the **pavement** a good look – laid out in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, it's a constantly intriguing patchwork of abstract shapes and religious symbols. Of the church's other marvels, the next three paragraphs are but a partial list.

The **rood screen** is surmounted by a silver and bronze **cross** (1394) and marble figures of *The Virgin, St Mark and the Apostles* (also 1394) by **Jacobello and Pietro Paolo Dalle Masegne**. The **pulpits** on each side of the screen were assembled in the early fourteenth century from assorted panels, some of them taken from Constantinople; the new doge was presented to the people of Venice from the right-hand one.

Venice's most revered religious image is the tenth-century **Icon of the Madonna of Nicopeia**, in the chapel on the east side of the north transept; until 1204 it was one of the most revered in Constantinople, where it used to be ceremonially carried at the head of the emperor's army. At the north end of this transept is the **Cappella di Sant'Isidoro**: the mosaics, which have scarcely been touched since their creation in the mid-fourteenth century, depict scenes from the life of the saint, whose remains were grabbed from Chios by Doge Domenico Michiel in 1125. A beautiful mid-fifteenth-century mosaic cycle of *Scenes from the Life of the Virgin*, one of the earliest Renaissance works in Venice, is to be seen in the adjacent **Cappella della Madonna dei Mascoli**, which takes its name from the male confraternity that took it over in the seventeenth century. (The Sant'Isidoro chapel is nearly always closed or reserved for prayer, and you may find the entire north transept roped off to prevent incursions from sightseers.)

Against the west face of the end pillar on the north side of the nave stands Il Capitello, a tiny chapel fabricated from a variety of rare marbles to house the Crucifix on the altar; the painting arrived in Venice the year after the Nicopeia icon (and came from the same source), and in 1290 achieved its exalted status by spouting blood after an assault on it. Finally, the galleries merit a perusal from below (visitors are very rarely allowed to walk round them): the parapets facing the aisle consist of reliefs dating from between the sixth and the eleventh century, some of them Venetian, some Byzantine. They weren't designed as catwalks, as they now appear: this is what was left when the women's galleries over the aisles were demolished in the late twelfth century to let more light into the building, after some windows had been bricked over to make more surfaces for mosaics. Apart from this, no major structural change has been made to the interior of San Marco since its consecration in 1094.

# The Palazzo Ducale

Architecturally, the **Palazzo Ducale** is a unique mixture: the style of its exterior, with its geometrically patterned stonework and continuous tracery walls, can only be called Islamicized Gothic, whereas the courtyards and much of the interior are based on Classical forms – a blending of influences that led Ruskin to declare it "the central building of the world". Unquestionably, it is the finest secular building of its era in Europe, and the central building of Venice. The Palazzo Ducale was far more than the residence of the doge – it was the home of all of Venice's governing councils, its law courts, a sizeable number of its civil servants and even its prisons. All power in the Venetian Republic and its domains was controlled within this one building.

# The exterior of the Palazzo Ducale

Like San Marco, the Palazzo Ducale has been rebuilt many times. The original fortress, founded at the start of the ninth century, was razed by the fire of 976, and fire destroyed much of its replacement in 1106. The third palace was habitable within ten years, and was extended and altered frequently over the next couple of centuries. But it was with the construction of a new hall, parallel to the waterfront, for the Maggior Consiglio, that the Palazzo began to take on its present shape. Work began in 1340, and the hall was inaugurated in 1419; then, three years later, it was decided to knock down the dilapidated remnant of the old Palazzo Ducale and extend the new building along the Piazzetta, adhering to the same style. One feature of the exterior gives away the fact that its apparent unity is the product of two distinct phases of building: if you look at the Piazzetta side, you'll notice that the seventh column is fatter than the rest and has a tondo of *Justice* above it - that's where the two stages meet. (Incidentally, folklore has it that the two reddish columns on the upper arcade on this side were crimsoned by the blood of traitors, whose tortured corpses were hung here for public edification; certainly this is the spot where Filippo Calendario, one of the Palazzo Ducale's architects, was quartered for abetting the conspiracy of Marin Falier – see p.153 for more.)



- 1. Porta della Carta
- 2. Porta del Frumento
- 3. Ticket office
- 4. Museo dell'Opera
- 5. Arco Fóscari
- 6. Scala dei Giganti
- 7. Cafeteria
- 8. Cloakroom
- 9. Pozzi
- 10. Scala dei Censori
- 11. Scala d'Oro

- 12. Ponte dei Sospiri
- 13. Prigioni Nuove
- 14 Censori
- 15. Avogaria
- 16. Sala dello Scrigno
- 17. Milizia da Mar
- 18 Rookshop
- 19. Administration offices
- 20. Sala degli Scarlatti



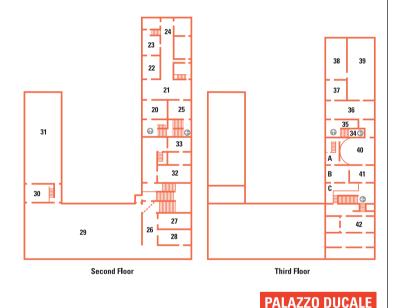
A huge restoration project in the 1870s entailed the replacement or repair of every external column of the palace, the opening up of the arcade on the waterfront side (partly blocked up since the 1574 fire – see p.65) and the repositioning of some of the columns there, and the substitution of copies for fifteen of the fourteenth- and fifteenth-century capitals of the lower portico. (It's fairly obvious which are the copies; many of the originals have been restored, and are on display in the Palazzo's Museo dell'Opera.) Ruskin is at his most fanciful when writing about these carvings, which for him exemplified the transition from the purity of the Gothic (see the heads of children on the fourth capital from the Drunkenness of Noah) to the vulgar decadence of the Renaissance (compare the fifteenth-century children, second from the Porta della Carta - "capable of becoming nothing but

- 21. Sala dello Scudo
- 22. Sala Grimani
- 23. Sala Frizzo
- 24. Sala dei Filosofi
- 25. Sala degli Scudieri
- 26. Liagò del Maggior Consiglio
- 27. Sala della Quarantia Civil Vecchia
- 28. Sala dell'Armamento or del Guariento 29. Sala del Maggior Consiglio
- 30. Sala della Quarantia Civil Nuova
- 31. Sala dello Scrutinio
- 32. Quarantia Criminale

- 33. Magistrato alle Legge
- 34. Scala d'Oro
- 35. Atrio Quadrato 36. Sala delle Quattro Porte
- 37. Sala dell'Anticollegio 38. Sala del Collegio
- 39. Sala del Senato
- 40. Sala del Consiglio dei Dieci
- 41. Sala della Bussola
- 42. Armourv

#### [Itinerari Segreti]

- A Sala dei Tre Capi
- B Sala degli Inquisitori C Passage to the Piombi and Torture Chamber



perfumed coxcombs"); if you've got a copy of The Stones of Venice, take it with you to the Palazzo Ducale - for all its dottiness, it's still the best guide to the sculpture.

The interventions of restorers are less obtrusive on the late fourteenth-century to early fifteenth-century corner sculptures: by the Ponte della Paglia - Archangel Raphael and Drunkenness of Noah; Piazzetta corner – Archangel Michael and Adam and Eve; Basilica corner - Archangel Gabriel and Judgement of Solomon. Some see these pieces as a cogent sequence, illustrating justice (Solomon) and the counterbalancing qualities of severity (expulsion of Adam and Eve) and compassion (Noah's sons) needed for its administration; Ruskin, naturally, saw things slightly differently whereas the humble Gothic mind dwells on the frailty of humanity (Noah's

## The Government of Venice

Virtually from the beginning, the government of Venice was dominated by the merchant class, despite the existence, in the early years, of nominally democratic assemblies in which the general male populace was represented. The principal governing council, the Maggior Consiglio, was established in 1172 by Doge Vitale Michiel II, and from the start was in effect a self-electing assembly of the upper class. In 1297 the exclusion of the public was institutionalized by an act known as the Serrata del Maggior Consiglio (Locking of the Great Council): any man not belonging to one of the patrician families on the list compiled for the Serrata was ineligible to participate in the running of the city. After a while, this list was succeeded by a register of patrician births and marriages called the Libro d'Oro, upon which every patrician's claim to membership of the elite was based. In times of economic emergency the Maggior Consiglio was "unlocked" and new families were enrolled in the Libro d'Oro in return for huge cash payments: after the plague of 1630, for example, the already dwindling ranks of the patriciate were so severely depleted that between 1647 and 1718 some 127 families (mainly a mix of nouveaux riches Venetians and long-established clans from the mainland) were allowed to buy their way in. Nonetheless, by the second decade of the fourteenth century, the constitution of Venice had reached a form that was to endure until the coming of Napoleon; its civil and criminal code, defined in the early thirteenth century, was equally resistant to change.

What made the political system stable was its web of counterbalancing councils and committees, and its exclusion of any youthful element. Most patricians entered the Maggior Consiglio at 25 (although a group of younger high-fliers was admitted annually) and could not expect a middle-ranking post before 45; from the middle ranks to the top was another long haul - the average age of the doge from 1400 to 1600 was 72. As promotion was dependent upon a network of supporters in the elderly and conservative upper ranks, a situation was created in which, as the diarist Marin Sanudo wrote in the sixteenth century, "anyone who wishes to dissent must be mad".

However, although Venice's domestic history can seem placid to the point of tedium, backstage politics were as sordid a business as anywhere else. Cabals of the so-called Case Grandi (Great Houses) for centuries had a stranglehold on most influential positions, corruption in various guises was endemic, and voting conspiracies were constantly being hatched and thwarted. Even within the Case Grandi there

intemperance, Adam and Eve's disobedience), the vainglorious Renaissance celebrates Solomon's God-like wisdom. The balconied window on the lagoon side is another contribution from the **Dalle Masegne** family (1404); the corresponding window on the Piazzetta facade is a mid-sixteenth-century imitation.

The principal entrance to the Palazzo was the Porta della Carta, the name of which derives perhaps from the archives kept nearby, or from the clerks' stalls around it. Commissioned in 1438 by Doge Francesco Fóscari from Bartolomeo and Giovanni Bon, this is one of the most ornate Gothic works in the city. Many of its carvings used to be painted and gilded, and the lack of colour isn't the only respect in which the Porta della Carta differs nowadays from its original state - the figures of Fóscari and his attendant lion are nineteenth-century replicas. (For more on Doge Fóscari, see p.131.) The fifteenth-century pieces were smashed to bits in 1797 by the head of the stonemasons' guild, who offered to do Napoleon a favour by removing from his sight all images of the lion of Saint Mark. Luckily, his iconoclastic career seems to have ended soon after it began. The solitary remnant of the original is on display inside the Palazzo Ducale.

The passageway into the Palazzo ends under the Arco Fóscari (see p.64), which you can see only after getting your ticket, as tourists are nowadays directed into were struggles for influence, the battle lines being drawn between the Longhi, the families who claimed descent from the city's founders, and the Curti, whose genealogical tables ran a bit short. An outside observer, exposed to the machinations of Venice's rulers, noted - "They kill not with blood but with ballots".

The seeming compliance of the 98 percent of the population that was shut out from active politics is largely explained by the economic cohesion of the city; its governors were also its businessmen and its chief employers, so were unlikely to adopt policies damaging to the financial interests of themselves and their workforce. The paternalism of the Venetian system helped keep things quiet too - the public health measures and emergency plans for bad harvest years were admired throughout Europe. And when, on the odd occasion, the bosses did contemplate measures that would have been unpopular outside the council chambers, there is plenty of evidence that "the murmuring in the city" quickly put them right. In 1510, for example, a massive demonstration in the Piazza persuaded the government that they should imprison the defeated general whose arrest the people were demanding.

Regarding the doge, it's a common misunderstanding that he was a mere figurehead, confined to his palace under a sort of luxurious house arrest. It's true that there were numerous restrictions on his activities - all his letters were read by censors, for example, and he couldn't receive foreign delegations alone – but these were steps taken to reduce the possibility that an ambitious leader might exploit his office, and they didn't always succeed. Whereas his colleagues were elected for terms as brief as a month. the doge was elected for life and sat on all the major councils of state, which at the very least made him extremely influential in the formation of policy. The dogeship was the monopoly of old men not solely because of the celebrated Venetian respect for the wisdom of the aged, but also because a man in his seventies would have fewer opportunities to abuse the unrivalled powers of the dogeship. So it was that in 1618 a certain Agostino Nani, at 63 the youngest candidate for the dogeship, feigned a life-threatening decrepitude to enhance his chances of getting the job. A neat summary of the doge's position was made by Girolamo Priuli, an exact contemporary of Sanudo - "It is true that if a doge does anything against the Republic, he won't be tolerated; but in everything else, even in minor matters, he does as he pleases." (For a list of all the doges, see p.388.)

the building through the Porta del Frumento, under the arcades on the lagoon side.

# The interior

Several sections of the Palazzo Ducale (daily: April-Oct 9am-7pm; Nov-March 9am-5pm; entrance only with the Museum Card - see p.41) can be dealt with fairly briskly. The building is clad with paintings by the hectare, but a lot of them are wearying exercises in self-aggrandizement (no city in Italy can match Venice for the narcissism of its art), and if you take away the paintings, there's not much left to some of the rooms. But it would be perverse not to visit so integral a part of the city, and there are parts you will not want to rush. For this reason a visit needs to be timed carefully. In high season scores of tour groups are being propelled round the place by multilingual guides for much of the day. If you want any control over what you get a look at, buy your ticket within half an hour of opening, or a couple of hours before closing.

A word of warning: as with San Marco, restoration work is always taking place somewhere in the Palazzo Ducale, and there is rarely any indication before you go in as to how much of the building is under wraps, so prepare to be disappointed – you are almost certain to come across scaffolding and barriers at some point.

# The courtyard, Museo dell'Opera and Arco Fóscari

From the ticket office you're directed into the **Museo dell'Opera**, where the originals of more than forty of the capitals from the lower and upper loggias are well displayed and explicated. In the last room look out for the stone head of Doge Francesco Fóscari, the only item salvaged from the great sculpture on the Porta della Carta.

On the far side of the courtyard, opposite the entrance, stands the Arco Fóscari, which like the Porta della Carta was commissioned from the Bons by Doge Fóscari, but it was finished a few years after his death by Antonio Rizzo and Antonio Bregno. Rizzo's Adam and Eve (c. 1470), the best of the Arco Fóscari sculptures, have been replaced by copies - the originals, along with the original of Bandini's late sixteenth-century statue of Francesco Maria I della Rovere (on the courtyard side), are on show inside. In 1483 yet another fire demolished most of the wing in front of you (the east), and led to more work for Rizzo - he designed the enormous, over-ornamented staircase called the Scala dei Giganti, and much of the new wing. Underneath the lion at the top of the staircase is the spot where the new doge was crowned with the jewel-encrusted cap called the zogia; the ungainly figures of Neptune and Mars were sculpted in 1566 by Sansovino. Reconstruction of the east wing continued under Pietro Lombardo, Spavento and Scarpagnino (who created the Senators' Courtyard to the left of the staircase), and finally (c.1600) Bartolomeo Monopola, who finished the facade overlooking the Rio di Palazzo and completed the main courtyard by extending the arcades along the other two sides.

# The Scala d'Oro and the Doge's Apartments

From ground level the traffic is directed up the Scala dei Censori to the upper arcade and thence up Sansovino's gilded Scala d'Oro, the main internal staircase of the Palazzo Ducale, with its stuccoes by Vittoria (c.1558). A subsidiary staircase on the right leads to the **Doge's Apartments**, in which the head of the republic was obliged to live after his election (and which he was also obliged to furnish). All the furniture and much of the decoration have been stripped from this floor, but some of the rooms have ornate ceilings and fireplaces, several of which were installed when the Lombardo family were in charge of rebuilding this part of the palace. The first room, the Sala degli Scarlatti, is one of the finest. Probably named after the scarlet robes of the officers who attended the corpse of the doge as it lay in state in the adjacent Sala dello Scudo (they wore red rather than funereal black to signify that the death of an individual doge did not diminish the government), it has a fireplace by Antonio and Tullio Lombardo, a bas-relief by Pietro Lombardo over the door and a gilded ceiling from 1505. Also displayed here is a heavily restored Madonna and Child with St John, by Carpaccio. The Sala dello Scudo, the largest room of the apartments, is where the doge would receive those to whom he had granted a private audience. The fire of 1483 reduced to ashes the maps that had been painted on the walls, depicting the extent of Venice's domains and the lands visited by the Polo family. Replacements were soon created and were later augmented; the ones you see now date from 1762, and similarly celebrate the explorations of great Venetians and the wide reach of the city's control.

The **Sala Grimani**, which marks the beginning of the doge's private accommodation, now houses four large paintings of the Lion of St Mark, including the most famous such image, the one by Carpaccio, in which the heraldic lion stands

on an imaginary wild island in the lagoon, with the Palazzo Ducale behind him. Next door, the Sala Erizzo has another vast fireplace and is decorated with gold and scarlet wall hangings of the sort that would once have adorned many of the building's rooms. Beyond here lies a stucco-laden room from which the doge could enter the patriarchal palace (the door remains but the connecting passageway has gone), which in turn connects with the Sala dei Filosofi, a corridor-like extension of the Sala dello Scudo. On one side of this long room a doorway opens onto a staircase; above the door, on the stair side, hides Titian's St Christopher, a fresco in which the artist conflates the Venice cityscape with the mountains of his native Cadore. On the other side of the corridor, the final sequence of rooms contains a picture showing the mayhem of the annual Ponte dei Pugni brawls (see p.110) and a poor Giovanni Bellini (Dead Christ), and culminates with the Sala dei Scudieri, the room through which the doge's visitors would have entered his apartments.

#### The Atrio Quadrato and Sala delle Quattro Porte

The Scala d'Oro continues up to the **secondo piano nobile**, ending in the **Atrio** Quadrato, which has a ceiling painting of Justice by Tintoretto. This small anteroom opens into the first of the great public spaces, the Sala delle Quattro Porte. Before 1574 this room was the meeting place of the Collegio (see below), but in that year a fire gutted this portion of the building, necessitating a major programme of reorganization and decoration. (Three years later an even worse blaze destroyed the hall of the Maggior Consiglio and other rooms around it - this is why the Palazzo Ducale contains so few paintings that predate the 1570s.) After the repairs the Sala delle Quattro Porte was where ambassadors awaited their summons to address the doge and his councillors. Tintoretto's ceiling frescoes, most of which are allegories of the Veneto cities subservient to the Republic, are in a generally dilapidated condition. The painting opposite the entrance is a reasonably accurate record of the show put on to welcome Henry III of France when he arrived in the city a few weeks before the fire of 1574 – by all accounts the young king never quite got over this week of overwhelming Venetian hospitality. The easel painting at the far end of the room – Venus Receiving the Homage of Neptune by Giambattista Tiepolo - can be seen at closer range when the itinerary doubles back through here.

# The Sala dell'Anticollegio

As regards the quality of its decorations, the next room—the **Sala dell'Anticollegio** (the inner waiting room)—is one of the richest in the Palazzo Ducale. It has looked like this only since the early eighteenth century, though—after the 1574 fire it was decked out with tapestries and gilded leather, a Venetian speciality. Four pictures by **Tintoretto** hang on the door walls: *Vulcan's Forge, Mercury and the Graces, Bacchus and Ariadne* and *Minerva Dismissing Mars* (all c.1578); it almost goes without saying that these pictures were open to a propagandist reading—eg Ariadne = Venice, Bacchus = the Adriatic. Facing the window wall is **Veronese**'s characteristically benign *Rape of Europa*—"the brightest vision that ever descended upon the soul of a painter," sighed Henry James. The ensemble is completed by Jacopo Bassano's *Jacob's Return to Canaan*, and by Paolo Veronese's badly deteriorated ceiling fresco of *Venice Distributing Honours*.

# The Sala del Collegio

Thoroughly humbled by now, the emissaries to Venice were ultimately admitted to the **Sala del Collegio**. Presiding over the Senate and deciding the agenda it would discuss, the full Collegio was the cabinet of Venetian politics, and consisted

of the doge, six ducal councillors, the three heads of the judiciary, and sixteen Savi (senators with special responsibility for maritime, military and governmental affairs). The Signoria, Venice's highest executive body, was the inner council of this inner council, comprising the Collegio minus the Savi. In Ruskin's opinion, in no other part of the palace could you "enter so deeply into the heart of Venice" as in the Sala del Collegio, but his observation referred not to the mechanics of Venetian power but to the luscious cycle of ceiling paintings by Veronese.

Outstanding is Venice Triumphant, the central panel above the throne. Veronese also produced the picture on the wall over the throne - Doge Sebastiano Venier Offering Thanks to Christ for the Victory of Lépanto, in which, as is often the case in Venetian state-sponsored art, the Son of God is obliged to share top billing. Other doges get similarly immodest treatment in the adjoining paintings: Doge Alvise Mocenigo Adoring Christ, Doge Niccolò da Ponte Invoking the Protection of the Virgin, The Mystic Marriage of St Catherine, with Doge Francesco Donato (all by Tintoretto and his workshop) and, over the door to the Anticollegio, Doge Andrea Gritti before the Virgin (Tintoretto). For more on Doge Andrea Gritti, see p.180.

#### The Sala del Senato

The room next door - the Sala del Senato - was where most major policies, both domestic and foreign, were determined. It was also where the ambassadors of Venice delivered their reports on the countries in which they had served. These relazioni were essential to the formation of foreign policy, and a Venetian nobleman did his career prospects no harm by turning in a detailed document; few, however, equalled the conscientiousness of the sixteenth-century ambassador to France whose speech to the Senate kept them in their seats for two whole days. Originally comprising just sixty councillors (who were formally invited to take up office by the doge, hence the alternative name Sala dei Pregadi, from pregati, meaning "beseeched"), the Senate grew to contain almost three hundred officials under the doge's chairmanship, holding office for one year and elected by the Maggior Consiglio.

A motley collection of late sixteenth-century artists, Tintoretto and his pupils prominent among them, produced the mechanically bombastic decoration of the walls and ceiling. Tintoretto's personal touch is most evident in the picture above the throne: Descent from the Cross, with doges Pietro Lando and Marcantonio Trevisan. For sheer shamelessness, however, nothing can match the centrepiece of the ceiling, Tintoretto's Venice Exalted Among the Gods. (On rare occasions the doors to the side of the throne are open – they lead to the doge's chapel and its anteroom; only the marble *Virgin and Child* by Sansovino, in the former, is of interest.)

# The Sala del Consiglio dei Dieci and Sala della Bussola

After recrossing the Sala delle Quattro Porte you enter the Sala del Consiglio dei **Dieci**, the room in which all matters relating to state security were discussed. The Council of Ten was established in 1310 in response to the revolt of disaffected nobles led by Bajamonte Tiepolo – and the secrecy and speed of its deliberations, and the fact that it allowed no defence counsel, soon made it the most feared of the Republic's institutions. Its members held office for one year and their number was supplemented by the doge and the ducal councillors - which meant, confusingly, that the Ten were never fewer than seventeen.

In the sixteenth century the Ten became even stronger, as an indirect result of the War of the League of Cambrai, when places on the Senate were given to an assortment of social climbers in reward for the loans they'd made for the war effort. The men of the Case Grandi (see p.62) retaliated by increasing the power of the bodies they could still control – the Collegio and the Ten. Only in the seventeenth century, when the power of the old families was fatally weakened by the sale of places on the Maggior Consiglio, did the Senate revert to being the nucleus of the Venetian state.

Of the paintings here, the finest are a couple of **Veronese** panels on the ceiling, painted at the age of 25 – *Juno Offering Gifts to Venice* and *Old Man in Oriental Costume with Young Woman*. The central panel is a copy of a Veronese original that was packed off to the Louvre by Napoleon's army and has never made it back.

The unfortunates who were summoned before the Ten had to await their grilling in the next room, the **Sala della Bussola**; in the wall is a *Bocca di Leone* (Lion's Mouth), one of the boxes into which citizens could drop denunciations for the attention of the Ten and other state bodies. Nobody could be convicted without corroborating evidence, and all anonymous accusations were rejected (or at least were technically illegal), but nonetheless the legend spread throughout Europe that one word to the Ten was tantamount to a death sentence. The door in the corner leads to the office of the Three Heads of the Council of Ten, which in turn leads to the State Inquisitors' room, then on to the torture chamber and finally the prisons — a doleful route that can be followed on the *Itinerari Segreti* (see p.69). As for the decoration, the last sentence of the previous paragraph applies.

# The armoury and the Andito del Maggior Consiglio

From the landing, steps lead up to the **armoury**, consisting in part of weapons assembled for the defence of the Palazzo Ducale, and in part of specially commissioned pieces and gifts from foreign rulers. Amid the horrifying but sometimes exquisitely manufactured metalwork you'll find immense two-handed swords, an ancient twenty-barrelled gun, early sixteenth-century firearms that could also be used as swords, crossbows, maces or axes, and two outstanding pieces of armour: a unique sixteenth-century beaked helmet, and a suit of white armour given to Henry IV of France in 1603 (both in room 2). There's also a bust of Marcantonio Bragadin, whose gruesome demise has kept his name alive (for the story, see p.162), and one grotesque piece of non-military hardware – a pronged chastity belt.

The Scala dei Censori takes you back to the second floor; here you go along the Liagò (or Andito) del Maggior Consiglio (Lobby of the Great Council), past the Sala della Quarantia Civil Vecchia, the seat of the civil court, and the Sala del Guariento, the old ammunition store, containing the remnants of a four-teenth-century fresco of Paradise by Guariento that used to be in Sala del Maggior Consiglio, where it was covered by Tintoretto's massive image of the same subject. The veranda at the end now houses the sculptures by Rizzo and Bandini from the Arco Fóscari; allegedly, the Duke of Mantua offered to buy Rizzo's *Eve* for her weight in gold, but for once the Venetians found it within themselves to resist the lure of huge sums of money.

# The Sala del Maggior Consiglio

Now comes the stupendous Sala del Maggior Consiglio, the assembly hall of all the Venetian patricians eligible to participate in the running of the city. By the mid-sixteenth century 2500 men were entitled to sit here, but frequently as few as half that number were present. This was the forum of the so-called *giovani*, the younger men on the bottom rung, and it was here that the voice of the populace filtered into the system. Technically, the Maggior Consiglio had little direct impact on government as it voted directly only on administrative legislation, and for much of the time the *giovani* kept fairly quiet in order to stay on the right side of the power-brokers. But if the bosses did something that alienated the majority

of the underlings, the Maggior Consiglio was able to make things awkward, because the electoral process for nearly all state officials, including the doge, began here. Its last political act was on May 12, 1797, when it put an end to Venice's independence by voting to accept Napoleon's constitution.

The disastrous fire of December 1577 destroyed the paintings by Bellini, Titian, Carpaccio, Veronese and others that had lined this room; most of the replacements have the sole merit of covering a lot of space. There are, of course, notable exceptions. The immense Paradiso, begun by Tintoretto at the age of 77 and completed by his son Domenico, is an amazing feat of pictorial organization and a perfect work for its setting; the cast of five hundred figures is arrayed in the ranks ordained by Dante in Canto XXX of his *Paradiso*. Two of the **ceiling panels** are well worth a crick in the neck - The Apotheosis of Venice, a late work by Veronese (large oval above tribune), and Venice Welcoming the Conquered Nations by Palma il Giovane (large oval at opposite end).

Tintoretto was commissioned to replace the room's frieze of portraits of the first 76 doges (the series continues in the Sala dello Scrutinio), but in the event his son (with assistants) did the work. On the Piazzetta side the sequence is interrupted by a painted black veil, marking the place where Marin Falier (see p.153) would have been honoured had he not conspired against the state in 1355 and (as the inscription on the veil says) been beheaded for his crime. After two years spent in the city, Byron wrote that Falier's black veil was for him the city's most memorable image.

Falier remains the most celebrated of Venice's errant leaders, but he is far from being alone in the ranks of the disgraced – by the end of the twelfth century about half the doges had been killed, exiled or simply run out of office. Nor is he the only eminent Venetian to be posthumously vilified in such a manner: for instance, under the arcade of the Palazzo Ducale you'll find a plaque perpetuating the dishonour of Girolamo Loredan and Giovanni Contarini, exiled for abandoning a fort to the Turks. In the Venetian Republic, where staunch service to the state was regarded as a duty, the backsliders were the ones singled out for special treatment, and the city is almost devoid of public monuments to its great statesmen.

## The Sala della Quarantia Civil Nuova and Sala dello Scrutinio

The door at the far end (often closed) gives access to the Sala della Quarantia Civil Nuova, where civil cases involving Venetian citizens outside the city were heard; it retains some rare examples of Venetian gilt leatherwork (downstairs you'll see another room decorated with it), though nothing really grabs the attention. The adjacent Sala dello Scrutinio is where votes by the Maggior Consiglio were counted and certain electoral committees met. The system for electing the doge was the most complex of these procedures. In a nutshell: 30 men were selected by lot from the Maggior Consiglio; they reduced themselves by lot to 9 members; these 9 elected 40, who reduced themselves to 12, who elected 25, who reduced themselves to 9, who elected 45, who reduced themselves to 11, who elected 41, who finally elected the doge - 25 votes was the winning number. This rigmarole could last quite a while, you might think, and you'd be right – it took a minimum of five days, and in the record-breaking 1615 election the last stage alone went to 104 ballots and lasted 24 days. And what might appear to have been an intricately democratic machinery was in fact extremely undemocratic, because only those with a lot of friends and hangers-on could expect to be nominated to the decisive committees.

Perhaps to ensure that the electoral colleges kept their minds on the job, the decoration of the room is stunningly dreary; among the celebrations of great moments in Venetian military history there is just one decent picture – The Conquest of Zara, a late Tintoretto painting (first on right). The frieze of the last 42

doges was begun by assistants of Tintoretto and continued by contemporaries of each of the doges.

# The prisons and beyond

Sometimes visits are directed down the staircase from the Sala dello Scrutinio, but more often the route backtracks through the Sala del Maggior Consiglio and then goes into the Quarantia Criminale, the office of the appeal court. This is followed by the Magistrato alle Leggi, in which three works by Hieronymus **Bosch** are displayed: Heaven and Hell, the Triptych of the Hermits and the Martyrdom of St Liberata. They were left to the Palazzo Ducale in the will of Cardinal Domenico Grimani, a connoisseur whose art collection also provided the foundations of the city's archeological museum (see p.74).

# The Itinerari Segreti

If you want to see the rooms in which the day-to-day administration of Venice took place, take the Itinerari Segreti del Palazzo Ducale, a fascinating ninety-minute guided tour through the warren of offices and passageways that interlocks with the public rooms of the building. (Tours in English daily at 9.55am, 10.45am & 11.35am; €16, or €10 with Venice Card/Museum Pass or I Musei di Piazza San Marco card; full-price ticket includes entry to rest of palace. Tickets can be booked up to 48hr in advance on 7041.520.9070; for visits on the next or same day go in person to Palazzo Ducale ticket desk to check availability.)

The myriad councils and committees of Venice required a vast civil service, which was staffed by men drawn from the social class immediately below the patriciate - the cittadini originarii. (To be accepted into this class of full citizens one had to have lived in Venice for 25 years and never engaged in manual labour.) Roaming through the shadow-palace in which these functionaries carried out their duties, you begin to understand why, for all the Palazzo Ducale's extravagant show of democratic rectitude, the Venetian Republic aroused in many people the sort of dread a police state inspires.

The tour begins with the chambers of the Chancellery, the tiny rooms in which all acts of state were drafted and tabulated, then passes through the eighteenth-century Hall of the Chancellery, lined with cabinets for filing state documents. From here it's onward into the belly of the beast, through the judiciary's suites and into a high-ceilinged den where a rope hangs between two tiny wooden cells - the idea being that their two occupants, hearing the screams of the suspended victim, would need no further encouragement to talk. Paintings by Veronese and Tintoretto provide a civilizing gloss in the Sala dei Tre Capi - for the Heads of the Council of Ten - and the Sala degli Inquisitori - for the officers who investigated charges of treason.

After these, you're led up into the roof to see the timber-lined Piombi. By the standards of the day they are not too grim, but the climate up here could be unbearable, and there's a typically Venetian touch of refined malevolence - the doors have a superfluity of locks, just so that the noise of turning keys and slamming bolts would impress upon the inmate the finality of his incarceration. A few recalcitrant cases were not deterred - you're shown the cell from which Casanova escaped in 1775, with the assistance of a fellow prisoner called Father Balbi. (Displaying typical sangfroid, Casanova made his way to the Scala d'Oro, where the doors were unlocked for him by a guard who mistook him for a civil servant, then stopped on the Piazza for a quick coffee before heading for the border.) Under the rafters there's a museum of Venetian history that deserves more time than is allotted for it, but you do have time to be stunned by the views from the portholes in the roof. And if you wondered, when you were in the Sala del Maggior Consiglio, how the vast ceiling stays up with no visible means of support, all is revealed near the end.

The Scala dei Censori descends from here to the Ponte dei Sospiri (Bridge of Sighs) and the Prigioni Nuove (New Prisons). The bridge was built in 1600 by Antonio Contino, and takes its popular name from the sighs of the prisoners who shuffled through its corridor. In reality, though, anyone passing this way had been let off pretty lightly, and would soon be at liberty again. Before the construction of these cells in the early seventeenth century, prisoners were kept either in the sweltering Piombi (the Leads), under the roof of the Palazzo Ducale, or in the damp, stygian gloom of the Pozzi (the Wells) in the bottom two storeys. This new block, which was in use until 1919, was occupied mainly by petty criminals, whose graffiti still adorns the walls. Political prisoners were still incarcerated in the Piombi, and a few hard cases went to the Pozzi.

One room of the Prigioni Nuove contains a very miscellaneous display of pottery fragments, zoological bits and pieces unearthed in the Piazza, and objects relating to the prisons, such as old shoes and toilet-buckets. From here a staircase descends to the prison courtyard, overlooked by the heavily barred windows of the Pozzi. You now have to double back, and after recrossing the bridge you pass through the offices of the Censori, a two-man institution set up in 1517 to maintain standards of political behaviour at a time when corruption was getting out of hand. After this comes the **Avogaria**, which was occupied by the officers who prepared documents for the courts from the sixteenth century onwards, and maintained the records of patrician marriages. Marriage certificates were filed in the adjoining Sala dello Scrigno, which connects with the office of the Milizia da Mar, the functionaries who from 1541 were put in charge of naval recruitment. Leaving this room you emerge at the bookshop, from where you can either go on into the cafeteria, or step outside to the top of the Scala dei Giganti, from where the exit signs take you past the original statue of St Theodore and his dragon from the Piazzetta (see p.77).

# The Campanile and the Clock Tower

The Campanile (daily: April-June, Sept & Oct 9am-7.45pm; July & Aug 9am-9pm; Nov-March 9.30am-4.15pm; €6; usually closed for 3 weeks after Christmas) began life as a combined lighthouse and belltower in the early tenth century, when what's now the Piazzetta was the city's harbour. Modifications were made continually up to 1515, the year in which Bartolomeo Bon the Younger's rebuilding was rounded off with the positioning of a golden angel on the summit. Each of its five bells had a distinct function: the Marangona, the largest, tolled the beginning and end of the working day; the Trottiera was a signal for members of the Maggior Consiglio to hurry to the council chamber; the Nona rang midday; the Mezza Terza announced a session of the Senate; and the smallest, the Renghiera or Maleficio, gave notice of an execution.

The Campanile played another part in the Venetian penal system - "persons of scandalous behaviour" ran the risk of being subjected to the Supplizio della Cheba (Torture of the Cage), which involved being stuck in a crate which was then hoisted up the south face of the tower; if you were lucky you'd get away with a few days swinging in the breeze, but in some cases the view from the Campanile was the last thing the sinner saw. A more cheerful diversion was provided by the Volo dell'Anzolo or del Turco (Flight of the Angel or Turk), a stunt which used to be performed each year at the end of the Carnevale, in which an intrepid volunteer from the Arsenale would slide on a rope from the top of the Campanile to the firstfloor loggia of the Palazzo Ducale, there to present a bouquet to the doge.



△ The Campanile

But the Campanile's most dramatic contribution to the history of the city was made on July 14, 1902, the day on which, at 9.52am, the tower succumbed to the weaknesses caused by recent structural changes, and fell down. (At some postcard stalls you can buy faked photos of the very instant of disaster.) The collapse was anticipated and the area cleared, so there were no human casualties; the only life lost was that of an incautious cat named Mélampyge (after Casanova's dog). What's more, the bricks fell so neatly that San Marco was barely scratched and the Libreria

### The Bicentenary Siege

Now Italy's wealthiest region, the Veneto is fertile territory for separatist ideologues. It is no coincidence that Umberto Bossi, leader of the Lega Nord, chose Venice as the place in which to announce the birth of the Republic of Padania, his notional independent nation of the north, whose citizens he will one day liberate from the iniquitous taxes they have to pay to support the backward south. In 1997 the rabble-rousing rhetoric of Bossi and his ilk was translated into action, in an incident that was both farcical and frightening.

Shortly after midnight on May 9, just three days short of the two-hundredth anniversary of the fall of the Venetian Republic, a camper van and an armour-plated lorry were driven onto the last ferry from Tronchetto to the Lido. Eight men piled out of the vehicles and hijacked the boat, forcing the pilot at gunpoint to take them to the quayside at San Marco. Once the ferry had docked, the gang drove across the Piazzetta, smashed the gates of the Campanile by ramming them with their customized armoured transport and ascended the tower, having barricaded the entrance with the camper van. At the summit they unfurled a flag bearing the Lion of St Mark and broadcast a message to the people of Venice, declaring themselves to be the soldiers of the Most Serene Venetian Government. Prepared for a lengthy siege, the guerrillas had brought with them a sub-machine gun, a bottle of grappa, and a few sets of crisply laundered underwear. In the event, they were evicted at 8.30am, when a squad of *carabinieri* scaled the Campanile, using enormous extending ladders. Not a shot was fired, but one of the policemen did report that one of the self-styled soldiers swore at him in Venetian dialect.

The episode was widely ridiculed – Bossi's second-in-command, Roberto Maroni, described the gang as a group of nutcases who had turned up two months late for Carnevale. But nobody in Venice doubted that the Campanile siege was indicative of a deep and widespread feeling of discontent in the Veneto, and that more serious trouble might well arise in the region if the government fails to reform the country's constitution in a way that appeases the north's wealth creators. To date, not much has changed, and Veneto remains a Lega Nord stronghold.

lost just its end wall. The town councillors decided that evening that the Campanile should be rebuilt "dov'era e com'era" (where it was and how it was), and a decade later, on St Mark's Day 1912, the new tower was opened, in all but minor details a replica of the original.

At 99m, the Campanile is the tallest structure in the city, and from the top you can make out virtually every building, but not a single canal — which is almost as surprising as the view of the Dolomites, which on clear days seem to rise in Venice's back yard. Among the many who have marvelled at the panorama were Galileo, who demonstrated his telescope from here; Goethe, who had never before seen the sea; and the Emperor Frederick III, whose climb to the top was achieved with a certain panache — he rode his horse up the tower's internal ramp. The ready access granted to the tourist is a modern privilege: the Venetian state used to permit foreigners to ascend only at high tide, when they would be unable to see the elusive channels through the lagoon, which were crucial to the city's defences.

The collapse of the Campanile of course pulverized the **Loggetta** at its base, but somehow it was pieced together again, mainly using material retrieved from the wreckage. **Sansovino**'s design was for a building that would completely enclose the foot of the Campanile, but only one quarter of the plan was executed (in 1537–49). Intended as a meeting place for the city's nobility, it was soon converted into a guardhouse for the *Arsenalotti* (workers from the Arsenale) who patrolled the area when the Maggior Consiglio was sitting, and in the last years of the Republic served as the room in which the state lottery was drawn. The bronze figures in niches are

also by Sansovino (Pallas, Apollo, Mercury and Peace), as is the terracotta group inside (although the figure of St John is a modern facsimile); the three marble reliefs on the attic are, as ever, allegories of the power and beneficence of the *Serenissima* (the Most Serene Republic): Justice = Venice, Jupiter = Crete, Venus = Cyprus.

### The Torre dell'Orologio and Piazzetta dei Leoncini

The other tower in the Piazza, the **Torre dell'Orologio** (Clock Tower), was built between 1496 and 1506, the central portion being by **Mauro Codussi** and the wings possibly by Pietro Lombardo. (The three ornate **flagstaff bases** between the Campanile and the Torre were made at the same time – 1505 – by **Leopardi**, the sculptor who finished the Colleoni monument.) A gruesome popular tale relates that the makers of the clock's elaborate mechanism, Paolo and Carlo Rainieri, slaved away for three years at their project, only to have their eyes put out so that they couldn't repeat their engineering marvel for any other patrons. In fact the Venetians were suitably grateful and gave the pair a generous pension – presumably too dull an outcome for the city's folklorists.

The tower's roof terrace supports the two bronze wild men known as "The Moors", because of their dark patina; they were cast in the Arsenale in 1497. A protracted restoration of the exterior of the Torre dell'Orologio has recently been completed, but no date has been set for the reopening of the interior; if it does ever reopen, it will once more be possible to climb up through the innards of the tower to the terrace from which the Moors strike the hour. If you're in Venice on Epiphany or during Ascension week, you'll witness the clock's star turn – on the hour the Magi, led by an angel, troop out and bow to the figure of the Madonna.

To your right as you face the Torre is the Piazzetta Giovanni XXIII, familiarly known as dei Leoncini, after the two eighteenth-century marble lions – if you can't see them immediately, it's because they're smothered in children. Facing San Marco's flank is San Basso, a deconsecrated church now used for exhibitions, and at the far end is the nineteenth-century Palazzo Patriarcale, home of the Patriarch of Venice. The Palazzo contains the banqueting hall in which the doge used to entertain official guests and, once a year, the Arsenalotti; a corridor, now demolished, ran from the hall, through San Marco and into the Palazzo Ducale.

# The Procuratie

Away to the left, from the Torre dell'Orologio, stretches the **Procuratie Vecchie**, once the home of the **Procurators of San Marco**, whose responsibilities included the upkeep of San Marco and the administration of the other government-owned properties. Never numbering more than nine, the procurators were second in position only to the doge, who himself was generally drawn from their ranks. With the doge and the Grand Chancellor – the head of the civil service – they shared the distinction of being the only state officials elected for life.

From the time of Doge Ziani, the procurators and their attendant bureaucracies were installed on this side of the Piazza, but the present building was begun around 1500 by Codussi, continued after a fire in 1512 by Bartolomeo Bon the Younger and completed around 1532 by Sansovino. Much of the block earned rents for the city coffers, the upper floors housing some of the choicest apartments in town and the ground floor being leased to shopkeepers and craftsmen.

Within a century or so, the procurators were moved across the Piazza to new premises. Sansovino, who had only recently completed the old offices, proposed

a development that involved knocking down a pilgrims' hospice, along with the unsightly shacks around it. The **Procuratie Nuove** were eventually built between 1582 and 1640, first to designs by **Scamozzi**, and then under Longhena's control. Napoleon's stepson Eugène Beauharnais, the Viceroy of Italy, appropriated the quarters for use as a royal palace, and then discovered that the accommodation lacked a ballroom. His solution had the true, gossamer-light Napoleonic touch to it: he demolished Sansovino's church of San Geminiano, which had taken up part of the third side of the Piazza, and connected the Procuratie Nuove and Vecchie with a wing containing the essential facility. Generally known as the Ala Napoleonica, the building is topped by a gallery of Roman emperors – there are no prizes for guessing whose effigy was meant to fill the gap in the middle.

## The Correr and archeological museums

Many of the rooms in the Ala Napoleonica and Procuratie Nuove have been occupied since 1923 by the Museo Correr (daily: April-Oct 9am-7pm; Nov-March 9am-5pm; entrance with Museum Card - see p.41), the civic museum of Venice. In the late 1990s the authorities combined the Correr's entry ticket with that for the Palazzo Ducale in an attempt to siphon tourists into this neglected museum, and at the same time they gave the Correr something of a facelift. At the start of the new millennium the Correr's attractiveness was further enhanced by making the archeological museum and Sansovino's library accessible only through the galleries of the Correr. So far the strategy has only limited success, for the Correr is now given the whistle-stop treatment by sightseers who just want to feel that they've got their money's worth. Nobody could make out that this immense collection is consistently fascinating, but it incorporates a picture gallery that more than makes up for the duller stretches, and its sections on Venetian society contain some eye-opening exhibits.

The first floor starts off with a gallery of Homeric reliefs by Canova, whose self-portrait stands nearby. In the small room at the end of the gallery, beyond the marble bowls of fruit that the young Canova made as a bravura exercise in stone carving, are displayed his model for the tomb of Titian (which became his own tomb – see p.132), and his figure of *Paris*. Sculpted in gypsum, the latter was in effect Canova's final draft before moving on to the marble: the pins that cover the hero's skin were placed there to enable his assistants to map the coordinates on the block of marble. (Canova's working methods are fully revealed at his birthplace museum in Possagno – see p.370.) The next room, the Throne Room, contains Canova's Daedalus and Icarus, the group that made his name at the age of 21; in the adjacent Dining Room you'll find his faux-modest Venus Italica and some of the rough clay models he created as first drafts for his classically poised sculptures. After that you're into the historical collection, which might be enlightening if your Italian is good and you already have a pretty wide knowledge of Venetian history. A beautiful reconstructed seventeenth-century library is followed by rooms devoted to ducal edicts, Venetian elections, coinage, ceremonials, bureaucracy and the Arsenale. After that you pass through an armoury (look out for a key that fired poisoned darts) and a celebration of Doge Francesco Morosini's exploits in the Morea, and then comes an exhibition of small bronze sculptures from Padua and Venice, featuring tabletop gods, nymphs and suchlike by Vittoria, Campagna and Roccatagliata.

## The Museo Archeologico

From here you can pass into the **Museo Archeologico**. The core of the museum is formed by Greek and Roman sculptures that were bequeathed by members of the Grimani family: Cardinal Domenico Grimani became the first major collector to endow a civic museum when he left his finest specimens to the city in 1523; his nephew Giovanni Grimani, who had inherited the rest of the cardinal's pieces and added to them over the years, left everything to the state in 1587, a donation so substantial that Scamozzi was commissioned to turn the vestibule of Sansovino's library into a public gallery for its display. Augmented by various other gifts over the intervening centuries, the Museo Archeologico is a somewhat scrappy museum, with cases of Roman coins and gems, fragments of sarcophagi and inscriptions, miscellaneous headless statues and bodiless heads interspersed with the odd Bronze Age, Egyptian or Assyrian relic, generally presented in a manner that isn't very inspiring. Yet the drearier exhibits are punctuated by some interesting pieces from the Grimani collections, with the bulk of the finest items being concentrated towards the end of the itinerary: look out for an assertive head of Athena from the fourth century BC, a trio of wounded Gallic warriors (Roman copies of Hellenistic originals) and busts of a phalanx of Roman emperors, including Domitian, Vitellius, Hadrian, Trajan, Tiberius, Marcus Aurelius, Septimius Severus and the demented Caracalla.

At the furthest point of the archeological museum a door opens into the hall of Sansovino's library, which is covered on p.77.

#### The Quadreria and the rest of the Correr

Back in the Correr, a staircase beyond the sculpture section leads to the Quadreria, which may be no rival for the Accademia's collection but nonetheless sets out clearly the evolution of painting in Venice from the thirteenth century to around 1500, and does contain some gems, as well as Jacopo de'Barbari's astonishing aerial view of Venice, engraved in 1500. A print of de'Barbari's masterpiece is displayed alongside the original wooden blocks, a dumbfoundingly accurate mirror-image of the city.

In the early rooms the outstanding Venetian figure is **Paolo Veneziano**, who in the second half of the fourteenth century began to blend the city's Byzantine pictorial conventions with the more supple styles of Padua, Bologna and other mainland centres. The influence of other artistic schools – especially those of the Low Countries, a region with strong mercantile links to Venice – is a dominant theme in the succeeding rooms, where there are remarkable pieces by **Cosmè Tura** (an angular *Pietà*) and **Antonello da Messina** (a defaced but nonetheless powerful *Pietà*), the latter artist being a conduit through which the compositional techniques of the Tuscan Renaissance came to Venice. The delicate colouring and stillness of Flemish painting are central to the cultural genealogy of the **Bellini** family, to whom the Correr devotes a whole room, featuring a *Crucifixion* that's probably by Jacopo and a few pictures that are definitely by his sons: Gentile's touching portrait of Doge Giovanni Mocenigo, and Giovanni's *Transfiguration*, *Madonna and Child*, *Crucifixion* and *Christ Supported by Angels* (the last sporting a fake Dürer monogram, which once fooled the experts).

After the Bellini section you'll pass Alvise Vivarini's portrait of a fine-boned Saint Anthony of Padua, before coming to the museum's best-known possession, the **Carpaccio** painting once known as *The Courtesans*, but which in fact depicts a couple of late fifteenth-century bourgeois ladies at ease, dressed in a style at which none of their contemporaries would have raised an eyebrow. Originally it illustrated both men and women at leisure, but the top half of the picture – showing young men hunting – was at some point sawn off, and is now owned by the Getty museum. The younger woman's pearl necklace identifies her as a bride, while the plants that flank her – lilies and myrtle – are symbols of purity within marriage. The perilous platform shoes (ciapine or pianelle), placed beside the balustrade, served a twin function: they kept the silks and satins out of the mud, and they enabled the

wearer to circumvent the sumptuary laws, which attempted to limit the volume of expensive materials used in dresses by forbidding trailing hems. (In 1514, about fifteen years after this picture was painted, a permanent government department - the Magistrato alle Pompe - was set up solely to enforce the numerous regulations against extravagant private display; most of the upper crust just paid the fines and went on spending.) It's also been argued that ciapine might be seen as proto-femininist footwear: one Luciano Bursati, writing in 1621, accused Venetian women of using ciapine "to make themselves equal and even superior in stature to men".

In the room beyond there's another much-reproduced image, the Portrait of a Young Man in a Red Hat, once attributed to Carpaccio, now given to an anonymous painter from Ferrara or Bologna. A roomful of fine ivory carvings comes next, then a cubicle of pictures from Venice's community of Greek artists, some of whom continued to paint in pre-Renaissance style well into the seventeenth century; this immensely conservative community was the nursery of the painter who later became known as El Greco – there's a picture by him here which you'd walk straight past if it weren't for the label. At room 42 the Quadreria turns into a display of Renaissance ceramics, most of them hideous to modern eyes; beyond it lies the last section on this floor, the library from the Palazzo Manin, which contains Alessandro Vittoria's bust of Tomasso Rangone – his full-length portrait of the same subject is on the facade of a nearby church (see p.80).

From the Quadreria you're directed to the Museo del Risorgimento, which resumes the history of the city with its fall to Napoleon, and takes it through to the career of Daniele Manin, the anti-Austrian revolt of 1848 and the eventual birth of a united Italy. Although there are some mildly amusing contemporary cartoons on display, and some strange memorabilia (a bottle in the form of Garibaldi's head; portraits of Risorgimento heroes painted on tiny buttons), extensive prior knowledge is again immensely helpful.

Back downstairs, the itinerary passes through a section on Venetian festivals and then a fascinating sequence devoted to Venetian crafts, trades and everyday life, where the frivolous items are what catch the eye, especially a pair of eighteen-inch stacked shoes (as worn by the women in the Carpaccio painting), and an eighteenth-century portable hair-care kit that's the size of a suitcase. After a miscellany of restored stonework you'll encounter various exhibits relating to Venetian games and sports, with some remarkable prints of the alarming displays of strength known as the Labours of Hercules (see p.47) and some early jigsaws. Finally you're steered down a corridor containing Canova's reliefs of scenes from the life of Socrates and his immense bust of Pope Clement XIII (the Rezzonico pope – see p.111), and then into the beautiful mirrored ballroom, where again Canova takes pride of place: the floor is left to his Orpheus and Eurydice, created in 1777, when the sculptor was still in his teens.

# The Piazzetta and the Molo

For much of the Republic's existence, the **Piazzetta** – the open space between San Marco and the waterfront - was the area where the councillors of Venice would gather to scheme and curry favour. Way back in the earliest days of the city, this patch of land was the garden - or broglio - of the San Zaccaria convent: this is the probable source of the English word "imbroglio". But as well as being a sort of open-air clubhouse for the city's movers and shakers, the Piazzetta played a crucial part in the penal system of Venice.

Those found guilty of serious crime by Venice's courts were often done away with in the privacy of their cells; for public executions the usual site was the pavement between the **two granite columns** on the **Molo**, as this stretch of the waterfront is called. Straightforward hanging or decapitation were the customary techniques, but refinements were available for certain offenders, such as the three traitors who, in 1405, were buried alive here, head down. Even this was mild by comparison with an execution that goes some way to explaining the reputation for barbarity that the Venetian system had abroad: the victim was taken to a raft over in the west of the city, where he was mutilated and burned until almost dead, then tied to a horse and hauled through the streets to the columns, where he was at last given the *coup de grâce*. The last person to be executed here was one Domenico Storti, condemned to death in 1752 for the murder of his brother. Superstitious Venetians avoid passing between the columns.

The columns should have a companion, but the third one fell off the barge on which they were being transported and has remained submerged somewhere off the Piazzetta since around 1170. The columns themselves were purloined from the Levant, whereas the figures perched on top are bizarre hybrids. The statue of St Theodore - the patron saint of Venice when it was dependent on Byzantium is a modern copy; the original, now on show in a corner of one of the Palazzo Ducale's courtyards, was a compilation of a Roman torso, a head of Mithridates the Great (first century BC) and miscellaneous bits and pieces carved in Venice in the fourteenth century (the dragon included). The winged lion on the other column is an ancient 3000-kilo bronze beast that was converted into a lion of Saint Mark by jamming a Bible under its paws. When this was done is not clear, but the lion is documented as having been restored in Venice as far back as 1293. Of numerous later repairs the most drastic was in 1815, when its wings, paws, tail and back were recast, to rectify damage done by the French engineers who, in the course of arranging its return from Paris, broke it into twenty pieces. Scientific analysis for its most recent restoration revealed that the lion is composed of a patchwork of ancient metal plates, but its exact provenance remains a mystery the currently favoured theory is that it was originally part of a Middle Eastern monument made around 300 BC.

## The Libreria Sansoviniana

The Piazzetta is framed by two outstanding buildings – the Palazzo Ducale on one side and the **Libreria Sansoviniana** or **Biblioteca Marciana** on the other. Sansovino's contemporaries regarded the Libreria as one of the supreme designs of the era: Palladio remarked that it was "perhaps the richest and most ornate building to be created since the times of ancient Greece and Rome". Venice had an opportunity to establish a state library in the fourteenth century, when Petrarch left his priceless collection to the city – but the beneficiaries somehow mislaid the legacy, which gives you some idea of the importance of literature in Venetian culture. In the end, the impetus to build the library came from the bequest of Cardinal Bessarion, who left his celebrated hoard of classical texts to the Republic in 1468. Bessarion's books and manuscripts were housed in San Marco and then the Palazzo Ducale, but finally it was decided that a special building was needed.

Sansovino got the job, and in 1537 the site was cleared of its hostels, slaughterhouse and bakery, thus turning the Campanile into a freestanding tower. Construction was well advanced when, in December 1545, the project suffered a major setback: frost got into the vaulted ceiling of the main hall and brought it crashing down. Charged with incompetence, Sansovino was thrown into prison, and it took some determined pleading by his cronies – Titian among them – to get

him out. Upon being allowed back on the job he belatedly took notice of conventional wisdom, which argued that heavy vaults really weren't a terrific idea in a place where the land keeps shifting, and stuck a flat ceiling in its place, with a light wooden vault attached, to keep up appearances. The library was finished in 1591, two decades after Sansovino's death.

Entering the library from the archeological museum (see p.74), you come straight into the main hall, one of the most beautiful rooms in the city. Paintings by Veronese, Tintoretto, Andrea Schiavone and others cover the walls and ceiling: five of the *Philosophers* are by Tintoretto, while the pair that flank the entrance door, and three of the ceiling medallions, are by Veronese, whose work in the library earned him a gold chain from the procurators in charge of the project, acting on Titian's recommendation. Special exhibitions of precious items from the library, such as the *Grimani Breviary* of 1500 or Fra' Mauro's 1459 map of the world, are sometimes held here; at other times, reproductions are on show. Titian's *Allegory of Wisdom* occupies the central panel of the ceiling of the anteroom, which has been restored to the appearance it had from the end of the sixteenth century, when the Giovanni Grimani collection was first put on show here, until 1812, when Napoleon turned the library into an annexe to the viceroy's palace and shifted its contents over to the Palazzo Ducale. Beyond lies the intended approach to the library, a magnificent staircase encrusted with stucco work by Vittoria.

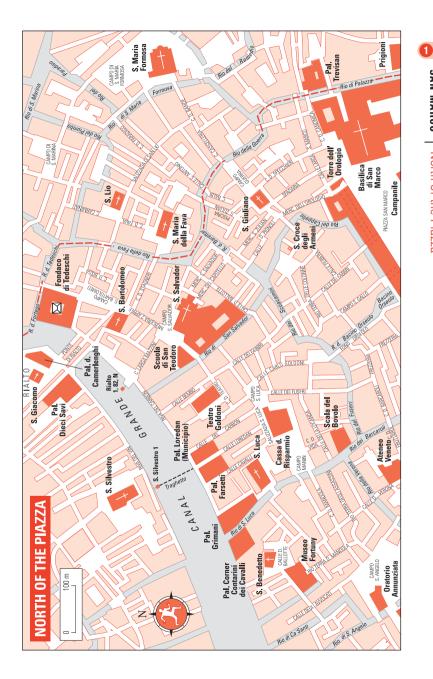
## The Zecca and the Giardinetti Reali

Attached to the Libreria, with its main facade to the lagoon, is Sansovino's first major building in Venice, the **Zecca** or Mint. Constructed in stone and iron to make it fireproof (most stonework in Venice is just skin-deep), it was built between 1537 and 1545 on the site occupied by the Mint since the thirteenth century, when it was moved from a factory near the Rialto bridge. Some of the finance for the project was raised on the Venetian colony of Cyprus, by selling the island's slaves their liberty. By the beginning of the fifteenth century the city's prosperity was such that the Venetian gold ducat was in use in every European exchange, and Doge Tommaso Mocenigo could look forward to the day when the city would be "the mistress of all the gold in Christendom". In later years the ducat became known as the *zecchino*, source of the word "sequin". The rooms of the Mint are now part of the library, but are not open to tourists.

Beyond the Zecca, and behind a barricade of postcard and toy gondola sellers, is a small public garden – the **Giardinetti Reali** – created by Eugène Beauharnais on the site of the state granaries as part of his improvement scheme for the Procuratie Nuove. It's the nearest place to the centre where you'll find a bench and the shade of a tree, but in summer it's about as peaceful as a school playground. The spruced-up building at the foot of the nearby bridge is the Casino da Caffè, another legacy of the Napoleonic era, now the city's main tourist office.

# North of the Piazza

From the Piazza the bulk of the pedestrian traffic flows **north to the Rialto** along the **Mercerie**, the most aggressive shopping mall in Venice and the part of the city which comes closest to being devoid of magic. Apart from the church of **San Giuliano** – one of Venice's lesser eccentricities – only the stately **San Salvador** provides a diversion from the spotlights and price tags until you come to the **Campo** 



San Bartolomeo, the forecourt of the Rialto bridge and the locals' favoured spot for an after-work drink and chat. Another square that's lively at the end of the day is the Campo San Luca, within a minute's stroll of the bar at Al Volto (see p.260), the best-stocked enoteca in town. Secreted in the folds of the alleyways are the old Armenian quarter and the spiralling Scala del Bovolo - featured on a thousand postcards, but actually seen by a minority of visitors. And slotted away in a tiny square close to the Canal Grande you'll find the most delicate of Venice's museum buildings – the Palazzo Pésaro degli Orfei, home of the Museo Fortuny.

### The Mercerie

The Mercerie, the chain of streets that starts under the Torre dell'Orologio and finishes at the Campo San Bartolomeo, is the most direct route between the Rialto and San Marco and thus, as the link between the city's political and commercial centres, was always a prime site for Venice's shopkeepers, a status it retains today. (Each of the five links in the chain is a merceria: Merceria dell'Orologio, di San Zulian, del Capitello, di San Salvador and 2 Aprile.) A wide-eyed inventory of the Mercerie in the sixteenth century noted "tapestry, brocades and hangings of every design, carpets of all sorts, camlets of every colour and texture, silks of every variety; and so many warehouses full of spices, groceries and drugs, and so much beautiful white wax!" Nowadays it's both slick and tacky: the empire of kitsch has a firm base here, sharing the territory with the likes of Prada, La Perla, Gucci, Furla, Cartier and Benetton (one of the Veneto's most successful companies). The mixture ensures more window-shoppers and buyers than any other part of Venice, and even in the off-season a stroll along the Mercerie is akin to a slalom run. In summer things get so bad that the police often have to enforce a pedestrian one-way system.

For those immune to the charms of consumerism there are only a couple of things to stop for between the San Marco end of the Mercerie and the church of San Salvador. Over the Sottoportego del Cappello (first left after the Torre) is a relief known as La Vecia del Morter - the Old Woman of the Mortar. The event it commemorates happened on the night of June 15, 1310, when the occupant of this house, an old woman named Giustina Rossi, looked out of her window and saw a contingent of a rebel army, led by Bajamonte Tiepolo, passing below. Possibly by accident, she knocked a stone mortar from her sill, and the missile landed on the skull of the standard-bearer, killing him outright. Seeing their flag go down, Tiepolo's troops panicked and fled back towards the Rialto. (Scores of other rebels were killed in the Piazza; those ringleaders who survived the carnage were punished with execution or exile - Tiepolo, as a relative of the doge, was let off with banishment, but his house was razed to the ground.) Asked what she would like as her reward for her patriotic intervention, Giustina requested permission to hang the Venetian flag from her window on feast days, and a guarantee that her rent would never be raised; both requests were granted. From then on, until the fall of the Republic, June 15 was celebrated as a public holiday.

Further on is the church of **San Giuliano** or San Zulian (Mon–Sat 8.30am–noon & 3-6pm), rebuilt in the mid-sixteenth century with the generous aid of the physician Tommaso Rangone. His munificence and intellectual brilliance (but not his Christian faith) are attested by the Greek and Hebrew inscriptions on the facade and by Alessandro Vittoria's portrait statue above the door, for which Rangone paid almost as much as he paid for the church's stonework. (He originally wished to be commemorated by an effigy on the facade of his parish church, San Geminiano, which used to stand facing the Basilica di San Marco, but the city's governors vetoed this excessively vainglorious proposal.) Inside, the central panel of the ceiling, St Julian in Glory by Palma il Giovane and assistants, is a cut above the usual slapdash standard of this over-prolific artist; over the first altar on the right is a late work by **Veronese** – *Pietà with SS. Roch, Jerome and Mark*; and in the chapel to the left of the chancel there are ceiling stuccoes by **Vittoria**, and three pieces by **Campagna** – terracotta figures of *The Virgin* and *The Magdalen*, and a marble altar panel (all from c.1583).

Obscure corners are to be discovered even in the vicinity of this main avenue. Very close to San Giuliano is the heart of the old **Armenian quarter**: take Merceria di San Zulian, which comes into the Campo San Zulian opposite the church, then cross the bridge into Calle Fiubera, and then take the first right — Calle degli Armeni. Under the sottoportego is the door to the best-hidden church in Venice, **Santa Croce degli Armeni**, which was founded as an oratory in 1496 and rebuilt as the community's church in 1688. Nowadays the congregation is small (the church has just one Mass each week, at 11am on Sunday) and the most visible Armenian community is the one on the island of San Lazzaro. For more on the Armenians in Venice see p.230.

## San Salvador and around

At its far end, the Mercerie veers right at the church of San Salvador or Salvatore (Mon–Sat 9am–noon & 3–7pm) which was consecrated in 1177 by Pope Alexander III, on the occasion of his reconciliation with Emperor Barbarossa (see p.53). The facade of the present structure, applied in 1663, is less interesting than the interior, which was begun around 1508 by Spavento and continued by Tullio Lombardo and Sansovino. It's cleverly designed in the form of three domed Greek crosses placed end to end, thus creating the longitudinal layout required by the religious orders while paying homage to the centrally planned churches of Byzantium and, of course, to the Basilica di San Marco. One major defect marred this elegant conceit, however — which was that it didn't let enough light into the church. Scamozzi rectified the situation in the 1560s by inserting a lantern into each of San Salvador's domes.

In the middle of the right-hand wall stands the **tomb of Doge Francesco Venier**, designed by Sansovino, who also sculpted the figures of *Charity* and *Hope*; these were possibly his last sculptures. To the left hangs **Titian**'s *Annunciation* (1566), signed "Fecit, fecit", supposedly to emphasize the wonder of his continued creativity in extreme old age; its cumbersome angel is often held to be the responsibility of assistants. A scrap of paper on the rail in front of the picture records the death of the artist on August 25, 1576. The end of the right transept is filled by the **tomb of Caterina Cornaro** (see p.372) one of the saddest figures in Venetian history. Born into one of Venice's pre-eminent families, she became Queen of Cyprus by marriage, and after her husband's death was forced to surrender the strategically crucial island to the doge. On her return to Venice she was led in triumph up the Canal Grande, as though her abdication had been entirely voluntary, and then was presented with possession of the town of Ásolo as a token of the city's gratitude. She died in 1510 and was given a heroine's funeral in the Apostoli church, her body being removed to San Salvador, and this tomb erected, at the end of the century.

The altarpiece, a *Transfiguration* by Titian (c.1560), covers a fourteenth-century silver reredos that is exposed to view at Easter. In front of the main altar, a glass disc set into the pavement allows you to see a recently unearthed merchant's tomb, with badly damaged decoration by Titian's brother Francesco, who also painted the doors of the church organ (on the left side of the church) and frescoed a delightful fantasy of bird-filled vegetation high on the walls of the sacristy (the sacristan will let you in, and probably expect a donation). The lustrous *Supper at Emmaus* to the left of the altar is possibly from the workshop of Giovanni Bellini,

but the attribution seems to change with the seasons – it's sometimes implausibly labelled as a Carpaccio. Finally, the third altar of the left aisle, the altar of the sausage-makers' guild, was designed by Vittoria, who sculpted its figures of *St Roch* and *St Sebastian*.

Next door to the church, the beautifully restored **cloisters** (attributed to Sansovino) now house the **Telecom Italia Future Centre** (Tues-Sun 10am-6pm; free), which is essentially a showcase for the cutting-edge technologies of the Italian phone company.

Overlooking the campo is the home of the last of the major scuole to be established, the **Scuola di San Teodoro**, which was founded in 1530; the facade was designed in 1655 by Sardi, the architect responsible for the front of San Salvatore. After several years as a cinema, it's now a general-purpose exhibition hall, but the shows hardly ever live up to their setting. The column in the centre of the campo is a memorial to the 1848–49 revolt (see p.84), and was placed here on the fiftieth anniversary of the insurrection.

### Campo San Bartolomeo

Campo San Bartolomeo, terminus of the Mercerie, is at its best in the evening, when it's as packed as any bar in town — the hum of voices can be picked up from a hundred metres away. To show off their new wardrobe the Venetians take themselves off to the Piazza, but Campo San Bartolomeo is one of the favoured spots to just meet friends and talk. The restoration of the church of San Bartolomeo (Tues, Thurs & Sat 10am—noon) has at last been completed after many years, but access is limited because it's in effect become the property of the musicians who use the building for their recitals, as is the case at the Pietà. For the foreseeable future, anyway, its best paintings — organ panels by Sebastiano del Piombo — will remain in the Accademia; its most famous picture, the altarpiece painted by Dürer in 1505 at the request of the German merchant Christopher Fugger, long ago migrated to Prague. In the sixteenth century this area would have been swarming with men like Dürer's patron, as the base for the German traders was the Fondaco dei Tedeschi, now the main post office, at the far end of the campo.

## Campo San Luca and around

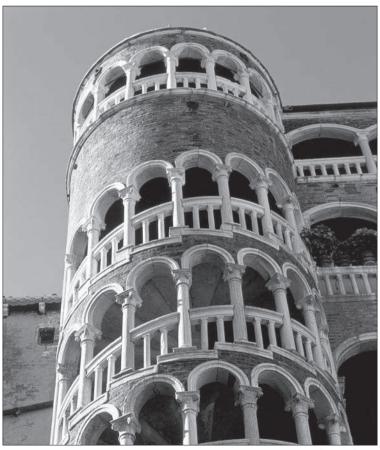
If the crush of San Bartolomeo is too much for you, you can retire to **Campo San Luca** (past the front of San Salvatore and straight on), another open-air social centre, where market traders set up their stalls from time to time. From Campo San Luca, Calle Goldoni is a direct route back to the Piazza, via the Bacino Orseolo – the city's major gondola depot, and one of the few places where you can admire the streamlining and balance of the boats without being hassled by their owners. Calle dei Fuseri leads down to the smart **Frezzeria** (which takes its name from the arrows – *frecce* – that were made and sold there), which takes you in one direction to La Fenice and in the other to the area just west of the Piazza.

Unusually, the church of **San Luca** is not on the campo named after it, but on a campiello some way off, down Salizzada San Luca, then right and then left. Somewhere in the church is buried a writer whose name would have been known to all Venetians in the mid-sixteenth century – **Pietro Aretino**. Nicknamed "The Scourge of Princes", Aretino milked a hefty income from the rulers of a dozen states, who coughed up either in response to his flattery or out of terror at the damage that his vicious tongue could do. So adept was he at juggling his various sponsors that he managed simultaneously to be on the payroll of Emperor Charles V and his enemy King Francis I of France. With Sansovino and Titian (who painted his portrait several times and used him as a model for Pontius Pilate) he

formed a clique that dominated artistic circles in the city and made life intolerable for anyone they didn't like – both Lorenzo Lotto and Pordenone suffered at their hands. Aretino's notoriety rested as much on his dubious morals as on his scurrilous poetry and brilliant letters (which were a Venetian bestseller); some idea of the man is given by the story that his death was brought about by his uncontrollable laughter at a filthy story about his own sister. Today there's not even a tombstone left to mark his existence. The church itself is a drab nineteenth-century reconstruction, and its one picture of any importance – *The Virgin and St Luke* by **Veronese** (on the high altar) – is in a ruinous state.

## **Campo Manin and around**

Unusually, the most conspicuous building on **Campo Manin** is a modern one – the clumsy **Cassa di Risparmio di Venezia** (designed in the 1960s by Angelo Scattolin and Pier Luigi Nervi), which stands on the spot once occupied by the famous printing press of Aldus Manutius (see p.126). The campo was enlarged in 1871 to make room for the monument to **Daniele Manin**, the lawyer who



led the 1848-49 revolt against Austrian occupation; his statue looks towards his house, alongside the left-hand bridge (as you look west). Under Manin's management the provisional government of Venice was run with exemplary efficiency – a legislative assembly was set up, a new currency printed, and a newspaper was even circulated. In the course of the Austrian blockade Venice became the first city ever to be bombarded from the air, when explosives attached to balloons were floated over the city. The damage caused by this ploy was not too substantial, but inevitably the resistance was short-lived, and on August 23, 1849, weakened by hunger and disease, the Venetians surrendered. Manin and the other leaders of the uprising died in exile, but his native city honours his reputation not just here but also in the Basilica di San Marco (his tomb is there) and in Calle Large XXII Marzo, which takes its name from the date on which the uprising started. (Incidentally, the other famous Manin – the unloved Lodovico, the feeble last doge – though not an ancestor, was quite closely associated with Daniele's family; when Daniele's parents converted from Judaism to Catholicism, they took the surname of their sponsor, who was one of Lodovico's brothers.)

On the wall of the alley on the south side of Campo Manin, a sign directs you to the staircase known as the **Scala del Bovolo** (April–Oct daily 10am–6pm; Nov–March Sat & Sun 10am–4pm; €3.50) – bovolo is the word for snail shell in Venetian dialect. External staircases, developed originally as a way of saving space inside the building, were a common feature of Venetian houses into the sixteenth century, but this specimen, dating from around 1500, is the most flamboyant variation on the theme. You can pay to go up (escorted by a guide), but the view of the staircase is rather more striking than the view from it.

### The Museo Fortuny and San Benedetto

The fifteenth-century Palazzo Pésaro degli Orfei, now the **Museo Fortuny**, is close at hand, hidden away in a campo you'd never accidentally pass – take either of the bridges out of the Campo Manin, turn first right, and keep going.

Born in Catalonia, Mariano Fortuny (1871-1949) is famous chiefly for the body-clinging silk dresses he created, which were so finely pleated that they could be threaded through a wedding ring, it was claimed. However, Fortuny was also a painter, architect, engraver, photographer, theatre designer and sculptor, and the contents of this rickety and atmospheric palazzo reflect his versatility, with ranks of exotic landscapes, symbolist scenes (several of them derived from Wagner, for whose operas he had a lifelong passion), languorous nudes (including one painted when he was just seventeen), terracotta portrait busts, photographs, stage machinery and so forth – but none of the sexy frocks. The top floor houses a collection of paintings by Virgilio Guidi (1892–1983), about which the kindest comment would be that they are generally no worse than Fortuny's. Design and photography exhibitions are held regularly in the Museo Fortuny (the Venice Card is valid for these), and how much of the building you get to see depends on how extensive the show is - often only a couple of rooms are used. And in high season you'll have to queue, as the palazzo is so fragile that only 75 people are allowed in at a time.

The church of **San Benedetto** (San Beneto in dialect) – founded in the eleventh century, rebuilt in 1685 – gangs up with Fortuny's house to overwhelm the little square. It has a few good pictures: *St Sebastian* by Strozzi (second altar on right); two paintings of *St Benedict* by Mazzoni (over the doors to the side of the high altar); and *St Francis of Paola* by Giambattista Tiepolo (first altar on left). Finding this church open is a matter of potluck – late afternoon is normally a good bet.

# West of the Piazza

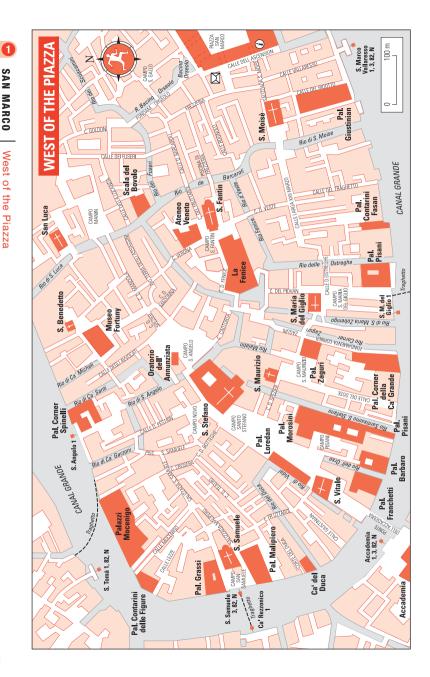
Leaving the Piazza by the west side, through the colonnade of the Ala Napoleonica, you enter another major shopping district, but one that presents a contrast to the frenetic Mercerie: here the clientele is drawn predominantly from the city's well-heeled or from the four-star tourists staying in the hotels that overlook the end of the Canal Grande – though in recent years it's also become a favourite pitch for African street traders, whose presence has not been entirely welcomed by local shop-owners. To a high proportion of visitors, this part of the city is just the route to the Accademia - many pass through with their noses buried in their maps, and hardly break step before they reach the bridge over the Canal Grande. It's true that none of the first-division attractions is here and that much of the northern part of the area offers little but the pleasure of wandering through its alleyways, but there are things to see apart from the latest creations from Milan and Paris – the extraordinary Baroque facades of San Moisè and Santa Maria del Giglio, for instance, or the graceful Santo Stefano, which rises at the end of one of the largest and most attractive squares in Venice. Two of the city's great artistic venues lie within this district: La Fenice, one of the world's greatest opera houses; and the Palazzo **Grassi**, an exhibition centre with the highest production values in Italy.

## San Moisè and Calle Larga XXII Marzo

Heading west from the Piazza, on the most direct road to the Accademia, you soon pass on the left the **Calle del Ridotto**, named after the most notorious of Venice's gambling dens, which operated from 1638 to 1774 in the Palazzo Dandolo (no. 1332). Gamblers of all social classes were welcome at the Ridotto's tables – as long as they wore masks – but most of the clients came from the nobility. The consequent damage to the financial resources of the Venetian upper class became so great that the government was finally forced to close the joint. There was, though, no shortage of alternative houses in which to squander the family fortune – in 1797 some 136 gambling establishments were operating in the city. The modern visitor to Venice can experience the frisson of self-induced financial crisis by dropping in at *Harry's Bar*, right by the San Marco Vallaresso landing stage in nearby Calle Vallaresso. Hemingway did some celebrated boozing here, but only the wealthiest of inebriates should contemplate emulating him.

The first church you come across on this route is **San Moisè** (daily 3.30–7pm, plus Sun 9am–noon), which was founded back in the eighth century but would nowadays be the runaway winner of any poll for the ugliest church in Venice. (Its neighbour, the modern extension of the *Hotel Bauer*, would corner several votes for the worst building in all categories.)

The church's name means "Saint Moses", the Venetians here following the Byzantine custom of canonizing Old Testament figures, while simultaneously honouring Moisè Venier, who paid for a rebuilding in the tenth century. Its facade, featuring a species of camel unknown to zoology, was designed in 1668 by Alessandro Tremignon and sculpted largely by **Heinrich Meyring** (aka Enrico or Arrigo Meyring), a follower of Bernini; it was funded by the Fini family, whose portraits occupy the positions in which one might expect to see saints or members of the Holy Family. And if you think this bloated display of fauna, flora and portraiture is in questionable taste, wait till you see the miniature mountain that Tremignon and Meyring created as the main altarpiece, representing *Mount Sinai with Moses Receiving the Tablets*. In the sacristy you'll find a fine example of comparatively restrained proto-Baroque – a bronze altar panel of the *Deposition* by Niccolò and Sebastiano Roccatagliata.



If you're looking for an escritoire for your drawing room, an oriental carpet for the reception area, a humble Dutch landscape or a new designer suit, then you'll probably find what you're after on or around the broad Calle Larga XXII Marzo, which begins over the canal from San Moisè. Many of the streets off the western side of the Piazza are dedicated to the beautification of the prosperous and their dwellings, with names such as Ferragamo, Gucci, Missoni and Vuitton lurking round every corner. At the other end of the economic scale, Calle Larga XXII Marzo is also a prime pitch for African street-traders with their ersatz Chanel bags and similar well-faked designer portables; for some time these new arrivals were received rather more generously in Venice than elsewhere in Italy (in Florence, for example, shopkeepers and far-Right thugs formed an intimidating alliance against them), but the mood has changed recently, and arrests have become frequent.

## **Campo San Fantin and La Fenice**

Halfway along Calle Larga XXII Marzo, on the right, Calle del Sartor da Veste takes you over a canal and into **Campo San Fantin**. The church of **San Fantin**, begun in 1507 by Scarpagnino, is notable for its graceful domed apse, built in 1549–63 to plans by Sansovino. On the far side of the campo is the home of the **Ateneo Veneto**, a cultural institution which organizes some of Venice's more arcane exhibitions. The building was formerly occupied by a confraternity whose main service to the community was to comfort those sentenced to death – hence the name by which it was generally known: the Scuola della Buona Morte. Part of the scuola's collection of works of art has been dispersed, but pieces by Veronese and Alessandro Vittoria, among others, are still in the building; if you ask at the door in Calle della Verona you might be allowed a look, but the request could well be met with a brisk reminder that the building is private property.

The square is dominated by the **Teatro la Fenice**, Venice's oldest and largest theatre. Meaning "The Phoenix", the name of La Fenice is wholly appropriate to a building that is inextricably associated with fire. Built as a replacement for the San Benedetto theatre, which burned to the ground in 1774, Giannantonio Selva's gaunt Neoclassical design was not deemed a great success on its inauguration on December 26, 1792, but nonetheless very little of the exterior was changed when the opera house was rebuilt following a second conflagration in 1836. Rather more extensive changes were made to its interior, a luxuriant late-Empire confection of gilt, plush and stucco which has been fastidiously replicated in the re-reborn Fenice, albeit with the addition of a fireproof steel roof and an extra 250 seats squeezed in. (Guided tours, conducted every weekday at 1pm and costing €7, give visitors a close-up view of the new structure backstage as well as the auditorium.) La Fenice saw some major musical events in the twentieth century – Stravinsky's The Rake's Progress and Britten's The Turn of the Screw were both premiered here, as were works by Prokofiev, Nono (the one great Venetian composer of modern times), Maderna, Sciarrino and Rihm - but the music scene was more exciting in the nineteenth century, when, in addition to staging the premieres of several operas by Rossini, Bellini and Verdi (Rigoletto and La Traviata both opened here), La Fenice became the focal point for protests against the occupying Austrian army. Favourite forms of nationalist expression included bombarding the stage with bouquets in the colours of the Italian tricolour, and yelling "Viva Verdi!" at strategic points in the performance - the composer's name being the acronym for Vittorio Emanuele, Re d'Italia (Vittorio Emanuele, King of Italy).

0

### The 1996 Fenice fire

Seating just 900 people, the old Fenice had an intimate atmosphere that brought out the best in performers, and its acoustics were superb, thanks largely to the fact that the interior structure was entirely wooden. It was this last characteristic that made the fire on the night of **January 29, 1996**, so disastrous – though the fire brigade was at the site within twenty minutes of the alarm being raised, it was all they could do to prevent the blaze spreading to the surrounding houses. Unable to get right up to the building because the flanking canals had been drained for dredging (in order eventually to allow the emergency services easier access), the firefighters had to pump water from the Canal Grande and scoop it out of the lagoon by helicopter to contain the damage. La Fenice itself was quickly reduced to its external walls.

A picture taken from a nearby apartment appeared to show that the fire sprang from two different places in the top storey - the only explanation for which would be that the fire was started deliberately. Suspicions of foul play were strengthened by the fact that, though by law a caretaker and two firefighters should have been on duty at La Fenice throughout the night, there was just one doorman inside the building to operate its fire extinguishers and the smoke detectors were turned off. When investigators realised that the fire could only have spread with such speed if someone had poured inflammable liquids onto the timbers, arson was incontrovertibly established as the cause. Inquiries soon focused on the contractors who were at work on the opera house at the time, and had fallen behind schedule on a major refurbishment project. Very quickly a conspiracy theory was in circulation and gaining wide acceptance: the contractors were controlled by organized crime, the argument ran, and their bosses had decided to torch the opera house either to avoid paying the penalties for failing to meet their deadlines, or because they fancied their chances of getting the lucrative contracts to rebuild the theatre. It was pointed out that the mafia had turned out to be behind the destruction by fire of the Bari opera house in 1991, and that the boss of the mafia in the Veneto - Felice Maniero - was not only a friend of the man who had ordered the Bari fire, but had once stated in court that he had considered destroying La Fenice. Eventually prosecutions were brought against Enrico Carella - the owner of the electrical subcontractors who had been rewiring La Fenice - and his cousin Massimiliano Marchetti. Both were found quilty, but the judges described them as "surrogates" for unnamed third parties, the presumption being that Carella's uncle Renato - whose financial dealings looked irregular, to say the least - was the link-man between the mob and the arsonists. Renato Carella's death, soon after his nephew's conviction, left many Venetians convinced that the real instigators of the Fenice fire have escaped punishment.

Straight after the disaster it was rashly claimed that the new Fenice would open before the end of 1998, but no sooner had reconstruction begun than it ran into litigation. A Fiat-controlled company originally won the contract on the basis of a plan drawn up by Gae Aulenti, designer of the revamped Palazzo Grassi, but the firm that came second in the competition for the work promptly objected that Aulenti's scheme failed to meet the specified brief. Legal action ensued, and in the end the former runners-up – a German-Italian construction consortium headed by Aldo Rossi, one of Europe's greatest modern architects (who was killed in a car crash the year after the fire) – were told they could start building their state-of-the-art replica of La Fenice, a process that was aided by the discovery of the plans that had been used to rebuild the opera house after the 1836 blaze. Even then, progress was so shamefully slow that the replacement builders were themselves dismissed and the work handed over to a Venetian company. Only at the end of 2003 was the new Fenice at last completed.

## Santa Maria del Giglio and San Maurizio

Back on the route to the Accademia, another vainglorious church facade awaits Santa Maria del Giglio (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50 or Chorus Pass), more commonly known as Santa Maria Zobenigo, an alternative title derived from the name of the Jubanico family, who founded it in the ninth century. You can stare at the front of this church for as long as you like, but you still won't find a single unequivocally Christian image. The main statues are of the five Barbaro brothers, who financed the rebuilding of the church in 1678; Virtue, Honour, Fame and Wisdom hover at a respectful distance; and relief maps at eye level depict the towns distinguished with the brothers' presence in the course of their military and diplomatic careers. Antonio Barbaro – the central figure and chief benefactor of the church – was not rated by his superiors quite as highly as he was by himself: he was in fact dismissed from Francesco Morosini's fleet for incompetence. The interior, full to bursting with devotional pictures and sculptures, overcompensates for the impiety of the exterior. In the main body of the church the major works are the Stations of the Cross by various eighteenth-century artists and the Evangelists by **Tintoretto** behind the altar. The sacristy – packed with reliquaries that house, among other sacred scraps, a lock of St Francis's hair and a scrap of the garb of St Catherine of Siena - has a Madonna and Child that's attributed to Rubens. Outside again, the detached one-storey shop right by the church occupies the stump of the campanile, pruned to its present dimensions in 1774.

The tilting campanile of Santo Stefano (see below) soon looms into view over the vapid and deconsecrated church of **San Maurizio**, a collaboration between Giannantonio Selva and Antonio Diedo, secretary of the Accademia. The inside of the church is used as an exhibition space (currently it houses a display of Baroque musical instruments; daily 9.30am–8.30pm; free), and the exterior is overshadowed by the fifteenth-century **Palazzo Zaguri**, on the campo's east side. This district is the antiques centre of Venice, and from time to time the Campo San Maurizio is taken over by an antiques and bric-a-brac fair. The antiques business has a permanent representative on the campo in the form of *V. Trois*, an outlet for genuine Fortuny fabrics.

If you wander off the campo down Calle del Dose you'll come to a short fondamenta on the Canal Grande, with fabulous views of its lower reach. Continuing along the Accademia route, at the beginning of Calle del Piovan stands a diminutive building that was once the **Scuola degli Albanesi**; it was established in 1497 and the reliefs on the facade date from shortly after that. In 1504 Carpaccio produced a cycle of *Scenes from the Life of the Virgin* for the scuola, and the pictures remained here even after the declining Albanian community led to the disbanding of the confraternity in the late eighteenth century; it wasn't until 1808, when the bakers' guild that had moved into the building was itself scrapped, that the series was broken up. The bits that remained in Venice are now in the Correr collection and the Ca' d'Oro.

Stop for a second on the bridge just after the Scuola, and look down the canal to your right – you'll see that it runs right under the east end of Santo Stefano, the only church in Venice to have quite so intimate a relationship with the city's waterways.

## The church of Santo Stefano and its campo

The church of Santo Stefano closes one end of the next square, Campo Santo Stefano. Large enough to hold several clusters of tourists, a few dozen café tables plus a kids' football match or two, the campo is one of the city's sunniest spots (it



△ Statue of Nicolò Tommaseo, Campo Santo Stefano

opens to the west), but is at its liveliest in the run-up to Christmas, when a small village of food and crafts stalls is set up here. Bullfights were held here regularly until 1802, when the collapse of a bank of seats killed a number of spectators and provoked an absolute ban on such events.

Founded in the thirteenth century, rebuilt in the fourteenth and altered again in the first half of the fifteenth, Santo Stefano (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm), is notable for its Gothic doorway and beautiful ship's keel roof, both of which belong to the last phase of building. The airy and calm interior is one of the most pleasant places in Venice to just sit and think, but it also contains some major works of art. The **tomb of Giacomo Surian**, on the entrance wall, was designed and carved in the final decade of the fifteenth century by Pietro Lombardo and his sons. Less easily overlooked is the **tomb of Francesco Morosini**: it's the oversized bronze badge in the centre of the nave. The major **paintings** are in the sacristy (€2.50 or Chorus Pass): a *St Lawrence* and a *St Nicholas of Bari* by Bartolomeo Vivarini, a trio of late works by Tintoretto − *The Agony in the Garden, The Last Supper* and *The Washing of the Disciples' Feet*. The choir of the church (which has superb inlaid choirstalls) is connected to the sacristy by a corridor that houses a small assemblage of sculpture, including items by the Dalle Masegnes and Tullio Lombardo, and Canova's stele for his first patron, Giovanni Falier (1808).

The sacristan might let you into the **cloister** (far door in left aisle), to see the **tomb of Doge Andrea Contarini**, head of state when the Venetians took on the Genoese at Chioggia. The weather long ago wiped out the frescoes by Pordenone that used to cover much of the walls – a few scraps are preserved in the Ca' d'Oro. Pordenone was for a while Titian's main rival in the city, and such was his fear of the great man and his cronies that he invariably turned up to work here with daggers and swords hanging from his belt. No assault actually occurred, but there has been plenty of bloodshed within the church precincts – so much, in fact, that the place has had to be reconsecrated half a dozen times.

Premature death on a terrible scale accounts for the peculiar raised pavement of nearby **Campo Novo**, off Calle del Pestrin: formerly the churchyard of Santo Stefano, it was used as a burial pit during the catastrophic plague of 1630, and such was the volume of corpses interred here that for health reasons the site remained closed to the public from then until 1838.

### Campo Santo Stefano

Nicolò Tommaseo, the Risorgimento ideologue who was Manin's right-hand man during the 1848 insurrection, is commemorated by the statue in the middle of Campo Santo Stefano; the unfortunate positioning of the pile of books (representing Tommaseo's voluminous literary output) has earned the statue the nickname il Cagalibri - the book-shitter. The campo has an alias - Campo Francesco Morosini - that comes from a former inhabitant of the palazzo at no. 2802. The last doge to serve as military commander of the Republic (1688-94), Francesco Morosini became a Venetian hero with his victories in the Peloponnese, as is attested by the triumphal arch built in his honour in the Palazzo Ducale's Sala dello Scrutinio, and the exhaustive documentation of his career in the Museo Correr. But to those few non-Venetians to whom his name means anything at all, he's known as the man who lobbed a missile through the roof of the Parthenon, detonating the Turkish gunpowder barrels that had been stored there. He then made matters even worse by trying to prise some of the decoration off the half-wrecked temple, shattering great chunks of statuary in the process. Morosini and Venice didn't come back from that campaign empty-handed though - the Arsenale gate is guarded by two of his trophies.

Campiello Pisani, at the back of Morosini's house, is effectively a forecourt to the **Palazzo Pisani**, one of the biggest houses in the city, and now the Conservatory of Music. Work began on it in the early seventeenth century, continued for over a century, and was at last brought to a halt by the government, who decided that the Pisani, among the city's richest banking families, were getting ideas above their station. Had the Pisani got their way, they wouldn't have stopped building until they reached the Canal Grande.

The most prominent palazzo on the campo itself, the Palazzo Loredan (originally fifteenth-century but rebuilt around 1540, with the facade added in 1618), is

being converted into a cultural centre by the Istituto Veneto di Scienze Lettere e Arte, an organisation that also holds large-scale shows in the vast Palazzo Franchetti, which flanks the Accademia bridge. An instructive exhibition relating to the Venetian lagoon and its maintenance can be seen at Puntelaguna, virtually next door to the Loredan at no. 2949 (Mon-Fri 2.30-5.30pm; free; @www.salve.it).

Opposite the Franchetti palace stands the deconsecrated church of San Vitale (or Vidal). It's now used for concerts and exhibitions, but still possesses a fine painting by Carpaccio (San Vitale and other Saints, above the high altar), and Piazzetta's Archangel Raphael and Sts Anthony and Louis (over the third altar on the right). If the facade of the church seems strangely familiar, that's because it's a slavish replica of San Giorgio Maggiore's.

## Campo Sant'Angelo

A door leads from the cloister of Santo Stefano into the Campo Sant'Angelo (or Anzolo), a square almost as capacious as Campo Santo Stefano, but which feels more like a crossroads than a meeting place. It's bounded by some fine buildings, however, including two magnificent fifteenth-century palaces: the Palazzo Gritti and, facing it, the Palazzo Duodo, home of the composer Cimarosa, who died there in 1801. The minuscule Oratorio dell'Annunziata - founded in the tenth century, rebuilt in the twelfth and once the home of the Scuola dei Sotti ("of the Lame") - contains a sixteenth-century crucifix and an Annunciation by the omnipresent Palma il Giovane. Nothing remains of Sant'Angelo church, which was demolished in 1837 but is still remembered as a leading player in one of Venice's great architectural cock-ups. By 1445 the lean of the church's campanile had become so severe that urgent measures were deemed necessary to right it. It was discovered that there was a builder in Bologna who had made such problems his speciality, and so he was brought onto the case. The expert fixed it so the tower stood as straight as a pine tree; the scaffolding was taken down; a banquet was held to honour the engineering genius; and the next morning the whole thing keeled over.

## San Samuele and Palazzo Grassi

From opposite the entrance to Santo Stefano church, Calle delle Botteghe and Crosera lead up to Salizzada San Samuele, a route that's lined with private galleries, arty shops and a few good places to eat; a left turn along Salizzada San Samuele takes you past the house in which Paolo Veronese lived his final years, and on to Campo San Samuele. Built in the late twelfth century and not much altered since, the campanile of the church is one of the oldest in the city. The church itself was founded in the previous century but was largely reconstructed in the late seventeenth century; apart from some fifteenth-century frescoes by Paduan artists in the apse, the interior is of little interest.

San Samuele is dwarfed by the Palazzo Grassi (www.palazzograssi.it), which in 1984 was bought by Fiat and converted into a cultural centre. No expense was spared in realizing the plans drawn up by Gae Aulenti (best known for Paris's Musée d'Orsay), and blockbuster overviews of entire cultures and epochs became the Grassi's speciality, with exhibitions on subjects such as the Phoenicians, the Celts, the Etruscans and the Pharoahs attracting thousands of visitors from all over the continent. But with Fiat's fortunes continuing to slide at the start of the new century, the Agnelli family – owners of the company – put the Grassi up for sale, and it seemed likely that it would become yet another swanky hotel. Into the breach stepped the phenomenally wealthy François Pinault, chairman of the company that owns, among many other big names, Gucci, Fnac, Le Printemps and Christie's auction house. He is also France's major collector of modern art, having bought about 2500 pieces to date, ranging from Picasso, Mirò, Brancusi and Mondrian to contemporaries such as Jeff Koons, Damien Hirst, Maurizio Cattelan and Mario Merz.

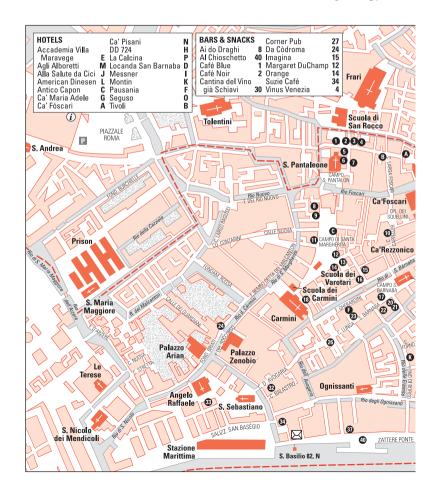
Abandoning plans to establish a museum for his collection in Paris, Pinault paid €30 million in 2005 for an 80 percent share in the Grassi (the Venice casino holds the other 20 percent), and hired the Japanese architect **Tadao Ando** (who was to have designed the Paris museum) to reconfigure the interior in his customary bleached tones. In addition, Pinault has undertaken to restore the small eighteenth-century theatre behind the Grassi, so that it can be used for concerts, lectures and so forth; what's more, plans are afoot to convert the warehouses of the Dogana (at the end of the Canal Grande) into a home for Pinault's vast collection. In the meantime, artworks owned by Pinault will be central to exhibitions in the palazzo itself (and even a small portion of his collection would suffice to make the Grassi one of Italy's most exciting museums), and he has stated that he will also continue with pan-cultural exhibitions of the sort that made the Grassi famous. Not surprisingly, the new Grassi has the best museum café-restaurant in the city – it's run by the people who own the excellent *Vecio Fritolin* (see p.256).

From San Samuele a fairly straightforward chain of alleys leads back to Campo Santo Stefano (follow the trail of "Palazzo Grassi" signs). On the corner of the first of these – Calle Malipiero – is a plaque marking the birthplace of one of the paltry band of world-famous native Venetians: **Giovanni Giacomo Casanova**. Both his parents were actors, and the family lived within a stone's throw of one of Venice's main theatres, the San Samuele, which until its demolition in the nineteenth century stood in the adjoining Calle del Teatro.

# 2

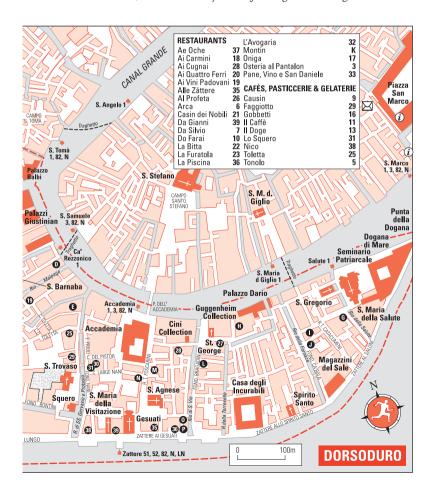
# Dorsoduro

here were not many places among the lagoon's mudbanks where Venice's early settlers could be confident that their dwellings wouldn't slither down into the water, but with Dorsoduro they were on relatively solid ground: the sestiere's name translates as "hard back", and its buildings occupy the



largest area of firm silt in the centre of the city. Some of the finest minor domestic architecture in Venice is concentrated here, and in recent years many of the area's best houses have been bought up by industrialists and financiers from elsewhere in northern Italy, investing in permanent homes or merely weekend havens from their places of work. The top-bracket colony is, however, pretty well confined to a triangle defined by the Accademia, the Punta della Dogana and the Gesuati. Stroll up to the area around Campo Santa Margherita and the atmosphere is quite different, in part because of the proximity of the main part of the university.

During the day at least, it's the paintings of Dorsoduro's art galleries and religious institutions that draw most visitors across the Ponte dell' Accademia. The Gallerie dell'Accademia, replete with masterpieces from each phase in the history of Venetian painting up to the eighteenth century, is the area's essential port of call, and figures on most itineraries as the place to make for when the Piazza's sights have been done. The huge church of Santa Maria della Salute, the grandest gesture of Venetian Baroque and a prime landmark when looking across the water from the Molo, is architecturally the major religious building of the district



- but in terms of artistic contents it takes second place to San Sebastiano, the parish church of Paolo Veronese, whose paintings clad much of its interior. Giambattista Tiepolo, the master colourist of a later era, is well represented at the Scuola Grande dei Carmini, and for an overall view of Tiepolo's cultural milieu there's the Ca' Rezzonico, home of Venice's museum of eighteenth-century art and artefacts. Unusually for Venice, art of the twentieth century is also in evidence – at the Guggenheim Collection, which is small yet markedly superior to the city's (frequently closed) public collection of modern art in the Ca' Pésaro. And yet despite all these attractions the district as a whole is remarkably quiet - most tourists step across the Accademia bridge, whirl through the gallery, then cross back over the Canal Grande again.

# The Accademia

Nowadays the renown of Venice's school of art, the Accademia di Belle Arti, has very little to do with the reputation of its staff or pupils - it's famous for the attached Gallerie dell'Accademia (Mon 8.15am-2pm, Tues-Sun 8.15am-7.15pm; €6.50; @www.gallerieaccademia.org), one of Europe's finest specialized art collections. A Napoleonic decree of 1807 moved the Accademia to its present site and instituted its galleries of Venetian paintings, a stock drawn largely from the city's suppressed churches and convents. Parts of the premises themselves were formerly religious buildings: the church of Santa Maria della Carità (rebuilt by Bartolomeo Bon in 1441–52) and the Convento dei Canonici Lateranensi (built by Palladio in 1561 but not completed) were both suppressed in 1807. The third component of the Accademia used to be the Scuola della Carità, founded in 1260 and the oldest of the six Scuole Grande; the Gothic building dates from 1343, but has an eighteenth-century facade.

With San Marco and the Palazzo Ducale, the Accademia completes the triad of obligatory tourist sights in Venice, but admissions are restricted to batches of 300 people at a time, though this will change when the art school has been transferred from the convent buildings, a move which will allow the gallery to display the paintings currently gathering dust in the Quadreria (a collection consisting mostly of second-tier Venetian artists). For the time being, if you're visiting in high summer and don't want to wait, get there well before the doors open or at about 1pm, when most people are having lunch. Alternatively, you could pre-book a ticket by ringing @041.520.0345.

## To the early Renaissance

The first room of the Accademia's generally chronological arrangement is the fifteenth-century former chapterhouse of the scuola (with its original gilded ceiling), now filled with pieces by the earliest-known individual Venetian painters. The icon-like Byzantine-influenced figures of Paolo Veneziano (first half of the fourteenth century) are succeeded by the Gothic forms of his follower Lorenzo Veneziano - look at the swaying stances of his figures and the emphasis on the sinuous lines of the drapery.

Room 2 is given over to large altarpieces from the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries, including works by Giovanni Bellini, Cima da Conegliano and Vittore Carpaccio. All of these paintings appear to have slightly warped perspectives: this is because they were intended to be placed above head height a fact that the Accademia's picture-hangers have not taken into consideration.

Carpaccio's strange Crucifixion and Glorification of the Ten Thousand Martyrs of Mount Ararat is the most gruesome painting in the room, and the most charming is by him too: The Presentation of Jesus in the Temple, with its pretty, wingless, lute-playing angel.

The beginnings of the Venetian obsession with the way in which forms are defined by light (as differentiated from the Florentines' more geometrical notions of form) and the emergence of the characteristically soft and rich Venetian palette are seen in rooms 3, 4 and 5, the last two of which are a high point of the Accademia. Almost all of the small paintings here would alone be worth a detour, but outstanding are an exquisite St George by Mantegna (c.1466), a series of Madonnas and a Pietà by Giovanni Bellini, and two pieces by the most mysterious of Italian painters, Giorgione – his Portrait of an Old Woman (c.1509) and the so-called Tempest (c.1500). The former is an urgent and compassionate study of mortality (the inscription means "with time"), while the latter resists all attempts to deduce its meaning – the first known painting to have no historical, religious, mythological or factual basis, it seems to have been as perplexing to Giorgione's contemporaries as it is to us.

### **Tintoretto, Titian and Veronese**

Rooms 6 to 8 mark the entry of the heavyweights of the Venetian High Renaissance, the period in which the cult of the artist really took hold, with painters cultivating their reputations and writers boosting their favourites while damning their rivals. These works would be the prize of many other collections, but here they are just appetizers for what's to come. In **room 6**, Jacopo Robusti, alias **Tintoretto**, is represented by several paintings, including a *Creation of the Animals* that features a few species that must have followed the unicorn into extinction; a muscular *John the Baptist* by Tiziano Vecellio, alias **Titian**, presides over the room; and Paolo Caliari, better known as **Paolo Veronese** (he came to Venice from Verona), is represented by a series of ceiling panels, a genre at which he excelled. In the parallel suite, **rooms 7 and 8**, you'll find a beguiling *Tobias and the Angel* that has recently, after being cleaned, been identified as a Titian, but the most compelling picture is the *Young Man in his Study* by **Lorenzo Lotto** (c.1528), a portrait in which the subject's gaze manages to be simultaneously sharp and evasive.

Room 6 is in effect the anteroom to the large **room 10**, one whole wall of which is needed for *Christ in the House of Levi*, painted by **Paolo Veronese** in 1573. Originally called *The Last Supper* – being a replacement for a Titian painting of the same subject that was destroyed by a fire in the refectory of San Zanipolo – this picture brought down on Veronese the wrath of the Inquisition, who objected to the inclusion of "buffoons, drunkards, Germans, dwarfs, and similar indecencies" in the sacred scene. (What really raised their hackles was the German contingent, who were perceived by the Holy Office as the incarnation of the Reformation menace.) Veronese's response was simply to change the title and append an inscription identifying the subject (it's on the balustrade in the lower left portion), emendations that apparently satisfied his critics.

Among the works by **Tintoretto** is the painting that made his reputation: *St Mark Freeing a Slave* (1548), painted for the Scuola Grande di San Marco, it shows Saint Mark's intervention at the execution of a slave who had defied his master by travelling to the Evangelist's shrine. Comparison with Gentile Bellini's unruffled depictions of miraculous events in rooms 20–21 makes it easy to understand the sensation caused by Tintoretto's whirling, brashly coloured scene. The legend of Venice's patron saint is further elaborated by three other pictures that were also commissioned by the scuola: the dreamlike *Translation of the Body of St Mark* (see p.49 for the story of the "translation"), *St Mark Saving a Saracen* (both from the

1560s), and The Dream of St Mark (1570), which is largely by his son Domenico. Tintoretto's love of physical and psychological drama, the energy of his brushstrokes, and the sometimes uncomfortable originality of his colours and poses, are all displayed in this group. (And all over Venice you can see how his concentration on dramatic highlights and his use of gesture spawned a shoal of imitators, whose clichéd contortions of pose and expression covered oceans of canvas.) Opposite hangs **Titian**'s highly charged *Pietà* (1576), painted for his own tomb in the Frari; the immediacy of death is expressed in the handling of the paint, here scratched, scraped and dolloped onto the canvas not just with brushes but with the artist's bare hands. It was completed after Titian's death by Palma il Giovane, as the inscription explains.

### The eighteenth century

In room 11 there's more from Tintoretto, including the sumptuous Madonna dei Tesorieri (1566), showing the city's treasurers hobnobbing with the Mother of Our Saviour. Pordenone and Leandro Bassano are also on show here, but a major shift into the eighteenth century occurs in this room, with some dazzling works by Giambattista Tiepolo. The fragments of the ceiling he created for the Scalzi church (1743–44) are all that's left after a bomb went through the roof in 1915; his St Helena Discovering the Cross was painted at around the same time, for a convent in Castello; and the long frieze of The Miracle of the Bronze Serpent (c.1735) was brought here from a now-defunct church over on La Giudecca and sustained some damage when it was rolled up for storage in the nineteenth century, at a time when the artist was out of fashion. The long corridor of room 12 marks the beginning of a rather dull section of the gallery. Although some of the side rooms contain a few decent sixteenth- and seventeenth-century pieces, in particular works by Jacopo Bassano, and Tintoretto's portraits of officials of the republic, the chief interest is provided by eighteenth-century painters. Giambattista Piazzetta's extraordinary The Fortune-Teller (1740), in room 16a, is also known as The Enigma, although the woman is offering the least enigmatic sexual invitation you'll ever see on canvas; some interpreters see it as a satirical allegory, showing how onceglorious Venice now behaved towards the rest of the world. In room 17 there is a trio of small Canalettos, accompanied by Guardi's impressionistic views of Venice, Pietro Longhi's documentary interiors and a series of portraits by Rosalba Carriera, one of the very few women shown in the collection. Carriera's work established the use of pastel as a medium in its own right, rather than as a preparation for oil paint, and her moving Self-Portrait, done at a time when her sight was beginning to fail, is a high point of her work.

#### To the Miracles of the Relic of the Cross

The top part of the Carità church now forms room 23, which houses works mainly from the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries, the era of two of Venice's most significant artistic dynasties, the Vivarini and Bellini families. Of the pieces by the Vivarini – Antonio, his brother Bartolomeo and his son Alvise – the most striking is perhaps Alvise's Madonna and Child with Saints Andrew, John the Baptist, Dominic and Peter. Giovanni Bellini is represented by four workshop-assisted triptychs (painted for this church in the 1460s), and his brother Gentile by the intense portrait of The Blessed Lorenzo Giustinian (1445). One of the oldest surviving Venetian canvases and Gentile's earliest signed work, it was possibly used as a standard in processions, which would account for its tatty state.

There's more from Gentile over in **room 20**, which is entirely filled by the cycle of The Miracles of the Relic of the Cross. The work was produced by various artists between 1494 and 1501, and was commissioned by the Scuola Grande di San Giovanni Evangelista to extol the holy fragment it had held since 1369. Gentile's *Procession in Piazza San Marco* (1496), executed the year the Torre dell'Orologio was started (and with artistic licence shifting the Campanile to the right), is perhaps the best-known image of the group; the devotional moment is easily missed – the bare-headed man in a red cloak kneeling as the relic passes him is one Jacopo de' Salis, praying for his son's recovery from a fractured skull. In *The Miracle of the True Cross at the Bridge of San Lorenzo* (1500) Gentile shows Andrea Vendramin, Grand Guardian of the Scuola, retrieving the relic from the spot where it had floated after being knocked into the water during a procession; the fourth figure from the left in the group of donors in the right foreground is alleged to be a self-portrait, and Caterina Cornaro (see p.372) is portrayed on the far left.

A wealth of anecdotal detail adds historical veracity to Carpaccio's Miracle of the True Cross at the Rialto Bridge (1494). Set by the Rialto (and showing one of the wooden precursors of the present bridge), its cast of characters includes turbanned Turks and Arabs, Armenian (or Greek) gentlemen in tall brimmed hats, an African gondolier, a woman beating carpets on an altana and a man repairing a roof; the miracle – the cure of a lunatic – is happening on the first floor of the building on the left. Giovanni Mansueti's Miracle of the Relic in Campo San Lio (1494) shows what happened at the funeral of a dissolute and impious member of the confraternity: the relic refused to allow itself to be carried into the church for his service. Each window has a woman or child in it, witnessing the shame of the old reprobate. The reason for all these anecdotal details and the marginalizing of the miracles was not a lack of piety but quite the reverse: the miracle was authenticated by being depicted in the documentary context of teeming everyday life.

### Carpaccio's St Ursula paintings - and Titian's Presentation

Another remarkable cycle fills **room 21** – **Carpaccio**'s *Story of St Ursula*, painted for the Scuola di Sant'Orsola at San Zanipolo in 1490–94. A superlative exercise in pictorial narrative, the paintings are especially fascinating to the modern viewer as a meticulous record of domestic architecture, costume, the decorative arts, and even ship design in Venice at the close of the fifteenth century – and a scrupulous recent renovation has further increased their lustre. The legend is that a British prince named Hereus proposed marriage to Ursula, a Breton princess, who accepted on two conditions: that Hereus convert to Christianity, and that he should wait for three years, during which time he should escort Ursula and her company of 11,000 virgins on a pilgrimage to Rome. The conditions were accepted, and the eventual consequence was that Ursula and her troop were massacred by the Huns near Cologne – as she had been forewarned by an angel in a dream.

After this room, you leave the Accademia through the former *albergo* of the scuola; **Titian**'s *Presentation of the Virgin* (1539) occupies the wall over the door, the place for which it was painted – and the triptych by **Antonio Vivarini** and **Giovanni d'Alemagna** (1446) similarly hangs where it always has.

# **Eastern Dorsoduro**

Along the east flank of the Accademia runs the wide Rio Terrà Foscarini, named after **Senator Antonio Foscarini**, victim of the Venetian judicial system's most notorious gaffe; he lived at no. 180–181, but the house was radically altered in the nineteenth century. (For the story of Antonio Foscarini, see p.196.)

The street cuts down almost as far as the Záttere, but for the direct route to the mouth of the Canal Grande you turn left along Calle Nuova a Sant'Agnese, one of the district's main shopping streets.

## The Cini and Guggenheim collections

Just before the Rio San Vio you pass the Palazzo Cini (no. 864), once the home of the industrialist Vittorio Cini (founder of the Fondazione Cini on San Giorgio Maggiore) and now occupied by the Galleria di Palazzo Cini. Sadly, the Cini's private collection of Tuscan paintings, including pieces by Bernardo Daddi, Filippo Lippi, Piero di Cosimo and Pontormo, is no longer on permanent display, although special exhibitions are sometimes held here – keep an eye out for posters or check the Cini website (@www.cini.it).

Over the water lies the Campo San Vio, a fine platform from which to watch the traffic on the Canal Grande. The reason this little square opens out onto the water is that the houses on that side were demolished in order to make it easier for the doge and his entourage to disembark for the annual thanksgiving service in the church of saints Vito and Modesto (contracted to Vio in Venetian); held on the saints' joint feast day, June 15, the service commemorated the defeat of the Bajamonte Tiepolo revolt (see p.391), which occurred on June 15, 1310. The church itself was demolished in 1813; the walls of the small chapel that took its place are encrusted with stone fragments taken from the Tiepolo palazzo, which was destroyed in punishment for their treason.

From here you just follow your nose for the Peggy Guggenheim Collection (10am-6pm; closed Tues; €10; @www.guggenheim-venice.it), installed in the peculiarly modernistic fragment of the quarter-built Palazzo Venier dei Leoni, a bit further down the Canal Grande.

In the early years of the twentieth century the leading lights of the Futurist movement came here for the parties thrown by the dotty Marchesa Casati, who was fond of stunts like setting wild cats and apes loose in the palazzo garden, among plants sprayed lilac for the occasion. Peggy Guggenheim, a considerably more discerning patron of the arts, moved into the palace in 1949; since her death in 1979 the Guggenheim Foundation has looked after the administration of the place, and has turned her private collection into one of the city's glossiest museums - and the second most popular after the Accademia. It's a small but generally top-quality assembly of twentieth-century art, touching on most of the major modern movements, and the Guggenheim is also a prime venue for touring shows, which usually make the entrance fee seem less inflated. In the permanent collection the core pieces include Brancusi's Bird in Space and Maestra, De Chirico's Red Tower and Nostalgia of the Poet, Max Ernst's Robing of the Bride (Guggenheim was married to Ernst in the 1940s), some of Joseph Cornell's boxes, sculpture by Laurens and Lipchitz, and works by Malevich and Schwitters; other artists include Picasso, Braque, Chagall, Pollock, Duchamp, Giacometti, Picabia and Magritte. Marino Marini's Angel of the Citadel, out on the terrace, flaunts his erection at the passing canal traffic; more decorous pieces by Giacometti, Moore, Paolozzi and others are planted in the garden, surrounding Peggy Guggenheim's burial place.

## The Salute and around

After the wrought iron and greenery of the tiny Campo Barbaro (from where you can see the Gothic back half of the Palazzo Dario – see p.204) you'll come to the Gothic church of San Gregorio (now a restoration centre). The flank of the



△ Santa Maria della Salute

Salute is visible at the other end, but this preview doesn't quite prepare you for the mountain of white stone that confronts you when you emerge from the tunnel.

In 1630–31 Venice was devastated by a plague that exterminated nearly 95,000 of the lagoon's population – one person in three. In October 1630 the Senate decreed that a new church would be dedicated to Mary if the city were saved, and the result was the **Salute** (daily 9am–noon & 3–6.30pm; closes 5.30pm in winter) – *salute* meaning "health" and "salvation" – or Santa Maria della Salute, to use its full title.

Resting on a platform of more than 100,000 wooden piles, the Salute took half a century to build; its architect, Baldassare Longhena, was only 26 years old when his proposal was accepted. He lived just long enough to see it finished – he died in 1682, one year after completion.

Each year on November 21 (the feast of the Presentation of the Virgin) the Signoria processed from San Marco to the Salute for a service of thanksgiving, crossing the Canal Grande on a pontoon bridge laid from Santa Maria del Giglio. The Festa della Madonna della Salute is still a major event in the Venetian calendar, with thousands of people making their way over the water in the course of the day to pray for, or give thanks for, their health.

The form of the Salute owes much to the plan of Palladio's Redentore – the obvious model for a dramatically sited votive church - and to the repertoire of Marian symbolism. The octagonal shape of the building alludes to the eightpointed Marian star, for example, while the huge dome (a perilous engineering project in a city of mudbanks) represents Mary's crown and the centralized plan is a conventional symbol of the Virgin's womb. Its decorative details are saturated with coded references: the inscription in the centre of the mosaic floor, "Unde Origo, Inde Salus" (From the Origins came Salvation), refers to the coincidence of Mary's feast day and the legendary date of Venice's foundation - March 25, 421; the Marian rosary is evoked by the encircling roses.

Less arcane symbolism is at work on the high altar, where the Virgin and Child rescue Venice (kneeling woman) from the plague (old woman); in attendance are Saint Mark and Saint Lorenzo Giustiniani, first Patriarch of Venice. The Byzantine painting, a little uneasy in this Baroque opulence, was brought to Venice in 1672 by Francesco Morosini, never a man to resist the opportunity for a bit of statesanctioned theft. (For more on Francesco Morosini, see p.91.)

The most notable paintings in the Salute are the **Titian** pieces brought from the suppressed church of Santo Spirito in Isola in 1656, and now displayed in the sacristy (€1.50): an early altarpiece of St Mark Enthroned with SS. Cosmas, Damian, Sebastian and Roch (the plague saints), three violent ceiling paintings of David and Goliath, Abraham and Isaac and Cain and Abel (1540s), and eight late tondi of the Doctors of the Church (Jerome, Augustine, Gregory and Ambrose) and the Evangelists. Tintoretto has included himself in the dramatis personae of his Marriage at Cana (1561) - he's the first Apostle on the left. Nearby is a fine Madonna by Palma il Vecchio, one of the sixteenth century's more placid souls.

## The Manfrediana and the Dogana di Mare

Longhena was also the architect of the Seminario Patriarcale, within which lurks one of the city's more ramshackle museums. The collection of tombstones and sculptural pieces around the cloister, many of them trawled from suppressed religious foundations, was thrown together in the early years of the nineteenth century; it was augmented soon after by the Pinacoteca Manfrediana, a motley collection of artworks incorporating paintings by Antonio Vivarini and Paolo Veronese, and portrait busts by Vittoria, Bernini and Canova. It's many years since the museum was last opened to the public, but if you give them a call (\$\overline{0}\$041.520.8565) it might be possible to arrange a visit.

On the point where the Canal Grande and the Giudecca canal merge stands the huge Dogana di Mare (Customs House), another late seventeenth-century building, which was serving as a customs office as recently as the mid-1990s but is nowadays empty. For several years there has been talk of converting the Dogana into a gallery of modern art; now that François Pinault has taken control of Palazzo Grassi (see p.92), there's a chance this may indeed happen. The figure which swivels in the wind on top of the Dogana's gold ball is said by most to represent Fortune, though others identify it as Justice. It stands over the tip of Dorsoduro, the Punta della Dogana, from where you're treated to one of the city's great panoramas.

# The Záttere and western Dorsoduro

Known collectively as the **Záttere**, the sequence of waterfront pavements between the Punta della Dogana and the Stazione Maríttima is now a popular place for a stroll or an al fresco pizza, but was formerly the place where most of the bulky goods coming into Venice were unloaded onto floating rafts called *záttere*. A fair quantity of cargo was carted into the state-run and highly lucrative **Magazzini del Sale** (Salt Warehouses), the vast low structure near the Punta della Dogana. In the tenth century the Venetians established a regional monopoly in salt production by destroying the rival town of Comacchio, near the Po delta; some 44,000 tons of salt, most of it made in salt pans near Chioggia, could be stored in this one building, a stockpile that represented at its peak nearly ten percent of the state's income. Part of it is now a boathouse, and part is used as exhibition space during the Biennale and occasionally at other times.

## From the Gesuati to San Trovaso

There's an appealing mix of architectural exteriors on the eastern reaches of the Záttere: the fifteenth-century facade of **Spirito Santo** church, the **Casa degli Incurabili** (once one of Venice's four main hospitals, now used as a teaching space by the Accademia), and the Veneto-Byzantine church of **Sant'Agnese**, begun in the twelfth century but much remodelled since then. However, the first building to break your stride for is the church of the **Gesuati** or Santa Maria del Rosario (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 1–5pm; €2.50 or Chorus Pass).

Rebuilt in 1726–43, about half a century after the church was taken over from the order of the Gesuati by the Dominicans, this was the first church designed by Giorgio Massari, an architect whose work combines Rococo preciousness with a more robust classicism – here his creation forms a sort of counterpoint to the Redentore, over the water. He often worked with Giambattista Tiepolo, who painted the first altarpiece on the right, The Virgin with SS. Catherine of Siena, Rose and Agnes (c.1740), and the three magnificent ceiling panels of Scenes from the Life of St Dominic (1737–39), which are seen to best effect in the afternoon, when the natural light comes from the same direction as the artificial light in the paintings. The third altar on this side of the church is adorned with a painting of SS. Vincent Ferrer, Giacinto and Luigi Beltran by Tiepolo's principal forerunner, Giambattista Piazzetta; opposite, the first altar has Sebastiano Ricci's Pius V with SS. Thomas Aquinas and Peter Martyr (1739), completing the church's array of Rococo propaganda on behalf of the exalted figures of Dominican orthodoxy, followed by a tragically intense Crucifixion by Tintoretto (c.1555) on the third altar.

Santa Maria della Visitazione (daily 8am-noon & 3-7pm), a couple of doors down, has an attractive Lombardesque facade, but the only notable aspect of the interior is its sixteenth-century ceiling, with panels painted by Umbrian artists. The lion's-mouth letter box to the right of the facade was for the use of residents with complaints relating to health and sanitation; a complaint sent to the authorities in 1498 resulted in punishment for the tradesmen who had sold oil that was full of "immonditie e sporchezi" (filth and dirt) – syphilitic patients had been immersed in it as a cure.

### The squero di San Trovaso

Ten thousand gondolas operated on the canals of sixteenth-century Venice, when they were the standard form of transport around the city; nowadays the tourist trade is pretty well all that sustains the city's fleet of around five hundred gondolas, which provide steady employment for a few **squeri**, as the gondola yards are called. A display in the Museo Storico Navale (see p.187) takes you through the construction of a gondola, but no abstract demonstration can equal the fascination of a working yard, and the most public one in Venice is the **squero di San Trovaso**, which you'll see when you turn off the Záttere towards San Trovaso church. The San Trovaso *squero* is the oldest one still functioning – established in the seventeenth century, it looks rather like an alpine farmhouse, a reflection of the architecture of the Dolomite villages from which many of Venice's gondolabuilders once came. Another squero is tucked away on the Rio dell'Avogaria, a short distance west of here, beyond the former Benedictine convent of Ognissanti (which is now a hospital); a third is to be found on the other side of the city, on Rio dei Mendicanti, beside the hospital.

### **San Trovaso**

Don't bother consulting your dictionary of saints for the dedicatee of **San Trovaso** church (Mon–Sat 3–6pm) – the name's a baffling dialect version of Santi Gervasio e Protasio. Since its tenth-century foundation the church has had a chequered history, falling down once, and twice being destroyed by fire; this is the fourth incarnation, built in 1584–1657.

### **Gondolas**

The earliest mention of a gondola is in a decree of 1094, but the vessel of that period bore little resemblance to today's streamlined thoroughbred. As late as the thirteenth century the gondola was a twelve-oared beast with an iron beak – an adornment that evolved into the saw-toothed projection called the **ferro**, which fronts the modern gondola. (The precise significance of the ferro's shape is unclear – tradition has it that the six main prongs symbolize the six sestieri, with the backward-facing prong representing La Giudecca.) Over the next two centuries the gondola shrank to something near its present dimensions, developed multicoloured coverings and sprouted the little chair on carved legs that it still carries. The gondola's distinctive oarlock, an elaborately convoluted lump of walnut or cherry wood known as a **forcola**, which permits the long oar to be used in eight different positions, reached its definitive form at this time too.

By the sixteenth century the gondola had become a mode of social ostentation, with gilded prows, fantastically upholstered **felzi** (cabins), cushions of satin and silk, and hulls decked out with a profusion of embroidery, carvings and flowers. Sumptuary laws were introduced to quash this aquatic one-upmanship, and though some of them had little effect, one of them changed the gondola's appearance for good – since an edict of 1562 gondolas have been uniformly black, a livery which prompted Shelley to liken them to "moths of which a coffin might have been the chrysalis".

There's been little alteration in the gondola's dimensions and construction since the end of the seventeenth century: the only significant changes have been adjustments of the gondola's asymmetric line to compensate for the weight of the gondolier − a characteristic that's particularly noticeable when you see the things out of water. All gondolas are 10.87m long and 1.42m wide at their broadest point, and are assembled from nearly three hundred pieces of seasoned mahogany, elm, oak, lime, walnut, fir, cherry and larch. Plenty of gondolas pass through, under repair, but each squero turns out only about four new gondolas a year, at a cost of around €20,000.

Venetian folklore has it that this church was the only neutral ground between the Nicolotti and the Castellani, the two factions into which the working-class citizens of the city were divided – the former, coming from the west and north of the city, were named after the church of San Nicolò dei Mendicoli (see below), the latter, from the *sestieri* of Dorsoduro, San Marco and Castello, took their name from San Pietro di Castello. The rivals celebrated inter-marriages and other services here, but are said to have entered and departed by separate doors: the Nicolotti by the door at the traditional "west" end, the Castellani by the door on the "south" side.

Inside, San Trovaso is spacious and somewhat characterless, but it does boast a pair of fine paintings by **Tintoretto**: The Temptation of St Anthony and The Last Supper. The former is in the chapel to the left of the high altar (put 50 cents in the slot to turn the lighting on), with St Crysogonus on Horseback by Michele Giambono (c.1450), Venice's main practitioner of the International Gothic style; the latter is in the chapel at ninety degrees to the first one. The two large pictures on each side of the choir, The Adoration of the Magi and The Expulsion from the Temple, were begun by Tintoretto at the very end of his life, but so much of the finished work is by his son and other assistants that they are now attributed to Domenico. Finally, in the chapel next to the south door you'll find a marble altar-front carved with angels – dated around 1470, it's one of the first Renaissance low reliefs produced in Venice.

## San Sebastiano and beyond

At the end of the Záttere the barred gates of the Stazione Maríttima deflect you away from the waterfront and towards the church of **San Sebastiano** (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 1–5pm; €2.50 or Chorus Pass). The parish church of **Paolo Veronese**, it contains a group of resplendent paintings by him that gives it a place in his career comparable to that of San Rocco in the career of Tintoretto, but in contrast to San Rocco, this church is frequently overlooked, despite recent bursts of restoration work.

Veronese was still in his twenties when, thanks largely to his contacts with the Verona-born prior of San Samuele, he was asked to paint the ceiling of the sacristy with a Coronation of the Virgin and the Four Evangelists (1555); once that commission had been carried out, he decorated the nave ceiling with Scenes from the Life of St Esther. His next project, the dome of the chancel, was later destroyed, but the sequence he and his brother Benedetto then painted on the walls of the church and the nun's choir at the end of the 1550s has survived in pretty good shape. In the following decade he executed the last of the pictures, those on the organ shutters and around the high altar — on the left, St Sebastian Leads SS. Mark and Marcellian to Martyrdom, and on the right The Second Martyrdom of St Sebastian (the customarily depicted torture by arrows didn't kill him). Other riches include a late Titian of St Nicholas (on the left wall of the first chapel on the right), and the early sixteenth-century majolica pavement in the Cappello Lando, to the left of the chancel — in front of which is Veronese's tomb slab.

## **Angelo Raffaele**

Across the campo, the exterior of the seventeenth-century church of **Angelo Raffaele** (Mon–Fri 8am–noon & 3–5pm, Sat closes 6.30pm, Sun 9am–noon) is notable only for the two huge war memorials blazoned on the canal facade. Over the doorway, a sixteenth-century relief depicts the angel Raphael with Tobias, whose life is illustrated in the scene on the organ loft inside, which was painted

by one or other of the **Guardi** brothers (nobody's sure which). Although small in scale, the free brushwork and imaginative composition make the panels among the most charming examples of Venetian Rococo, a fascinating counterpoint to the grander visions of Giambattista Tiepolo, the Guardis' brother-in-law.

In the campo behind the church is a wellhead built from the bequest of Marco Arian, who died of the Black Death in 1348, an outbreak which he blamed on contaminated water. The **Palazzo Arian**, on the opposite bank of the canal, was built in the second half of that century and is adorned by one of the finest and earliest Gothic windows in Venice. It's the only window in the city that replicates the distinctive pattern of the Palazzo Ducale's stonework.

### San Nicolò dei Mendicoli

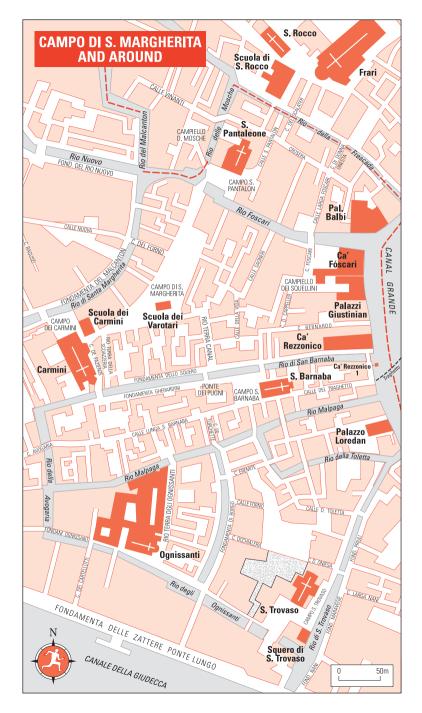
Although it's located on the edge of the city, the church of San Nicolò dei Mendicoli (daily 10am—noon & 3.30—6pm) is one of Venice's oldest — said to have been founded in the seventh century, San Nicolò is traditionally predated only by San Giacomo di Rialto. Its long history was reflected in the fact that it gave its name to the Nicolotti faction, whose titular head, the so-called *Gastaldo* or the *Doge dei Nicolotti*, was elected by the parishioners and then honoured by a ceremonial greeting from the Republic's doge.

The church has been rebuilt and altered at various times, and was being restored by Venice in Peril in the 1970s when Nic Roeg used it as a setting for Don't Look Now. In essence, however, its shape is still that of the Veneto-Byzantine structure raised here in the twelfth century, the date of its rugged campanile. The other conspicuous feature of the exterior is the fifteenth-century porch, a type of construction once common in Venice, and often used here as makeshift accommodation for penurious nuns. (The only other example left standing is at San Giacomo di Rialto.) The interior is a miscellany of periods and styles. Parts of the apse and the columns of the nave go back to the twelfth century, but the capitals were replaced in the fourteenth – the penultimate one on the left side bears an inscription dating it January 25, 1366. Above, the darkened gilded woodwork that gives the interior its rather overcast appearance was installed late in the sixteenth century, as were most of the paintings, many of which were painted by Alvise dal Friso and other pupils of Paolo Veronese. Occupying the high altar is a large wooden statue of Saint Nicholas, a mid-fifteenth-century piece, possibly from the workshop of Bartolomeo Bon.

The convent and church of **Le Terese**, on the other side of the canal, have been restored as student accommodation and a university auditorium (the church has famously fine acoustics); there's no reason to set foot on the island on which it stands, as it's a zone of docks, new housing developments and warehouses, one of which has been converted into a home for the city's well-reputed University of Architecture.

# **Northern Dorsoduro**

Campo di Santa Margherita is the social heart of Dorsoduro, and is one of the most appealing squares in the whole city. The Piazza San Marco nowadays is overrun with tourists, but Campo di Santa Margherita – the largest square on this side of the Canal Grande – belongs to the Venetians and retains a spirit of authenticity. Ringed by houses that date back as far as the fourteenth century, it's spacious and at the same time modest, taking its tone not from any grandiose architecture (it's one of very few



squares with no palazzo), but from its cluster of market stalls and its plethora of bars and cafés, which draw a lot of their custom from the nearby university.

The church that gives the campo its name was closed in 1810, for a while functioned as a cinema, and is now a university property; the dragons that feature so prominently in the decorative stonework on and around the church relate to the legend of Saint Margaret, who emerged unscathed after the dragon that had swallowed her exploded. Isolated at the fish-stall end of the campo stands the Scuola dei Varotari (tanners' guild), bearing an eroded relief of the Madonna with members of the scuola.

#### San Pantaleone

A short distance to the north of the campo rises the raw brick hulk of San Pantaleone (Mon-Sat 8-10am & 4-6pm), which possesses a picture by Antonio Vivarini and Giovanni d'Alemagna (Coronation of the Virgin, in the Chapel of the Holy Nail, to the left of the chancel) and Veronese's last painting, St Pantaleone Healing a Boy (second chapel on right). San Pantaleone was credited with medicinal capabilities only slightly less awesome than San Rocco's, and Veronese's scene emphasizes the miraculous nature of his power (he spurns the offered box of potions) and the impotence of non-Christian treatment (symbolized by the limbless figure of Asclepius, the classical god of medicine).

The church can also boast of having the most melodramatic **ceiling** in the city: The Martyrdom and Apotheosis of St Pantaleone. Painted on sixty panels, some of which actually jut out over the nave, it kept Gian Antonio Fumiani busy from 1680 to 1704. Sadly, he never got the chance to bask in the glory of his labours - he died in a fall from the scaffolding from which he'd been working.

Behind the church runs the teeming Crosera San Pantalon, where the atmosphere in the shops, cafés and bars has a lot to do with the proximity of the university. North of the Crosera, you're into the San Polo sestiere.

#### The Carmini church and scuola

Just off Campo di Santa Margherita's southwest tip is the Scuola Grande dei Carmini (daily: April-Oct 10am-5pm; Nov-March 10am-4pm; €5), once the Venetian base of the Carmelites. Originating in Palestine towards the close of the twelfth century, the Carmelites blossomed during the Counter-Reformation, when they became the shock-troops through whom the cult of the Virgin could be disseminated, as a response to the inroads of Protestantism. As happened elsewhere in Europe, the Venetian Carmelites became immensely wealthy, and in the 1660s they called in an architect – probably Longhena – to redesign the property they had acquired. The core of this complex, which in 1767 was raised to the status of a scuola grande, is now effectively a showcase for the art of Giambattista Tiepolo, who in the 1740s painted the ceiling of the upstairs hall.

The central panel, framed by four Virtues in the corners of the ceiling, was recently restored after the cords that suspended it rotted away, causing it to crash from the ceiling. Depicting Simon Stock Receiving the Scapular, it is not the most immediately comprehensible image in Venetian art. The Carmelite order was in some disarray by the mid-thirteenth century, but it acquired a new edge when the English-born Simon Stock was elected prior general in 1247; under his control, the Carmelites were transformed into a well-organized mendicant order, with houses in the main university cities of Europe - Cambridge, Oxford, Paris and Bologna. Some time after his death the tradition grew that he had experienced a vision of the Virgin, who presented him with a scapular (two pieces of cloth joined by cords) bearing her image: as the scapular was the badge of the Carmelites, its gift was evidently a sign that Simon should undertake the development of the order. Tiepolo has translated this crucial episode from the place where it allegedly happened (Cambridge) to his customary floating world of blue skies and spiralling perspectives (a world seen at its most vertiginous in the painting of an angel rescuing a falling mason). The painting was such a hit with Tiepolo's clients that he was instantly granted membership of the scuola, a more generous reward than you might think — a papal bull had ordained that all those who wore the scapular would, through the intercession of the Virgin, be released from the pains of Purgatory on the first Saturday after the wearer's decease, "or as soon as possible" (sic). The edict was probably a forgery, but the Carmelites believed it, and from the passion of his work here it would seem that Tiepolo did too.



△ Café on Campo di Santa Margherita

The adjacent Carmini church (or Santa Maria del Carmelo) is a collage of architectural styles, with a sixteenth-century facade, a Gothic side doorway which preserves several Byzantine fragments, and a fourteenth-century basilican interior (Mon-Sat 2.30-5.30pm). A dull series of Baroque paintings illustrating the history of the Carmelite order covers a lot of space inside (the same subject is covered by the gilded carvings of the nave), but the second altar on the right has a fine Nativity by Cima da Conegliano (before 1510), and Lorenzo Lotto's SS. Nicholas of Bari, John the Baptist and Lucy (1529) – featuring what Bernard Berenson ranked as one of the most beautiful landscapes in all Italian art – hangs on the opposite side of the nave.

The most imposing building on Fondamenta del Soccorso (leading from Campo dei Carmini towards Angelo Raffaele) is the Palazzo Zenobio, built in the late seventeenth century when the Zenobio family were among the richest in Venice. It's been an Armenian college since 1850, but visitors are sometimes allowed to see the ballroom: one of the city's richest eighteenth-century interiors, it was painted by Luca Carlevaris, whose trompe l'oeil decor provided a model for the decoration of the slightly later Ca' Rezzonico. In the late sixteenth century a home for prostitutes who wanted to get off the game was set up at no. 2590 – the chapel of Santa Maria del Soccorso – by Veronica Franco, a renowned ex-courtesan who was as famous for her poetry and her artistic salon as she was for her sexual allure: both Michel de Montaigne and King Henry III of France were grateful recipients of samples of her literary output.

## The parish of San Barnaba

Cutting down the side of the Carmini church takes you over the Rio di San Barnaba, along which a fondamenta runs to the church of San Barnaba. Just before the end of the fondamenta you pass the **Ponte dei Pugni**, the main link between San Barnaba and Santa Margherita, and one of several bridges with this name. Originally built without parapets, they were the sites of ritual battles between the Castellani and Nicolotti (see p.105); this one is inset with marble footprints marking the starting positions. These massed brawls took place between September and Christmas, and obeyed a well-defined etiquette, with prescribed ways of issuing challenges and deploying the antagonists prior to the outbreak of hostilities, the aim of which was to gain possession of the bridge. The fights themselves, however, were sheer bedlam, and fatalities were commonplace, as the armies slugged it out with bare knuckles and steel-tipped lances made from hardened rushes. The lethal weaponry was outlawed in  $15\overline{74}$ , after a particularly bloody engagement that was arranged for the visit of Henry III of France, and in 1705 the punch-ups were finally banned, and less dangerous forms of competition, such as regattas, were encouraged instead. Pugilists have now been replaced by tourists taking shots of the photogenic San Barnaba grocery barge moored at the foot of the bridge.

The huge, damp-ridden San Barnaba church (Mon-Sat 9.30am-12.30pm), built in 1749, has a trompe l'oeil ceiling painting of St Barnabas in Glory by Constantino Cedini, a follower of Tiepolo. Despite recent restoration, the ceiling is being restored again because of moisture damage.

At the time of the church's construction the parish was swarming with so-called Barnabotti, impoverished noble families who had moved into the area's cheap lodgings to eke out their meagre incomes. Forbidden as members of the aristocracy to practise a craft or run a shop, some of the Barnabotti supported themselves by selling their votes to the mightier families in the Maggior Consiglio, while others resigned themselves to subsistence on a paltry state dole. Visitors to the city often remarked on the incongruous sight of its silk-clad beggars – the nobility of Venice were obliged to wear silk, regardless of their ability to pay for such finery.

#### Ca' Rezzonico

The eighteenth century, the period of Venice's political senility and moral degeneration, was also the period of its last grand flourish in the visual and decorative arts. The main showcase for the art of that era, the Museo del Settecento Veneziano (April-Oct 10am-6pm; Nov-March 10am-5pm; closed Tues; €6.50) spreads through most of the enormous Ca' Rezzonico, which the city authorities bought in 1934 specifically as a home for the museum. Recently restored, it's a spectacular building, furnished and decorated mostly with genuine eighteenthcentury items and fabrics: where originals weren't available, the eighteenthcentury ambience has been preserved by using almost indistinguishable modern reproductions. Sumptuary laws in Venice restricted the quantities of silk, brocade and tapestry that could be draped around a house, so legions of painters, stuccoists, cabinet-makers and other such applied artists were employed to fanfare the wealth of their patrons to the world. The work they produced is certainly not to everyone's taste, but even if you find most of the museum's contents frivolous or grotesque, the frescoes by the Tiepolo family and Pietro Longhi's affectionate Venetian scenes should justify the entrance fee, and the informative sheets in each room allow you to get the most from the displays.

A man in constant demand in the early part of the century was the Belluno sculptor-cum-woodcarver **Andrea Brustolon**, much of whose output consisted of wildly elaborate pieces of furniture. A few of his pieces are displayed in the chandeliered ballroom at the top of the entrance staircase, and in the last room on this floor, the Brustolon Room, you'll find a whole lot more of them, including the *Allegory of Strength* console. Featuring Hercules underneath, two river gods holding four vases and a fifth vase held up by three black slaves in chains, this is a creation that makes you marvel at the craftsmanship and wince at the ends to which it was used.

The less fervid imaginations of Giambattista Tiepolo and his son Giandomenico are introduced in room 2 (off the far right-hand corner of the ballroom) with the ceiling fresco celebrating Ludovico Rezzonico's marriage into the hugely powerful Savorgnan family in 1758. This was quite a year for the Rezzonico clan, as it also brought the election of Carlo Rezzonico as Pope Clement XIII; the son of the man who bought the uncompleted palace and finished its construction, Carlo the pontiff was notorious both for his nepotism (a small painting in this room shows him with his nephews and niece) and for his prudery - he insisted that the Vatican's antique nude statuary be made more modest by the judicious application of fig leaves. Beyond room 4, with its array of pastels by Rosalba Carriera, you come to two other Giambattista Tiepolo ceilings, enlivening the rooms overlooking the Canal Grande on each side of the main portego: an Allegory of Merit, and Nobility and Virtue Triumphing over Perfidy (which was brought here in the 1930s). Below the latter you'll see some pictures by Giambattista's sons: Giandomenico, and the younger and far less famous Lorenzo. Giambattista's first teacher, Gregorio Lazzarini, is represented by a huge Death of Orpheus in room 12, where the ceiling panels (and those of the adjoining Brustolon room) are by the seventeenth-century artist Francesco Maffei, who painted them for a palazzo over in Cannaregio; should Ca' Rezzonico kindle a desire to see more work by him, you should take yourself off to his home city, Vicenza.

In the portego of the second floor hang the only two canal views by Canaletto on show in public galleries in Venice. An adjoining suite of rooms contains the museum's most engaging paintings – Giandomenico Tiepolo's sequence of frescoes from the Villa Zianigo near Mestre, the Tiepolo family home. Begun in 1759, the frescoes were completed towards the end of the century, by which time

Giandomenico's decorative and virtuosic style was going out of fashion, which may be one reason for the undertone of wistful melancholy in pictures such as The New World (1791). Showing a crowd turned out in its best attire to watch a sideshow at a Sunday fair, this picture features a self-portrait - Giandomenico is on the right-hand side, standing behind his father. Another room is devoted to the antics of *Pulchinello*, the ancestor of our Mr Punch, including a marvellous ceiling depicting Punch on a swing; typically good-humoured centaurs and satyrs lark around on nearby walls. There then follows a succession of rooms with delightful portraits and depictions of everyday Venetian life by Francesco Guardi (including high-society recreation in the parlour of San Zaccaria's convent) and Pietro **Longhi**, whose artlessly candid work – such as a version of the famous *Rhinoceros* - has more than enough curiosity value to make up for its shortcomings in execution. Visitors at Carnevale time will recognize several of the festival's components in the Longhi room: the beak-like volto masks, for example, and the little doughnuts called frittelle or fritole. Room 19 boasts a full suite of green and gold lacquer pieces, one of the finest surviving examples of Venetian chinoiserie, and from there you come to the last rooms, a recreation of an eighteenth-century bedroom suite, complete with wardrobe and boudoir.

The low-ceilinged rooms of the top floor house the reconstructed Farmacia ai do San Marchi (a sequence of wood-panelled rooms heavily stocked with old ceramic jars and glass bottles) and the Pinacoteca Egidio Martini, a huge private donation of Venetian art from the fifteenth to the twentieth century. Here you'll find a sprinkling of good pieces by Cima da Conegliano, Alvise Vivarini, Palma il Vecchio, Guercino, Sebastiano Ricci and Luca Giordano, but to find them you have to wade through an awful lot of mediocrity - and there cannot be a dafter painting in all of Venice than Pelagio Pelagi's Birth of Venus, which makes the arrival of the goddess of love look like the grand finale of an aquatic burlesque show. A far smaller private donation - the **Mestrovich** collection - occupies a couple of rooms reached via a staircase off the entrance hall; it contains no masterpieces, but Francesco Guardi's wacky Madonna might raise a smile.

From the Ca' Rezzonico, the quickest route up to the Rialto takes you across the herringbone-patterned pavement of the Campiello dei Squellini, past the entrance to the main university building and over the Rio Fóscari. Just to the right of the Ponte dei Fóscari, on the north side, is the central station of Venice's fire brigade. One of the few Fascist-era constructions in Venice, it's easily recognizable by the red launches moored under the arches.



# Festivals

Venice celebrates enthusiastically a number of special days either not observed elsewhere in Italy, or, like the Carnevale, generally celebrated to a lesser extent. Although they have gone through various degrees of decline and revival, most of them are still strongly traditional in form. The film festival, the Biennale and music festivals are covered in Chapter 12.

## Carnevale

John Evelyn wrote of the 1646 Carnevale: "all the world was in Venice to see the folly and madness... the women, men and persons of all conditions disguising themselves in antique dresses, & extravagant Musique & a thousand gambols." Today's Carnevale is not quite so riotous, but people arrive for it in such numbers that the causeway from the mainland has sometimes had to be closed because the city has become too packed.

The origins of the Carnevale can be traced in the word itself: carne vale, a "farewell to meat" before the rigours of Lent. The medieval European carnival developed into a period of liberation from the constraints of social rank, and a means of quelling discontent by a ritualized relinquishing of power. Venice's Carnevale – which became so famous that the city's mask-makers had their own guild (the mascarei) – is associated with the surrender of power on a somewhat larger scale, as its heyday – the eighteenth century – coincided with the terminal decline of the Republic. The eighteenth-century Carnevale officially began on December 26, lasting for nearly two months until Shrove Tuesday; aspects of it, such as the wearing of masks, were continued into the rest of the year, thus extending Carnevale unofficially for six months.

Today's Carnevale is limited to the ten days leading up to **Lent**, finishing on Shrove Tuesday with a masked ball for the glitterati, and dancing in the Piazza for the plebs. It was revived in 1979 by a group of non-Venetians, taking their prompt from Carnival-themed theatre performances at that year's Biennale. The city authorities, sensing a way of attracting tourists in the dead months of the year, soon gave their support, and nowadays the town hall organizes various pageants and performances during the Carnevale week and a half. Apart from these events, Carnevale is very much a case of see and be seen. During the day people don costumes and go down to the Piazza to be photographed; parents dress up their kids; businessmen can be seen doing their shopping in the classic white mask, black cloak and tricorne hat, an ensemble known as a *baùtta*. In the evening masqueraders congregate in the remoter squares, while those who have spent thousands of euros on their costumes install themselves in the windows of *Florian* to pose.

Masks are on sale throughout the year in Venice (for outlets, see p.279), and during Carnevale there's a marquee on Campo San Maurizio, with mask-making demonstrations and a variety of designs for sale. If you want to go the whole hog and hire a full outfit, the places to try are Pietro Longhi (⊚www.pietrolonghi.com), Nicolao (⊚www.nicolao.com), and Flavia (⊚www.veniceatelier.com); you'll pay from around €100 for one day, with discounts for further days.

## Su e Zo Per I Ponti

Held on the **fourth Sunday of Lent**, *Su e Zo Per I Ponti* (Up and Down the Bridges) is a privately organized fun day that's become a fixture of the Venetian calendar. In essence it's a non-competitive orienteering event, in which participants are given a map of the city on which key sights (including plenty of bars) have to be ticked off. The start line is in the Piazza, where you register on the morning of the jaunt.

## Festa di San Marco

April 25 – the feast day of **Saint Mark** – begins with a Mass in the Basilica, followed by a gondola race from Sant'Elena to the mouth of the Canal Grande. Some Venetian men continue the tradition of giving their wife or girlfriend a red rosebud (*boccolo*) on this day, hence the alternative name: Le Festa del Boccolo.

## La Sensa and Vogalonga

The feast of La Sensa happens in May on the Sunday after Ascension Day – the latter being the day on which the doge enacted the wedding of Venice to the sea (see p.224). A feeble modern version of that ritual is followed by a gondola regatta, but far more spectacular is the Vogalonga or "long row" (@www.vogalonga.it), held on the same day. Established in 1974 as a protest against the number of motorboats on the canals, the Vogalonga is now open to any crew in any class of rowing boat, and covers a 32-kilometre course from the Bacino di San Marco out to Burano and back; the competitors set off from in front of the Palazzo Ducale around 9am and arrive at the bottom of the Canal Grande between about 11am and 3pm.



▲ The Vogalonga

## Festa di San Pietro

Held in the week of June 29, the **Festa di San Pietro** is a small-scale festival of concerts, open-air shows and food stalls, held around the church of San Pietro di Castello. Entirely untouched by tourism, it's an authentic antithesis to Carnevale.

## Festa del Redentore

The Festa del Redentore, which marks the end of the plague epidemic of 1576, is celebrated on the third Sunday in July, and is centred on Palladio's church of the Redentore, which was built by way of thanksgiving for the city's deliverance. A bridge of boats is strung across the Giudecca canal, and on the Saturday night hundreds of people row out for a picnic on the water. The night ends with a grand fireworks display, after which it's traditional to row to the Lido for the sunrise.



Redentore fireworks

## The Regata Storica

Held on the first Sunday in September, the Regata Storica is the annual trial of strength and skill for the city's gondoliers and other expert rowers. It starts with a procession of historic craft along the Canal Grande course, their crews all decked out in period dress, followed by a series of races right up the canal. Re-enacting the return of Caterina Cornaro to her native city in 1489 (see p.372), the opening parade is a spectacular affair, and the races attract a sizeable crowd. The first race of the day is for young rowers in two-oared *pupparini*; the women's race comes next, and then it's the big one – the men's race, in specialized racing gondolas called *qondolini*.

Inevitably the Regata Storica has been increasingly marketed as a touristic spectacle, but there's nothing artificial about the smaller *regate* that are held throughout the year in various parts of the lagoon: the Regata di San Zanipolo (late June); the Regata di Murano (early July); the Regata di Malamocco (mid-July); the Regata del Redentore (during the Festa del Redentore); the Regata di Pellestrina (early Aug); and the Regata di Burano (late Sept).



▲ The Regata Storica

## La Salute

Named after the church of the Salute, the Festa della Salute is a reminder of the plague of 1630–31, which killed one third of the city's population. The church was built after the outbreak, and every November 21 people process to it over a pontoon bridge across the Canal Grande, to give thanks for their good health or to pray for sick friends and relatives. It offers the only chance to see the Salute as it was designed to be seen, with its main doors open and people milling up the steps.

# San Polo and Santa Croce

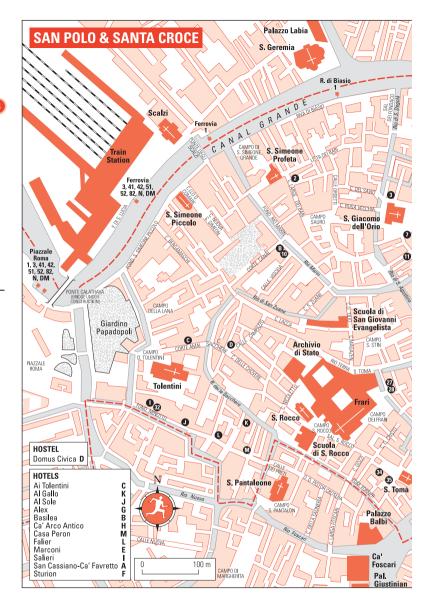
he area covered by this chapter comprises the San Polo sestiere, which extends from the Rialto market to the Frari area, and the sestiere of Santa Croce, a far less sight-heavy district which lies to the north of San Polo and reaches right across to Piazzale Roma. Navigation through this sector of the city is not as baffling as it at first appears. There are two main routes through the district, each following approximately the curve of the Canal Grande – one runs between the Rialto and the Scalzi bridge, the other takes you in the opposite direction from the Rialto, down towards the Accademia. Virtually all the essential sights lie on, or just off, one of these two routes, and once you've become familiar with these the exploration of the streets and squares between them can be attempted with only a minimal risk of feeling that you'll never see friends and family again. Wherever you are in this area, you cannot be more than a couple of minutes' well-navigated walk from one of the two roads to the Rialto.

As far as the day-to-day life of Venice is concerned, the focal points of the district are the sociable open space of Campo di San Polo and the Rialto area, once the commercial heart of the Republic and still the home of a market that's famous far beyond the boundaries of the city. The bustle of the stalls and the unspoilt bars used by the porters are a good antidote to cultural overload. Nobody, however, should miss the extraordinary pair of buildings in the southern part of San Polo: the colossal Gothic church of the Frari, embellished with three of Venice's finest altarpieces, and the Scuola Grande di San Rocco, decorated with an unforgettable cycle of paintings by Tintoretto.

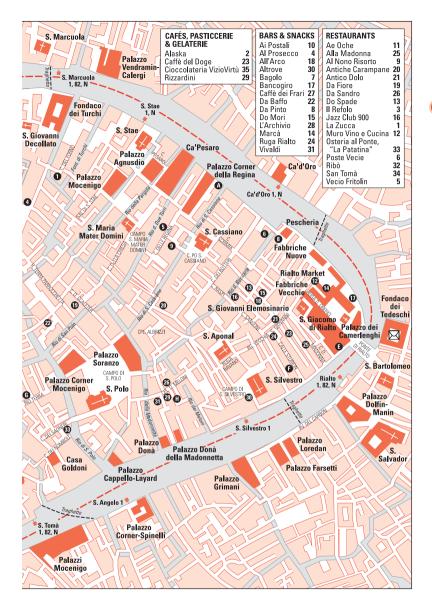
In the northern part of the district, Venice's modern art, oriental and natural history museums are clustered together on the bank of the Canal Grande; the first two collections occupy one of the city's most magnificent palaces, while the third is installed in the former headquarters of the Turkish merchants. As ever, numerous treasures are also scattered among the minor churches, most notably San Cassiano and San Simeone Profeta. Lastly, if you're in search of a spot in which to sit for an hour and just watch the world go by, head for the Campo San Giacomo dell'Orio, one of Venice's better-kept secrets.

## From the Rialto to San Simeone Piccolo

Relatively stable building land and a good defensive position drew some of the earliest lagoon settlers to the high bank (rivo alto) that was to develop into the



Rialto district. By 810, when the capital of the lagoon confederation was moved – in the wake of Pepin's invasion – from Malamocco to the more secure islands around here, the inhabited zone had grown well beyond the Rialto itself. While the political centre of the new city was consolidated around San Marco, the Rialto became the commercial area. In the twelfth century Europe's first state bank was

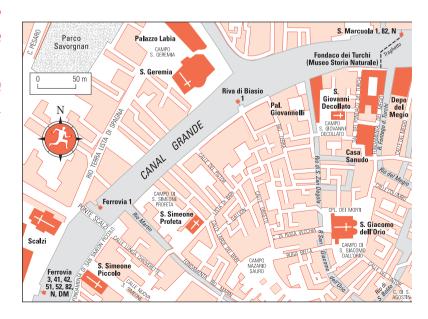


opened here, and the financiers of this quarter were to be the heavyweights of the international currency exchanges for the next three hundred years and more. The state departments that oversaw all maritime business were here as well, and in the early sixteenth century the offices of the exchequer were installed in the new **Palazzo dei Camerlenghi**, at the foot of the Rialto bridge.

#### The Market

It was through the **markets of the Rialto** that Venice earned its reputation as the bazaar of Europe. Virtually anything could be bought or sold here: Italian fabrics, precious stones, silver plate and gold jewellery, spices and dyes from the Orient. Trading had been going on here for over four hundred years when, in the winter of 1514, a fire destroyed everything in the area except the church. (Most of the wells and canals were frozen solid, so the blaze burned virtually unchecked for a whole day.) The possibility of relocating the business centre was discussed but found little favour, so reconstruction began almost straight away: the **Fabriche Vecchie** (the arcaded buildings along the Ruga degli Orefici and around the Campo San Giacomo) were finished eight years after the fire, with Sansovino's **Fabbriche Nuove** (running along the Canal Grande from Campo Battisti) following about thirty years later.

Today's Rialto market is tamer than that of Venice at its peak, but it's still one of the liveliest spots in the city, and one of the few places where it's possible to stand in a crowd and hear nothing but Italian spoken. There's a shoal of trinket sellers by the church, gathered to catch the tourists as they spill off the bridge, and a strong showing of glass junk, handbags and "Venezia" sweatshirts further on, but swing to the right and you're in the true heart of the market — mainly fruit sellers around the Campo San Giacomo, vegetable stalls and butcher's shops as you go through to the Campo Battisti, then the Pescheria (fish market) beyond. The Pescheria and most of the larger wholesalers at the Rialto close down for the day at around 1pm, but many of the smaller fruit and vegetable stalls keep normal shop hours. Around the junction of Ruga degli Orefici and Ruga Vecchia San Giovanni you'll find wonderful cheese kiosks, and the Ruga Vecchia has a number of good alimentari among the kitsch merchants. If you're in need of liquid refreshment, the old-fashioned bars of Calle do Mori—Calle do Spade (by San Giovanni Elemosinario), which keep hours to match the working day of the Rialto porters,



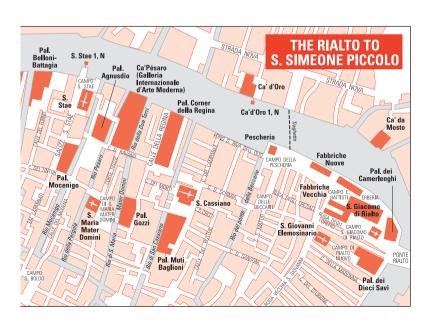
are among the best in the city. In short, if you can't find something to excite your taste buds around the Rialto, they must be in a sorry state.

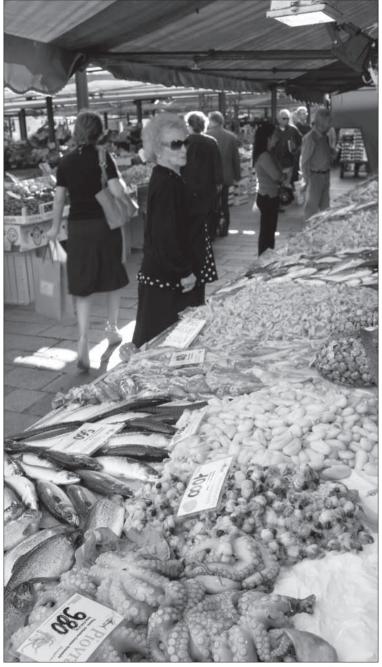
#### San Giacomo and the Gobbo di Rialto

A popular Venetian legend asserts that the city was founded at noon on Friday, March 25, 421; from the same legend derives the claim that the church of **San Giacomo di Rialto** or San Giacometto (Mon–Sat 9.30am–noon & 4–6pm) was consecrated in that year, and is thus **the oldest church in Venice**. It might actually be the oldest, but all that's known for certain is that it was rebuilt in 1071, about the same time as San Marco's reconstruction.

Parts of the present structure date from this period – the interior's six columns of ancient Greek marble have eleventh-century Veneto-Byzantine capitals – and it seems likely that the reconstruction of the church prompted the establishment of the market here. On the outside of the apse a twelfth-century inscription addresses the merchants of the Rialto – "Around this temple let the merchant's law be just, his weights true, and his promises faithful." Early Venetian churches often had lean-to porticoes like that of San Giacomo, but this is one of only two examples left in the city (the other being San Nicolò dei Mendicolì). The inaccuracy of the clock above – a fifteenth-century addition, like the portico – has been a standing joke in Venice since the day it was installed. Like so many of Venice's under-used churches, San Giacometto is often pressed into service as a concert venue, with Vivaldi, as ever, featuring heavily.

On the opposite side of the campo from the church crouches a stone figure known as the **Gobbo di Rialto** or the Rialto hunchback. It was carved in the sixteenth century and supports a granite platform from which state proclamations were read simultaneously with their announcement from the Pietra del Bando, beside San Marco; it had another role as well – certain wrongdoers were sentenced to run the gauntlet, stark naked, from the Piazza to the Gobbo.





#### Sex on the Rialto

The connection between wealth and moral turpitude was exemplified by the Rialto, which was almost as famous for its fleshpots as for its cashboxes. A sixteenthcentury survey showed that there were about 3000 patrician women in the city, but over 11,000 prostitutes and courtesans, the majority of them based in the banking quarter. (Courtesans were self-sufficient and costlier women who usually lived in their own homes or with a small number of similarly upmarket women.) Two Venetian brothels - the state-run Casteletto, which was especially esteemed for the literary and musical talents of its staff, and the privately operated Carampane - were officially sanctioned; both were in the Rialto and operated in the same manner, with curfews, armed guards, and a system for sharing the total revenue equally among the staff. These establishments were founded in the fourteenth century, and efforts were then made to limit prostitution to the Rialto, but by the end of the following century there were brothels all over the city, prompting one writer to remark that "Venice seems to me to have been made a bordello". The Catalogue of the Chief and Most Renowned Courtesans of Venice, a directory that told you everything you needed to know (right down to prices) became a perennial bestseller, and if Thomas Coryat's report of 1608 is anything to go by, the courtesans were seen by some as the city's main attraction - "So infinite are the allurements of these amorous Calypsoes that the fame of them hath drawn many to Venice from some of the remotest parts of Christendome."

Coryat, like so many male observers and customers of the city's "Calypsoes", was happy to perpetuate the myth that these women were happy in their work. That so many Venetian courtesans were the well-educated offspring of "good" families seemed to indicate that their profession was a matter of free choice. But in a society in which sons were generally the major (and often the sole) beneficiaries of their parents' wills, and fathers were often reluctant to disperse the family fortune by lavishing dowries on their daughters, many young women could expect to be dispatched to a convent as adulthood approached if no wealthy suitor were on the horizon. It's thus hardly surprising in these circumstances that a large number of patrician women should choose a way of life that at least offered the prospect of independence and a social life. But even the most celebrated of the city's courtesans, Veronica Franco, a woman whose beauty and intellectual distinction were praised by princes and writers, was adamant that the cost of selling herself was too great: "to subject one's body and industry to a servitude whose very thought is most frightful . . . What greater misery? What riches, what comforts, what delights can possibly outweigh all this?"

## From the Pescheria to Santa Maria Mater Domini

Once past the Pescheria, you're into a district which quickly becomes labyrinthine even by Venetian standards. A stroll between the Rio delle Beccarie and the Rio di San Zan Degolà will satisfy any addict of the picturesque – you cannot walk for more than a couple of minutes without coming across a workshop crammed into a ground-floor room or a garden spilling over a canalside wall.

The barn-like church of **San Cassiano** (daily 9am-noon & 5–7pm) is a building you're bound to pass as you wander out of the Rialto. The thirteenth-century campanile is the only appealing aspect of the exterior, and the interest of the interior lies mainly with its three paintings by **Tintoretto**: *The Resurrection*, *The Descent into Limbo* and *The Crucifixion* (all 1565–68). The first two have been mauled by restorers, but the third is one of the most startling pictures in Venice – centred on the ladder on which the executioners stand, it's painted as though the

observer were lying in the grass at the foot of the Cross. The obscure dedicatee of the church is depicted in the Tintoretto Resurrection and in a painting that can be seen in a small chapel off the left aisle (reached via the sacristy), where he's shown being stabbed to death by his pupils, a demise that earned him the status of patron saint of schoolteachers.

Campo San Cassiano was the site of the first public opera house in the world - it opened in 1636, at the peak of Monteverdi's career. Long into the following century Venice's opera houses were among the most active in Europe; around five hundred works received their first performances here in the first half of the eighteenth century.

A sign directs you from the campo over the right-hand bridge towards the Ca' Pésaro, passing the back of the Palazzo Corner della Regina (see p.200). A few metres beyond this palazzo, a diversion down Corte Tiossi from Calle Tiossi brings you to Santa Maria Mater Domini (Tues-Fri 10am-noon), an early sixteenth-century church of disputed authorship - Mauro Codussi and Giovanni Buora are the leading candidates. The rescue of this building is one of Venice in Peril's proudest achievements; now protected by a totally reconstructed roof, the crisp white and grey interior boasts an endearing Martyrdom of St Christina by Vincenzo Catena (second altar on the right), showing a flight of angels plucking the saint from a carpet-like Lago di Bolsena, into which she had been hurled with a millstone for an anchor. Few works by the elusive Catena have survived, and it is not even certain what he did for a living. He seems to have been a successful spice trader, and thus may have been a businessman who painted for recreation; alternatively, he may have been an artist who subsidized himself through commercial dealings - he is mentioned on the reverse of one of Giorgione's paintings as a "colleague". On the opposite side of the church you'll find yet another of the city's legion of Tintoretto paintings, a Discovery of the Cross, painted in the 1560s.

The small Campo Santa Maria Mater Domini would have to be included in any anthology of the hidden delights of Venice; it's a typically Venetian miscellany - a thirteenth-century house (the Casa Zane), a few ramshackle Gothic houses, an assortment of stone reliefs of indeterminate age, a fourteenth-century wellhead in the centre, a couple of bars, and an ironsmith's workshop tucked into one corner.

#### Ca' Pésaro

Back at the end of Calle Tiossi, in front of you on the other side of the bridge as you turn right for the Ca' Pésaro, is the late fourteenth-century Palazzo Agnusdio, which takes its name not from the family that lived there but from the patera of the mystic lamb over the watergate.

The immense Ca' Pésaro was bequeathed to the city at the end of the nineteenth century by the Duchessa Felicità Bevilacqua La Masa, an energetic patron of the arts who stipulated in her will that the palazzo should provide studio and exhibition space for impoverished young artists. Although enterprising exhibitions were later held at Ca' Pésaro, and the Bevilacqua La Masa foundation still promotes progressive art (see p.274), the Duchess's enlightened plans were never fully realized, and in place of the intended living arts centre the palazzo became home to the Galleria Internazionale d'Arte Moderna (Tues-Sun: April-Oct 10am-6pm; Nov-March 10am-5pm; €5.50, or Museum Pass/Venice Card). The Rodin *Thinker* outside the door creates a somewhat misleading impression: although the galleries contain a smattering of work by such heavyweights as Klimt, Kandinsky, Matisse, Klee, Nolde, Morandi, Ernst and Miró, all in all this is a rather parochial collection, with far too many pieces that are modern only in the chronological sense of the word. It starts with a display of Italian art from

SAN POLO AND SANTA CROCE | From the Rialto to San Simeone Piccolo

the late nineteenth century, a generally cosy array of landscapes and Venetian scenes that becomes considerably more interesting when you reach the sculptures of Medardo Rosso, in which figures emerge ambiguously from a matrix of wax. Pieces bought from the Biennale fill the main hall, but in its early years the Biennale was far from being a celebration of radicalism, and many of the paintings in this room are tedious examples of salon art, or worse (a Birth of Venus is especially horrible). Another room is devoted to the portentous sculpture of Adolfo Wildt (Mask of Pain - Self-Portrait sets the tone), and the rooms dedicated to the exhibitions held here from 1908 to 1924, when Ca' Pésaro had a reputation for being a more daring venue than the Biennale, aren't likely to thrill - it's hard to imagine how anyone could have been excited by pictures such as Felice Casorati's supposedly "metaphysical" Young Ladies. In the later sections of the museum, covering the years in which the Biennale established its avant-garde credentials, the Venetian artist Emilio Vedova is the outstanding figure among a generally underpowered showing of Italian work.

In the creaky and poorly lit top-floor rooms of Ca' Pésaro you'll find the chronically neglected Museo Orientale (same hours & ticket), where, amid the cases of samurai ceremonial armour that line the entrance, you'll read a notice telling you that this is a temporary display, pending removal to a new museum – but the sign has been there for more than twenty years. Built round a hoard of artefacts amassed by the Conte di Bardi (a Bourbon prince) during a long Far Eastern voyage in the nineteenth century, it's a jumble of porcelain, musical instruments, clothing, paintings on silk, and enough swords, daggers and lances to equip a private army. Many of the pieces are exquisite (look out for an incredibly intricate ivory and coral chess set and a room packed with marvellous lacquerwork), but the labelling and general presentation are so woeful as to render the collection virtually incomprehensible to the uninitiated.

Before leaving Ca' Pésaro you might want to stop for a coffee at the café that's installed at the end of the ground-floor hall (where large-scale art works are displayed) – its tables offer a superb view of the Canal Grande.

## From San Stae to the Museo di Storia Naturale

Continuing along the line of the Canal Grande from the Ca' Pésaro, Calle Pésaro takes you over the Rio della Rioda, and so to the seventeenth-century church of San Stae, a contraction of San Eustachio (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass). Its Baroque facade, added around 1710, is enlivened by precarious statues, and the marmorino (pulverized marble) surfaces of the interior make San Stae as bright as an operating theatre on sunny days. In the chancel there's a series of paintings from the beginning of the eighteenth century, the pick of which are The Martyrdom of St James the Great by Piazzetta (low on the left), The Liberation of St Peter by Sebastiano Ricci (same row) and The Martyrdom of St Bartholomew by Giambattista Tiepolo (opposite). In the first chapel on the left side there's a bust of Antonio Foscarini (see p.196), wrongly executed for treason, as the inscription explains. Exhibitions and concerts are often held in San Stae, and exhibitions are also held from time to time in the diminutive building alongside, the early seventeenth-century Scuola dei Battioro e Tiraoro (goldsmiths' guild).

Halfway down the salizzada flanking San Stae is the early seventeenth-century Palazzo Mocenigo (Tues-Sun: April-Oct 10am-5pm; Nov-March 10am-4pm; €4, or Museum Pass/Venice Card), now the home of the Centro Studi di Storia del Tessuto e del Costume. The library and archive of the study centre occupy part of the building, but a substantial portion of the piano nobile is open to the public, and there are few Venetian interiors of this date that have been so meticulously preSAN POLO AND SANTA CROCE | From the Rialto to San Simeone Piccolo

served. The main room is decorated with workaday portraits of various Mocenigo men, while the rooms to the side are full of miscellaneous pictures, antique furniture, Murano chandeliers and display cases of dandified clothing and cobweb-fine lacework. The curtains are kept closed to protect such delicate items as floral silk stockings, silvery padded waistcoats, and an extraordinarily embroidered outfit once worn by what must have been the best-dressed five-year-old in town.

The signposted route to the train station passes the deconsecrated and almost permanently shut church of San Giovanni Decollato (Mon-Sat 10am-noon), known as San Zan Degolà in dialect – it means "St John the Beheaded". Established in the opening years of the eleventh century, it has retained its basilican layout through several alterations; the columns and capitals of the nave date from the first century of its existence, and parts of its fragmentary frescoes (at the east end) could be of the same age. Some of the paintings are certainly thirteenth-century, and no other church in Venice has frescoes that predate them. The church also boasts one of the city's characteristic ship's-keel ceilings.

The Museo di Storia Naturale is right by the church, in the Fondaco dei Turchi. Top-billing exhibits are the remains of a eleven-metre-long ancestor of the crocodile and an Ouranosaurus, both dug up in the Sahara in 1973; of stricter relevance to Venetian life is the display relating to the lagoon's marine life, and a pre-Roman boat dredged from the silt. However, for many years the building has been undergoing a major restoration, and at the moment only the aquarium and dinosaur room are open (Tues-Fri 9am-1pm, Sat & Sun 10am-4pm; free); for an entry on the building itself, see p.199.

## From San Giacomo dell'Orio to San Simeone **Piccolo**

Far more appealing than the natural history museum is San Giacomo dell'Orio (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass), a couple of minutes from the Fondaco dei Turchi. Standing in a shaded campo which, despite its size, you could easily miss if you weren't looking for it, the church perhaps takes its enigmatic name from a laurel (lauro) that once grew here, or might once have been called San Giacomo dal Rio (St James of the River), or once have stood on a luprio, the term for a tract of dried swampland.

The fascinating interior is an agglomeration of materials and styles from the thirteenth century to the sixteenth. Founded in the ninth century and rebuilt in 1225 – the approximate date of the campanile – San Giacomo was remodelled on numerous subsequent occasions. Its ship's-keel roof dates from the fourteenth century; the massive columns, made stockier by frequent raisings of the pavement, are a couple of hundred years older. Two of the columns - behind the pulpit and in the right transept - were brought to Venice by the fleet returning from the Fourth Crusade; the latter, an extraordinary chunk of verde antico, was compared by the excitable Gabriele d'Annunzio to "the fossilized compression of an immense verdant forest". The shape of the main apse betrays its Byzantine origins, but the inlaid marbles were placed there in the sixteenth century. The main altarpiece, Madonna and Four Saints, was painted by Lorenzo Lotto in 1546, shortly before he left the city complaining that the Venetians had not treated him fairly; the Crucifix that hangs in the air in front of it is attributed to Paolo Veneziano. In the left transept there's an altarpiece by Paolo Veronese, and there's a fine set of pictures from Veronese's workshop on the ceiling of the **new sacristy**: Faith and The Doctors of the Church. Also in the new sacristy you'll see Francesco Bassano's Madonna in Glory and St John the Baptist Preaching - Bassano's family provide the Baptist's audience, while the spectator on the far left, in the red hat, is Titian. The **old sacristy** is a showcase for the art of Palma il Giovane, whose cycle in celebration of the Eucharist covers the walls and part of the ceiling.

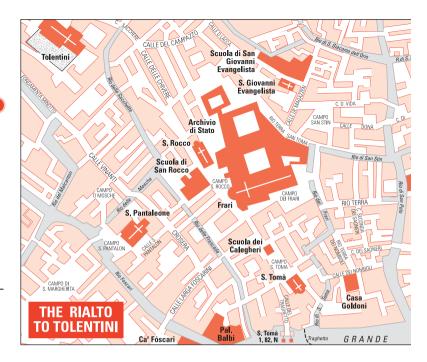
San Giacomo dell'Orio is plumb in the middle of an extensive residential district, much of which is as close to bland as you can get in Venice. Don't, though, leave out the church of San Simeone Profeta or San Simeone Grande (Mon-Sat 9am-noon & 5-6.30pm), remarkable for its reclining effigy of Saint Simeon (to the left of the chancel), a luxuriantly bearded, larger than lifesize figure, whose half-open mouth disturbingly creates the impression of the moment of death. According to its inscription, it was sculpted in 1317 by Marco Romano, but some experts doubt that the sculpture can be that old, as nothing else of that date bears comparison with it. On the left immediately inside the door, there's a run-of-themill Last Supper by Tintoretto. Originating in the tenth century, the church has often been rebuilt - most extensively in the eighteenth century, when the city sanitation experts, anxious about the condition of the plague victims who had been buried under the flagstones in the 1630 epidemic, ordered the whole floor to be relaid. Close by the church, the **Riva di Biasio** allows a short walk on the bank of the Canal Grande, with a view across the water of San Geremia. This stretch of paving allegedly takes its name from a butcher named Biasio who was decapitated between the columns of the Piazzetta after it was discovered that his prime pork cuts were in fact lumps of human flesh.

San Simeone Profeta is the last stop before the Scalzi bridge. Immediately after the bridge rises the green dome of the early eighteenth-century **San Simeone Piccolo**, where for many years Venice's only Latin Mass has been conducted, despite the church's notorious state of dilapidation; it is now at last receiving a facelift.

## From the Rialto to San Tomà

South of the Rialto, Ruga Vecchia San Giovanni constitutes the first leg of the right bank's nearest equivalent to the Mercerie of San Marco, a reasonably straight chain of alleyways that is interrupted by Campo di San Polo and then resumes with the chic Calle dei Saoneri. The Ruga Vecchia itself – its shops typifying the economic mix that is characteristic of many right-bank districts – has just one major monument, San Giovanni Elemosinario (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass), a church so solidly packed into the surrounding buildings that its fifteenth-century campanile is the only conspicuous indication of its presence. Founded in the eleventh century, it was wrecked in the huge Rialto fire of 1514 – only the campanile survived, and after the church was rebuilt in 1527–29 (to designs by Scarpagnino) a bell was rung here every evening, as a signal for all fires to be extinguished for the night. Most of the church's decoration dates from the decades immediately following the rebuild; several pictures by the ubiquitous Palma il Giovane are here, alongside work by Leonardo Corona, but the best are Titian's high altarpiece (St John the Almsgiver), and Pordenone's nearby SS Catherine, Sebastian and Roch. The frescoes in the cupola, featuring a gang of very chunky cherubs, are also by Pordenone.

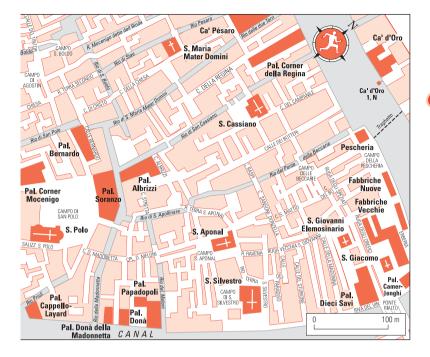
The route to San Polo widens momentarily at **Sant'Aponal** (in full, Sant'Apollinare), which is now used as an archive for Venice's marriage registers. Its most interesting feature is on the outside, anyway – the *Crucifixion and Scenes from the Life of Christ* (1294), in the tabernacle over the door. Venetian legend has it that Pope Alexander III, on the run in 1177 from the troops of Emperor Frederick



Barbarossa, found refuge close to Sant'Aponal; over the entrance to the Sottoportego della Madonna (to your left and slightly behind you as you face the church facade), a plaque records his plight and promises a perpetual plenary indulgence to anyone saying a Pater Noster and Ave Maria on the spot.

Slip down Calle Sbianchesini from Sant'Aponal (towards the Canal Grande), and you come to the nondescript church of San Silvestro (Mon-Sat 7.30-11.30am & 4-6pm). It deserves a visit for Tintoretto's Baptism of Christ, one of his simplest paintings. Across from the church, at no. 1022, is the Palazzo Valier, where Giorgione died in 1510.

If you wander in the opposite direction from Sant'Aponal you'll find yourself in one of the district's most seductive backwater townscapes. Leave Campo Sant'Aponal by Calle Ponte Storto, which leads to the crook-backed Ponte Storto; the gorgeous building on your right, as you cross the water, is the palace where Bianca Cappello was living when she met Pietro Bonaventuri (see p.171 for the story). At the foot of the bridge go left onto Fondamenta Banco Salviati, then halfway along the colonnade turn right into Calle Stretta, the narrowest alley in the whole city. Calle Stretta emerges on Campiello Albrizzi, which is dominated by the huge late seventeenth-century Palazzo Albrizzi, the interior of which remains virtually unchanged since the time of its construction (but at the moment you can admire it only in picture books). Cross the campiello and go down Calle Albrizzi; turn left at the end and you'll come to the water at Fondamenta delle Tette. Stand on the little bridge here - Ponte delle Tette - and to the north you have a view of a ravine of palaces leading off towards the Canal Grande, while to the south you'll see the side of the Palazzo Albrizzi, with the foliage of a neighbouring garden spilling over towards it across the canal. If you're wondering



about the name of the delle Tette bridge and canalside, it means exactly what you suspect it means: the bridge marks the edge of the zone within which the Rialto prostitutes were allowed to solicit, and one of their advertising ploys was to air their breasts on the balconies of their houses.

## **Campo San Polo**

The largest square in Venice after the Piazza, the Campo San Polo is the best place in the area to sit down and tuck into a bagful of supplies from the Rialto market. Most of the traffic passes down the church side, leaving a huge area of the campo free for those in no hurry to get a bit of sun, and for any budding del Piero of the parish to practise his ball skills. In earlier times it was the site of weekly markets and occasional fairs, as well as being used as a parade ground and bullfighting arena. And on one notorious occasion Campo San Polo was the scene of a bloody act of political retribution. On February 26, 1548, Lorenzaccio de'Medici, having fled Florence after murdering the deranged duke Alessandro (a distant relative and former friend), emerged from San Polo church to come face to face with the emissaries of Duke Cosimo I, Alessandro's successor. A contemporary account records that a struggle ensued, at the end of which Lorenzaccio was left "with a great cut across his head, which split in two pieces", and his uncle, Alessandro Soderini, lay dead beside him. The assassins took refuge in the Spanish embassy, but the Venetian government, with customary pragmatism, decided that the internal squabbles of Florence were of no concern to Venice, and let the matter rest.

Several palaces overlook the campo, the most impressive of which is the double Palazzo Soranzo, across the square from the church. Built between the late four-

#### **Aldus Manutius**

Except for the scurrilous hack Pietro Aretino and the altogether more proper Cardinal Bembo (whose Ciceronian prose spawned an imitative style known as Bembismo), Renaissance Venice produced virtually no writers of any importance - and yet it was the greatest printing centre in Italy. By the second half of the sixteenth century there were over one hundred presses in Venice, and their output was more than three times greater than that of Rome, Florence and Milan added together. The doyen of Venetian printers was Aldus Manutius (Aldo Manuzio), creator of italic typeface and publisher of the first pocket editions of the classics, whose workshop stood close to Campo San Polo. Founded in 1490, the Aldine Press employed teams of printers, die-cutters, proof-readers and compositors, but was always on the lookout for casual labour, as the sign over the door made clear - "Whoever you are, Aldus earnestly begs you to state your business in the fewest words possible and begone, unless, like Hercules to weary Atlas, you would lend a helping hand. There will always be enough work for you and all who pass this way." Erasmus once grudgingly did a stint here, when the Aldine workshop was producing an edition of his Proverbs.

If you leave Campo San Polo at its northeast corner, walk along Calle Bernardo (past the florid Gothic Palazzo Bernardo), cross the canal to Calle del Scaleter and then follow that alley to its end, you'll come to Rio Terrà Seconda, where a plaque at no. 2311 identifies a small Gothic house as the site of the workshop of Manutius. However, documentary evidence makes it clear that the Manutius shop was located "by the Santo Agostino baker"; off Campo San Agostin, which lies at the south end of Rio Terrà Seconda, you'll find a Calle del Pistor ("Baker's Alley"), where a bakery is still in operation. So in all likelihood it was here rather than at no. 2311 that Manutius was based until the last years of his life, when he moved over the Canal Grande to what is now Campo Manin.

teenth and mid-fifteenth centuries, this might seem an exception to the rule that the main palace facade should look onto the water, but in fact a canal used to run across the campo just in front of the Soranzo house. Casanova gained his introduction to the Venetian upper classes through a senator who lived in this palace; he was hired to work as a musician in the house and so impressed the old man that he was adopted as his son.

On the same side of Campo San Polo as the church, but in the opposite corner, is the Palazzo Corner Mocenigo, designed around 1550 by Sanmicheli – the main facade is visible from the bridge beyond the church. In 1909 Frederick Rolfe (Baron Corvo) became a tenant here, an arrangement that came to an abrupt end the following year when his hosts discovered that the manuscript he was working on - The Desire and Pursuit of the Whole - was a vitriolic satire directed at them and their acquaintances. Rolfe was given the alternative of abandoning the libellous novel or moving out; he moved out, contracted pneumonia as a result of sleeping rough and became so ill he was given the last rites - but he managed to pull through, and lived for a further three disreputable years.

#### San Polo church

Restoration carried out in the early nineteenth century made a thorough mess of the fifteenth-century Gothic of San Polo church (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass), which was established as far back as the ninth century. The beautiful main doorway, possibly by Bartolomeo Bon, survives from the first church.

The bleak interior is worth a visit for a superior Last Supper by **Tintoretto** (on the left as you enter) and a cycle of the Stations of the Cross (Via Crucis) by Giandomenico



△ Campo San Polo

Tiepolo in the Oratory of the Crucifix (entrance under organ). This powerful series, painted when the artist was only twenty, may persuade you to amend a few preconceptions about the customarily frivolous-seeming Giandomenico, even if some of the scenes do feature some lustrously attired sophisticates who seem to have drifted into the action from the salons of eighteenth-century Venice. A couple of Tiepolo ceiling panels and two other easel paintings supplement the Via Crucis; back in the main part of the church, paintings by Giandomenico's father and Veronese are to be found on the second altar opposite the door and in the chapel on the left of the chancel respectively, but neither shows the artist at his best. The detached campanile, built in 1362, has a couple of twelfth-century lions at its base, one of which is playing with a snake, the other with a severed human head.

## South from Campo San Polo

If you turn right halfway down Calle dei Saoneri, you're on your way to the Frari (see p.128); carry on to the end and then turn left, and you'll soon come to the fifteenth-century Palazzo Centani, in Calle dei Nomboli. This was the birthplace of Carlo Goldoni (1707–93), who practised law until 1748, by which time he had accumulated some fourteen years' part-time experience in writing pieces for the indigenous commedia dell'arte. Like all commedia pieces, the scripts written during that period were in essence little more than vehicles for the semi-improvised clowning of the actors impersonating the genre's stock characters - tricky Harlequin, doddering Pantalon, capricious Colombine, and so on. Goldoni set about reforming the commedia from within, turning it eventually into a medium for sharp political observation - indeed, his arch-rival Carlo Gozzi accused Goldoni of creating an "instrument of social subversion". Despite his enormous success, in 1762 he left Venice to work for the Comédie Italienne in Paris, where he also taught Italian in the court of Louis XVI, and received a royal pension until the outbreak of the Revolution. Goldoni's plays are still the staple of theatrical life in Venice, and there's no risk of running out of material – allegedly, he once bet a friend that he could produce one play a week for a whole year, and won. The Goldoni family home, the recently refurbished Casa Goldoni (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Nov–March closes 4pm; €2.50, or Museum Pass/Venice Card), now houses the Istituto di Studi Teatrali and the Museo Goldoni. Containing a very small collection of first editions, some portraits of the playwright, some eighteenth-century marionettes and a miniature theatre (similar to the puppet theatre Goldoni's father made for him), and not a lot more, this is the most undernourished museum in the whole city. The Gothic courtyard is one of Venice's finest, however, and has a beautiful wellhead.

The parish of San Tomà, the base of many of Venice's best silver- and goldsmiths, is focused on San Tomà church, a few metres past Goldoni's house. For many years a sad, broken-backed structure encased in scaffolding, San Tomà has been gleamingly restored, but is hardly ever open. In the days when the Venetians were known as the sharpest religious relic-hunters around, San Tomà was the city's bumper depository, claiming to possess some 10,000 sacred bits and pieces, and a dozen intact holy corpses. At the other end of the campo stands the Scuola dei Calegheri – the shoemakers' guild, as advertised by the footwear carved into the lintel, below the relief by Pietro Lombardo (1478) that shows Saint Mark healing the cobbler Ananias. The building is now used as a library and exhibition space.

Vaporetto and traghetto stages - two of the transport system's most useful time-savers – are at the back of the church, midway between the Rialto and Accademia bridges; go down the left side of the church for the gondola traghetto, go right for the vaporetto.

## From the Frari to the Tolentini

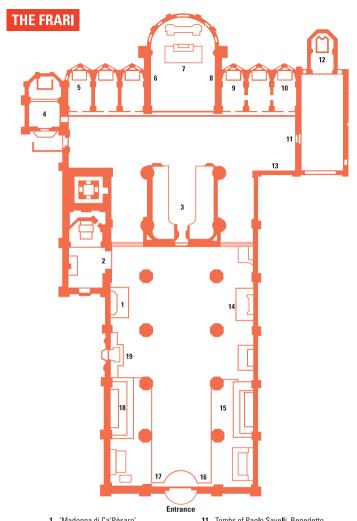
For a rapid survey of the summit of Venetian painting in its golden age, your first stop after the Accademia should be the constellation of buildings a few alleys west of San Polo - the Frari, the Scuola Grande di San Rocco and San Rocco church. The genesis of Ruskin's obsession with Venice was a visit to the Scuola, where a pictorial interpretation of the life of Christ by **Tintoretto** flows through the entire building; and if you can take yet more after the intensity of the Scuola's cycle, the church next door contains further works by him. A trio of magnificent altarpieces by Bellini and Titian are the principal treasures of the Frari, but even if these don't strike a chord, there's bound to be something among the church's assembly of paintings, sculptures and monuments that'll get it onto your list of Venetian highlights.

#### Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari

San Zanipolo and Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari (Mon-Sat 9am-6pm, Sun 1–6pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass) – customarily abbreviated to the Frari – are the twin Gothic giants of Venice: from the campanile of San Marco they can be seen jutting above the rooftops on opposite sides of the Canal Grande, like a pair of destroyers amid a flotilla of yachts.

The Franciscans were granted a plot of land here around 1250, not long after the death of their founder, but almost no sooner was the first church completed (in 1338) than work began on a vast replacement – a project which took well over a hundred years. The campanile, one of the city's landmarks and the tallest after San Marco's, was finished in 1396.

Admirers of northern European Gothic architecture are unlikely to fall in love at first sight with this mountain of brick. Only a few pieces of sculpture relieve the monotony of the exterior: on the west front, there's a figure of The Risen



- 1. 'Madonna di Ca'Pésaro'
- 2. Cappella Emiliani
- 3. Monks' Choir
- 4. Cappella Corner
- 5. Vivarini and Basaiti's 'St. Ambrose'
- 6. Tomb of Doge Niccolo Tron
- 7. Titian's 'Assumption'
- Tomb of Doge Francesco Fóscari
- 9. Donatello's 'St. John'
- 10. Bartolomeo Vivarini Altarpiece

- 11. Tombs of Paolo Savelli, Benedetto Pésaro and Beato Pacifico
- 12. The Bellini Altarpiece
- 13. Tomb of Jacopo Marcello
- 14. Vittoria's 'St. Jerome'
- 15. Titian's Monument
- 16. Tomb of Alvise Pasqualino
- 17. Tomb of Pietro Bernardo
- 18. Mausoleum of Canova
- 19. Tomb of Doge Giovanni Pésaro

3

Christ by Vittoria, and a Virgin and St Francis from the workshop of Bartolomeo Bon; an impressive early fifteenth-century Tuscan relief of the Madonna and Child with Angels is set into the side of the left transept. As is so often the case in Venice, though, the outside of the church is a misleadingly dull prelude to a remarkable interior.

#### Titian's altarpieces

Paradoxically, Venice is under-endowed with paintings by Titian, its most illustrious artist: apart from the Accademia and the Salute, the Frari is the only building in Venice with more than a single first-rate work by him. One of these - the **Assumption** – you see immediately as you look towards the high altar through the monks' choir. (The choir itself was built in the late fifteenth century, with a marble screen by Bartolomeo Bon and Pietro Lombardo; it's the only one left in Venice that occupies a site in the nave.)

A piece of compositional and colouristic bravura for which there was no precedent in Venetian art – for one thing, no previous altarpiece had emphasized the vertical axis over the horizontal - the Assumption nevertheless fits its surroundings perfectly. The spiralling motion of the Apostles and the Virgin complements the vertical movement of the surrounding architecture, an integration that is strengthened by the coincidence between the division of the painting's two major groupings and the division of the windows in the chancel. It seems to have disconcerted the friars for whom it was painted, but nonetheless was instantly recognized as a major work. Marin Sanudo, whose Diaries are an essential source for historians of the Republic, somehow wrote 58 volumes containing scarcely a mention of any Venetian artist – yet even he refers to the ceremony on May 19, 1518, at which the picture was unveiled.

The other Titian masterpiece here, the Madonna di Ca' Pésaro (on the left wall, between the third and fourth columns), was completed eight years after the Assumption and was equally innovative in its displacement of the figure of the Virgin from the centre of the picture. The altarpiece was commissioned by Bishop Jacopo Pésaro, who managed to combine his episcopal duties with a military career; in 1502 he had led a successful naval campaign against the Turks - hence the prisoners being dragged in, behind the kneeling figure of Pésaro himself, to meet the Redeemer and His Mother. Pésaro's tomb (c.1547), with an effigy, is to the right of the picture.

#### The chapels, chancel and sacristy

Beyond the Pésaro monument you'll find the Cappella Emiliani, which has a fifteenth-century marble altarpiece by followers of Jacobello Dalle Masegne but has been closed to visitors since the huge task of reinforcing the church's campanile was started several years ago. The Cappella Corner, at the end of the left transept, contains a superbly vibrant painting by Bartolomeo Vivarini, St Mark Enthroned (1474), and, on the font, a damaged figure of St John the Baptist by Sansovino (1554).

St Ambrose and other Saints, the last painting by Alvise Vivarini, the nephew of Bartolomeo, stands in the adjoining chapel. Overpopulated with meticulously drawn but emotionally inert figures, like a roomful of mannequins, it was finished around 1503 by a pupil, Marco Basaiti. A plaque in the floor marks the grave of Monteverdi, who for thirty years was the choirmaster of San Marco.

Two monuments illustrating the emergence in Venice of Renaissance sculptural style flank the Titian Assumption: on the left the proto-Renaissance tomb of Doge Niccolò Tron (1476), by Antonio Rizzo and assistants; on the right, the more archaic and chaotic **tomb of Doge Francesco Fóscari**, carved shortly after Fóscari's death in 1457 (after 34 years as doge) by **Antonio and Paolo Bregno**. The story of Fóscari's last days is one of the most poignant in Venice's history. Already in ill health and constantly harried by political enemies, Fóscari went into a rapid decline when his son, Jacopo, was found guilty of treason and exiled for life. Within half a year Jacopo was dead, and Doge Fóscari sank further into a depression which his opponents lost no time in exploiting. After several months of pressure, they forced him into resignation; a week later he died. It was reported that when the senators and new doge were told of his death, during Mass in the Basilica, they looked guiltily at each other, "knowing well that it was they who had shortened his life".

The wooden statue of *St John the Baptist*, in the next chapel, was commissioned from **Donatello** in 1438 by Florentine merchants in Padua; recent work has restored the luridly naturalistic appearance of what seems to be the sculptor's first work in the Veneto. In the last of the chapels stands a Bartolomeo Vivarini altarpiece, *Madonna and Child with Saints*; painted in 1482, it reminds you of the conservatism of most Venetian *quattrocento* art in comparison to that being created at the same time in Donatello's native Tuscany.

Above the door to the sacristy most of the space is occupied by three very different tombs. The one on the left is the **tomb of Paolo Savelli** (c.1406), the first equestrian monument in Venice; next along is **Lorenzo Bregno**'s tomb of another Pésaro – Benedetto, head of the Venetian army, who died in Corfu in 1503. The flamboyant Gothic work on the other side of the door is the terracotta **tomb of Beato Pacifico**, who is traditionally credited with beginning the present church; he was placed here in 1437, nearly a century after his death.

Giovanni Bellini's Madonna and Child with SS Nicholas of Bari, Peter, Mark and Benedict was painted in 1488 for the altar of the sacristy. It's still there, in its original frame, and alone would justify a long visit to the Frari. Gazing at this picture is like looking into a room that's soaked in a warm dawn light; in the words of Henry James – "it is as solemn as it is gorgeous and as simple as it is deep". While you're here, take a look at the wooden frame carved by Francesco Pianta for the clock that hangs beside the sacristy door; it's an astounding piece of work, teeming with symbols of mortality and the passage of time. From the sacristy there's access to the chapterhouse, where you'll find the tomb of Doge Francesco Dandolo (c.1340); the painting above it by Paolo Veneziano contains what is probably the first portrait of a doge ever painted from life.

#### The rest of the church

Back in the right transept, on the west wall, there's the odd **tomb of Jacopo Marcello**, supported by small stooping figures (c.1485, probably by Giovanni Buora). High on the wall round the corner is something far less florid but equally strange – a plain black coffin which is said to have been meant for the body of the *condottiere* **Carmagnola**, who, having shown a suspicious reluctance to earn his money against the Milanese (his former employers), was executed after a dodgy treason trial in 1432. Carmagnola is now in Milan, and another tenant occupies the coffin.

Facing the Pésaro altarpiece stands one of **Alessandro Vittoria**'s best marble figures – *St Jerome*, for which Titian was reputedly the model. The house-sized tomb further along is the bombastic **monument to Titian**, built in the mid-nineteenth century on the supposed place of his burial. He died in 1576, in around his ninetieth year, a casualty of the plague; such was the esteem in which Titian was held, he was the only victim to be allowed a church burial in the course of the outbreak, one of the most terrible in the city's history.

The delicate statuettes on the water stoups against the last columns, facing each other across the nave, are St Anthony of Padua and St Agnes by Campagna (1609). The tomb of Procurator Alvise Pasqualino, to the left of the door, is attributed to Lorenzo Bregno, whose death in 1523 preceded his client's by five years. Ordering your tomb in advance was not an unusual practice: Pietro Bernardo (died 1538), whose tomb (possibly by Tullio Lombardo, who died in 1532) is on the other side of the door, did the same thing – although the finished article was rather more humble than he had intended. In his will he specified, among other provisions, that his epitaph should be cut in letters legible from 25 paces, and should be accompanied by an epic poem of eight hundred stanzas, extolling the Bernardo family. His executors seem to have wriggled out of these clauses, and out of another that ordered that a monastic choir should sing psalms in front of his tomb on the first Sunday of every month until Judgement Day.

The marble pyramid with the troop of mourners is the Mausoleum of Canova, erected in 1827 by pupils of the sculptor, following a design he himself had made for the tombs of Titian and Maria Christina of Austria. Only the artist's heart is actually entombed here – most of the body was interred at his birthplace, Possagno (see p.370), but his right hand is somewhere in the Accademia. Finally, moving along from the Canova monument, you'll be stopped in your tracks by what is surely the most grotesque monument in the city; this is the tomb of yet another Pésaro – **Doge Giovanni Pésaro** (1669). The architecture is usually attributed to Longhena; for the gigantic ragged-trousered Moors and decomposing corpses, a German sculptor called Melchiorre Barthel must take the blame.

#### The state archive

At the fall of the Republic the Franciscan monastery attached to the church was taken over for use as the Archivio di Stato (State Archive). Its documents, cramming more than three hundred rooms, relate to the Council of Ten, the courts, the embassies, the Arsenale, the scuole – to every aspect of Venetian public life – and go back as far as the ninth century. From time to time the archive puts on an exhibition of material dredged from the shelves; the shows habitually sound unenthralling, but if you're at all interested in the city's past you should get something from them.

## The Scuola Grande di San Rocco

Venice may not tell you much about Titian's work that you didn't already know, but in the case of **Tintoretto** the situation is reversed – until you've been to Venice, and in particular the Scuola Grande di San Rocco (daily: April-Oct daily 9am-5.30pm; Nov–March 10am–5pm; €5.50), you haven't really got to grips with him.

"As regards the pictures which it contains, it is one of the three most precious buildings in Italy," wrote Ruskin, and although the claim's open to argument, it's not difficult to understand why he resorted to such hyperbole. (His other votes were for the Sistine Chapel and the Campo Santo at Pisa - the latter was virtually ruined in World War II.) The unremitting concentration and restlessness of Tintoretto's paintings won't inspire unqualified enthusiasm in everyone: Henry James, though an admirer, found the atmosphere of San Rocco "difficult to breathe". But even those who prefer their art at a lower voltage will find this an overwhelming experience.

From its foundation in 1478, the special concern of this particular scuola was the relief of the sick – a continuation of the Christian mission of its patron saint, Saint Roch (Rocco) of Montpellier, who in 1315 left his home town to work among plague victims in Italy, then returned home only to be spurned by his wealthy family and die in prison, aged just 32. The Scuola had been going for seven years when the body of the saint was brought to Venice from Germany, and the consequent boom in donations was so great that in 1489 it acquired the status of *scuola grande*.

The intervention of Saint Roch was held to be especially efficacious in cases of bubonic plague, an illness from which he himself had been saved by the ministrations of a divinely inspired dog, which brought him bread and licked his wounds clean (which is why the churches of Venice are littered with paintings of the saint pointing to a sore on his thigh, usually with a dog in attendance). When, in 1527, the city was hit by an outbreak of plague, the Scuola's revenue rocketed to record levels as gifts poured in from people hoping to secure Saint Roch's protection

#### The scuole

The Venetian institutions known as the **scuole** seem to have originated in the early thirteenth century, with the formation of the flagellant orders, whose public scourgings were intended to purge the sins of the world. The interaction between these societies of flagellants and the lay brotherhoods established by the city's branches of the mendicant orders (the Franciscans and the Dominicans) gave rise in 1260 to the formation of the confraternity called **Scuola di Santa Maria della Carità**, the first of the so-called **Scuole Grande**. By the middle of the sixteenth century there were five more of these major confraternities – **San Giovanni Evangelista**, **San Marco**, **Santa Maria della Misericordia**, **San Rocco** and **San Teodoro** – plus scores of smaller bodies known as the *Scuole Minore*, of which at one time there were as many as four hundred.

The Scuole Grande, drawing much of their membership from the wealthiest professional and mercantile groups, and with rosters of up to six hundred men, received subscriptions that allowed them to fund lavish architectural and artistic projects, of which the Scuola Grande di San Rocco is the most spectacular example. The Scuole Minore, united by membership of certain guilds (eg goldsmiths at the Scuola dei Battioro e Tiraori, shoemakers at the Scuola dei Calerghi), or by common nationality (as with San Giorgo degli Schiavoni, the Slavs' scuola), generally operated from far more modest bases. Yet all scuole had the same basic functions – to provide assistance for their members (eg dowries and medical aid), to offer a place of communal worship, and to distribute alms and services in emergencies (anything from plague relief to the provision of troops). It was a frequently expressed complaint, however, that the Scuole Grande were prone to lose sight of their original aims in their rush to outdo each other; a piece of doggerel written in 1541 lays this accusation against the Misericordia:

These men have caused ruin, it's easy to see, Merely to satisfy whims on condition Of giving San Rocco some stiff competition.

To an extent, the *scuole* also acted as a kind of political safety valve. The councils of state were the unique preserve of the city's self-designated patrician class, but the *scuole* were administered by traders, doctors, lawyers, artisans and civil servants. Technically they had no real power, but a wealthy private club like the Scuola Grande di San Rocco could, if it chose, act as an effective pressure group. Like all other Venetian institutions, the scuole came to an end with the coming of Napoleon, who disbanded them in 1806. Most of their possessions were scattered, and their headquarters were in time put to new uses – the Scuola Grande di San Marco became the city hospital, the Scuola Grande di Santa Maria della Carità became the galleries of the Accademia, the Scuola Grande di Maria della Misericordia has become a sports hall. The Scuola di San Giorgio degli Schiavoni and Scuola Grande di San Rocco, however, were revived in the middle of the nineteenth century and continue to function as charitable bodies in the magnificently decorated buildings they commissioned centuries ago. A third scuola, San Giovanni Evangelista, was reinstituted in the twentieth century.

against the disease. In 1515 the Scuola, previously based in a room within the Frari, had commissioned a prestigious new headquarters from Bartolomeo Bon the Younger, but for various reasons the work had ground to a halt within a decade; the fattened coffers prompted another phase of building, and from 1527 to 1549 the scheme was taken over by **Scarpagnino**.

When the scaffolding came down in 1560, the end product was somewhat incoherent and lopsided. Not that the members of the Scuola would have been bothered for long; within a few years the decoration of the interior was under way, and it was this decoration - Tintoretto's cycle of more than fifty major paintings - that secured the confraternity's social standing. An opportunistic little trick won the first contract for Tintoretto. In 1564 the Scuola held a competition to decide who should paint the inaugural picture for the recently completed building. The subject was to be The Glorification of St Roch, and four artists were approached for proposals: Salviati, Zuccari, Veronese and Tintoretto, who had already painted a number of pictures for the neighbouring church of San Rocco. On the day for submissions the first three duly presented their sketches; Tintoretto, though, had painted a finished panel and persuaded a sidekick to rig it up, hidden by a veil, in the very place in which the winning picture was to be installed - the centre of the ceiling in the Sala dell'Albergo. A rope was pulled, the picture revealed, and Tintoretto promptly offered the picture as a gift to the Scuola. Despite his rivals' fury, the crucial first commission was his.

#### The paintings

The narrative sequence of the cycle begins with the first picture in the lower room - the Annunciation. But to appreciate Tintoretto's development you have to begin in the smaller room on the upper storey - the Sala dell'Albergo. This is dominated by the stupendous Crucifixion (1565), the most compendious image of the event ever painted. Henry James made even greater claims for it: "Surely no single picture in the world contains more of human life; there is everything in it." Ruskin was reduced to a state of dumbfounded wonder - his loquacious commentary on the San Rocco cycle concludes with the entry: "I must leave this picture to work its will on the spectator; for it is beyond all analysis, and above all praise." Tintoretto's other works in this room - aside from the contract-winning Glorification of St Roch in the middle of the ceiling – are on the entrance wall: The Way to Calvary, Christ Crowned with Thorns and Christ before Pilate.

Tintoretto finished his contribution to the Sala dell'Albergo in 1567. Eight years later, when the Scuola decided to proceed with the embellishment of the main upper hall – the **chapterhouse** – he undertook to do the work in return for nothing more than his expenses. In the event he was awarded a lifetime annuity, and then commenced the three large panels of the ceiling, beginning with The Miracle of the Bronze Serpent. With their references to the alleviation of physical suffering, this colossal picture and its companions – Moses Striking Water from the Rock and The Miraculous Fall of Manna – constitute a coded declaration of the Scuola's charitable programme, and the Scuola's governors were so satisfied with Tintoretto's conception that he was given the task of completing the decoration of the entire interior. It was a project to which he would give precedence over all his other commissions in the city; thereafter, on every St Roch's day until 1581, Tintoretto presented the Scuola with three new pictures, a sequence that extended at a slower rate of production until 1588, when he painted the altarpiece of the chapterhouse, with the help of his son, Domenico.

The New Testament scenes around the walls defy every convention of perspective, lighting, colour and even anatomy, an amazing feat of sustained inventiveness from a mind that was never content with inherited ideas, and rarely content with its own. On the **left wall** (as you face the altar) — The Nativity, The Baptism, The Resurrection, The Agony in the Garden, The Last Supper; on the **right wall** — The Temptation of Christ, The Miracle at the Pool of Bethesda, The Ascension, The Raising of Lazarus, The Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes; on the **end wall** by the Sala dell'Albergo — St Roch and St Sebastian; on the **altar** — The Vision of St Roch. On easels to the side of the altar are displayed an Annunciation by **Titian**, a Visitation and a portrait by **Tintoretto** that's often wrongly called a self-portrait, and Christ Carrying the Cross, an early Titian (though it's attributed to Giorgione by some) that from about 1510 until 1955 was displayed in the church of San Rocco, where it was revered as a miraculous image. At the other end of the hall, beside the door into the Sala dell'Albergo, you'll find Hagar, Ishmael and an Angel and Abraham and an Angel, both by **Giambattista Tiepolo**.

The **carvings** underneath the paintings – a gallery of vices, virtues and other allegorical figures, plus an amazing trompe l'oeil library – were created in the late seventeenth century by **Francesco Pianta**. Not far from the altar, opposite the stairs, you'll find the allegory of painting: a caricature of the irascible Tintoretto, with a jarful of brushes. The painter's short temper was notorious; for instance, when a group of senators, seeing him at work on the *Paradiso* in the Palazzo Ducale, observed that some of his rivals painted more slowly and more carefully, he's said to have replied that this was possibly because they didn't have to contend with such stupid onlookers.

The **lower hall** — connected to the chapterhouse by a stairway that's lined with pictures recording the plague that struck Venice in the 1630s — was painted between 1583 and 1587, when Tintoretto was in his late sixties. The tempestuous Annunciation, with the Archangel crashing into the room through Joseph's shambolic workshop, trailing a tornado of cherubim, is followed by *The Adoration of the Magi, The Flight into Egypt, The Massacre of the Innocents, St Mary Magdalen, St Mary of Egypt, The Circumcision* and *The Assumption.* The landscapes in the *Flight into Egypt* and the meditative depictions of the two saints are among the finest Tintoretto ever painted.

#### The church of San Rocco

Yet more Tintorettos are to be found in the neighbouring **church of San Rocco** (daily 8am–12.30pm & 3–5pm), built in 1489–1508 to designs by **Bartolomeo Bon the Younger**, but altered extensively in the eighteenth century. On the right wall of the nave you'll find *St Roch Taken to Prison*, and below it *The Pool of Bethesda*; only the latter is definitely by Tintoretto. Between the altars on the other side are a couple of good pictures by **Pordenone** – *St Christopher* and *St Martin*. Four large paintings by Tintoretto hang in the chancel, often either lost in the gloom or glazed with sunlight; the best (both painted in 1549) are *St Roch Curing the Plague Victims* (lower right) and *St Roch in Prison* (lower left). The two higher pictures are *St Roch in Solitude* and *St Roch Healing the Animals* – the second is a doubtful attribution.

(Before you leave the San Rocco area, you might want to nip behind the Scuola, taking the alleyway that cuts south from the front of the church; this will bring you to one of the city's most attractive waterscapes, with a broad pavement jutting out into an unusually wide confluence of canals.)

## The Scuola di San Giovanni Evangelista

Another of the Scuole Grande nestles in a line of drab buildings very near to the Frari – the **Scuola di San Giovanni Evangelista**, founded in 1261 by one of the many flagellant confraternities that sprang up at that time. Suppressed by



Napoleon, it was reborn as the HQ of the Società delle Arti Edificatorie (Society of Building Arts) in the 1850s and was re-established as a charitable foundation in 1929. The quickest way to get to it is to take the bridge facing the Frari's facade, turn left and then left again, then second right into Calle del Magazzen - the Scuola is halfway down on the left.

This institution's finest hour came in 1369, when it was presented with a relic of the True Cross, an item that can be seen to this day in the first-floor Oratorio della Croce. The miracles effected by the relic were commemorated in the Oratory by a series of paintings by Carpaccio, Gentile Bellini and others, now transplanted to the Accademia.

Nowadays the delights of the Scuola are architectural. The courtyards are something of a composite; the mid-fifteenth-century facade of the Scuola incorporates two mid-fourteenth-century reliefs, and the screen of the outer courtyard was built in 1481 by **Pietro Lombardo**. Approached from the train station direction, this screen just looks like any old brick wall, but round the other side it reveals itself to be as delicate a piece of marble carving as any church interior could show. Inside (entry by advanced booking on ⊕041.718.234; donation of around €3 required), a grand double staircase, built by Codussi in 1498, rises to the main hall and the Oratorio; the ceiling of the hall is covered with rather refined scenes of the Apocalypse, painted by a variety of eighteenth-century artists after Giambattista Tiepolo defaulted on his contract (two of the panels were painted by his son). Around the walls are scenes from the life of Saint John, most of them by Domenico Tintoretto. As for the church of San Giovanni Evangelista, it's one of the select company of religious buildings in Venice that are of no interest whatsoever.

## The Tolentini, the Giardino Papadopoli and beyond

Calle della Lacca-Fondamenta Sacchere-Corte Amai is a dullish but uncomplicated route from San Giovanni Evangelista to the portentous church of San Nicolò da Tolentino – alias the **Tolentini** (daily 8am–noon & 4.30–6.30pm). Venetian home of the Theatine Order, which found refuge in Venice after the Sack of Rome by the army of Charles V in 1527, it was begun in 1590 by Palladio's follower Scamozzi, and finished in 1714 by the addition of a freestanding portico – the first in Venice – designed by Andrea Tirali. Among the scores of seventeenth-century paintings, just two stand out. The first is a *St Jerome* by Johann Lys, at the foot of the chancel steps, on the left; it was painted in 1628, just two years before German-born Lys died of the plague, aged 33. The other is *St Lawrence Giving Alms* by Bernardo Strozzi, round the corner from the Lys painting, to the left. Up the left wall of the chancel swirls the best Baroque monument in Venice: the **monument to Francesco Morosini**, created in 1678 by a Genoese sculptor, Filippo Parodi. That's Francesco Morosini, Patriarch of Venice, who is on no account to be confused with Francesco Morosini, Doge of Venice 1688–94, buried in Santo Stefano – though the latter Francesco Morosini did present the Tolentini with the banner of the Turkish general whom he had trounced in the Morea in 1685.

If fatigue is setting in and you need a pit stop, the **Giardino Papadopoli**, formerly one of Venice's biggest private gardens but now owned by the city, is just over the Rio dei Tolentini. In winter you may have to make do with the pavement, since the park's often shut then.

Much of the westernmost reaches of the Santa Croce sestiere have been taken over by the Piazzale Roma bus terminal and multistorey car park. The fifteenth-century church of Sant'Andrea della Zirada, in the lee of the car park, is rarely open and only has its Baroque altar to recommend it anyway; the diminutive Neoclassical Nome di Gesù, cringing in the lee of the road to the mainland, has absolutely nothing going for it. Immediately to the south of Piazzale Roma lies a predominantly residential area; its major church, Santa Maria Maggiore, is now part of the city prison.



# Cannaregio

ithin the northernmost section of Venice, Cannaregio, you pass from one urban extreme to another in a matter of minutes, the time it takes to escape the hubbub of the train station and the hustle of the Lista di Spagna – the tawdriest street in Venice – and into the backwaters away from the Canal Grande. There may no longer be any signs of the bamboo clumps that were probably the source of the sestiere's name (canna means "reed"), but in all of Venice you won't find as many village-like parishes as you'll see in Cannaregio, and in few parts of the city are you more likely to get well away from the tourist crowds.

Imprisoned in the very centre of Cannaregio is the Ghetto, the first area in the world to bear that name, and one of Venice's most evocative areas. Within a short walk of the Ghetto you'll find Madonna dell'Orto, with its astonishing Tintoretto paintings, as well as Sant'Alvise and Palazzo Labia, the first remarkable for canvases by Giambattista Tiepolo, the second for the same artist's frescoes. The chief museum of Cannaregio is the Ca' d'Oro, a gorgeous Canal Grande palace housing a decent collection of paintings and carving. Over in the eastern part of the sestiere lie three outstanding churches: the much-loved church of Santa Maria dei Miracoli – the city's most refined architectural miniature; the often overlooked San Giovanni Crisostomo; and the Gesuiti, a Baroque creation which boasts perhaps the weirdest interior in the city.

## From the train station to San Giobbe

The area around Venice's train station is one in which nearly every visitor sets foot but very few actually investigate. Nobody could pretend that it's one of the city's enticing spots (for one thing, it's the city's main red-light district), but it does repay a saunter. The station building itself is a gracefully functional 1950s effort, but the rail link to the mainland was opened in 1846; within a few years the expansion of traffic had made it necessary to demolish Palladio's church of Santa Lucia, the building from which the station's name is taken.

## The Scalzi

Right by the station stands the **Scalzi**, formally Santa Maria di Nazaretta (daily 7–11.50am & 4–6.50pm). Begun in 1672 for the barefoot ("scalzi") order of Carmelites, it is anything but barefoot itself. Giuseppe Sardi's facade – now restored after years of being fenced off to protect mortals from falling angels – is fairly undemonstrative compared with **Baldassare Longhena**'s opulent

interior, where the walls are plated with dark, multicoloured marble and overgrown with Baroque statuary. Ruskin condemned it as "a perfect type of the vulgar abuse of marble in every possible way, by men who had no eye for colour, and no understanding of any merit in a work of art but that which rises from costliness of material, and such powers of imitation as are devoted in England to the manufacture of peaches and eggs out of Derbyshire spar".

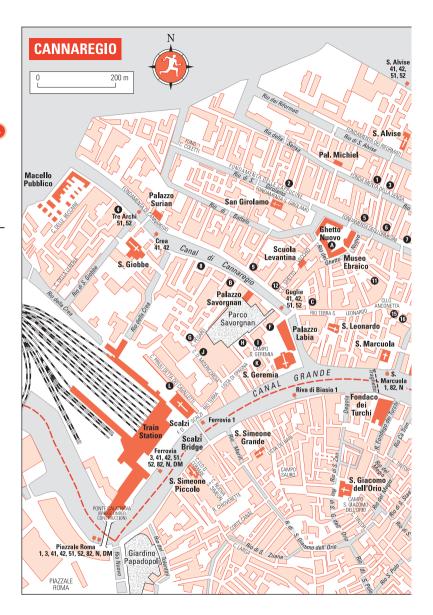
Before 1915, when an Austrian bomb that was aimed at the train station instead plummeted through the roof of the Scalzi, the church had a splendid Giambattista Tiepolo ceiling; a few scraps are preserved in the Accademia, and some wan frescoes by the man survive in the first chapel on the left and the second on the right. The second chapel on the left is the resting place of Lodovico Manin (d.1802), Venice's last doge. The bare inscription set into the floor – "Manini Cineres" (the ashes of Manin) – is a fair reflection of the low esteem in which he was held. His chief rival for the dogeship wailed "a Friulian as doge! The Republic is dead!" when Manin was elected, and although Lodovico can't take the blame for the death of independent Venice, he did display a certain lack of backbone when the final crisis loomed. In response to French demands he meekly surrendered his insignia of office to be burned on a bonfire in the Piazza, and when later called upon to swear an oath of allegiance to Austria, he fell down in a dead faint.

# The Lista di Spagna, San Geremia and Palazzo Labia

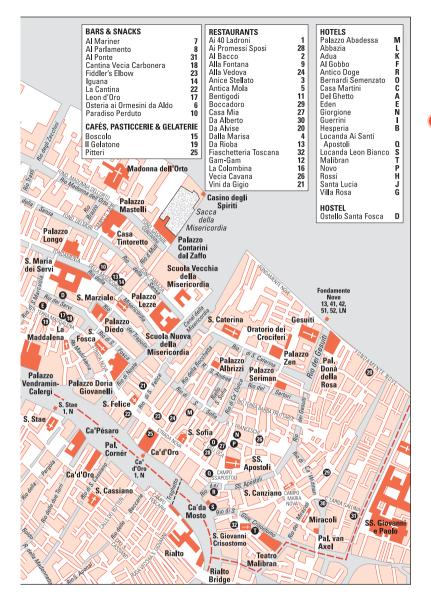
Foreign embassies used to be corralled into this area to make life a little easier for the Republic's spies, and the **Lista di Spagna** takes its name from the Spanish embassy which used to be at no. 168. (*Lista* indicates a street leading to an embassy.) It's now completely given over to the tourist trade, with shops and stalls, bars, restaurants and hotels all plying for the same desperate trade – people who are spending one day "doing Venice", or those who have arrived too late and too tired to look any further.

If you turn left up Calle della Misericordia you'll eventually come to the entrance to the small Parco Savorgnan (open 8am-dusk), one of Venice's immensely rare public green spaces. It's not much of a park, but the benches and the shade of the trees make it a good picnic spot. Carrying on along the Lista you'll reach the church of San Geremia (Mon-Sat 8.30am-noon & 4-6.30pm, Sun 9.15am-12.15pm & 5.30-6.30pm), where the travels of Saint Lucy eventually terminated – martyred in Syracuse in 304, she was stolen from Constantinople by Venetian Crusaders in 1204, then ousted from her own church in Venice by the railway board in the mid-nineteenth century. (She was also stolen from this church in 1994, but was soon returned.) Lucy's response to an unwanted suitor who praised her beautiful eyes was to pluck out the offending organs, a display of otherworldliness which led to her adoption as the patron saint of eyesight and artists. Her desiccated body, wearing a lustrous silver mask, lies behind the altar, reclining above a donations box that bears the prayer "Saint Lucy, protect my eyes". Nothing else about the church is of interest, except the twelfth-century campanile, one of the oldest left in the city.

The **Palazzo Labia**, next door to San Geremia, was built in 1720–50 for a famously extravagant Catalan family by the name of Lasbias, who had bought their way into the *Libro d'Oro* (the register of the nobility) for the obligatory 100,000 ducats in the middle of the previous century. Their taste for conspicuous expenditure wasn't lessened by the cost of the house – a party here once



finished with a member of the Labia family hurling the gold dinner service from the window into the canal and declaiming the memorable Venetian pun: "L'abia o non l'abia, sarò sempre Labia" (Whether I have it or whether I have it not, I will always be a Labia). The impact of the gesture is somewhat lessened by the rumour that fishing nets had been placed in the canal so that the service could be retrieved under cover of darkness.



No cost was spared on decoration either, and no sooner was the interior completed than **Giambattista Tiepolo** was hired to cover the walls of the ballroom with **frescoes** depicting the story of Antony and Cleopatra. (The architectural trompe l'oeil work is by another artist – Gerolamo Mengozzi Colonna.) Restored to something approaching their original freshness after years of neglect and some damage in the last war, this is the only sequence of Tiepolo

paintings in Venice that is comparable to his narrative masterpieces in such mainland villas as the Villa Valmarana near Vicenza (see p.334). RAI, the Italian state broadcasting company, now owns the palace, but they allow visitors in for a few hours each week (Wed, Thurs & Fri 3–4pm; free; for an appointment ring ①041.781.277, though admission is often granted at the door).

#### The San Giobbe district

The Palazzo Labia's longest facade overlooks the Canale di Cannaregio, the main entrance to Venice before the rail and road links were constructed; if you turn left along its fondamenta rather than going with the flow over the Ponte delle Guglie, you'll be virtually alone by the time you're past the late seventeenth-century Palazzo Savorgnan. This was the home of one of Venice's richest families − indeed, so great was the Savorgnans' social clout that the Rezzonico family marked their intermarriage by getting Tiepolo to paint a fresco celebrating the event in the Ca' Rezzonico. Beyond the palazzo, swing left at the Ponte dei Tre Archi (Venice's only multiple-span bridge) and you're at the church of San Giobbe (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 1–5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass), like San Moisè an example of Venice's habit of canonizing Old Testament figures.

"So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown," records the Bible. Job's physical sufferings – sanctioned by the Almighty in order to test his faith – greatly endeared him to the Venetians, who were regularly afflicted with malaria, plague and a plethora of water-related diseases, and in the fourteenth century an oratory and hospice dedicated to him were founded here. In 1428 the complex was taken over by the Observant Franciscans, and in 1443 the order's greatest preacher, Bernardine of Siena, was a guest here, in what turned out to be the last year of his life. Bernardine's canonization followed in 1450, an event commemorated here by the construction of a new church, a Gothic structure commenced by Antonio Gambello soon after the canonization. However, the specially interesting parts of the building are its exquisitely carved early Renaissance doorway and chancel – begun in 1471, they were the first Venetian projects of **Pietro Lombardo**.

After the Lombardo carvings, the most appealing elements of the interior are the roundels and tiles from the Florentine della Robbia workshop, in the Cappella Martini (second chapel on left); the presence of these Tuscan features is explained by the fact that the chapel was funded by a family of Lucca-born silk weavers. The tomb slab in the centre of the chancel floor is that of **Doge** Cristoforo Moro, the donor of the new building; a satirical leaflet about Moro may have been a source for Shakespeare's Othello, even though - as the portrait in the sacristy shows - Moro bore no racial similarity to the Moor of Venice. San Giobbe's great altarpieces by Bellini and Carpaccio have been removed to the damp-free environment of the Accademia (the original marble frame for the Bellini now encloses a dull Vision of Job); in the main part of the church the most notable features are the ludicrous marble beasts that prop up the tomb of the magnificently named Renato de Voyer de Palmy Signore d'Argeson, who served as the French ambassador to Venice and died here in 1651. At the end of the nave, beyond Paris Bordone's altarpiece of SS Andrew, Peter and Nicholas, a doorway leads into a room that was once part of the original oratory, which in turn connects with the sacristy, where there's a fine triptych by Antonio Vivarini, a fifteenth-century terracotta bust of Saint Bernardine and a Marriage of St Catherine attributed to Andrea Previtali.

#### North of San Giobbe

At the top of the fondamenta to the north of San Giobbe, looking over the lagoon to the mainland, is the Macello Pubblico (municipal slaughterhouse), built by the hygiene-conscious Austrians in 1843 and adorned with ox-skulls. It is now used by the university, following many years of discussion — Le Corbusier designed a hospital for the site in 1964, but the plan was shelved in the face of local opposition to the demolition of the building, opposition with which the architect himself sympathized.

On the opposite side of the Canale di Cannaregio, immediately east of the Ponte dei Tre Archi, stands the **Palazzo Surian**, once the French embassy. **Jean-Jacques Rousseau** lived here in 1743–44 as secretary to an indolent boss: "The French who lived in Venice would never have known that there was a French ambassador resident in the city, had it not been for me," he wrote. His *Confessions* record the political bickerings of his time here, and a number of discreditable sexual adventures. At the far northern end of this fondamenta you'll find one of the few new building projects in central Venice — a new **housing development** which elegantly combines modern architectural techniques with elements of Venetian vernacular style, such as the characteristic flowerpot chimneys.

## The Ghetto

The name of the Venetian Ghetto – a name bequeathed to all other such enclaves of deprivation – is derived from the Venetian dialect *geto*, foundry, which is what this area was until 1390. The city's **Jewish population** at that time was small and dispersed, and had only just achieved any degree of legal recognition: a decree of 1381 gave them the right to settle in Venice, and permitted them to lend money and to trade in second-hand items. Before the decade's end the Jews of Venice had become subject to legislation which restricted their residency to periods of no more than fifteen consecutive days, and forced them to wear distinguishing badges. Such punitive measures remained their lot for much of the succeeding century.

The creation of the Ghetto was a consequence of the War of the League of Cambrai, when hundreds of Jews fled the mainland in fear of the Imperial army. Gaining safe haven in Venice, many of the terra firma Jews donated funds for the defence of the city, and were rewarded with permanent protection – at a price. In 1516 the Ghetto Nuovo became Venice's Jewish quarter, when all the city's Jews were forced to move onto this small island in the north of Cannaregio. At night the Ghetto was sealed by gates (marks left by their hinges can still be seen in the Sottoportego Ghetto Nuovo) and guarded by Christian watchmen, whose wages were levied from the Jews. In the daytime their movement wasn't restricted, but they were still obliged to wear distinctively coloured badges or caps. Regarded warily because of their mercantile and financial astuteness, yet exploited for these very qualities, the Jews were barred from certain professions but allowed to pursue others: they could trade in used cloth, lend money (you'll find the inscription Banco Rosso on no. 2911 in the campo) and also practise medicine – doctors were the only people allowed out of the Ghetto at night. In addition, the Jews' property rights were limited and they were subjected to a range of financial penalties. Changing faith was not a way to escape the shackles, as converts were forbidden "to



enter or to practise any activity under any pretext whatsoever in this city . . . on pain of hanging, imprisonment, whipping or pillory". (This statute is carved in stone a little way down Calle di Ghetto Vecchio.)

Yet the fact remains that Venice was one of the few states to tolerate the Jewish religion, and the Ghetto's population was often swelled by refugees from more oppressive societies. Jews expelled from Spain and Portugal in the 1490s came here, as did Jews later displaced from the Veneto by the Habsburg army during the War of the League of Cambrai, and from the eastern Mediterranean by the Ottoman Turks. Venice's burdensome protection was entirely pragmatic, however, as is shown by two conflicting responses to Church interference; when criticized by the Inquisition for not burning enough Jews as heretics, Venetian leaders replied that non-Christians logically could not commit heresy; yet when Pope Julius II ordered the destruction of the Talmud in 1553, the Signoria obligingly arranged a bonfire of Jewish books in the Piazza.

Parts of the Ghetto look quite different from the rest of Venice, as a result of the overcrowding that remained a problem even after the Jewish population was allowed to spread into the **Ghetto Vecchio** (1541) and the **Ghetto Nuovissimo** (1633), where all accommodation was rented, as in the Ghetto Nuovo – Jews were not allowed to own their accommodation. (The adjectives attached to the three parts of the ghetto can be confusing. The Ghetto Nuovo is nuovo – new – because the foundries spread here from the Ghetto Vecchio – the old foundry. The Ghetto Nuovissimo, on the other hand, is "most new" because it was the last part to be settled by the city's Jews.) As buildings in the Ghetto were not allowed to be more than one-third higher than in the rest of Venice, storeys were made as low as possible in order to fit in the maximum number of floors; seven is the usual number. The gates of the Ghetto were finally torn down by Napoleon in 1797, but it wasn't until the city's unification with the Kingdom of Italy in 1866 that Jews achieved equal status with their fellow citizens.

At its peak, in the middle of the seventeenth century, the Ghetto was home to a little over five thousand people. Today Venice's Jewish population of around six hundred (which includes a recent influx of young Italians and North Americans belonging to the Lubavitch sect) is spread all over the city, but the Ghetto remains the centre of the community, with a library in Calle Ghetto Vecchio, a nursery, an old people's home, a kosher restaurant, and a baker of unleavened bread. There are currently around thirty students at the small school on the campo, and on Saturdays the normally serene atmosphere of the Ghetto gives way to something of a party spirit.

## The scole and the campo

Each wave of Jewish immigrants, while enriching the overall cultural environment of the city (Venetians of all religions frequented the Ghetto's salons), also maintained their own synagogues with their distinctive rites: the **Scola Tedesca** (for German Jews) was founded in 1528, the **Scola al Canton** (probably Jews from Provence) in 1531–32, the **Scola Levantina** (eastern Mediterranean) in 1538, the **Scola Spagnola** (Spanish) at an uncertain date in the later sixteenth century, and the **Scola Italiana** in 1575. Since the Jews were disqualified from the profession of architect and forbidden to use marble in their buildings, the *scole* tend to have oddly Christian interiors, thickly adorned with gilt and stucco. Funded by particularly prosperous trading communities, the Scola Levantina and the Scola Spagnola are the most lavish of the

synagogues (the latter, redesigned by Longhena, greatly influenced the look of the others), and are the only two still used on a daily basis – the Levantina in summer and the Spagnola in winter, as there is only one rabbi. Depending on the season, one of the above can be viewed, along with the Scola al Canton and the Scola Italiana, in an informative guided tour that begins in the Museo Ebraico, above the Scola Tedesca in Campo del Ghetto Nuovo (daily except Sat & Jewish hols: June-Sept 10am-7pm; Oct-May 10am-5.30pm; €3, or free with tour, which costs €8.50; tours in English on the half-hour; last tour June-Sept 5.30pm, Oct-May 4.30pm). The museum's collection consists mainly of silverware, sacred objects, textiles and furniture.

In a corner of the campo is a reminder of the ultimate suffering of the Jewish people: a series of reliefs by **Arbit Blatas**, with a poem by André Tranc, commemorating the two hundred Venetian Jews deported to the death camps in 1943 and 1944; the names and ages of all the victims are inscribed on a separate memorial entitled The Last Train, on your left as you walk towards the wide iron bridge on the north side of the ghetto.

# Northern Cannaregio

Land reclamation and the consolidation of the lagoon's mudbanks has been a continuous process in Venice since the time of the first settlers, but the contours of the city have been modified with particular rapidity in the last hundred years or so. As its long straight canals and right-angled alleyways suggest, much of northern Cannaregio has come into existence comparatively recently: the Sacca (inlet) di San Girolamo, for example, was reclaimed in the first half of the twentieth century to provide working-class housing of a higher standard than in much of the rest of the city.

In the area northwest from the Ghetto, inland from the Sacca, there's nothing to ferret out: the tiny seventeenth-century church of the Cappuccine (open for services only) faces the equally dull but bigger and uglier (and closed) San Girolamo, a church once used by the Austrians as a steam-powered flour mill, with the campanile converted to a chimney. Northeast of the Ghetto, though, is one of the most attractive domestic quarters of Venice, and some of the city's best restaurants and bars are dotted along its lengthy fondamente. The colourful juxtapositions of walls, shutters, water and boats compose a scene like Henry James's evocation of the essence of Venice - "a narrow canal in the heart of the city - a patch of green water and a surface of pink wall . . . a great shabby facade of Gothic windows and balconies - balconies on which dirty clothes are hung and under which a cavernous-looking doorway opens from a low flight of slimy water-steps".

## Sant'Alvise to Campo dei Mori

For all the apparent rationality of the city's layout in this district, the church of Sant'Alvise (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm & Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass) is fairly tricky to get to, standing as it does on an island with no eastward land connection with the rest of the city. Dedicated to Saint Louis of Toulouse (Alvise being the Venetian version of Louis/Luigi), the church was commissioned in the 1380s by Antonia Venier, daughter of Doge Antonio Venier, after the saint appeared to her in a vision. Despite having undergone major restoration work, Sant'Alvise is still suffering from severe damp, and more restoration is now under way – paintings may be moved around as work progresses. Still in its original position is the chancel's immense Road to Calvary by Giambattista Tiepolo, which was restored last time round. His Crowning with Thorns and Flagellation, slightly earlier works, hang on the right-hand wall of the nave. Under the nuns' choir you'll find eight small tempera paintings, familiarly known as "The Baby Carpaccios" since Ruskin assigned them to the painter's precocious childhood; they're not actually by Carpaccio, but were produced around 1470, when he would indeed have been just an infant. The likeliest candidate for their authorship is an unknown pupil of Lazzaro Bastiani, Carpaccio's master. The extraordinary seventeenth-century trompe l'oeil ceiling is a collaboration between Antonio Torri (the architectural work) and Paolo Ricchi (the religious scenes).

To get from Sant'Alvise to Madonna dell'Orto you can either take a one-stop vaporetto trip, or cross over the canal to the Fondamenta della Sensa, the main street immediately to the south. One bridge after the early fifteenth-century Palazzo Michiel (the French embassy at the time of Henry III's visit), the fondamenta opens out at the Campo dei Mori, a square whose name possibly comes from the proximity of the now extinct Fondaco degli Arabi (Arabs' warehouse). There is another explanation: the four thirteenth-century statues around the campo are popularly associated with a family of twelfth-century merchants called the Mastelli brothers, who used to live in the palace into which two of the figures are embedded – they hailed from the Morea (the Peloponnese), and hence were known as Mori. Venice's more malicious citizens used to leave denunciations at the feet of "Sior Antonio Rioba" (the statue with the rusty nose), and circulate vindictive verses signed with his name. For more on the Mastelli brothers' house, see p.149.

Just beyond the campo is the elegant fifteenth-century house where **Tintoretto** lived for the last two decades of his life (1574–94), accompanied by one of his daughters, **Marietta**. Supremely skilled as a painter, and a fine musician and singer too, Marietta was married off to a man who preferred his wife to produce portraits of his colleagues and his friends instead of painting more ambitious works. She died aged 34, four years before her father, her career having epitomized the restriction of women's talents to genres compatible with a life of domestic conformity. None of her paintings is on public show in Venice, though scholars have detected her touch in some of her father's large-scale works.

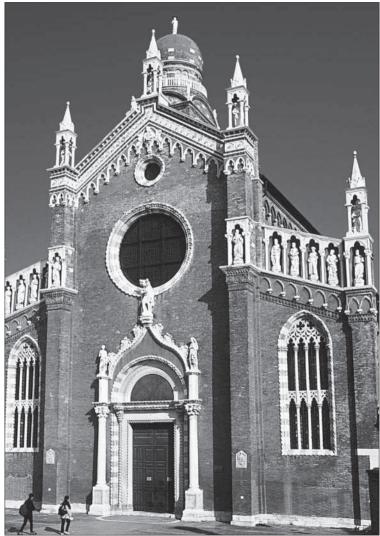
#### Madonna dell'Orto

Marietta, her father, and her brother Domenico are all buried in Madonna dell'Orto (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm & Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass), the family's parish church and arguably the superlative example of ecclesiastical Gothic in Venice. The church was founded in the name of Saint Christopher some time around 1350; ferrymen for the northern islands used to operate from the quays near here, and it's popularly believed that the church received its dedication because Christopher was their patron saint, though there's a stronger connection with the merchants' guild, who funded much of the building and who also regarded Christopher as their patron.

It was popularly renamed after a large stone *Madonna* by **Giovanni de'Santi**, found in a nearby vegetable garden (*orto*), began working miracles; brought into the church in 1377, the heavily restored figure now sits in the Cappella di San Mauro. (The chapel is through the door at the end of the right aisle, next

to the chapel containing Tintoretto's tomb; it's set aside for prayer, but access is often allowed if no one's using it.)

The main figure on the facade is a St Christopher by the Florentine Nicolò di Giovanni; commissioned by the merchants' guild in the mid-fifteenth century, it became the first major sculptural project in the restoration programmes that began after the 1966 flood. Bartolomeo Bon the Elder, formerly credited with the St Christopher, designed the portal in 1460, shortly before his death. The campanile, finished in 1503, is one of the most notable landmarks when approaching Venice from the northern lagoon.



Restoration work in the 1860s made a right mess of the **interior**, ripping up memorial stones from the floor, for instance, and destroying the organ, once described as the best in Europe. Partial reversal of the damage was achieved in the 1930s, when some over-painting was removed from the Greek marble columns, the fresco work and elsewhere, and in 1968–69 the whole building was given a massive overhaul.

An amusing if implausible tale explains the large number of **Tintoretto** paintings here. Having added cuckold's horns to a portrait of a doge that had been rejected by its subject, Tintoretto allegedly took refuge from his furious ex-client in Madonna dell'Orto; the doge then offered to forget the insult if Tintoretto agreed to decorate the church, figuring it would keep him quiet for a few years. Famously rapid even under normal circumstances, the painter was in fact out and about again within six months, most of which time must have been spent on the epic images on each side of the choir: *The Last Judgement*, described by Ruskin as the only painting ever to grasp the event "in its Verity . . as they may see it who shall not sleep, but be changed", and *The Making of the Golden Calf*, in which the carriers of the calf have been speculatively identified as portraits of Giorgione, Titian, Veronese and the artist himself (fourth from the left), with Aaron (pointing on the right) identified as Sansovino.

There could hardly be a sharper shift of mood than that from the apocalyptic temper of The Last Judgement to the reverential tenderness of The Presentation of the Virgin (end of right aisle), which makes a fascinating comparison with Titian's Accademia version of the incident. It's by a long way the best of the smaller Tintorettos, but most of the others are interesting: The Vision of the Cross to St Peter and The Beheading of St Paul flank an Annunciation by Palma il Giovane in the chancel; four Virtues (the central one is ascribed to Sebastiano Ricci) are installed in the vault above; and St Agnes Reviving Licinius stands in the fourth chapel on the left. A major figure of the early Venetian Renaissance — Cima da Conegliano — is represented by a St John the Baptist and Other Saints, on the first altar on the right; a Madonna and Child by Cima's great contemporary, Giovanni Bellini, used to occupy the first chapel on the left, but thieves made off with it in 1993. Finally, in the second chapel of the left aisle you'll find a small Tobias and the Angel by Titian.

## To the Scuole della Misericordia

Looking across the canal to the southeast of the church stands the **Palazzo Mastelli**, former home of the mercantile family of the same name. The facade of the much-altered palazzo is a sort of architectural scrap-album, featuring a Gothic top-floor balcony, thirteenth-century Byzantine fragments set into sixteenth-century work below, a bit of a Roman altar set into a column by the corner, and a quaint little relief of a man leading a laden camel – hence its alternative title, Palazzo del Cammello.

On the canal's north side stand the seventeenth-century Palazzo Minelli Spada and the sixteenth-century Palazzo Contarini dal Zaffo, one of the many palaces owned by the vast Contarini clan. Numerous though they once were, the last male of the Contarini line died in 1836, thus adding their name to the roll call of patrician dynasties that vanished in the nineteenth century. Lack of money almost certainly accounts for their extinction – already impoverished by loans made to the dying Republic and by the endless round of parties, many of the Venetian aristocracy were bankrupted during the Napoleonic and Austrian occupations, and so, no longer having money for dowries and other related expenses, they simply chose not to marry. The Casino degli

Spiriti, in the garden of the Palazzo Contarini dal Zaffo, is covered on p.157, as it can only be seen from the far side of the Sacca della Misericordia.

Crossing the canal at the Sacca della Misericordia, you quickly come to the fondamenta leading to the defunct Abbazia della Misericordia and the Scuola Vecchia della Misericordia; neither is particularly lovely, and the latter's proudest adornment – Bartolomeo Bon's relief of the Madonna della Misericordia – is exiled in London's Victoria and Albert Museum. The complex is now used as a restoration centre. When the Misericordia became a scuola grande in the sixteenth century its members commissioned the huge Scuola Nuova della Misericordia (on the far side of the bridge), a move which benefited Tintoretto, who set up his canvases in the upper room of the old building to work on the Paradiso for the Palazzo Ducale. Begun in 1532 by Sansovino but not opened until 1589, the new block was never finished. There are plans to restore the building for use as a concert hall and museum of music, but at the moment the somewhat dilapidated hulk is used as a sports centre. Its neighbour is the Palazzo Lezze, another project by Longhena.

# Southern and eastern Cannaregio

If you follow the main route east from the station, crossing the Canale di Cannaregio by the Guglie bridge, you come onto the shopping street of Rio Terrà San Leonardo. Like the Lista di Spagna, this thoroughfare follows the line of a former canal, filled in during the 1870s by the Austrians as part of a scheme to rationalize movement round the north bend of the Canal Grande. (The name "Rio Terrà", prefixed to many alleyways in Venice, signifies a pavement that was once a waterway.) The continuation of the route to the Rialto bridge – the Strada Nova - was by contrast created by simply ploughing a line straight through the houses that used to stand there.

Rio Terrà Cristo, on the south of Rio Terrà San Leonardo, just before the market stalls of the Campiello dell'Anconetta, runs down to Giorgio Massari's church of San Marcuola (daily 8am-noon & 4-6.30pm), whose unfinished brick front is as clear a landmark on the Canal Grande as the facade of the Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi, which stands a little to the east of it. The tiered ledges and sockets of the exterior, intended for marble cladding but now crammed with pigeons, are a more diverting sight than the inside, where statues of the church's two patron saints by Gian Maria Morleiter, and an early Last Supper by Tintoretto (left wall of the chancel) are the only things to seek out. Those apart, the church's main interest is in a story about one of its priests. He was once foolish enough to announce from the pulpit that he didn't believe in ghosts, and that "where the dead are, there they stay"; that night all the corpses buried in the church rose from their graves, dragged him from his bed and beat him up. Incidentally, the church's name is perhaps the most baffling of all the Venetian diminutives – it's somehow derived from Santi Ermagora e Fortunato.

## The Maddalena district

Take the angled bridge that's visible from the northern flank of San Marcuola and you'll come to the land entrance of the Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi, where a plaque records the death of Richard Wagner here in 1883; the surprisingly tatty entrance is as far as you'll get unless your wallet's full and your attire smart, because it's now the home of the casino (see p.273). Cut straight up from here and you're back on the main route between the train station and the centre of town, a street

#### Paolo Sarpi and the excommunication of Venice

Unswerving moral rectitude and fierce intellectual rigour made Servite priest Fra' Paolo Sarpi one of the heroes of Venetian history. Author of a magisterial history of the Council of Trent, discoverer of the mechanics of the iris of the eye and a partner in Galileo's optical researches, Sarpi was described by Sir Henry Wotton, the English ambassador to Venice, as "the most deep and general scholar of the world". Sarpi is best known, however, as the adviser to the Venetian state in its row with the Vatican at the start of the seventeenth century.

Although Venice's toleration of non-Christians was a cause of recurrent friction with the Vatican, the area of greatest discord was the Republic's insistence on separating the sovereignty of the Church and that of the State - "The Church must obey the State in things temporal and the latter the former in things spiritual, each maintaining its proper rights", to guote Sarpi himself. Matters came to a head when Venice restricted the amount of money that monasteries on the mainland could return to Rome from their rents and commerce, and then imprisoned two priests found guilty in secular courts of secular crimes. Pope Paul V's demand for the return of the priests and the repeal of the monastic legislation was firmly rebuffed, and the upshot was a papal interdict in April 1606, forbidding all religious services in Venice. Excommunication for the entire city then followed. In retaliation, Venice booted out the Jesuits and threatened with exile or death any priests who didn't ignore the interdict - a priest in Padua who insisted that the Holy Spirit had moved him to obey the pope was informed by the Council of Ten that the Holy Spirit had already moved them to hang any who disagreed with them. Sarpi and Doge Leonardo Donà maintained their closely argued defiance of Rome until French mediation brought about a resolution which in fact required no compromises from the Venetians. The moral authority of Rome was diminished forever. Six months later, Sarpi was walking home past Santa Fosca when he was set upon by three men and left for dead with a dagger in his face. "I recognize the style of the Holy See," the dauntless Sarpi guipped, punning on the word "stiletto". He eventually died naturally on January 15, 1623.

here named Rio Terrà della Maddalena, after the little Neoclassical church of **La Maddalena** (1760), which is set back on its own small campo. Its designer, the unprolific **Tomasso Temanza**, was more noted as a theoretician than as an architect, and his *Lives of the Most Famous Venetian Architects and Sculptors* (modelled on Vasari's *Lives of the Artists*) remains the classic text for those interested in the subject.

If you follow the main drag eastward, the next sight is the nineteenth-century monument of **Paolo Sarpi** (see box above) that fronts the church of **Santa Fosca**, an architecturally unmemorable building, containing nothing of interest to the casual visitor apart from a Byzantine *Pietà* at the facade end of the north aisle. Across the Strada Nova, the *Farmacia Ponci* has the oldest surviving shop interior in Venice, a wonderful display of seventeenth-century heavy-duty woodwork in walnut, kitted out with eighteenth-century majolica vases.

The western part of the island immediately north of Santa Fosca is occupied by the **Palazzo Diedo**, scene of a peculiar incident in 1606. An astrologer named Benedetto Altavilla rushed in to tell its owner that the stars had revealed to him that a quantity of gun-powder had been stacked feloniously under the Sala del Maggior Consiglio. The Council of Ten duly found the explosives, but suspected, not unreasonably, that Altavilla had put them there. Shaved and shorn, in case his hair gave him occult strength, the astrologer was tortured to unconsciousness and then hanged, protesting throughout his ordeal that the stars had told him everything. On the little island to the north of Palazzo Diedo stands **San Marziale**, where, if you nip inside just before or after Mass (Mon–Sat 10am & 6.30pm), you'll see **Sebastiano Ricci**'s ceiling paintings, a set of works that made his reputation in the

city. Those who haven't acquired the taste will get more of a buzz from the dotty Baroque high altar, depicting Saint Jerome at lunch with a couple of associates – Faith and Charity.

Most of the island to the west of San Marziale is occupied by the remnants of the church and ex-convent of **Santa Maria dei Servi**. When the church was demolished in 1812, some of its monuments were thrown away and others were shuffled around Venice – such as Doge Andrea Vendramin's tomb, now in Santi Giovanni e Paolo; the ruins themselves were offered to Ruskin, who turned the deal down.

## **Along the Strada Nova**

Continuing east from Santa Fosca, you're on the **Strada Nova**, a brisk, broad and basic shopping street where you can buy anything from delicious homemade cakes to surgical trusses. Cross the first bridge after Santa Fosca and you come to the church of **San Felice** – rebuilt in the 1530s, savagely renovated in the last century, it's a thriving place of worship rather than a major monument. One local curiosity: at the far end of the fondamenta going up behind the church is the only parapet-less bridge left in the main part of Venice; it leads to a private door.

#### Ca' d'Oro

Nearly halfway along the Strada an inconspicuous calle leads down to the Ca' d'Oro, or House of Gold (Mon 8.15am–2pm, Tues–Sat 8.15am–7.15pm; €5), a masterpiece of domestic Gothic architecture and now home to a somewhat patchy art collection, the Galleria Giorgio Franchetti. Built for procurator Marino Contarini between 1425 and 1440, the palace takes its name from its Canal Grande facade: incorporating parts of the thirteenth-century palace that used to stand here, it was highlighted in gold leaf, ultramarine and vermilion — materials which, as the three most expensive pigments of the day, spectacularly publicized the wealth of its owner. The house's cosmetics have now worn off, but the facade has at least survived unaltered, whereas the rest of the Ca' d'Oro was badly abused by later owners.

After the dancer Maria Taglioni had finished her home improvements, Ruskin lamented that it was "now destroyed by restorations", and today, despite the subsequent structural repairs, the interior of the Ca' d'Oro is no longer recognizable as that of a Gothic building. The staircase in the **courtyard** is an original feature, though – ripped out by Taglioni, it was reacquired and reconstructed by Franchetti, who likewise put back the wellhead by Bartolomeo Bon (1427). He also imported the mosaic pavement, which is certainly magnificent but not at all authentic – no house would have had a floor like this.

The gallery's main attraction is undoubtedly the *St Sebastian* painted by **Mantegna** shortly before his death in 1506, now installed in a chapel-like alcove on the first floor. Many of the big names of Venetian art are found on the second floor, but the canvases by Titian and Tintoretto are not among their best, and Pordenone's fragmentary frescoes from Santo Stefano require a considerable feat of imaginative reconstruction, as do the remains of Giorgione and Titian's work from the exterior of the Fondaco dei Tedeschi. The Ca' d'Oro's collection of sculpture, though far less extensive than the array of paintings, has more outstanding items, notably **Tullio Lombardo**'s beautifully carved *Young Couple*, and superb portrait busts by Bernini and Alessandro Vittoria. Also arresting are a sixteenth-century English alabaster polyptych of *Scenes from the Life of St Catherine* and a case of Renaissance medals that includes fine specimens by **Gentile Bellini** and **Pisanello**.

#### Santa Sofia and Santi Apostoli

A little further down the Strada Nova, opposite a campo bordering the Canal Grande but camouflaged by house fronts, is the entrance to the small church of **Santa Sofia**, which contains sculptures of four saints by followers of Antonio Rizzo.

At the eastern end of the Strada you come to the Campo dei Santi Apostoli, an elbow on the road from the Rialto to the train station, with the church of **Santi Apostoli** (daily 7.30–11.30am & 5–7pm), a frequently renovated building last altered substantially in the eighteenth century. The **campanile** was finished in 1672 – and soon afterwards, according to James (Jan) Morris, "an old and simple-minded sacristan" fell from it, "but was miraculously caught by the minute hand of the clock, which, slowly revolving to six o'clock, deposited him safely on a parapet".

The Cappella Corner, off the right side, is the most interesting part of the interior – attributed to Mauro Codussi, its altarpiece (under restoration at the time of writing) is the Communion of St Lucy by Giambattista Tiepolo (1748). One of the inscriptions in the chapel is to Caterina Cornaro, who was buried here before being moved to San Salvatore; the tomb of her father Marco (on the right) is probably by Tullio Lombardo, who also carved the peculiar plaque of Saint Sebastian in the chapel to the right of the chancel, which makes him look as if he has a tree growing out of his head.

#### Palazzo Falier to San Giovanni Crisostomo

Two of the oldest houses in Venice are to be found on the small patch between the Rio dei Santi Apostoli and San Giovanni Crisostomo. At the foot of the bridge arching over to Campo Santi Apostoli there's the **Palazzo Falier**, parts of which date back to the second half of the thirteenth century. Traditionally this was the home of the ill-fated **Doge Marin Falier**, a branch of whose family was certainly in possession at the time of his dogeship (1354–55). A man noted for his unswerving rectitude, Falier was greatly offended by the licence routinely allowed to the unruly nobles of Venice; when a lenient punishment was given to a young nobleman who had insulted Falier, his wife and her ladies, he finally went right off the rails and hatched a conspiracy to install himself as the city's benevolent despot — a plot into which he conscripted the overseer of the Arsenale and Filippo Calendario, one of the architects of the Palazzo Ducale. Their plan was discovered and Falier, having admitted the conspiracy, was beheaded on the very spot on which he had earlier been invested as doge. See p.68 for an unusual memorial to Marin Falier.

Interlocking with the Falier house is the equally ancient Ca' da Mosto, reached through the passage going towards the Canal Grande – though the best view of it is from the deck of a vaporetto. This was the birthplace of Alvise da Mosto (1432–88), a Venetian merchant-explorer who threw in his lot with Portugal's Henry the Navigator and went on to discover the Cape Verde Islands. The ruinous state of the building, and the trash littering the grand staircase makes it hard to imagine the days when it housed the popular Albergo del Leon Bianco; among its guests were J.M.W. Turner, who had himself rowed up and down the Canal Grande while he scribbled in his notebook, and two German officers who in 1716 fought a duel in the courtyard and contrived to skewer each other to death.

#### San Giovanni Crisostomo and the Teatro Malibran

Tucked into the southernmost corner of Cannaregio stands San Giovanni Crisostomo (John the Golden-Mouthed), named after the eloquent Archbishop of Constantinople (Mon–Sat 8.15am–12.15pm & 3–7pm, Sun 3–7pm). An intimate church with a compact Greek-cross plan, it was possibly the last project of Mauro Codussi, and was built between 1497 and 1504. It possesses two outstand-

ing altarpieces: in the chapel to the right hangs one of the last works by **Giovanni Bellini**, SS Jerome, Christopher and Louis of Toulouse, painted in 1513 when the artist was in his eighties; and on the high altar, **Sebastiano del Piombo**'s gracefully heavy St John Chrysostom with SS John the Baptist, Liberale, Mary Magdalen, Agnes and Catherine, painted in 1509–11. On the left side is a marble panel of the Coronation of the Virgin by Tullio Lombardo, a severe contrast with his more playful stuff in the nearby Miracoli (see p.154).

Calle del Scaletter, virtually opposite the church, leads to a secluded campiello flanked by the partly thirteenth-century Palazzo Lion-Morosini, whose external staircase is guarded by a little lion apparently suffering from indigestion; the campiello opens onto the Canal Grande, and if you're lucky you'll be able to enjoy the view on your own. Behind the church is the Teatro Malibran, which opened in the seventeenth century, was rebuilt in the 1790s, and soon after renamed in honour of the great soprano Maria Malibran (1808–36), who saved the theatre from bankruptcy by giving a fund-raising recital here, then topping the proceeds by donating the fee she had just been paid for singing at the Fenice. Rebuilt again in 1920, the Malibran has now emerged from a very protracted restoration to resume its place as the city's major venue for classical music concerts. The Byzantine arches on the facade of the theatre are said to have once been part of the house of Marco Polo's family, who probably lived in the heavily restored place overlooking the canal at the back of the Malibran, visible from the Ponte Marco Polo.

Polo's tales of his experiences in the empire of Kublai Khan were treated with incredulity when he returned to Venice in 1295, after seventeen years of trading with his father and uncle in the Far East. His habit of talking in terms of superlatives and vast numbers earned him the nickname *Il Milione* (The Million), the title he gave to the memoir he dictated in 1298 while he was a prisoner of the Genoese. It was the first account of Asian life to appear in the West, and for centuries was the most reliable description available in Europe – and yet on his deathbed Polo was implored by his friends to recant at least some of his tales, for "there are many strange things in that book which are reckoned past all credence". Polo's nickname is preserved by the adjoining **Corte Prima del Milion** and **Corte Seconda del Milion** – the latter is an interesting architectural mix of Veneto-Byzantine and Gothic elements, with a magnificently carved twelfth-century arch.

#### Santa Maria dei Miracoli

Inland from these palaces, beyond the dull San Canziano, stands the church which Ruskin paired with the Scuola di San Marco as "the two most refined buildings in Venice" – **Santa Maria dei Miracoli**, usually known simply by the last word of its name (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm & Sun 1–5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass).

It was built in 1481–89 to house an image of the Madonna that was painted in 1409 then began working miracles seventy years later – it was credited with the revival of a man who'd spent half an hour at the bottom of the Giudecca canal and of a woman left for dead after being stabbed. Financed by gifts left at the painting's nearby shrine, the church was most likely designed by **Pietro Lombardo**; certainly he and his two sons **Tullio** and **Antonio** oversaw the construction, and the three of them executed much of the carving. Richness of effect takes precedence over classical correctness on the **exterior**; pilasters are positioned close together along the sides to create the illusion of longer walls, for example, and Corinthian pilasters are placed below Ionic (in defiance of classical rules) so that the viewer can better appreciate the former's more elaborate detailing. Venetian folklore has it that the materials for the multicoloured marble cladding and inlays, typical of the Lombardi, were the surplus from the decoration of the Basilica di San Marco.

The marble-lined **interior** contains some of the most intricate decorative sculpture to be seen in Venice. The *Annunciation* and half-length figures of two saints on the balustrade at the altar end are thought to be by Tullio; nobody is sure which members of the family created the rest of the carvings in this part of the church, though it's likely that Antonio was responsible for the children's heads at the base of the chancel arch (which Ruskin hated: "the man who could carve a child's head so perfectly must have been wanting in all human feeling, to cut it off, and tie it by the hair to a vine leaf") and the adjacent siren figures (which Ezra Pound declared to be incomparably beautiful). At the opposite end of the church, the columns below the nuns' choir are covered with extraordinary filigree stonework, featuring tiny birds with legs as thin as cocktail sticks. The miracle-working *Madonna* by Nicolò di Pietro still occupies the altar, while overhead a sequence of fifty saints and prophets, painted in 1528 by Pier Pennacchi, is set into the Miracoli's unusual panelled ceiling.

Take Calle Castelli from the front end of the church and you'll come to the **Palazzo Soranzo-van Axel**, whose fine Gothic entrance, at the end of the fondamenta, retains its original wooden door – a unique feature in Venice.

## The Gesuiti district

The major monument in the northeastern corner of Cannaregio is **Santa Maria Assunta**, commonly known simply as the **Gesuiti** (daily 10am–noon & 4–6pm). Built for the Jesuits in 1714–29, six decades after the foundation here of their first monastery in Venice, the church was clearly planned to make an impression on a city that was habitually mistrustful of the order's close relationship with the papacy.

Although the disproportionately huge facade clearly wasn't the work of a weekend, most of the effort went into the stupefying **interior**, where green and white marble covers every wall and stone is carved to resemble swags of damask. The result is jaw-dropping, and also very heavy — a factor in the subsidence which is a constant problem with the Gesuiti. Unless you're a devotee of Palma il Giovane (in which case make for the sacristy, where the walls and ceiling are covered with paintings by him), the only painting to seek out is the *Martyrdom of St Lawrence* (first altar on the left), a broodingly intense night-scene painted by **Titian** in 1558.

Almost opposite the church is the **Oratorio dei Crociferi** (Fri & Sat: April–June, Sept & Oct 3–6pm; July & Aug 3.30–6.30pm; €2), the remnant of a convent complex founded in the twelfth century by the crusading religious order known as the *Crociferi* or The Bearers of the Cross. A part of the complex was given over to a hostel that was originally for pilgrims but by the fifteenth century had become a hospice solely for poor women. (By the late sixteenth century Venice had around one hundred such institutions for the penniless.) In return for free meals and accommodation, these women were required to help in the maintenance of the convent and to pray each morning in the oratory, which in the 1580s was decorated by **Palma il Giovane** with a cycle of *Scenes from the History of the Order of the Crociferi*. Restored in the 1980s, the paintings show Palma's technique at its subtlest, and the richness of the colours is a good advertisement for modern cleaning techniques.

There's not much else to look at in the immediate vicinity. Titian used to live in Calle Larga dei Botteri (no. 5179–83), across the Rio dei Gesuiti – but the house has been rebuilt and the construction of the Fondamente Nove (see p.156) did away with the waterside garden where he entertained such exalted clients as Henry III of France. A short distance to the west, past the huge sixteenth-century Palazzi Zen, the church of **Santa Caterina** comes into view. The fourteenth-century ship's-keel ceiling, destroyed by fire in 1978, has now been rebuilt, but the building belongs to a school and is thus out of bounds.

#### The Fondamente Nove

The long waterfront to the north of the Gesuiti, the **Fondamente Nove** (or Nuove), is the point at which the vaporetti leave the city for San Michele, Murano and the northern lagoon. On a clear day you can follow their course as far as the distant island of Burano, and you might even be treated to the startling sight of the snowy Dolomite peaks, apparently hanging in the sky over the Veneto. Being relatively new, this waterfront isn't solidly lined by buildings like its counterpart in the south of the city, the Záttere. The one house of interest is the **Palazzo Donà delle Rose** on the corner of the Rio dei Gesuiti. Architecturally the palace is an



oddity, as the main axis of its interior runs parallel to the water instead of at ninety degrees; the cornerstone was laid in 1610 by **Doge Leonardo Donà** (Paolo Sarpi's boss), who died two years later from apoplexy after an argument with his brother about the house's layout. It's one of the very few Venetian residences still owned by the family for whom it was built.

From the northern tip of the Fondamente the sixteenth-century Casinò degli Spiriti can be seen across the inlet known as the Sacca della Misericordia. A casinò (little house) – a suite set aside for private entertainments – was a feature of many Venetian palaces, and a few were set up in separate pavilions in the grounds. This is one of only two surviving examples of the latter, yet it's best known not for its architectural rarity but for the ghost story that's sometimes said to be the source of its name. A certain noblewoman took her husband's best friend as a lover, and this is where they would meet. At her paramour's sudden death she began to pine away, and shut herself in the casinò to die. No sooner had she exhaled her last breath than the ghost of her lover came in, raised her from the bed and, pushing the nursemaid to one side, made off with her. (It's likelier, though, that spiriti refers not to ghosts but to the exalted "spirits" who met here to discuss poetry, philosophy and so forth.)



# Central Castello

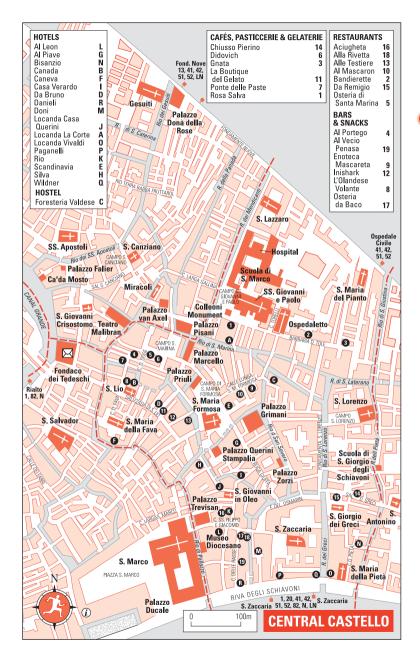
ordering both San Marco and Cannaregio, and spreading across the city to the housing estates of Sant'Elena in the east, Castello is so unwieldy a district that we've divided it into two sections: this chapter describes the zone that extends from the Cannaregio border to the canal that slices north-south through the sestiere from just beyond Santi Giovanni e Paolo to the Pietà; everything to the east of that line is covered in the following chapter. The points of interest in central Castello are evenly distributed, but in terms of its importance and its geographical location, Castello's central building is the immense Gothic church of Santi Giovanni e Paolo (or Zanipolo), the pantheon of Venice's doges. The museums - the Querini-Stampalia picture collection, the museum at San Giorgio dei Greci, and the Museo Diocesano's sacred art collection - lie in the southern part of this area, where the dominant building is the majestic San Zaccaria, a church that has played a significant part in the history of the city, as has nearby Santa Maria Formosa, on the liveliest and most convivial square in Castello. Busier still is the southern waterfront, the Riva degli Schiavoni, Venice's main promenade.

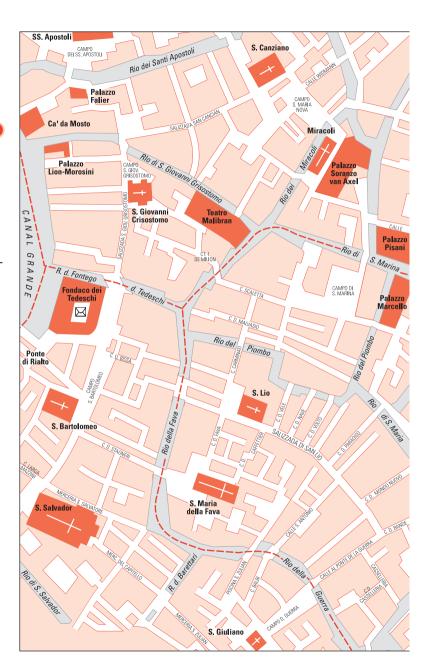
## Campo Santi Giovanni e Paolo

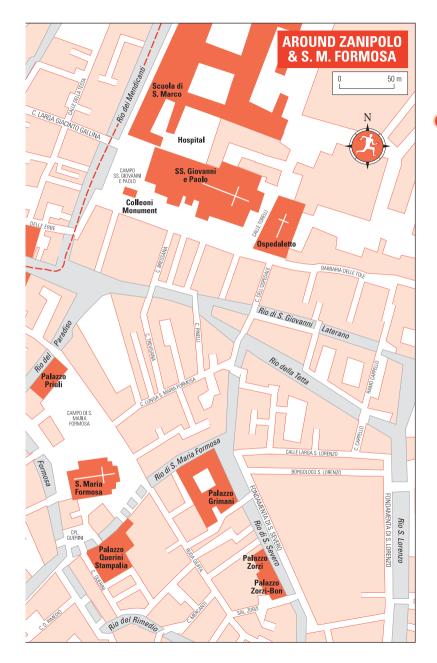
After the Piazza, the Campo Santi Giovanni e Paolo is the richest monumental public space in Venice. Dominated by the huge brick church from which it gets its name, the square is also overlooked by the most beautiful facade of any of the scuole grande and one of the finest equestrian monuments in the world. A row of café-bars and a perpetual gaggle of ball-playing kids keep the atmosphere lively, and there's a constant flow of traffic through the square, much of it heading for the civic hospital now installed in the scuola.

## The church of Santi Giovanni e Paolo

Like the Frari, the massive Gothic brick edifice of Santi Giovanni e Paolo (Mon-Sat 7.30am-7pm, Sun 7.30am-6pm; €2.50) – slurred by the Venetian dialect into San Zanipolo – was built for one of the mendicant orders which burgeoned in the fourteenth century. Supporting themselves from the proceeds of begging, the mendicants were less inward-looking than the older orders, basing themselves in large urban settlements and working to relieve the sick and the poor. Reflecting this social mission, their churches contain a vast area for the public congregation, and this requirement for space meant







that they were usually built on the edges of city centres. In Venice the various mendicant orders are scattered outside the San Marco sestiere: the Dominicans here, the Franciscans at the Frari and San Francesco della Vigna, the Carmelites at the Carmini and the Servites at Santa Maria dei Servi. (The dedicatees of the church, by the way, are not the apostles John and Paul, but instead a pair of probably fictional saints whose story seems to be derived from that of saints Juventinus and Maximinius, who were martyred during the reign of Julian the Apostate, in the fourth century.)

The first church built on this site was begun in 1246 after **Doge Giacomo Tiepolo** was inspired by a dream to donate the land to the Dominicans – he dreamed that a flock of white doves, each marked on its forehead with the sign of the Cross, had flown over the swampland where the church now stands, as a celestial voice intoned "I have chosen this place for my ministry" (the scene is depicted in the sacristy). That initial version was soon demolished to make way for this larger building, begun in 1333, though not consecrated until 1430. Tiepolo's simple sarcophagus is outside, on the left of the door, next to that of his son Doge Lorenzo Tiepolo (d.1275); both tombs were altered after the Bajamonte Tiepolo revolt of 1310 (see p.391), when the family was no longer allowed to display its old crest and had to devise a replacement. The doorway, flanked by Byzantine reliefs, is thought to be by Bartolomeo Bon, and is one of the major transitional Gothic-Renaissance works in the city: apart from that, the most arresting architectural feature of the exterior is the complex brickwork of the apse. The Cappella di Sant'Orsola (closed), between the door to the right transept and the apse, is where the two Bellini brothers are buried; it used to house the Scuola di Sant'Orsola, the confraternity which commissioned from Carpaccio the St Ursula cycle now installed in the Accademia.

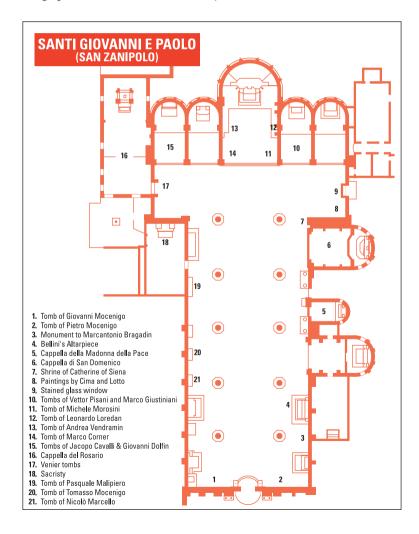
The simplicity of the cavernous interior – approximately 90m long, 38m wide at the transepts, 33m high in the centre - is offset by Zanipolo's profusion of tombs and monuments, including those of some 25 doges.

## The Mocenigo tombs and south aisle

The only part of the entrance wall that isn't given over to the glorification of the Mocenigo family is the monument to the poet Bartolomeo Bragadin, which happened to be there first. It's now engulfed by the monument to Doge Alvise Mocenigo and his wife (1577) which wraps itself round the doorway; on the right is Tullio Lombardo's monument to Doge Giovanni Mocenigo (d.1485); and on the left is the superb monument to Doge Pietro Mocenigo (d.1476), by Pietro Lombardo, with assistance from Tullio and Antonio. Pietro Mocenigo's sarcophagus, supported by warriors representing the three Ages of Man, is embellished with a Latin inscription (Ex Hostium Manibus - "From the hands of the enemy") pointing out that the spoils of war paid for his tomb, and a couple of reliefs showing his valorous deeds, including the handing of the keys of Famagusta to the doomed Caterina Cornaro (see p.372).

To the left of the first altar of the right aisle is the monument to Marcantonio Bragadin, the central figure in one of the grisliest episodes in Venice's history. The commander of the Venetian garrison at Famagusta during the Turkish siege of 1571, Bragadin marshalled a resistance which lasted eleven months until, with his force reduced from 7000 men to 700, he was obliged to sue for peace. Given guarantees of safety, the Venetian officers entered the enemy camp, whereupon most were dragged away and cut to pieces, whilst Bragadin himself had his ears cut off in an assault that proved to be a foretaste of days of torture. His eventual execution was appalling – chained to a stake on the public scaffold, he was slowly flayed alive in front of the Pasha. His skin, stuffed with straw, was then mounted on a cow and paraded through the streets, prior to being hung from the bowsprit of the admiral's galley for the return voyage to Constantinople. Later the skin was brought back to Venice, and today it sits in that urn high up on the wall.

Giovanni Bellini's painting for the first altar went up in smoke some years ago, but his marvellous polyptych of SS Vincent Ferrer, Christopher and Sebastian (on the second altar) has come through the centuries in magnificent fettle, although it has lost the image of God the Father that used to be in the lunette. The oozing effigy reclining below is of Tommaso Caraffini, confessor and biographer of Saint Catherine of Siena).



The next chapel but one, the Cappella della Madonna della Pace, is named after its Byzantine Madonna, brought to Venice in 1349 and attributed with amazing powers. Above the chapel entrance the figures of Doge Bertucci Valier (d.1658), Doge Silvestro Valier (d.1700) and Silvestro's wife, Dogaressa Elizabetta Querini (d.1708), are poised like actors taking a bow.

St Dominic in Glory, the only ceiling panel in Venice by Giambattista Piazzetta, Giambattista Tiepolo's tutor, covers the vault of the neighbouring Cappella di San Domenico, alongside which is a tiny shrine dedicated to Saint Catherine of Siena. Born in 1347 as the youngest of 25 children, Catherine manifested early signs of uninhibited piety – wearing hair shirts, sleeping on bare boards, and crashing up and down stairs on her knees, saying a Hail Mary on each step. She died in 1380 and her body promptly entered the relic market – most of it is in Rome, but her head is in Siena, one foot is here, and other lesser relics are scattered about Italy.

#### The south transept and the chancel

San Zanipolo's best paintings are clustered in the **south transept**: a *Coronation of the Virgin* attributed to Cima da Conegliano and Giovanni Martini da Udine, and Lorenzo Lotto's *St Antonine* (1542). As payment for his work Lotto asked only for his expenses and permission to be buried in the church; presumably the first part of the deal went through all right, but Lotto soon afterwards quit the backbiting of Venice's artistic circles, and eventually died in Loreto, where he was buried. Dominating the end wall of the transept is a superb fifteenth-century **stained-glass window**, which depicts a sacred hierarchy that rises from the four Dominican saints on the lowest row to God the Father at the summit. Thought to be the work of one Giannantonio Licino da Lodi, a Murano craftsman, this is an extremely rare instance of stained glass in Venice, where the instability of the buildings makes ambitious glazing a somewhat hazardous enterprise.

Much of the right wall of the second apsidal chapel – the Cappella della Maddalena – is taken up with a twentieth-century reconstruction of the monument to Admiral Vettor Pisani. Pisani's role in the victory over the Genoese at Chioggia in 1380 – a campaign in which he was mortally wounded – is neatly summed up by John Julius Norwich: "it would perhaps be an exaggeration to say that he saved Venice single-handed; the fact remains that she would not have survived without him." (See p.228 for more on Vettor Pisani.) The tomb supported by what look like the heads of giant elves is of another

sea captain, Marco Giustiniani (d.1346).

The chancel is one of the high points of funerary art in Venice. Doge Michele Morosini, who ruled for four months before dying of plague in 1382, is buried in the tomb at the front on the right, a work which in Ruskin's eyes marked a fault line in European civilization, showing as it does "the exactly intermediate condition of feeling between the pure calmness of early Christianity, and the boastful pomp of the Renaissance faithlessness". The bombastic Renaissance world is represented by the adjacent tombs of Doge Leonardo Loredan (d.1521) and Doge Andrea Vendramin (d.1478), directly opposite Loredan's, which was moved here in 1818 from the church of the Servi. The sculptor of the Vendramin tomb (probably Tullio Lombardo) carved only the half of the figure that could be seen from below, an act which Ruskin condemned as being of "such utter coldness of feeling as could only consist with an extreme of intellectual and moral degradation". Next to it is the Gothic tomb of Doge Marco Corner (d.1368), which was hacked about to make way for its neighbour.

#### The north transept and north aisle

Of the **tomb of Jacopo Cavalli** (d.1384), on the right of the final chapel in the north transept, Ruskin scornfully remarked: "I find no especial reason for the images of the Virtues, especially that of Charity, appearing at his tomb, unless it be this: that at the siege of Feltre, in the war against Leopold of Austria, he refused to assault the city because the senate would not grant his soldiers the pillage of the town." As if in response, the Virtues are no longer in place; the frescoes around the tomb are by Titian's nephew, Lorenzo Vecellio. On the left is the tomb of **Doge Giovanni Dolfin** (d.1361), who was besieged by the Hungarians in Trieste when elected in 1356, and had to charge through enemy lines under cover of darkness in order to take up the post.

The tombs of three members of the Venier family adorn the end wall of the transept: the figure of Doge Sebastiano Venier, victor over the Turkish fleet at the battle of Lépanto, is a twentieth-century creation; the monuments to the left were carved in the early fifteenth century by the Dalle Masegnes - the one above the door is the tomb of Doge Antonio Venier (d.1400), with his wife and daughter, Agnese and Orsola, alongside. The Cappella del Rosario, at the end of the north transept, was built in 1582 and dedicated to the victory at Lépanto, which happened on the feast day of the Madonna of the Rosary, October 7, 1571. In 1867 a fire destroyed its paintings by Tintoretto, Palma il Giovane and others, as well as Giovanni Bellini's Madonna and Titian's Martyrdom of St Peter, San Zanipolo's two most celebrated paintings, which were in here for restoration; arson by anti-Catholics was suspected, but nothing was ever proved. A lengthy twentiethcentury restoration made use of surviving fragments and installed other pieces such as Veronese's ceiling panels of The Annunciation, The Assumption and The Adoration of the Shepherds, and another Adoration by him, to the left as you enter the chapel.

In the north aisle, Bartolomeo Vivarini's *Three Saints* (1473), a portion of a dismantled polyptych, is the first thing to grab your eye. Busts of Titian, Palma il Vecchio and Palma il Giovane look down from over the sacristy door, forming the monument which the last of the three designed for himself. The chief draws in the **sacristy** are Alvise Vivarini's luminescent *Christ Carrying the Cross* (1474) and the wood panelling by Andre Brustolon, though there is some historical interest in Andrea Vicentino's painting of Doge Giacomo Tiepolo donating the land for the site of the present church. Most of the other paintings depict scenes from the life of St Dominic or major events in the history of the Dominican order.

After the sacristy the rest of the aisle is stacked with monuments, the first of which is that of **Doge Pasquale Malipiero** (d.1462) – created by **Pietro Lombardo**, it's one of the earliest in Renaissance style in Venice. After the equestrian monument of the *condottiere* **Pompeo Giustiniani** (aka *Braccio di Ferro* – Iron Arm) comes the **tomb of Doge Tommaso Mocenigo** (d.1423) by Pietro di Nicolò Lamberti and Giovanni di Martino, followed by another Pietro Lombardo monument, for **Doge Nicolò Marcello** (d.1474), just before the altar with the copy of Titian's *Martyrdom of St Peter*. Three eminent Venetians of a more recent time – the Risorgimento heroes Attilio and Emilio Bandiera and Domenico Moro – are commemorated alongside; they're also honoured by having a square named after them (see p.182). On the last altar is a somewhat over-dramatic figure of *St Jerome* by Alessandro Vittoria (1576).



△ Scuola Grande di San Marco

#### Around the church

The condottiere Bartolomeo Colleoni, celebrated by the great equestrian statue outside Santi Giovanni e Paolo, began his wayward career in Venice's army in 1429, after a spell in the Bay of Naples, and for a while took orders from Gattamelata, who's commemorated in Padua by Donatello's superb monument. In the succeeding years Colleoni defected to Milan, was imprisoned there, escaped, re-enlisted for Venice, fled once again, and finally joined the Republic's ranks for good in 1455 - whereupon Venice suffered an outbreak of peace which resulted in his being called upon to fight on just one occasion during the last twenty years of his life. Resisting several lucrative offers from France and Rome, he settled into a life of prosperous leisure, and when he died in 1475 he left a legacy of some 700,000 ducats to the Venetian state. But there was a snag to this bequest: the Signoria could have the money only if an equestrian monument to him were erected in the square before San Marco – an unthinkable proposition to Venice's rulers, with their cult of anonymity. The problem was circumvented with a fine piece of disingenuousness, by which Colleoni's will was taken to allow the state to claim his money if his statue were raised before the Scuola di San Marco, rather than the Basilica.

Andrea Verrocchio won the commission for the monument in 1481, and difficulties cropped up in this stage of the proceedings, too. Verrocchio was preparing the figure of the horse for casting when he heard that another artist was being approached to sculpt the rider. Insulted, he smashed up his work and returned to Florence in a rage, to be followed by a decree forbidding him on pain of death to return to Venice. Eventually he was invited back, and was working again on the piece when he died in June 1488. The Signoria then hired Alessandro Leopardi to finish the work and produce the plinth for it, which he gladly did - even signing his own name on the horse's girth, and taking the self-bestowed title del Cavallo. According to Marin Sanudo, when the monument was finally unveiled in 1496 all of Venice came to marvel at it. Don't run away with the notion that Colleoni was a dead ringer for Klaus Kinski – this isn't a portrait (Verrocchio never met his subject), but rather an idealized image of steely masculinity. And talking of masculinity, Thomas Coryat noted that Colleoni "had his name from having three stones, for the Italian word Coglione doth signify a testicle".

An entirely different spirit of that age is manifested by Colleoni's backdrop, the Scuola Grande di San Marco, which since its suppression in the early nineteenth century has provided a sumptuous facade and foyer for Venice's hospital. The newly restored facade was started by Pietro Lombardo and Giovanni Buora in 1487, half a century after the scuola moved here from its original home over in the Santa Croce sestiere, and finished in 1495 by Mauro Codussi. Taken as a whole, the perspectival panels by Tullio and Antonio Lombardo might not quite create the intended illusion, but they are nonetheless among the most charming sculptural pieces in Venice. The interior was radically altered by the Austrians in 1819 but partly reconstructed using some original bits. The second doorway to the right, past the reception desk, leads up to the library (mornings only; ring bell for entry), which preserves a glorious gilt carved ceiling from the early sixteenth century. In the depths of the hospital, the church of San Lazzaro dei Mendicanti contains a Veronese and an early Tintoretto – but it's rarely open outside Mass hours and bear in mind that this is a hospital like any other, so be discreet.

Another hospital block is attached to Longhena's church of the Ospedaletto (Thurs-Sat: April-Oct 3.30-6.30pm; Nov-March 3-6pm), which stands immediately to the east of Zanipolo on Barbaria delle Tole. Known more properly as Santa Maria dei Derelitti, the Ospedaletto was founded in 1528 to provide care for the desperate peasants who were forced by famine to flee the mainland that year. The church itself, with its leering giants' heads and over-ripe decorations, drew Ruskin's wrath - "it is almost worth devoting an hour to the successive examination of five buildings as illustrative of the last degradation of the Renaissance. San Moisè is the most clumsy, Santa Maria Zobenigo the most impious, San Eustachio the most ridiculous, the Ospedaletto the most monstrous, and the head at Santa Maria Formosa the most foul." The much less extravagant interior, recently restored, has a series of eighteenth-century paintings high on the walls above the arches, one of which - The Sacrifice of Isaac - is an early **Giambattista Tiepolo** (fourth on the right). The adjoining music room ( $\leq 2$ ), frescoed in the eighteenth century and recently restored, is still used for concerts, many of them free. To get there, you are escorted by one of the assistants in the church through several locked doors and along the corridors of the adjoining hospice.

# Campo Santa Maria Formosa and around

The spacious Campo di Santa Maria Formosa, virtually equidistant from the Piazza, San Zanipolo and the Ponte di Rialto, is a major confluence of routes on the east side of the Canal Grande, and one of the most attractive and atmospheric squares in the city. Its fruit and vegetable stalls may be less numerous than those of the Rialto, but they're very nearly as enticing, and their owners are generally readier to pass the time of day with you. It's also an occasional pitch for sellers of antiquarian bits and pieces, their tables laden with the harvest of a few attic clearances. A number of elegant buildings

border the square, the most impressive of which is the sixteenth-century **Palazzo Ruzzini Priuli**, which is now being converted into a luxury hotel, having been derelict for a very long time, pending the resolution of a Dickensian dispute between warring heirs.

#### The church of Santa Maria Formosa

Santa Maria Formosa (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm & Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass) – the only church of this name in all of Italy – was founded in the seventh century by San Magno, Bishop of Oderzo, who was guided by a dream in which he saw the Madonna *formosa* – a word which most closely translates as "buxomly beautiful".

In 944 it gained a place in the ceremonials of Venice when a group of its parishioners rescued some young women who had been abducted from San Pietro di Castello (see p.189); as a reward, the doge thereafter visited the church each year, when he would be presented with a straw hat to keep the rain off and wine to slake his thirst. The hat given to the last doge can be seen in the Museo Correr.

Mauro Codussi, who rebuilt the church in 1492, followed quite closely the original Greek-cross plan, both as an evocation of Venice's Byzantine past and as a continuation of the tradition by which Marian churches were centrally organized to symbolize the womb. A dome was frequently employed as a reference to Mary's crown; this one was rebuilt in 1922 after an Austrian bomb had destroyed its predecessor in World War I.

There are two facades to the church. The one on the west side, close to the canal, was built in 1542 in honour of the military leader Vincenzo Cappello (d.1541); Ruskin, decrying the lack of religious imagery on this facade, identified Santa Maria Formosa as the forerunner of those churches "built to the glory of man, instead of the glory of God". The decoration of the other facade, constructed in 1604, is a bit less presumptuous, as at least there's a figure of the Virgin to accompany the three portrait busts of other members of the Cappello clan. Ruskin reserved a special dose of vitriol for the mask at the base of the Baroque campanile: "huge, inhuman and monstrous – leering in bestial degradation, too foul to be either pictured or described . . . in that head is embodied the type of the evil spirit to which Venice was abandoned." Pompeo Molmenti, the most assiduous chronicler of Venice's socio-cultural history, insists that the head is both a talisman against the evil eye and a piece of clinical realism, portraying a man with a disorder of the sort that disfigured the so-called Elephant Man.

The church contains two good paintings. Entering from the west side, the first one you'll see is **Bartolomeo Vivarini**'s triptych of *The Madonna of the Misericordia* (1473), once the church's high altarpiece, but now in a nave chapel on the right-hand side of the church. It was paid for by the congregation of the church, and some of the figures under the Madonna's cloak are believed to be portraits of the parishioners. Such images of the merciful Madonna, one of the warmest in Catholic iconography, can be seen in various forms throughout the city – there's another example a few minutes' walk away, on the route to the Rialto bridge.

Nearby, closer to the main altar, is **Palma il Vecchio**'s *St Barbara* (1522–24), praised by George Eliot as "an almost unique presentation of a hero-woman, standing in calm preparation for martyrdom, without the slightest air of pietism, yet with the expression of a mind filled with serious conviction". Born in Nicodemia around 300 AD, Barbara infuriated her father by converting to Christianity – he realised that she'd become a Christian when she added a third window to her two-windowed bathroom, to symbolize the Trinity. Condemned to death by the Roman magistrate, Barbara was hauled up a mountain by her

CENTRAL CASTELLO | Campo Santa Maria Formosa and around

father and there executed by him. On his way down, he was struck by lightning, a fate which turned Barbara into the patron saint of artillery-men, the terrestrial agents of violent, sudden death. This is why Palma's painting stands in the former chapel of the Scuola dei Bombardieri, and shows her treading on a cannon. (Her brief was later widened to include all those in danger of sudden death, including miners.)



△ The church of Santa Maria Formosa

#### San Lio and Santa Maria della Fava

Either of the two bridges on the canal side of Santa Maria Formosa will take you onto the busy Salizzada di San Lio, a direct route to the Rialto that has a good pasticceria (Snack & Sweet) and a handy supermarket. Calle del Paradiso, off to the right as you head towards the Rialto, is a pocket of almost untouched Gothic Venice, overlooked at one end by an early fifteenth-century arch showing the Madonna della Misericordia, sheltering two people within her cloak. As indicated by the coats of arms, the arch commemorates the intermarriage of the Fóscari and Mocenigo families; the male figure is thus probably Alvise Mocenigo and the female his bride, Pellegrina Fóscari, whose dowry included no fewer than 26 houses in Calle del Paradiso.

The church of **San Lio** (daily 9am-noon; free) – dedicated in 1054 to Pope Leo IX, an ally of Venice – is notable for its ceiling panel of the *The Apotheosis* of St Leo by **Giandomenico Tiepolo**, and for the chapel to the right of the high altar, which was designed by the Lombardi and contains a *Pietà* possibly by Tullio Lombardo; there's also a low-grade late Titian on the first altar on the left.

A diversion south from San Lio down Calle della Fava brings you to the church of Santa Maria della Fava (daily 8.30am—noon & 4.30—7.30pm) or Santa Maria della Consolazione, whose peculiar name derives from a sweet cake called a fava (bean), once an All Souls' Day speciality of a local baker and still a seasonal treat. Canova's tutor Giuseppe Bernardi (known as Torretto) carved the statues in niches along the nave. On the first altar on the right stands Giambattista Tiepolo's early Education of the Virgin (1732) in which the open Bible appears to be emanating a substantial cloud of Holy Spirit, with fleshy angels appearing in the mist and Joachim, the father of Mary, apparently warming his hands on the blessed fog. On the other side of the church there's The Madonna and St Philip Neri, painted five years earlier by Giambattista Piazzetta, the most influential painter in early eighteenth-century Venice.

On the northern side of San Lio lies the Campo di Santa Marina; the bridge heading north from this square, the Ponte del Cristo, offers a view of the fine seventeenth-century facade of the Palazzo Marcello-Pindemonte-Papadopoli (attributed to Longhena) and the Gothic Palazzo Pisani across the water.

## The Querini-Stampalia and Museo Diocesano

Some of the most impressive palaces in the city stand on the island immediately to the south of Santa Maria Formosa. Turn first left off Ruga Giuffa and you'll be confronted by the land entrance of the gargantuan sixteenth-century Palazzo Grimani, once owned by the branch of the Grimani family whose collection of antiquities became the basis of the Museo Archeologico; the interior – one of the most spectacular in the city – is being refurbished to display statuary that's too large to be installed in the archeological museum. For a decent view of the exterior you have to cross the Rio San Severo, which also runs past the Gothic Palazzo Zorzi-Bon and Codussi's neighbouring Palazzo Zorzi.

On the south side of Campo Santa Maria Formosa, a graceful little footbridge curves over a narrow canal and into the **Palazzo Querini-Stampalia**. The palace was built in the sixteenth century for a branch of the ancient Querini family, several of whom took refuge on the Greek island of Stampalia after their implication in the Bajamonte Tiepolo plot of 1310; when the errant clan was readmitted to Venice, they returned bearing their melodic new double-

barrelled name. The last Querini-Stampalia expired in 1868, bequeathing his home and its contents to the city, and the palace now houses one of the city's quirkier collections, the Pinacoteca Querini-Stampalia (Tues-Thurs & Sun 10am-6pm, Fri & Sat 10am-10pm; €8). Although there is a batch of Renaissance pieces - such as Palma il Vecchio's marriage portraits of Francesco Querini and Paola Priuli Querini (for whom the palace was built), and Giovanni Bellini's Presentation in the Temple - the general tone of the collection is set by the culture of eighteenth-century Venice, a period to which much of the palace's decor belongs. The winningly inept pieces by Gabriel Bella form a comprehensive record of Venetian social life in that century, and genre paintings by Pietro and Alessandro Longhi, a few rungs up the aesthetic ladder, feature prominently as well. All in all, unless you've a voracious appetite for Venice's twilight decades, the Querini-Stampalia isn't going to thrill you, but it does offer a diversion on a Friday or Saturday evening, when concerts by the Scuola di Musica Antica di Venezia (at 5pm and 8.30pm) are included in the price of the entrance ticket. One other notable aspect of this museum is that its ground-floor rooms (where good contemporary art shows are often held) were brilliantly refashioned in the 1960s by Carlo Scarpa, who also designed the entrance bridge and the garden – an ensemble that constitutes one of Venice's extremely rare examples of first-class modern architecture.

South of the Querini-Stampalia stands the crumbly, deconsecrated and unused church of San Giovanni Nuovo, better known as San Giovanni in Oleo, a name which comes from the Evangelist's hideous martyrdom – he was killed in a vat of boiling oil. Beyond here you come down onto Campo Santi Filippo e Giacomo, which tapers west towards the bridge over the Rio di Palazzo, at the back of the Palazzo Ducale. Just before the bridge, a short fondamenta on the left leads to the early fourteenth-century cloister of Sant'Apollonia, the only Romanesque cloister in the city. Fragments from the Basilica di San Marco dating back to the ninth century are displayed here, and a miscellany of sculptural pieces from other churches is on show in the adjoining Museo Diocesano d'Arte Sacra (daily 10.30am-12.30pm; donation requested), where the permanent collection consists chiefly of a range of religious artefacts and paintings gathered from churches that have closed down or entrusted their possessions to the safety of the museum. In addition, freshly restored works from other collections or churches sometimes pass through here, giving the museum an edge of unpredictability. On show at present are two statues, Faith and Hope, which were recovered after thieves stole them from the island of San Clemente by wrapping them in tyres and dragging them off along the sea bed. You can see the tyre marks on their backs.

The sixteenth-century Palazzo Trevisan-Cappello, opposite the Fondamenta della Canonica (beyond the bridge), was once the home of Bianca Cappello, who was sentenced to death in her absence for eloping with Pietro Bonaventuri, a humble bank clerk at the local branch of the Salviati bank, a Florentine institution. All was forgiven when she later dumped her hapless swain for Francesco de'Medici, Grand Duke of Tuscany, whom she eventually married, having endured banishment from Florence by the Grand Duke's first wife. The pair bought this palazzo together, and died together in 1587. They were probably killed by a virulent fever, but there was a strong suspicion that they had been poisoned by another Medici, which rather embarrassed the Venetians, who couldn't publicly mourn their "daughter of the Republic" for fear of offending the couple's unknown but probably influential murderer. These days the bridge which leads into the palazzo is the entrance to lace and glass showrooms.

## San Zaccaria to San Giorgio dei Greci

The Salizzada di San Provolo, leading east out of Campo Santi Filippo e Giacomo, runs straight to the elegant Campo San Zaccaria, a spot with a chequered past. The convent attached to the church was notorious for its libidinous goings-on — a state of affairs not so surprising if you bear in mind that many of the nuns were incarcerated here either because they were too strong-willed for their families or because their fathers couldn't afford a dowry. On one occasion officials sent to put a stop to the nuns' amorous liaisons were pelted with bricks by the residents, but behaviour was customarily more discreet: Venice's upper classes supplied the convent with several of its novices, and the nuns' parlour became one of the city's most fashionable salons, as recorded by a Guardi painting in the Ca' Rezzonico.

There's a gory side to the area's history as well. In 864 **Doge Pietro Tradonico** was murdered in the campo as he returned from vespers, and in 1172 **Doge Vitale Michiel II**, having not only blundered in peace negotiations with the Byzantine empire but also brought the plague back with him from Constantinople, was murdered as he fled for the sanctuary of San Zaccaria. Michiel's assassin fled to his home in Calle delle Rasse, between the Palazzo Ducale and San Zaccaria, and was soon arrested. After his execution his home was demolished (a customary punishment for traitors), and it was later decreed that only wooden buildings should be built in this district – an edict that wasn't contravened until 1948, with the construction of the annexe of the *Danieli* hotel. Though chiefly remembered for his death, Vitale Michiel II also left a permanent signature on his city, in that he was the doge who divided Venice into its six *sestieri*, an administrative innovation designed to facilitate the raising of taxes.

## The church of San Zaccaria

Founded in the ninth century as a shrine for the body of Zaccharias, father of John the Baptist (he is still here, under the second altar on the right), the church of San Zaccaria (daily 10am—noon & 4–6pm) has a tortuous history. A Romanesque version was raised a century after the foundation, this in turn was overhauled in the 1170s (when the present campanile was constructed), a Gothic church followed in the fourteenth century, and finally in 1444 Antonio Gambello embarked on a massive rebuilding project that was concluded some seventy years later by Mauro Codussi, who took over the facade from the first storey upwards — hence its resemblance to San Michele (see p.206). The end result is a harmonious and distinctively Venetian mixture of Gothic and Renaissance styles, which looks especially spectacular after its recent cleaning.

The interior's notable architectural feature is its **ambulatory**; unique in Venice, it might have been built to accommodate the procession of the doges' Easter Sunday visit, a ritual that began back in the twelfth century after the convent had sold to the state the land that was to become the Piazza. Nearly every inch of wall surface is hung with seventeenth- and eighteenth-century paintings, all of them outshone by **Giovanni Bellini**'s large *Madonna and Four Saints* (1505), on the second altar on the left; you might think that the natural light is enough, but drop a coin (50c) into the light-box and you'll see what you were missing. The continuation of the architectural frame (possibly by Pietro Lombardo) into the canvas reveals that the painting hangs in its original

spot – although it sojourned briefly in the Louvre, a period in which the top arched segment was removed. Further up the left aisle, by the sacristy door, is the tomb of **Alessandro Vittoria** (d.1608), including a self-portrait bust; he also carved the *St Zaccharias* and *St John the Baptist* for the two holy water stoups, and the now faceless *St Zaccharias* on the facade above the door.

The €1 fee payable to enter the Cappella di Sant'Atanasio and Cappella di San Tarasio (off the right aisle) is well worth it. The former was rebuilt at the end of the sixteenth century, and contains Tintoretto's early The Birth of St John the Baptist, some fifteenth-century stalls, and a painting by Palma il Vecchio that stood in for the Bellini altarpiece during the years the Bellini was on show in Paris, along with other Napoleonic loot. Although a patch of old mosaic floor has been uncovered here, it's in the San Tarasio chapel that it becomes obvious that these chapels occupy much of the site of the Gothic church that preceded the present one. Three wonderful anconas (composite altarpieces) by Antonio Vivarini and Giovanni d'Alemagna (all 1443) are the highlight: the one on the left is dedicated to Saint Sabine, whose tomb is below it; the main altarpiece has recently been restored, a process that has revealed a seven-panelled predella now attributed to Paolo Veneziano, the earliest celebrated Venetian artist (d. c.1358). You can also see frescoes by Andrea del Castagno and Francesco da Faenza in the vault (painted a year before the Vivarinis), while the floor has been cut away in places to reveal mosaics from the twelfth-century San Zaccaria, and a fragment that might even date back to the ninth century. Downstairs is the spooky and perpetually waterlogged ninth-century crypt, the burial place of eight early doges.

## The Riva degli Schiavoni

The broad Riva degli Schiavoni, stretching from the edge of the Palazzo Ducale to the canal just before the Arsenale entrance, is constantly thronged during the day, with an unceasing flow of promenading tourists and passengers hurrying to and from its vaporetto stops, threading through the souvenir stalls and street vendors. The Riva is at its best in the evening, when the crowds have dwindled and the sun goes down over the Salute. The name is a vestige of an ignominious side of the Venetian economy, as *schiavoni* denotes both slaves and the Slavs who in the early days of Venice provided most of the human merchandise. By the early eleventh century Christianity was making extensive inroads among the Slavs, who thus came to be regarded as too civilized for such treatment; in succeeding centuries the slave trade turned to Greece, Russia and Central Asia for its supplies, until the fall of Constantinople in 1453 forced a switch of attention to the black populations of Africa.

As you'd expect of a locality that commands so magnificent a view, the Riva has long been prime territory for the tourist industry, and today there are hotels strung out along the length of the waterfront, all the way to the Arsenale. George Sand, Charles Dickens, Proust, Wagner and the ever-present Ruskin all checked in at the most prestigious and expensive of these establishments, the **Hotel Danieli**. The beautiful fifteenth-century part of the hotel, formerly the Palazzo Dandolo, was the venue for one of the earliest opera productions, Monteverdi's *Proserpina Rapita*; the *Danieli*'s nondescript extension, built in 1948, was the first transgression of the 1172 ban on stone buildings on this spot (see opposite). Longer-term residents of the Riva include **Petrarch** and his daughter, who lived at no. 4145 in the 1360s, and **Henry James**, who stayed at no. 4161 in 1881, battling against the constant distractions outside to finish *The Portrait of a Lady*.

#### The Pietà

Looking east from the Molo, the main eye-catcher – rising between the equestrian monument to King Vittorio Emanuele II and the tugboats berthed in the distance – is the white facade of **Santa Maria della Visitazione**, known less cumbersomely as **La Pietà** (daily 10am–noon & 4–6pm). **Vivaldi** wrote many of his finest pieces for the orphanage attached to the church, where he worked as violin-master (1704–18) and later as choirmaster (1735–38). So successful did the Pietà become that some unscrupulous parents tried to get their progeny into its famous ranks by foisting them off as orphans.

During Vivaldi's second term **Giorgio Massari** won a competition to rebuild the church, and it's probable that the composer advised him on acoustic refinements such as the positioning of the double choir on the entrance wall and the two along the side walls. He may also have suggested adding the vestibule to the front of the church, as insulation against the background noise of the city. Building eventually began in 1745 (after Vivaldi's death), and when the interior was completed in 1760 (the facade didn't go on until 1906) it was regarded more as a concert hall than a church. You get some idea of the showiness of eighteenth-century Venice from the fact that whereas this section of the Riva was widened to give a grander approach to the building, Massari's plans for the orphanage were shelved owing to lack of funds.

The newly restored white and gold interior, looking like a wedding cake turned inside out, is crowned by a superb ceiling painting of *The Glory of Paradise* by **Giambattista Tiepolo**, who also painted the ceiling above the high altar. Unfortunately the Pietà is still one of Venice's busiest music venues, mostly for second-rate renditions of Vivaldi favourites, and just about the only time you can get a peek inside is when the box office is open; even then the entrance is barred by a rope – and usually, in a display of extreme bloodymindedness, the custodians of the box office pull a heavy curtain across, to stop anyone taking a free look.

Around the corner from the church, at Calle della Pietà 3701, you'll find the less than enthralling **Piccolo Museo della Pietà** (Mon, Wed & Fri 11am−4pm; €3), which gives an overview of the musical life of the orphanage through displays of documents and period instruments.

## The Greek quarter

A couple of minutes' walk north of La Pietà the campanile of San Giorgio dei Greci lurches spectacularly canalwards. The Greek presence in Venice was strong from the eleventh century, and became stronger still after the Turkish seizure of Constantinople. This mid-fifteenth-century influx of Greek speakers provided a resource which was exploited by the city's numerous scholarly publishing houses, and greatly enriched the general culture of Renaissance Venice: the daughter of the condottiere Gianfrancesco Gonzaga, for example, is known to have written perfect Greek at the age of ten. At its peak, the Greek community numbered around 4000, some of whom were immensely rich: a Greek merchant murdered in Venice in 1756 left 4,000,000 ducats to his daughters, a legacy that was said to have made them the richest heiresses in Europe.

The church (Mon-Sat 9.30am-1pm & 3.30-5.30pm, Sun 9am-1pm) was built in 1539-61 to a Sansovino-influenced design by **Sante Lombardo**; the cupola and campanile came later in the century. Inside, the Orthodox architectural elements include a *matroneo* (women's gallery) above the main entrance

For centuries the musical life of Venice was dominated by the Basilica di San Marco, where music was performed to celebrate the doge's authority as far back as the thirteenth century. A document dated 1316 records the appointment of a Mistro Zucchetto as organist at San Marco, but it was with choral music that the city became most closely associated, especially after 1527, when the Flemish composer Adrian Willaert became the maestro di cappella. By the second half of the sixteenth century, when Andrea Gabrieli and then his nephew Giovanni were in charge of sacred music at San Marco, a characteristic Venetian form had emerged: cori spezzati or polychoral music, in which one group of singers would be placed in each of the organ lofts, with a third group occupying a stage near the main altar. This spectacular and powerful style reached its apogee at the start of the seventeenth century, but was soon displaced by a more streamlined and expressive mode of textsetting, in which greater emphasis was placed on clarity of the text - a style exemplified by Claudio Monteverdi, who was made maestro di cappella at San Marco in 1613.

Monteverdi's most celebrated choral work, the *Vespers*, was written before he came to Venice. Of the pieces he wrote here, the most significant were perhaps his eighth book of **madrigals** and the **operas** he composed late in his life, of which only two have survived: *Il ritorno d'Ulisse in patria*, performed in 1640 at San Cassiano (which three years earlier had become Venice's first public theatre), and *L'Incoronazione di Poppea*, premiered three years later at Santi Giovanni e Paolo. Monteverdi was one of the pioneers of sung drama, and the numerous theatres of Venice were crucial to the establishment of the new genre, in which the solo voice was the focus of attention in works that could last as long as five hours, and female vocalists (prohibited from singing in church) shared the stage with male performers. In the course of the seventeeth century other celebrated opera houses opened at San Salvador, San Moisè, Sant'Angelo and San Giovanni Grisostomo, the last of which was renowned for the extravagance of its stagings and the lustre of its stars, the greatest of whom was the castrato Carlo Broschi, better known as **Farinelli**.

In addition to San Marco and the theatres, Venice's churches, convents, monasteries, scuole and ospedali (hostel-orphanages) commissioned a vast amount of new music. Competition among the various scuole led to the creation of some impressive ceremonial music (Thomas Coryat, in 1608, attended a concert at the Scuola Grande di San Rocco which made him feel "rapt up with Saint Paul into the third heaven"), while the four ospedali – the Incurabili, Mendicanti, Derelitti (or Ospedaletto) and Pietà – gained a reputation for the virtuosity of their musical pupils. Many of Antonio Vivaldi's more than 450 concertos – including the Four Seasons – were written for the girls and young women of the Pietà, though the principal genre of the ospedali was the oratorio (a dramatic setting of a religious text). The Pietà, however, didn't have a monopoly on Vivaldi's time when he was in Venice: he also composed operas for the Sant'Angelo and San Moisè theatres, both of which were managed by him.

With the political and economic decline of Venice in the eighteenth century, musical activity went into decline too, though the most famous of all its theatres, **La Fenice**, was founded in 1792, and the Pietà's conservatory survived into the next century, after the other three *ospedali* had gone bankrupt. Several theatres went out of business during the years of occupation by France and Austria, leaving La Fenice as the city's one venue of international significance, a status it retained through the twentieth century.

and an iconostasis (or rood screen) that completely cuts off the high altar. The icons on the screen are a mixture of works by a sixteenth-century Cretan artist called Michael Danaskinas and a few Byzantine pieces dating back as far as the twelfth century.

Permission to found an Orthodox church was given at the end of the fifteenth century, and a Greek college (the Collegio Flangini) and scuola were approved at the same time. The college, redesigned in 1678 by Longhena, is now home to the Hellenic Centre for Byzantine and Post-Byzantine Studies, custodian of Venice's Greek archives. Longhena also redesigned the Scuola di San Nicolò dei Greci, to the left of the church, which now houses the Museo di Dipinti Sacri Bizantini (daily 9am-5pm; €4), a collection of predominantly fifteenth- to eighteenth-century icons, many of them by the Madoneri, the school of Greek and Cretan artists working in Venice in that period.

Although many of the most beautiful of these works maintain the compositional and symbolic conventions of icon painting, it's fascinating to observe the impact of Western influences - one or two of the artists achieve a synthesis, while others clearly struggle to harmonize the two worlds.

The area to the north of San Giorgio dei Greci is more interesting for its associations than its sights. The unfinished and hangar-like San Lorenzo - undergoing a glacially slow restoration - was where Marco Polo was buried, but his sarcophagus went astray during sixteenth-century rebuilding. Gentile Bellini's Miracle of the Relic of the Cross, now in the Accademia, depicts an extraordinary incident that once occurred in the Rio di San Lorenzo.

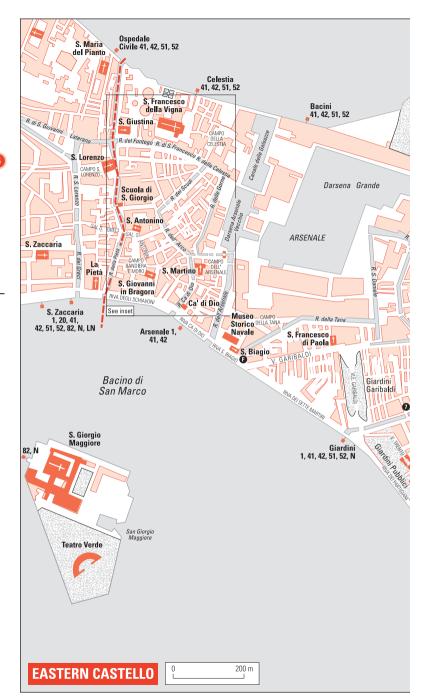
# Eastern Castello

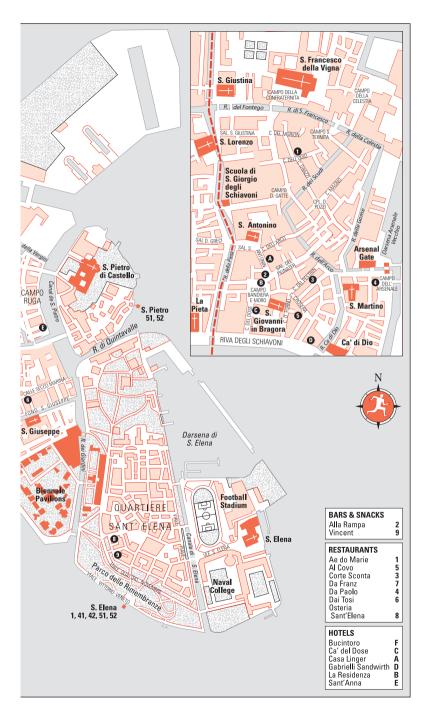
or all that most visitors see of the eastern zone of the sprawling Castello sestiere, the city may as well peter out a few metres to the east of the Palazzo Ducale, and at first glance the map of the city would seem to justify this neglect. Certainly the sights are thinly spread, and a huge bite is taken out of the area by the pools of the Arsenale, for a long time the largest manufacturing site in Europe, but now little more than a decoratively framed blank space.

Yet the slab of the city immediately to the west of the Arsenale contains places that shouldn't be ignored - the Renaissance San Francesco della Vigna, for example, and the Scuola di San Giorgio degli Schiavoni, with its endearing cycle of paintings by Carpaccio. And although the mainly residential area beyond the Arsenale has little to offer in the way of cultural monuments other than the ex-cathedral of San Pietro di Castello and the church of Sant'Elena, it would be a mistake to leave the easternmost zone unexplored. Except in the summer of odd-numbered years, when the Biennale sets up shop in the specially built pavilions behind the Giardini Pubblici and elsewhere in the neighbourhood, few visitors stray into this latter area – and there lies one of its principal attractions. The whole length of the waterfront gives spectacular panoramas of the city, with the best coming last: from near the Sant'Elena landing stage you get a view that takes in the Palazzo Ducale, the back of San Giorgio Maggiore and La Giudecca, the tiny islands of La Grazia, San Clemente, Santo Spirito, San Servolo and San Lazzaro degli Armeni, and finally the Lido. A picnic here, having stocked up at the shops and stalls of Via Garibaldi, is guaranteed to recharge the batteries.

# San Francesco della Vigna to the waterfront

The area that lies to the east of San Zanipolo is not, at first sight, an attractive district. The church of Santa Maria del Pianto, so prominent on the city's maps, turns out to be an abandoned hulk, and is barely visible over its surrounding wall. Cross the Rio di Santa Giustina and you're confronted by the shabby, graffiti-plastered church of the same name, which is now part of a school. Round the back of Santa Giustina stand the rusting remains of the local gasworks. But it's not all decay and dereliction – carry on east for just a minute more (turn left in front of Santa Giustina then first right) and a striking Renaissance facade blocks your way.





### San Francesco della Vigna

The ground occupied by San Francesco della Vigna (daily 8am–12.30pm & 3–6.30pm) has a hallowed place in the mythology of Venice, as according to tradition it was around here that the angel appeared to Saint Mark to tell him that the lagoon islands were to be his final resting place. (The angel's words – "Pax tibi" and so forth – remained unchanged on the book held by Venice's symbolic lion until Napoleon substituted the rubric "To the Rights of Men and Citizens" on official proclamations; "at last he's turned the page," remarked an anonymous wag.) Some time after the alleged annunciation the area was cultivated as a vineyard, and when the land was given to the Franciscans in 1253 as a site for a new church, the vines were immortalized in their church's name.

Begun in 1534, to a design by Sansovino, the present building was much modified in the course of its construction. Palladio was brought in to provide the facade (1568–72), a feature that looks like something of an afterthought from the side, but which must have been quite stunning at the time, when the only other white Istrian stone facade in Venice would have been that of San Michele. The interior was altered by a humanist scholar monk, Fra' Francesco Zorzi, who rearranged the proportions along philosophically approved lines and generally amended its acoustic and decorative design. The calculated Renaissance improvements and cold colouring make the church less welcoming than the two great mendicant churches of San Zanipolo and the Frari, despite its less belittling dimensions; however, there are some fine works of art here, for whose essential light-boxes you should take a pocketful of coins.

Some of Venice's wealthiest families contributed to the cost of building San Francesco by paying for family chapels: the third on the right belonged to the **Contarini**, and contains memorials to a pair of seventeenth-century Contarini doges; the next is the **Badoer** chapel (with a *Resurrection* attributed to Veronese); and after that comes the chapel of the **Barbaro** family. The Barbaro ancestral device – a red circle on a white field – was granted in the twelfth century after a particularly revolting act by the Admiral Marco Barbaro: in the thick of battle he cut off a Moor's hand and used the bleeding stump to draw a circle on the man's turban, which he then flew as a pennant from the masthead. Around the corner in the right transept is a large *Madonna and Child Enthroned* by **Antonio da Negroponte** (c.1450), a picture full of meticulously detailed and glowingly colourful birds and plants.

The church's foundation stone was laid by **Doge Andrea Gritti**, whose tomb is on the left wall of the chancel. An intellectually versatile man – he spoke six languages other than Italian and was a close friend of Sansovino – Gritti was also a formidable womanizer, of whom one rival remarked "we cannot make a doge of a man with three bastards in Turkey". After his election he carried on siring children with a variety of women, including a nun named Celestina, but it was his equally Rabelaisian appetite for food that proved his undoing: he died on Christmas Eve after eating too many grilled eels. It's still a traditional Christmas dish in Venice.

Left of the chancel is the **Giustiniani** chapel, lined with marvellous sculpture by the **Lombardo** family and their helpers. Commissioned for the previous church by one of the Badoer clan and installed here after the rebuilding, they include a group of Prophets by Pietro Lombardo and assistants and reliefs of the Evangelists attributed to Tullio and Antonio Lombardo. A door at the end of the transept leads to a pair of tranquil fifteenth-century cloisters, via

the Cappella Santa, which has a Madonna and Child by Giovanni Bellini and assistants.

Back in the church, the first chapel after the cloister door (another Giustiniani chapel) contains a gorgeous *Sacra Conversazione* painted by **Veronese** in 1562, following the model of Titian's Pésaro altarpiece in the Frari. The predominantly monochromatic decoration of the **Cappella Sagredo**, the next chapel but one, was created in the eighteenth century, and features frescoes of the Evangelists and two Virtues by Giambattista Tiepolo. On the altarpiece of the adjacent chapel you'll find figures of *St Anthony Abbot, St Sebastian* and *St Roch* by **Alessandro Vittoria**, who also made bronze figures of *St Francis* and *John the Baptist* that should be on the nearby water stoups, but only the former has returned from restoration. Finally, on the entrance wall, to the left as you leave, there's a fine triptych attributed to Antonio Vivarini.

#### **Around San Francesco**

East of San Francesco is a remote corner that can be summarized as a vaporetto stop (Celestia), a scummy backwater of a canal, and a view of the wall of the oldest part of the Arsenale. Immediately to the south (the route to San Giorgio degli Schiavoni) lies an area that is destitute of monuments but could stand as the epitome of domestic Venice – densely textured, in places grotty and in others picturesque. The Salizzada and Campo delle Gatte ("paved street and square of the female cats") are typical of the district; the peculiar name of this unexceptionally catty avenue is a corruption of "de legate", from the papal legates who used to stay here. An oddity to seek out is the sottoportego on the corner of Calle Zorzi and Corte Nuova (take the alley that goes south from Campo Santa Giustina and keep going): it's an open-air chapel, with a carved and painted ceiling, a couple of shrines dedicated to the dead of various wars, and four paintings so flaked and grimy that they could depict anything.

# San Giorgio degli Schiavoni

Venice has two brilliant cycles of pictures by **Vittore Carpaccio**, the most disarming of Venetian artists – one is in the Accademia, the other is in the **Scuola di San Giorgio degli Schiavoni** (April–Oct Tues–Sat 9.30am–12.30pm & 3.30–6.30pm, Sun 9.30am–12.30pm; Nov–March Tues–Sat 10am–12.30pm & 3–6pm, Sun 10am–12.30pm; €3). Venice's relations with the Slavs (*schiavoni*) were not always untroubled – the city's slave markets were originally stocked with captured Slavs, and in later centuries the settlements of the Dalmatian coast were a harassment to Venetian shipping.

By the mid-fifteenth century, though, Venice's Slavic inhabitants – many of them sailors and merchants – were sufficiently established for a scuola to be set up in order to protect their interests. After several years of meeting in the church of San Giovanni di Malta, the scuola built itself a new headquarters on the church's doorstep at the start of the sixteenth century, and summoned Carpaccio to brighten up the first-storey hall. Painted from 1502 to 1508, after the Accademia's *St Ursula cycle*, Carpaccio's pictures were moved downstairs when the building was rearranged in 1551, and the interior has scarcely changed since.

The cycle illustrates mainly the lives of the Dalmatian patron saints – George, Tryphone and Jerome. As always with Carpaccio, what holds your attention is not so much the main event as the incidental details with which he packs the scene, and the incidentals in this cycle feature some of the most arresting images in Venetian painting, from the limb-strewn feeding-ground of Saint George's dragon in the first scene of the cycle, to the endearing little

white dog in the final one. The scenes depicted are: St George and the Dragon; The Triumph of St George; St George Baptizing the Gentiles (George had rescued the princess Selene, daughter of the royal couple being baptized); The Miracle of St Tryphone (the dainty little basilisk is a demon just exorcized from the daughter of the Roman emperor Gordianus); The Agony in the Garden; The Calling of Matthew; St Jerome Leading the Lion to the Monastery; The Funeral of St Jerome; and The Vision of St Augustine (he was writing to Saint Jerome when a vision told him of Jerome's death).

The Madonna and Child altarpiece is by Benedetto Carpaccio, Vittore's son, while the panelled upstairs hall is decorated with mundane early seventeenth-century paintings in honour of various brethren of the scuola, which is still functioning today.

#### From Sant'Antonino to the waterfront

The frequently closed church of Sant'Antonino, the next stop south along the fondamenta from San Giorgio, is an unenticing building, founded perhaps as far back as the seventh century but rebuilt in the seventeenth, under the direction of Longhena, whose design for the facade was never completed. It houses nothing of interest except a Deposition by Lazzaro Bastiani (Carpaccio's teacher) and a bust of Procurator Alvise Tiepolo by Alessandro Vittoria, but some good stories are attached to it. The body of a certain Saint Saba was enshrined here from the mid-thirteenth century until 1965, when Pope Paul VI returned the relic to the monastery in Istanbul whence it had been stolen by the Venetians; for all that time the Turkish monks had been meeting disconsolately every night at their saint's empty sarcophagus. The emblems of Saint Anthony Abbot are a pig and a bell, and this church once kept a sty of belled and notoriously unruly pigs - though it's not clear if this was some sort of tribute to their patron. The bell-ringing swine were allowed to roam the parish unfettered, but eventually they so annoyed the locals that in 1409 their freedom was curtailed by a sumptuary edict. "Saint Anthony loved a pig" is still a Venetian saying, used to express a lack of surprise at a supposedly odd occurrence. And finally, in 1819 an elephant escaped from a visiting menagerie on the Riva degli Schiavoni and took refuge in Sant'Antonino, where its pursuers failed to fell it with small-arms fire - they then summoned the artillery to dispatch it with a blast from a cannon. A Paduan nobleman by the name of Pietro Bonmartini commemorated the demise of the hapless beast in a pamphlet entitled The Elephanticide in Venice.

# San Giovanni in Brágora

Salizzada Sant'Antonin curves down to the quiet Campo Bandiera e Moro, named after the Venetians Attilio and Emilio Bandiera and Domenico Moro, who in 1844 were executed for leading an abortive revolt against the Bourbon regime in Calabria. The Bandiera brothers were born at no. 3610, and all three are buried together in Santi Giovanni e Paolo. Across the alley from the Bandiera house stands the campo's handsomest building, the fifteenth-century Palazzo Gritti Badoer; a complete ruin a hundred years ago, it has been renovated as a hotel (see p.243).

Across the square stands San Giovanni in Brágora (Mon-Sat 9-11am & 3.30-5.30pm), probably best known to Venetians as the baptismal church of Antonio Vivaldi. The church is dedicated to the Baptist, and some people think that its strange suffix is a reference to a region from which some relics



△ Campo Bandiera e Moro

of the saint were once brought; others link the name to the Greek word for a main public square, agora, or to a choice of old Venetian dialect words - brago and gora (meaning "mud" and "backwater", or bragola, "market square"). The origins of the church itself are equally disputed - folklore insists that this is one of the city's oldest, dating back to the early eighth century, but there's no documentary proof of its existence prior to 1090.

The present structure was begun in 1475, about the same time that San Michele was finished and only six years before the Miracoli was started, although the simple Gothic building shows no sign of the arrival of Renaissance architecture in Venice. However, you can trace the development of a Renaissance aesthetic in its best paintings, all of which were created within a quarter-century of the rebuilding: a triptych by Bartolomeo Vivarini, on the wall between the first and second chapels on the right (1478); a Resurrection by Alvise Vivarini, to the left of the sacristy door (1498); and two paintings by Cima da Conegliano - a SS Helen and Constantine, to the right of the sacristy door (1501), and a Baptism on the high altar (1494). The remains of Saint John the Almsgiver, stolen from Alexandria in 1247, lie in the second chapel on the right, though the Venetian church dedicated to him - San Giovanni Elemosinario – is over in the Rialto. Set into an alcove at the west end of the left aisle is the font in which Vivaldi was baptized for the second time, having been given an emergency baptism at home because it seemed unlikely that he would survive more than a few hours.

#### San Martino and around

A group of Paduan refugees are said to have founded a church on the site of the nearby **San Martino** (Mon-Sat 11am-noon & 5-6.30pm, Sun 10.30am-12.30pm) in 593, which would give it one of Venice's longest pedigrees; Sansovino designed the present Greek-cross building in around 1540. To get a decent perusal of Domenico Bruni's distortedly perspectival ceiling painting (seventeenth-century) you have to lie on your back in the very middle of the church, more or less where most of **Doge Francesco Erizzo** (d.1646) is buried: his heart is in the Basilica di San Marco.

Follow the fondamenta south from San Martino and then turn right into Calle de la Pegola and you'll emerge on the main waterfront, with the Ca' di **Dio** to your right. Founded in the thirteenth century as a hospice for pilgrims and Crusaders, the Ca' di Dio was extended in 1545 by Sansovino - his new wing, with its profusion of chimneys, is visible from the bridge. The building on the other side of Calle de la Pegola, decorated with a second-storey frieze of little stone peaks, is the Forni Pubblici (1473), the bakery which supplied the vessels leaving the Arsenale with ship's biscuit, the last stage in the preparations for sailing.

# The Arsenale

A corruption of the Arabic darsin'a (house of industry), the very name of the Arsenale is indicative of the strength of Venice's links with the eastern Mediterranean, and the workers of these dockyards and factories were the foundations upon which the city's maritime supremacy rested. Visiting dignitaries were often as astonished by the industriousness of the Arsenale as by the opulence of the Canal Grande. At the beginning of the fourteenth century Dante came to Venice twice (once as ambassador from Ravenna), and was so impressed by what he saw on his first mission that he evoked the sight in a famous passage of the Inferno, in which those guilty of selling public offices are tortured in a lake of boiling pitch like the caulkers' vats in the Arsenale.

In The City in History, Lewis Mumford credits the Venetians with the invention of "a new type of city, based on the differentiation and zoning of urban functions, separated by traffic ways and open spaces", and cites the island of Murano and the Arsenale as Europe's first examples of industrial planning. Of these two, the Arsenale most closely resembled a modern factory complex. Construction techniques in the Arsenale were the most sophisticated of their time; by the fifteenth century the Venetians had perfected a production-line process for equipping their warships, in which the vessels were towed past a succession of windows, to collect ropes, sails, armaments, oars and all their other supplies (ending with barrels of hard biscuits), so that by the time they reached the lagoon the vessels were fully prepared for battle. The productivity of the wharves was legendary; at the height of the conflict with the Turks in the sixteenth century, one ship a day was being added to the Venetian fleet. On the occasion of the visit of Henry III of France in 1574, the Arsenale workers put on a bravura performance - in the time it took the king and his hosts to work their way through a state banquet in the Palazzo Ducale, the Arsenalotti assembled and made seaworthy a ship sturdy enough to bear a crew plus a cannon weighing 16,000 pounds.

To an extent, the governors of the city acknowledged their debt to the workers of the Arsenale. They were a privileged group within the Venetian proletariat, acting as watchmen at the Palazzo Ducale whenever the Maggior Consiglio was in session, carrying the doge in triumph round the Piazza after his inauguration, and serving as pallbearers at ducal funerals. By the standards of other manual workers they were not badly paid either, although the 50 ducats that was the typical wage of a master shipwright in the early sixteenth century should be set against the 40,000 ducats spent by Alvise Pisani, one of the most powerful politicians of the period, on the weddings of his five daughters. The Arsenalotti were also less docile than most of their fellow artisans, and were responsible for a number of strikes and disturbances. A dramatic protest took place in 1569, when a gang of 300 Arsenalotti armed with axes smashed their way into the hall of the Collegio to present their grievances to the doge in person.

### The history of the Arsenale

The development of the Arsenale seems to have commenced in the early years of the twelfth century, when ship-maintenance became the main industry in this part of the city. Massive expansion was under way by the third decade of the fourteenth century, as the Arsenale established a state monopoly in the construction of galleys and large merchant vessels, and by the 1420s it had become the base for some 300 shipping companies, operating around 3000 vessels of 200 tons or more.

At the Arsenale's zenith, around the middle of the sixteenth century, its wet and dry docks, its rope and sail factories, its ordnance depots and gunpowder mills employed a total of 16,000 men - equal to the population of a sizeable town of the time. By then, though, the maritime strength of Venice was past its peak: Vasco da Gama had rounded the Cape of Good Hope in 1497, thus opening a direct sea route to the East; the New World routes were growing; and there was the perpetual threat of the ever stronger Turkish empire. The shrinkage of the Venetian mercantile fleet was drastic - between 1560 and 1600 the volume of shipping registered at the Arsenale was halved. Militarily as well, despite the conspicuous success at Lépanto (1571), Venice was on the wane, and the reconquest of the Morea (Peloponnese) at the end of the seventeenth century was little more than a glorious interlude in a long story of decline. When **Napoleon** took over the city in 1797 he burned down the docks, sank the last Bucintoro (the state barge) and confiscated the remnant of the Venetian navy, sailing off with it to attempt the invasion of Ireland. After the failure of that expedition the fleet was taken back to the Mediterranean, only to be destroyed by Nelson at the battle of Aboukir.

Under Austrian occupation the Arsenale was reconstructed, and it stayed in continuous operation until the end of 1917 when, having produced a number of ships for the Italian navy in World War I, the dockyards were dismantled to prevent them being of use to the enemy forces that seemed likely to invade the lagoon. Since then it has been used by the navy and an EU-funded marine technology centre, and it's employed as a venue for part of the Biennale. Plans exist to extend the Museo Storico Navale into the Arsenale buildings and to convert other parts into sports halls and university premises.

### The Arsenale buildings

There is no public access to the Arsenale except during the Biennale. You can get a look at part of it, however, from the bridge connecting the Campo Arsenale and the Fondamenta dell'Arsenale; it used to be possible to get a better view from the vaporetti that cut through the oldest part of the complex on their way to the northern lagoon, but this route has been suspended for several years, and it's unlikely that it will ever be resumed.

The main **gateway** to the Arsenale was the first structure in Venice to employ the classical vocabulary of Renaissance architecture. Built by **Antonio Gambello** in 1460 (but incorporating, at ground level, Veneto-Byzantine capitals from the twelfth century), it consists of a triumphal arch topped by

a less precisely classical storey - a design that was possibly intended to create the illusion that the entrance to the Arsenale was an amalgam of a genuine Roman edifice and more modern Venetian building. You'll notice that the book being held by the Lion of St Mark, unlike all the others in the city, is blank, perhaps because the traditional inscription, "Pax tibi . . . ", was thought to be too pacific for this context; the statue above his head, Santa Justina by Campagna, was put there in 1578.



The **four lions** outside the gateway feature in coffee-table books on Venice almost as frequently as the San Marco horses, and, like the horses, they are stolen goods. Exactly when the two furthest on the right were grabbed isn't known, but they probably came from the Lion Terrace at Delos, and date from around the sixth century BC; the left-hand one of the pair (with the prosthetic head) was positioned here to mark the recapture of Corfu in 1716 – the other was in place slightly earlier.

The larger pair aren't as enigmatic; they were swiped from Piraeus in 1687 by Francesco Morosini (see p.91), after the reconquest of the Morea. The blurred and incomprehensible inscription on the shoulder and side of the lion on the left of the gate (which started life as an ancient Greek fountain) is a piece of runic graffiti, the handiwork of a Norse mercenary serving with the army hired by the Byzantine emperor in the eleventh century to suppress a rebellion of his Greek subjects.

Within the Arsenale, the two major structures are **Sanmicheli**'s covered dock for the *Bucintoro* (1544–47) and **da Ponte**'s gigantic rope factory, the *Corderia* or **Tana** (1579). The greater part of the *Tana* runs along the Rio della Tana; a single room 316m long – not far off twice the length of the Piazza – it provides an extraordinary exhibition space for the *Aperto* section of the Biennale.

# The Museo Storico Navale and San Biagio

Nearby, on the other side of the Rio dell'Arsenale, is the Museo Storico Navale (Mon–Fri 8.45am–1.30pm, Sat 8.45am–1pm; €1.60), housed in a former granary. Documenting every conceivable facet of Venice's naval history, the museum is another baggy monster like the Correr, but a selective tour is an essential supplement to a walk round the Arsenale district, and – improbable though it sounds – the beautiful models of Venetian craft will justify the entrance fee for most people. It was common practice in the Venetian shipyards to build their boats not from scale drawings but from models, and the most meticulous pieces in the collection are the functional models retrieved from the yards after Napoleon's arsonists had done their work.

At ground level there's a room dedicated to Angelo Emo, the last admiral of the Republic, the focal point being Canova's monument to him. Models of various ships and a miscellany of armaments occupy the rest of the space, with the most remarkable invention being a manned torpedo; a caption explains how the captain of the *HMS Valiant*, which was crippled by one of these contraptions, came to award a military honour to the Italian lieutenant who had carried out the attack. More models, including a 224-oar fighting galley and the last *Bucintoro*, take up much of the second floor; the third has a display of uniforms, maritime instruments and cut-away miniature battleships. On the top storey you'll find full-size gondolas (including Peggy Guggenhein's), models of Chinese and Korean junks, and an impressive collection of *ex voto* paintings on marine themes. A couple of hundred metres along the fondamenta is a second section of the naval museum, the **Padiglioni delle Navi**, a shed full of craft with Venetian connections; it's a vast and very interesting assemblage, and hardly ever open.

The church of **San Biagio**, alongside the main museum block, was the Greek community's church before San Giorgio dei Greci, and took on its present municipal office appearance after an eighteenth-century refit. It's now the naval chapel and is rarely open, though you can normally look through the inner wrought-iron door at the interior, where **Giovanni Ferrari**'s reclining

statue of Admiral Angelo Emo (1792) is the main point of interest. Tucked behind the church is the concrete bunker known as Palasport (or Palazzetto dello Sport), the city's main indoor sports hall, used for handball and basketball matches.

# Beyond the Arsenale

The Riva San Biagio is the only land route into the districts to the east of the Arsenale, but once over the wide bridge that traverses the Rio della Tana you have to make a choice. By following the waterfront you'll pass the main public gardens of Venice before finally reaching the football stadium and the isolated church of Sant'Elena. Opt for the less picturesque Via Garibaldi, and you're on your way to the church of San Pietro di Castello, the major monument of this part of the city.

#### To San Pietro di Castello

In 1808 the greater part of the canal connecting the Bacino di San Marco to the broad northeastern inlet of the Canale di San Pietro was filled in to form what is now Via Garibaldi, the widest street in the city and the busiest commercial area in the eastern district. (The pattern of the pavement shows clearly the course of the former canal.) The bars, pasticcerie and alimentari of Via Garibaldi are as good as most of those in the more comfortable areas of the city, and are far less likely to treat you as a tedious occupational hazard. Roaming through the alleyways and squares of the vicinity, it's possible to forget for a while that you're in the most commercialized city in the country.

There's just a couple of spots of cultural or historical significance along Via Garibaldi. The first house on the right was for a time the home of the navigators John and Sebastian Cabot, explorers of Newfoundland (together) and Paraguay (just Sebastian) in the late fifteenth and early sixteenth century. The church of San Francesco di Paola, opposite the entrance to the tree-lined alley that glories in the name Giardini Garibaldi, has a painting by Giandomenico Tiepolo among the sequence on the cornice (second on the right), illustrating scenes from the life of the eponymous saint. A far more impressive sight awaits if you walk beyond the market stalls on the right-hand side of the street, which becomes the Fondamenta di Sant'Anna; this takes you onto the Ponte di Quintavalle, and so to the island of San Pietro.

#### The island of San Pietro di Castello

Originally named Castello, after a castle that used to stand here (built by either the Romans or the first "Venetian" settlers), the island of San Pietro was one of the very first parts of central Venice to be occupied. Nowadays this is a run-down district where the repairing of boats is the main occupation, yet it was once the ecclesiastical centre of Venice. By 775 the settlement here had grown sufficiently to be granted the foundation of a bishopric under the authority of the Patriarch of Grado. Within the next half-century Castello joined the immediately surrounding islands to form Rivoalto, the embryonic city of Venice.

From the beginning, the political and economic power was concentrated in the distant Rialto and San Marco districts, and the relationship between the Church and the geographically remote rulers of the city was never to be close. In 1451 the first **Patriarch of Venice** was invested, but still his seat remained at Castello, and succeeding generations of councillors and senators showed no inclination to draw the father of the Venetian Church into the centre of power. San Pietro di Castello remained the cathedral of Venice, emblematically marooned on the periphery of the city, until 1807, when the patriarch was at last permitted to install himself in San Marco – ten years after the Republic had ceased to exist.

One of the major Venetian festivals – the Festival of the Marys – had its origin in an incident that occurred here in the tenth century. A multiple marriage in the church was interrupted by a posse of Slav pirates, who carried away the brides and their substantial dowries. Men from the parish of Santa Maria Formosa led the pursuit, which succeeded in retrieving the women. To celebrate their safe return, every year two girls were chosen from each *sestiere* to be married in a single ceremony at San Pietro, the weddings being followed by an eight-day junket that culminated at Santa Maria Formosa on the Day of the Purification of Mary – the day on which the brides had been kidnapped.

As with the Arsenale, the history of San Pietro is somewhat more interesting than what you can see. A church was raised here as early as the seventh century, but the present San Pietro di Castello (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or Chorus Pass) was built nearly a millennium later. A new facade was designed in the mid-sixteenth century by Palladio, but the work was not carried out until the end of the century, and the executed project was a feeble version of the original scheme. Similarly, the interior is an early seventeenth-century derivation from a plan by Palladio, and is the sort of sterile barn that gives classicism a bad name. Nor will the paintings put a skip in your stride: best of the bunch are the altarpiece by Luca Giordano in the Cappella Vendramin (left transept) and SS John the Evangelist, Peter and Paul, a late work by Veronese, above the entrance to the neighbouring Cappello Lando, where you'll find a fifth-century mosaic fragment set into the pavement, and a bust of Saint Lorenzo Giustiniani, the first Patriarch of Venice. Giustiniani, who died in 1456, lies in the glass case within the elaborate high altar, which, like the Vendramin chapel, was designed by Longhena. The most unusual feature of the church, however, is the so-called Throne of St Peter (right aisle), a marble seat made in the thirteenth century from an Arabic funeral stone cut with texts from the Koran.

The **campanile**, one of the most precarious in the city, was rebuilt by Mauro Codussi in the 1480s (the original cupola was replaced with the present one in 1670), and was the first tower in Venice to be clad in Istrian stone. It's the only stone-clad tower left standing in the city.

# The public gardens, the Biennale site and Sant'Elena

Stretching from Via Garibaldi to the Rio di Sant'Elena, the arc of green spaces formed by the **Giardini Garibaldi**, **Giardini Pubblici** and **Parco delle Rimembranze** can usually be relied on to provide a remedy for the claustrophobia that overtakes most visitors to Venice at some point. The first of the three is really little more than a short cut from Via Garibaldi to the Giardini Pubblici, which Eugène Beauharnais created by draining a swamp and demolishing a batch of monastic buildings. Largely obscured by the trees are the rather more extensive grounds belonging to the **Biennale**, a dormant

zone except when the arts shindig or the architecture Biennale is in progress. Various countries have built permanent pavilions for their Biennale representatives, forming a unique colony that features work by some of the great names of modern architecture and design: the Austrian pavilion was built by the Secession architect Josef Hoffman in the 1930s; the Finnish pavilion was created by Alvar Aalto in the 1950s; the Netherlands pavilion was designed by arch-modernist Gerrit Thomas Rietveld, also in the 1950s; and the Venezuelan pavilion, completed in 1954, is by Carlo Scarpa. Naturally enough, the biggest pavilion is the Italian one - five times larger than the next largest, it was refurbished in 1989, giving it a glossier finish than most of its neighbours. On the approach to it stands one of the newer additions to the thirty-strong ensemble, James Stirling's hull-like pavilion for the Biennale's book exhibition; built in 1991, it is funded by Electa, Italy's leading art-book publisher, hence the company logo on the "funnel".

If you want to squeeze every last drop from the eastern districts, call in at the church of San Giuseppe di Castello (or San Isepo), to the north of the Giardini Pubblici – a gateway from the gardens opens onto a street just metres from the church. It houses Alessandro Vittoria's monument to Procurator G. Grimani (in the chancel), and a vast monument to Doge Marino Grimani. designed in the late sixteenth century by Vincenzo Scamozzi, with reliefs and figures by Campagna (left side).

The island of Sant'Elena, the city's eastern limit, was greatly enlarged during the Austrian administration, partly to furnish accommodation and exercise grounds for the occupying troops. Much of the island used to be covered by a meadow, but the strip of park along the waterfront is all that's left of it, houses having been built on the rest. Still, the walk out here is the nearest you'll get to country pleasures in central Venice, and the church of Sant'Elena (Mon-Sat 5-7pm), approached between the walls of the naval college and the ramshackle home of Venice's second-division football team, is worth a visit.

A church was erected here in the thirteenth century, following the acquisition of the body of Saint Helena, Constantine's mother. It was rebuilt in 1435 but from 1807 to 1928 it was abandoned, except for a spell as an iron foundry. The spartan Gothic interior has recently been restored, as have the cloister and campanile - the latter so zealously that it now looks like a chimney, which is exactly what it was used as when the church did service as a factory. The main attraction is the doorway to the church, an ensemble created in the 1470s (probably by Antonio Rizzo) and incorporating the monument to Vittore Cappello, showing him kneeling before St Helena. Cappello was captaingeneral of the republic's navy in the 1460s, a period in which the Turks were beginning to loosen Venice's grip on the Aegean; so dejected was he by the signs of decline in the Venetian empire that he was reputed to have gone for five months without once smiling, before dying of a broken heart.

# The Canal Grande

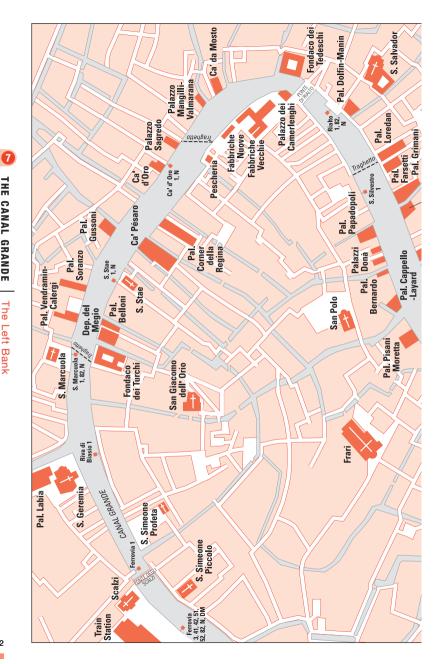
nown to the locals as the Canalazzo, the Canal Grande is Venice's high street, and divides the city in half, with three sestieri to the west and three to the east. The three bridges which cross the waterway - at the train station, Rialto and Accademia - could one day be complemented by a fourth, designed by the Spanish architect Santiago Calatrava to provide a direct link between the train station and Piazzale Roma; due for completion in August 2004, the Ponte Calatrava has become bogged down in legal arguments, and may or may not ever be built. A number of gondola traghetti provide additional crossing points at regular intervals, as does the #1 vaporetto, which slaloms from one bank to the other along its entire length. The Canal Grande is almost 4km long and varies in width between 30 and 70m; it is, however, surprisingly shallow, at no point much exceeding 5m. In the fourteenth century an earthquake pulled the plug out and the entire contents drained away - for the best part of a fortnight Venice's finest waterway was an avenue of slime.

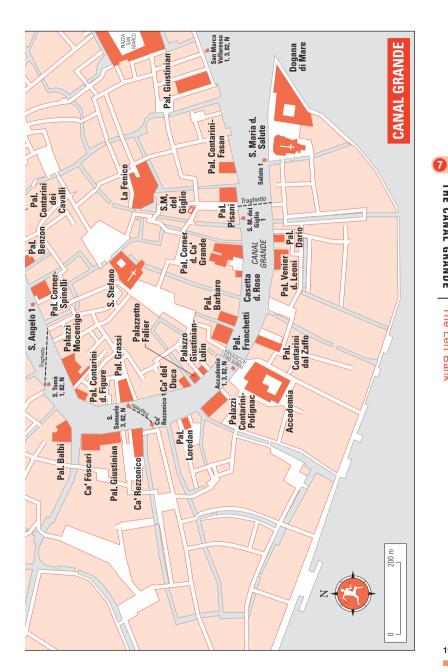
The section that follows is principally a guide to the Canal Grande palaces the churches and other public buildings that you can see from the vaporetto are covered in the appropriate geographical sections. You'd need an amazing reading speed and a rubber neck to do justice to the Canal Grande in one run, though; even these edited highlights cover around fifty buildings (less than a third of the total). Try to allow for several trips, and don't miss the experience of a nocturnal boat ride.

# The Left Bank

If you come into Venice by train, your first sight of the Canal Grande will be from the upper stretch of its left bank, with the vaporetto landing stages directly in front. To the left is the Ponte degli Scalzi, successor of an iron structure put up by the Austrians in 1858–60; like the one at the Accademia, it was replaced in the early 1930s to give the new steamboats sufficient clearance.

The boat passes two churches, the Scalzi and San Geremia, before the first of the major palaces comes into view – the Palazzo Labia, completed c.1750 and now occupied by RAI, the state TV and radio company. The main facade of the building stretches along the Cannaregio canal, but from the Canal Grande you can see how the side wing wraps itself round the campanile of the neighbouring church - such interlocking is common in Venice, where maximum use has to be made of available space. Its ballroom contains wonderful frescoes by Tiepolo (see p.139).





Not far beyond the unfinished church of **San Marcuola** stands the **Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi**, begun by Mauro Codussi (for the Loredan family) at the very end of the fifteenth century and finished in the first decade of the sixteenth, probably by Tullio Lombardo. This is the first Venetian palace to be influenced by the classically based architectural principles of Leon Battista Alberti, and is frequently singled out as the Canal Grande's masterpiece. The round-arched windows enclosing two similar arches are identifying characteristics of Codussi's designs. In the seventeenth century a new wing was added to the palace, but soon after its completion two sons of the house conspired to murder a member of the Querini-Stampalia family; as the brothers hadn't physically committed the crime themselves, the court had to limit their sentence to exile, but it ordered the demolition of the new block for good measure. The palazzo's most famous subsequent resident was Richard Wagner, who died here in February 1883; the size of the palace can be gauged from the fact that his rented suite of fifteen rooms occupied just a part of the mezzanine level.

The Palazzo Soranzo, a bit further along, dates from the same period as the Vendramin-Calergi, and the contrast between the two gives you an idea of the originality of Codussi's design. The Palazzo Gussoni-Grimani della Vida, on the near side of the Rio di Noale, was rebuilt to Sanmicheli's designs in the middle of the sixteenth century. From 1614 to 1618 it was occupied by the English consul Sir Henry Wotton, best remembered now for his definition of an ambassador as "an honest man sent to lie abroad for the good of his country" — a remark that earned him the sack from King James I. Wotton spent much of his time in Venice running a sort of import-export business; when he wasn't buying paintings to ship back to England he was arranging for Protestant texts to be brought into Venice, a city he thought ripe for conversion. The Venetians, however, remained content with their idiosyncratic version of Catholicism, as exemplified by Wotton's friend, Paolo Sarpi (see p.151). At the time of Wotton's residence the facade of the palace was covered with frescoes by Tintoretto, but they have long since faded to invisibility.

#### From the Ca' d'Oro to the Rialto

The next palace of interest is the most beguiling on the canal – the Ca' d'Oro. (Ca' is an abbreviation of casa di stazio, meaning the main family home; it was only after the fall of the Republic that the title Casa was dropped in favour of Palazzo.) Incorporating fragments of a thirteenth-century palace that once stood on the site, the Ca' d'Oro was built in the 1420s and 1430s, and acquired its nickname – "The Golden House" – from the gilding that used to accentuate much of its carving. For more on the Ca' d'Oro, see p.152.

The facade of the **Palazzo Sagredo**, on the near side of the Campo Santa Sofia, is an overlay of different periods, and a good demonstration of the Venetian custom of adapting old buildings to current needs and principles. The tracery of the *piano nobile* is fourteenth-century, and clearly later than the storeys below; the right wing, however, seems to belong to the fifteenth century.

On the near corner of the Rio dei Santi Apostoli stands the Palazzo Mangilli-Valmarana, built in the eighteenth century for the English consul Joseph Smith, who was one of the chief patrons of Canaletto. More interesting is the Ca' da Mosto, close to the Rio's opposite bank. The arches of the first floor and the carved panels above them are remnants of a thirteenth-century Veneto-Byzantine building, and are thus among the oldest structures to be seen on the Canal Grande. Alvise da Mosto, discoverer of the Cape Verde Islands, was born here in 1432; by the end of that century the palazzo had



△ Rialto Bridge

become the Albergo del Lion Bianco, and from then until the nineteenth century it was one of Venice's most popular hotels.

As the canal turns, the **Ponte di Rialto** comes into view. The huge building before it is the Fondaco dei Tedeschi, once headquarters of the city's German merchants. On the ground floor their cargoes were weighed, packaged and stored; the upper storeys contained a refectory and around sixty bedrooms, many of which were rented on an annual basis by the biggest firms. The German traders were the most powerful foreign grouping in the city, and as early as 1228 they were leased a building on this central site. In 1505 the Fondaco burned down, and was rebuilt by Spavento and Scarpagnino; Giorgione and Titian, who had helped the firefighters on the night of the blaze, were then commissioned to paint the exterior walls. The remains of their contribution are now in the Ca'd'Oro. The Fondaco has been renovated several times since the sixteenth century, and is now the main post office.

The famous bridge superseded a succession of wooden and fragile structures; one of them was destroyed by the army of Bajamonte Tiepolo as it retreated from the Piazza in 1310 (see p.80), and its replacement collapsed in 1444 under the weight of the crowd gathered to watch the wedding procession of the Marquis of Ferrara - one of Carpaccio's Miracles of the True Cross (in the Accademia) shows what the next drawbridge looked like. The decision to construct a more reliable bridge was taken in 1524, and over the following sixty years proposals by Michelangelo, Vignola, Sansovino and Palladio were considered and rejected. Eventually the job was awarded to the aptly named Antonio da Ponte, whose top-heavy design was described by Edward Gibbon as "a fine bridge, spoilt by two rows of houses upon it". Until 1854, when the first Accademia bridge was built, this was the only point at which the Canal Grande could be crossed on foot.

#### From the Rialto to the Volta del Canal

Immediately before the next rio is Sansovino's first palace in Venice, the Pala**zzo Dolfin-Manin**. It dates from the late 1530s, a period when other projects by Sansovino - the Libreria, the Zecca and the Loggetta - were transforming the centre of the city. The public passageway (sottoportego) running under the facade is a feature common to many Venetian houses. Lodovico Manin, the last doge of Venice, lived here - he had the interior rebuilt, so the facade is the only bit entirely by Sansovino.

The Palazzo Loredan and the Palazzo Farsetti, standing side by side at the end of the Riva del Carbon, are heavily restored Veneto-Byzantine palaces of the thirteenth century. The former was the home of Elena Corner Piscopia, who in 1678 graduated from Padua University, so becoming the first woman ever to hold a university degree. The two buildings are now occupied by the town hall.

Work began on the Palazzo Grimani (on the near side of the Rio di San Luca) in 1559, to designs by Sanmicheli, but was not completed until 1575, sixteen years after his death. Ruskin, normally no fan of Renaissance architecture, made an exception for this colossal palace, calling it "simple, delicate, and sublime". A Venetian folk tale attributes the scale of the palace to a thwarted passion: it's said that the young man who built it was in love with a woman from the Coccina-Tiepolo palace across the water, but was turned away by her father who wanted someone wealthier for his offspring. The suitor's revenge was to humiliate the father by building a palace which had windows bigger than the main doorway at the Coccina-Tiepolo.

The Palazzo Corner Contarini dei Cavalli, on the other side of the rio, was built around 1445; the "cavalli" part of the name comes from the horses on the crest of the facade's coat of arms. The pink Palazzo Benzon, just before the next canal, was where the most fashionable salon of early nineteenth-century Venice used to meet - regular guests included Byron, Thomas Moore, Ugo Foscolo and Canova. Their hostess, Contessa Querini-Benzon, was celebrated in a song that still occupies a place in the gondoliers' repertoire - "La Biondina in Gondoleta" (The Blonde in a Gondola). The Palazzo Corner-Spinelli, on the far side of the Rio di Ca' Santi, is another work by Codussi; it dates from 1490-1510, so preceding his more monumental Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi.

Four houses that once all belonged to the Mocenigo family stand side by side on the Volta del Canal, as the Canal Grande's sharpest turn is known: the Palazzo Mocenigo-Nero, a late sixteenth-century building; the double Palazzo Mocenigo, built in the eighteenth century as an extension to the Nero house; and the Palazzo Mocenigo Vecchio, a Gothic palace remodelled in the seventeenth century.

One of the great Venetian scandals centres on the first of the four. In 1621 Lady Arundel, wife of one of King James's most powerful courtiers, became its tenant; before long it was rumoured that the house was being visited by Antonio Foscarini, a former ambassador from Venice to England, whose term in London had ended with an abrupt recall home and a three-year stay in prison under suspicion of treason. On that occasion Foscarini had finally been cleared, but now there were renewed allegations of treacherous behaviour, and the Council of Ten quickly shifted into top gear. Foscarini was arrested, interrogated and, twelve days later, executed. Lady Arundel instantly demanded an audience with the doge, the result of which was a public declaration that she had not been involved in any plot; and within a few months the Council of Ten had conclusive evidence that Foscarini had been framed. The men who had accused him were put to death, and Foscarini's body was exhumed and given a state funeral.

Byron and his menagerie - a dog, a fox, a wolf and a monkey - lived in the Mocenigo-Nero palace for a couple of years. Much of his time was taken up with a local baker's wife called Margarita Cogni, the most tempestuous of his mistresses - her reaction to being rejected by him was to attack him with a table knife and then, having been shown the door, hurl herself into the Canal Grande. The Palazzo Mocenigo Vecchio is supposed to be haunted by the ghost of the philosopher-alchemist Giordano Bruno, whose betrayal to the Vatican by his former host, Giovanni Mocenigo, led ultimately to his torture and execution in 1600.

The neighbouring building is the early sixteenth-century Palazzo Contarini delle Figure – the figure are the almost invisible figures above the water entrance. It was begun by Spavento and completed by Scarpagnino, as had previously been the case with the Fondaco dei Tedeschi and the Palazzo Ducale.

#### To the Palazzo Giustinian

The vast and pristine palace round the Volta is the Palazzo Grassi, built in 1748-72 by Massari, who supervised the completion of the Ca' Rezzonico on the opposite bank. Its first owners were accepted into the ranks of the nobility in return for a hefty contribution to the war effort against the Turks in 1718. Nowadays it's used as an exhibition centre (see p.92).

On the edge of the first canal after the campo of San Samuele stands the Ca' del Duca. Commissioned in the mid-fifteenth century from Bartolomeo Bon, it was left unfinished in 1461 when the Corner family sold it to Francesco Sforza, Duke of Milan (from whom it takes its name) - the wedge of rusticated masonry gives some idea of the sort of fortified look the Corners had in mind. In 1514 Titian had a studio here. Across the rio there's the tiny Palazzetto Falier, a reworked Gothic house of the fifteenth century, chiefly remarkable for its two roofed terraces. Although they used to be quite common, very few examples of this feature (called a liago) have survived. Next door is one of Longhena's earliest projects, the Palazzo Giustinian-Lolin (1623).

As the larger vaporetti couldn't get under the iron Ponte dell' Accademia built by the Austrians in 1854, it was replaced in 1932 by a wooden one – a temporary measure that became permanent with the addition of a reinforcing



steel substructure. At the foot of the bridge, on the far side, is the huge fifteenth-century **Palazzo Franchetti**; repaired and enlarged at the end of the nineteenth century, it's often cited as one of the city's most heavy-handed pieces of restoration work.

On the opposite side of the Rio dell'Orso are the twinned Palazzi Barbaro; the house on the left is early fifteenth-century, the other late seventeenth-century. Henry James, Monet, Whistler, Browning and John Singer Sargent were among the luminaries who stayed in the older Barbaro house as guests of the Curtis family in the late nineteenth century. James finished *The Aspern Papers* here, and used it as a setting for *The Wings of a Dove* (as did the makers of the film of the book); so attached was he to the place that when given the opportunity of buying a home in Venice at a very reasonable price, he decided he would rather go on living here as a lodger.

Soon after the short fondamenta comes the tiny Casetta delle Rose, where Canova once had his studio and D'Annunzio lived during World War I. The Casetta lies in the shadow of one of the Canal Grande's most imposing structures - Sansovino's Palazzo Corner della Ca' Grande. The palace that used to stand here was destroyed when a fire that had been lit to dry out a stock of sugar in the attic spread though the whole building, an incident that illustrates the dual commercial-residential function of many palaces in Renaissance Venice. Sansovino's replacement, commissioned by the nephews of Caterina Cornaro, was built from 1545 onwards, and the rustication of its lower storey - a distinctive aspect of many Roman and Tuscan buildings of the High Renaissance - makes it a prototype for Longhena's Ca' Pésaro and Ca' Rezzonico. Though the Corners were among the wealthiest clans in Venice, the palazzo was partly funded by a large donation from the state coffers. When Caterina Cornaro had died in 1510, the family had not claimed their share of her estate, instead allowing the government to use the money to subsidize the armed forces that were then embroiled in the War of the League of Cambrai. Now the nephews argued that the state owed them some help in funding the construction of a house that would, after all, be an adornment to the city - and the Council of Ten duly authorized the payment of 30,000 ducats.

The heavily restored fifteenth-century Palazzo Pisani, now the Gritti Hotel, looms over the Santa Maria del Giglio landing stage — John and Effie Ruskin stayed here in 1851, the year The Stones of Venice began to appear in print. Squeezed into the line of buildings that follows is the narrow Palazzo Contarini-Fasan, a mid-fifteenth-century palace with unique wheel tracery on the balconies. It's popularly known as "the house of Desdemona", but although the model for Shakespeare's heroine did live in Venice, her association with this house is purely sentimental. The last major building before the Giardinetti Reali is the fifteenth-century Palazzo Giustinian; now the HQ of the Biennale and the tourist board, it was formerly one of the plushest hotels in town, numbering the likes of Verdi, Ruskin and Proust among its guests.

# The Right Bank

Arriving in Venice by road, you come in on the right bank of the Canal Grande at Piazzale Roma, opposite the train station. Orientation is initially difficult, with canals heading off in various directions and no immediate landmark; it's not until the vaporetto swings round by the train station that it becomes obvious that this is the city's main waterway.



Having passed the green-domed church of San Simeone Piccolo, the end of the elongated campo of San Simeone Profeta and a procession of nondescript buildings, you come to the Fondaco dei Turchi (opposite San Marcuola). A private house from the early thirteenth century until 1621 (including spells when it was used as a guesthouse for VIPs), the building was then turned over to the Turkish traders in the city, who stayed here until 1838. By the 1850s it was in such a terrible state that a campaign for its restoration was started, with Ruskin at the helm; the city undertook the repair, but the result was judged nearly as bad an eyesore as the ruin had been, and has had few admirers since. There's hardly an original brick left in the building, but whatever the shortcomings of the work, the building's towers and long water-level arcade give a reasonably precise, if schematic, picture of what a Veneto-Byzantine palace would have looked like. One of the sarcophagi underneath the portico belongs to the family of the disgraced Marin Falier (see p.153). The Fondaco housed the Correr collection from 1880 to 1922, and now contains the natural history museum (see p.122).

The crenellated structure next along from the Fondaco is the fifteenth-century **Depositi del Megio** (public granary); its neighbour is another palace by Longhena – the **Palazzo Belloni-Battagia** (1647–63). Longhena's client experienced severe cash-flow problems not long after the house was finished, a consequence of simultaneously building the house and buying his way into the pages of the *Libro d'Oro* (the register of the nobility), and so was obliged to rent the place out rather than live in it himself.

A short distance down the canal, after the church of San Stae, stands a far more impressive Longhena building – the thickly ornamented Ca' Pésaro, bristling with diamond-shaped spikes and grotesque heads. Three houses had to be demolished to make room for this palace and its construction lasted half a century – work started in 1652 and finished in 1703, long after Longhena's death. Unusually, the Ca' Pésaro has a stone-clad side; most houses in Venice have plain brick sides, either for reasons of cost, or because of the possibility that another building might later be attached to the flank. The Ca' Pésaro is now home to the modern art and oriental museums – see p.120.

The next large building is the Palazzo Corner della Regina, which was built in 1724 on the site of the home of Caterina Cornaro, Queen of Cyprus, from whom the palace takes its name (see p.372); it was formerly the *Monte di Pietà* (municipal pawnshop). Beyond this, there's nothing especially engrossing until you reach the Rialto markets, which begin with the neo-Gothic fish market, the Pescheria, built in 1907; there's been a fish market here since the fourteenth century. The older buildings that follow it, the Fabbriche Nuove di Rialto and (set back from the water) the Fabbriche Vecchie di Rialto, are by Sansovino (1552–55) and Scarpagnino (1515–22) respectively.

The large building at the base of the Rialto bridge is the Palazzo dei Camerlenghi (c.1525), the former chambers of the Venetian exchequer. Debtors could find themselves in the cells of the building's bottom storey – hence the name Fondamenta delle Prigioni for this part of the canalside. At the foot of the Rialto bridge, on the other side, were the offices of the state finance ministers, in Scarpagnino's Palazzo dei Dieci Savi.

#### From the Rialto to the Volta del Canal

From the Rialto down to the *Volta del Canal* the right bank is of more sporadic interest. The **Palazzo Papadopoli** (aka **Palazzo Coccina-Tiepolo**), on the far side of Rio dei Meloni, was built in the 1560s; the Venetian mercantile class rarely wanted adventurous designs for their houses, and the conservative Papadopoli palace, with its emphasis on blank wall spaces broken up with applied decoration, was to prove extremely influential. (Contrast it with the contemporaneous Grimani palace, on the opposite side of the Canal Grande.) The adjacent **Palazzo Donà** and **Palazzo Donà** della **Madonnetta** (named after the fifteenth-century relief on the facade) date from the twelfth and thirteenth centuries; they have been frequently altered, but some original features survive, notably the main windows.

The tracery of the mid-fifteenth-century Palazzo Bernardo (across the Rio della Madonnetta), among the most beautiful on the Canal Grande, is copied from the loggia of the Palazzo Ducale – you'll find echoes of the pattern all over the city. The sixteenth-century Palazzo Cappello-Layard,

on the edge of the wide Rio San Polo, was the home of the English ambassador Sir Henry Layard, whose astuteness assured that the British public profited from the destitution of Venice in the nineteenth century. His collection of nineteen major Venetian paintings, picked up for a song, was left to the National Gallery in London. Another of the National's masterpieces – Veronese's *The Clemency of Alexander* – was bought in 1857 from the **Palazzo Pisani della Moretta** (mid-fifteenth-century), second along on the other side of the rio.

The cluster of palaces at the *Volta* constitutes one of the city's architectural glories. The **Palazzo Balbi**, on the near side of the Rio di Ca' Fóscari, is the youngest of the group, a proto-Baroque design executed in the 1580s to plans by Alessandro Vittoria, whose sculpture is to be found in many Venetian churches. Nicolò Balbi is reputed to have been so keen to see his palace finished that he moored a boat alongside the building site so that he could watch the work progressing – he even slept in the boat, and died of a consequent chill. Had Frank Lloyd Wright got his way, the Palazzo Balbi would have acquired a new neighbour in the 1950s, but local opposition, orchestrated from the Balbi palace, scuppered the scheme.

On the opposite bank stands the Ca' Fóscari (c.1435), which Ruskin thought "the noblest example in Venice" of late Gothic architecture. The largest private house in Venice at the time of its construction, it was the home of one of the more colourful figures of Venetian history, Doge Francesco Fóscari (see p.131), whose extraordinarily long term of office (34 years) came to an end with his forced resignation. When Henry III of France passed through Venice on the way to his coronation in 1574, it was at the Ca' Fóscari that he was lodged. After a banquet for which all sumptuary laws had been suspended and at which the tables had been laid with utensils and decorative figures made from sugar to Sansovino's designs, Henry reeled back here to find his rooms decked out with silks and cloth of gold, and lined with paintings by Bellini, Titian, Veronese and Tintoretto. Venice's university now owns the building, which has been undergoing major restoration for several years.

Adjoining it are the Palazzi Giustinian, a pair of palaces built in the midfifteenth century for two brothers who wanted attached but self-contained houses. In the twelfth century the Giustinian family was in danger of dying out, and such was the panic induced in Venice by the thought of losing one of its most illustrious dynasties (it traced its descent from the Emperor Justinian), that papal permission was sought for the young monk who was the one surviving male of the clan to be released from his vows in order to start a family. The pope gave his consent, a bride was found, and twelve Giustinians were propagated; his duty done, the father returned to his monastery, and his wife went off to found a convent on one of the remoter islands of the lagoon. For a while one of the Palazzi Giustinian was Wagner's home. Finding the rooms inimical to the creative process he made a few improvements, such as hanging the walls with red cloth and importing his own bed and grand piano from Zurich. Having made the place comfortable, he settled down, flirted with the idea of suicide, and wrote the second act of Tristan und Isolde, inspired in part by a nocturnal gondola ride, as he recorded in his autobiography. At the sight of the moon rising over the city, the composer's gondolier "uttered a cry like a wild creature, a kind of deep groan that rose in crescendo to a prolonged 'Oh' and ended with the simple exclamation 'Venezia!' . . . The sensations I experienced at that moment did not leave me throughout my sojourn in Venice."

### From the Ca' Rezzonico to the Dogana di Mare

A little further on comes Longhena's Ca' Rezzonico, a building as gargantuan as his Ca' Pésaro, if less aggressive. It was begun in 1667 as a commission from the Bon family, but their ambition exceeded their financial resources, and not long after hiring Giorgio Massari to complete the upper part they were



#### The big names of Venice

More than twenty Venetian palaces bear the Contarini name, and at one time there were around thirty. The city has more than a dozen Morosini palaces, and a plethora of such names as Loredan, Corner, Donà, Giustinian and Grimani. Intermarriage between big families is one reason for these recurrences - dynastic marriages were often marked by grafting the new relatives' surname onto the house's original name. The other main explanation is that the sons of wealthy patricians would often, upon receiving their shares of the father's estate, set up their own branches of the family in houses in other parts of the city; if they bought a property from another member of the patriciate, the transaction often resulted in a double-barrelled palace name. In some instances, a building's history of ownership can leave it trailing a three-part title, such as the Palazzo Cappello-Trevisan-Miari, Palazzo Marcello-Foscarini-Sangiantoffetti or the superbly melodious Palazzo Marcello-Pindemonte-Papadopoli. And why stop at three? Near San Stae there's a house that's properly known as Palazzo Boldù-Ghisi-Contarini-Pisani, and if you want to be really pedantic you should refer to the building occupied by the Danieli Hotel as the Palazzo Dandolo-Gritti-Bernardo-Mocenigo.

obliged to sell the still unfinished palace to the Rezzonico family, who were Genoese bankers. Despite having lashed out 100,000 ducats to buy their way into the *Libro d'Oro* (at a time when 1000 ducats per annum was a comfortable income for a noble), the new owners could afford to keep Massari employed on the completion of the top floor, and then to tack a ballroom and staircase onto the back. Among its subsequent owners was Pen Browning, whose father Robert died here in 1889; and both Whistler and Cole Porter stayed here briefly. The Ca' Rezzonico is now home to the Museo del Settecento Veneziano – see p.111.

After a couple of canals you pass the Palazzo Loredan dell' Ambasciatore, opposite the Ca' del Duca. Taking its name from the Austrian embassy that used to be here, it was built in the fifteenth century, and is notable mainly for the figures in niches on the facade, which possibly came from the workshop of Antonio Rizzo. On the far side of the next canal, the Rio di San Trovaso, stand the Palazzo Contarini-Corfu and the Palazzo Contarini degli Scrigni. The "Corfu" bit of the first name derives either from the fact that a Contarini was once a military commander on that island, or from the name of a family that lived in the parish before the Contarini. The two palaces form a single unit; the Scrigni was built in 1609 as an extension to the Corfu, a fifteenth-century Gothic house. A similar operation was carried out at the Palazzi Barbaro (opposite, just after the Accademia bridge), with less jarring results.

Yet another Contarini palace stands a few metres past the Accademia bridge – the **Palazzo Contarini-Polignac**. This branch of the Contarini family made itself rich through landholdings around Jaffa, and the dialect version of that place name is the source of the alternative name for the palace: Contarini dal Zaffo. The facade, which was applied to the Gothic building in the late fifteenth century, represents a transitional phase between the highly decorative style associated with the Lombardi and their imitators (see the Palazzo Dario, p.204) and the classicizing work of Codussi.

The Venier family, another of Venice's great dynasties (they produced three doges, including the commander of the Christian fleet at Lépanto), had their main base just beyond the Campo San Vio. In 1759 the Veniers began rebuilding their home, but the Palazzo Venier dei Leoni, which would have been the largest palace on the canal, never progressed further than the first storey – hence its alternative name, Palazzo Nonfinito. (The "dei Leoni" part of the full name comes from the pet lions that the Veniers kept chained in the courtyard.) Its abandonment was almost certainly due to the ruinous cost, but there's a tradition which says the project was stopped by the objections of the Corner family across the water, who didn't want their sunlight blocked by a house that was bigger than theirs. The stump of the building and the platform on which it is raised (itself an extravagant and novel feature) are occupied by the Guggenheim collection (see p.100).

The one domestic building of interest between here and the end of the canal is the miniature Palazzo Dario, the next building but one after the Palazzo dei Leoni. Compared by Henry James to "a house of cards that hold together by a tenure it would be fatal to touch", the palace was built in the late 1480s not for a patrician family but for a member of the middle ("citizen") class — a chancery secretary named Giovanni Dario, who had distinguished himself on diplomatic missions to the Turkish court. The multicoloured marbles of the facade are characteristic of the work of the Lombardo family, and the design may actually be by the founder of that dynasty, Pietro Lombardo, whereas the huge stone rosettes are possibly intended as references to Islamic motifs that Dario would have seen in Cairo. The inscription on the lowest story (*Urbis Genio Iohannes Dario*), in which Dario dedicates the house to the "spirit of the city", is a typically Venetian piece of faux-humble civic-mindedness.

Several of the Palazzo Dario's occupants have come to a sticky end, giving the place a certain notoriety in Venetian folklore: the English scholar Rawdon Lubbock Brown committed suicide in the house after sinking a fortune into its renovation in the mid-nineteenth century; Kit Lambert, manager of The Who, was murdered soon after moving out; in 1979 Count Filippo Giordano delle Lanze had his skull smashed with a candlestick wielded by his lover; a Venetian businessman named Fabrizio Ferrari went bust and then his sister was murdered; and in 1993 the industrialist and yachtsman Raul Gardini, who had bought the house in 1985, was found dead in Milan, apparently having shot himself.

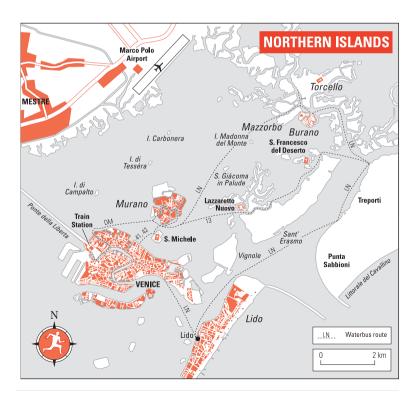
Two doors down, the technicolour **Palazzo Salviati** was built in 1924 by the glassmakers of the same name, and vacated by them seventy years later; the most garish building on the canal, its brash decoration is a foretaste of what awaits you in many of the glass showrooms of Murano.

The focal point of this last stretch of the canal is Longhena's masterpiece, Santa Maria della Salute – it's dealt with in the Dorsoduro chapter (see p.101), as is the Dogana di Mare (Customs House), the Canal Grande's full stop.

# 8

# The Northern Islands

he main islands lying to the north of Venice – San Michele, Murano, Burano and Torcello – used to be good places to visit when the throng of tourists in the main part of Venice became too oppressive. Nowadays the throngs are almost everywhere for most of the year, but a northwards excursion is still a restorative when the stone pavements and endless brick walls become wearying – out here the horizons are distant and the bleak swathes of barèna (marshland) give a taste of what conditions were like for Venice's first settlers. A day-trip through this part of the lagoon will reveal the origins of the glass and lace work touted in so many of the city's shops, and give you a glimpse of the origins of Venice itself, embodied in Torcello's magnificent cathedral of Santa Maria dell'Assunta.



Those intent on an exhaustive exploration of the lagoon could plan a visit to the islets of San Francesco del Deserto and Lazzaretto Nuovo – the former a Franciscan retreat, the latter a charismatic wasteland.

To get to the northern islands, the main vaporetto stop is Fondamente Nove (or Nuove), as nearly all the island services start here or call here. For San Michele and Murano only the circular #41 and #42 vaporetti both run every twenty minutes from Fondamente Nove, circling Murano before heading back towards Venice; you can hop on elsewhere in the city, of course, but make sure that the boat is going towards the islands, not away from them – the #41 follows an anticlockwise route around the city, the #42 a clockwise route. Murano can also be reached by the #DM (Diretto Murano), which from around 8am to 6pm runs to the island from Tronchetto via Piazzale Roma and the train station. For Murano, Burano and Torcello the #LN (Laguna Nord) leaves every half hour from Fondamente Nove for most of the day (hourly early in the morning and evenings), calling first at Murano-Faro before heading on to Mazzorbo and Burano, from where it proceeds, via Treporti, to Punta Sabbioni and the Lido. A shuttle boat runs every half hour between Burano and Torcello, timed to fit in with Venice boat arrivals and departures at the Burano stop.

# San Michele

A church was founded on **San Michele**, the innermost of the northern islands, in the tenth century, and a monastery was established in the thirteenth. Its best-known resident was Fra Mauro (d.1459), whose map of the world – the most accurate of its time – is now one of the most precious possessions of the Libreria Sansoviniana (see p.77). The monastery was suppressed in the early nineteenth century, but in 1829, after a spell as an Austrian prison for political offenders, it was handed back to the Franciscans, who look after the church and the cemetery to this day.

The high brick wall around the island gives way by the landing stage to the elegant white facade of **San Michele in Isola** (daily 7.30am–12.15pm & 3–4pm), designed by **Mauro Codussi** in 1469. With this building Codussi quietly revolutionized the architecture of Venice, advancing the principles of Renaissance design in the city and introducing the use of Istrian stone as a material for facades. Easy to carve yet resistant to water, Istrian stone had long been used for damp courses, but never before had anyone clad the entire front of a building in it; after the construction of San Michele, most major buildings in Venice were given an Istrian veneer.

Attached on the left, and entered from within the church, is the dainty Cappella Emiliana, built around 1530 by Guglielmo dei Grigi. Marble inlays and reliefs cover the interior, yet Ruskin was impervious to its charm: "It is more like a German summer-house, or angle-turret, than a chapel, and may be briefly described as a bee-hive set on a low hexagonal tower, with dashes of stonework about its windows like the flourishes of an idle penman." In front of the main entrance to the church a floor plaque marks the final resting place of Fra Paolo Sarpi (d.1623), Venice's principal ideologist during the tussle with the papacy at the start of the seventeenth century (see p.151); buried first in his Servite monastery, Sarpi's remains were removed here when that order was suppressed in 1828.



∧ San Michele

# The cemetery

The main part of the island, through the cloisters, is covered by the **cemetery** of Venice, established here by a Napoleonic decree which forbade further burials in the centre of the city (daily: April-Sept 7.30am-6pm; Oct-March 7.30am-4pm). Space is at a premium, and most of the Catholic dead of Venice lie here in cramped conditions for just ten years or so, when their bones are dug up and removed to an ossuary, and the vacated plot is recycled. Protestants are permitted to stay in their sector indefinitely, as each year's new arrivals are never numerous, but otherwise only those whose descendants can afford to lease a resting place get to stay longer than a decade. (There is a separate Jewish cemetery over on the Lido.)

However, even with this grave-rotation system in operation, the island is reaching full capacity, so in 1998 a competition was held for the redevelopment of San Michele. The winning entry, from English architect David Chipperfield, places a sequence of formal courtyards lined with wall tombs on the presently unkempt parts of the island, alongside a new funerary chapel and crematorium (the Church's line on space-saving cremation having become more flexible of late). On the eastern side of San Michele two footbridges will connect with a rectangular expanse of reclaimed land, site of a trio of tomb buildings that will overlook two tiers of waterside gardens, which in turn will overlook central Venice. Making much use of Istrian stone and earthenware plasterwork, Chipperfield's creation promises to be an austerely beautiful place – and there's a certain appropriateness to the fact that the 21st century's first large-scale addition to the Venetian cityscape will be a cross between a necropolis and a philosopher's retreat.

At the entrance to the cemetery you can pick up a small plan of the various sections either at the flower stall to the right of the entrance or from the cemetery office (go through the two archways and then turn left). Most tourists head for the dilapidated Protestant section (no. XV), where Ezra Pound's grave is marked by a plain slab with his name on it, alongside that of his partner, Olga Rudge. Nobel Laureate Joseph Brodsky is buried here too. Adjoining is the Greek and Russian Orthodox area (no. XIV), including the simple gravestones of Igor and Vera Stravinsky - Stravinsky was given a funeral service in San Zanipolo,

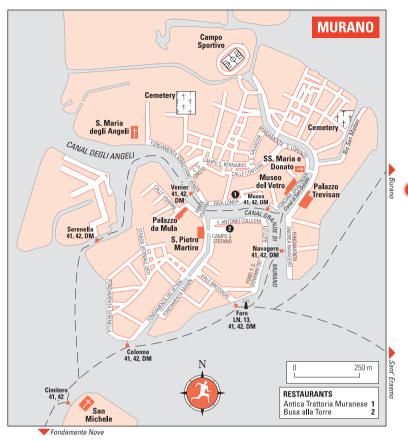
the highest funeral honour the city can bestow - and the more elaborate tomb for Serge Diaghilev. Devotees of Frederick Rolfe (Baron Corvo) can reach his disconsolate memorial by going through the gap in the wall-graves to the right of sections M and N, then doubling back behind section M: he's up on the top row of block 13.

# Murano

In 1276 the island of Murano became a self-governed enclave within the Republic, with its own judiciary, its own administration and a Libro d'Oro to register its nobility. By the early sixteenth century Murano had thirty thousand inhabitants, and was a favourite summer retreat for Venice's upper classes, who could lay out gardens here that were far more extensive than those in the cramped centre of the city. The intellectual life of the island was especially healthy in the seventeenth century, when literature, philosophy, the occult and the sciences were discussed in the numerous small accademie that flourished here. But the glass-blowing industry is what made Murano famous all over Europe, and today pulls in thousands of tourists every day in high season: indeed, for many visitors to the city, Murano is the first thing to see after the Piazza. The main fondamente of Murano are today given over almost entirely to shops selling glasswork, and it's difficult to walk more than 50m on this island without being invited to step inside a showroom - and once inside, you're likely to be pressured into forking out for some piece of hideous kitsch which may not even have been made here. There are, however, some very fine (and expensive) items on sale as well, and you can see some remarkable work in the Murano glass museum - the island's main sight, alongside the beautiful church of Santi Maria e Donato.

#### Around the island

From the Colonna vaporetto stop (the first stop after San Michele for the #41/42) you step onto the Fondamenta dei Vetrai, traditionally the core of the glass industry (as the name suggests) and now the principal tourist trap. Towards the far end is the Dominican church of San Pietro Martire (daily 9am-noon & 3-6pm), one of only two churches still in service on the island (compared with seventeen when the Republic fell in 1797). Begun in 1363 but largely rebuilt after a fire in 1474, its main interest lies with its paintings, which are lit by an annoying system that entails either a lot of running about with coins or, if the machines are broken (they often are), cajoling the sacristan. Save most of your change for a pair of paintings by Giovanni Bellini hanging on the right wall: on the left is the large and elegant Madonna and Child with St Mark, St Augustine and Doge Barbarigo, on the right an Assumption, recently returned to its home after many years of restoration. On the opposite side of the church are two slight pieces by Veronese - St Agatha in Prison and St Jerome in the Desert. The Cappella del Sacramento, to the left of the main altar, was originally dedicated to the angels and contains four paintings of personable representatives of the heavenly host. The sacristy, with its modest museum (€1.50), is only worth seeing for the wood carving in the vestry, which includes some grotesquely naturalistic Baroque atlantes depicting historical and mythological characters such as Nero, Socrates, Pythagoras and Pontius Pilate, with the Four Seasons on either side of the altar. Between the figures, panels show scenes from the career of John the Baptist.



Just round the corner is the main bridge, the **Ponte Vivarini**, a few yards beyond which is the **Palazzo da Mula**, a Gothic palace altered in the sixteenth century, one of the few surviving examples of a Venetian summer residence on Murano. Many of the other palaces were demolished during the nineteenth century.

#### The Museo del Vetro

A left turn on the far side of the bridge comes to a dead end at the church of **Santa Maria degli Angeli** (open only for Mass), in whose convent Casanova had an amorous experience involving many changes of costume.

Turn right along Riva Longa and you'll soon come to the seventeenth-century Palazzo Giustinian, facing the sixteenth-century Palazzo Trevisan across the canal. Home of the Bishop of Torcello until his diocese was joined to Venice in 1805, the Palazzo Giustinian now houses the **Museo del Vetro** (April—Oct 10am—5pm; Nov—March 10am—4pm; closed Wed; €4, or Museum/Venice Card). Featuring pieces dating back to the first century and examples of Murano glass from the fifteenth century onwards, this is a fascinating museum. Perhaps the finest single item is the dark blue Barovier marriage cup, dating from around 1470; it's on show in room 1 on the first floor, along with some splendid Renaissance enamelled and

#### Venetian glass

Because of the risk of fire, Venice's glass furnaces were moved to Murano from central Venice in 1291, and thenceforth all possible steps were taken to keep the secrets of the trade locked up on the island. Although Muranese workers had by the seventeenth century gained some freedom of movement, for centuries prior to that any glass-maker who left Murano was proclaimed a traitor, and a few were even hunted down. Various privileges reduced the temptation to rove - unlike other artisans, the glass-blowers were allowed to wear swords, and from 1376 the offspring of a marriage between a Venetian nobleman and the daughter of a glass-worker were allowed to be entered into the Libro d'Oro, unlike the children of other inter-class matches. Normal principles of justice were sometimes waived for the glass-blowers. On one occasion a man who had committed a murder and then fled Murano was accepted back without punishment once his father had hinted to the city's governors that his son might set up a furnace in Mantua.

A fifteenth-century visitor judged that "in the whole world there are no such craftsmen of glass as here", and the Muranese were masters of every aspect of their craft. They were producing spectacles by the start of the fourteenth century, monopolized the European manufacture of mirrors for a long time (and continued making larger mirrors than anyone else even after the monopoly had gone), and in the early seventeenth century became so proficient at making coloured crystal that a decree was issued forbidding the manufacture of false gems out of glass, as many were being passed off as authentic stones. Understatement has rarely been a characteristic of Murano produce: in 1756 Lady Mary Wortley Montague was wonderstruck by a set of furniture made entirely out of glass, and in the twentieth century the less favourably impressed H.V. Morton longed "to see something simple and beautiful", adding that sixteenth-century customers felt the same way "when, looking around for something to take home, they were repelled by drinking-glasses in the shape of ships, whales, lions and birds". Murano kitsch extends to all price categories, from the mass-produced knick-knacks sold for a few euros, through to monstrosities such as Peggy Guggenheim's pieces based on figures from the works of Picasso - specially commissioned by her, they are on show in that bastion of modernist art, the Guggenheim Collection.

The traditional style of Murano glass, typified by the multicoloured floral chandeliers sold in showrooms on Murano and round the Piazza, is still very much in demand. However, in recent years there's been turmoil in the glass industry, due to an inundation of cheap Murano-style tableware and ornaments from Asia and eastern Europe. To protect the reputation of the island's craftsmen a Murano "copyright" has recently been created - it's displayed on all authentic Murano work. And while many Murano factories have been unable to compete with the vendors of low-price ersatz glassware, some companies are now following the example of Paolo Venini, the Milanese lawyer and entrepreneur who in the 1920s pulled Murano from the doldrums by commissioning work from designers outside the rarefied world of glass. It's a strategy that has been tried a few times, and luminaries such as Carlo Scarpa, Gio Ponti and Gianni Versace have previously made their mark on Murano. Now there's more at stake for the island's 250 glass companies, few of which remain in Venetian hands - the long-established firm of Salviati is French-owned, and even Venini has been bought out, by the Royal Copenhagen company.

painted glass. But every room contains some amazing creations: glass beakers that look as if they are made from veined stone; jars that look like bubbles of blue water; a chalice with a spiral stem as slender as a strand of spaghetti; sixteenthcentury platters that look like discs of cracked ice; specimens of lattimo, an eighteenth-century imitation of porcelain; and stupendously ugly nineteenth-century decorative pieces, with fat little birds enmeshed in trellises of glass. A separate display covers the history of Murano glass techniques - look out for the extraordinary Murine in Canna, the method of placing different coloured rods together to form an image in cross-section.

### Santi Maria e Donato

The other Murano church, and one of the main reasons for visiting the island, is Santi Maria e Donato (daily 8am-noon & 4-7pm). It was founded in the



△ Lighthouse at Murano

seventh century but rebuilt in the twelfth, and is one of the lagoon's best examples of Veneto-Byzantine architecture – the ornate **rear apse** being particularly fine. Originally dedicated to the Virgin, the church was rededicated in 1125 when the relics of Saint Donatus were brought here from Cephalonia by Doge Domenico Michiel, who also picked up the remains of Saint Isidore and the stone on which Jesus stood to preach to the men of Tyre – both of which are now in the Basilica di San Marco. Saint Donatus once slew a dragon simply by spitting at it – the four splendid bones hanging behind the altar are allegedly from the unfortunate beast.

The glory of the interior is its mosaic floor, which was created in the middle of the twelfth century (the date 1141 appears in the nave) and extensively restored and completely relaid in the 1970s. It's a beautiful weave of abstract patterns and figurative images, such as an eagle carrying off a deer, and two roosters bearing away a fox, slung from a pole (both of these are symbols of the triumph of Christianity over paganism). Apart from the arresting twelfth-century mosaic of the Madonna in the apse, a variant (without bambino) of the contemporaneous mosaic at Torcello, the features that invite perusal are the fifteenth-century ship's-keel roof, the sixth-century pulpit, the Veneto-Byzantine capitals, and the lunette painting halfway down the left aisle, Lazzaro Bastiani's Madonna and Child with Saints and Donor (1484).

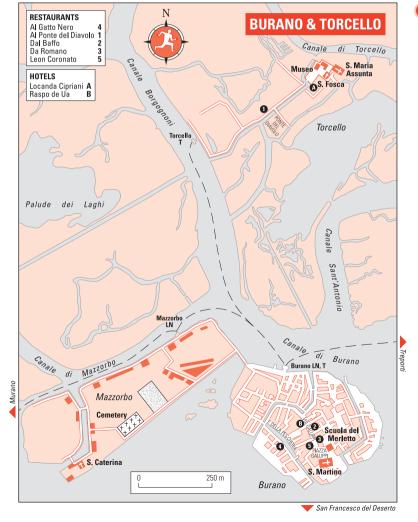
## Burano and San Francesco del Deserto

After Murano, the next stop for the #LN boat is at the small island of Mazzorbo, a densely populated town a couple of centuries ago, before it became a place of exile for disgraced noblemen, whereupon the undisgraced citizens decamped for homes elsewhere in the lagoon. Nowadays Mazzorbo doesn't amount to much more than a few scattered villas, a lot of grassy space, a handsome new housing development and the simple but beautiful fourteenth-century church of Santa Caterina (Fri-Sun 11am-1pm & 2-5pm). You can either get off the boat here, and walk round Mazzorbo to the sixty-metre footbridge to Burano (which offers beautifully framed views of distant Venice), or continue on the boat for one more stop.

After the peeling plaster and eroded stonework of the other lagoon settlements, the small, brightly painted houses of **Burano** come as something of a surprise. Local tradition says that the colours once enabled each fisherman to identify his house from out at sea, but now the colours are used simply for pleasant effect. A resident called Bepi is the most fearless exterior decorator on the island – his house, covered in a constantly changing arrangement of painted diamonds, triangles and bars, is in a courtyard off the alley opposite the Galuppi restaurant in Via Baldassare Galuppi, the main street. (Galuppi was an eighteenth-century Buranese composer, known locally as Il Buranello; the main piazza is named after him, too, and further commemorates him with an ungainly half-length bronze statue and a plaque at no. 24.)

Burano was settled in the seventh century by mainland refugees who named their new home Boreana, perhaps after the bora, as the northeasterly winter wind is known. Safely removed from the malarial swamps that did so much to ruin neighbouring Torcello, Burano became a prosperous fishing village, and is still largely a fishing community - you can't walk far along the shores of the island without seeing a fishing boat beached for repair, or nets laid out to dry or be mended, or a jumble of crab boxes.

The lives of the women of Burano used to be dominated by the lace industry, but the production of handmade lace is no longer a large-scale enterprise, and much of the stuff sold in the shops lining the narrow street leading into the village from the vaporetto stop is made by machine. Lace-making used to be a skill that crossed all social boundaries: for noblewomen it was an expression of feminine creativity; for nuns it was an exercise in humility and contemplation; and for the poorest it was simply a source of income. Its production was once geographically diverse, too – **Dogaressa Morosina Morosini** set up a large and successful workshop near Santa Fosca (Cannaregio) in the late sixteenth century, for instance – but nowadays Burano is the exclusive centre. (By the end of the sixteenth century, lace-making had become the chief pastime of upper-class Venetian women, and the printing presses were turning out a range of manuals on the subject, with titles such as *La gloria e l'honore de ponti tagliati et ponti in aere* – "The Glory and Honour of Bobbin and Needle Lace".) Much sentimental nonsense has been written about the craft: "every Burano cottage doorway has its demure lace-maker, stitching away in



the sunshine, eyes screwed up and fingers flickering", to quote James (Jan) Morris. In fact, making Burano-point and Venetian-point lace is extremely exacting work, both highly skilled and mind-bendingly repetitive, taking an enormous toll on the evesight. Each woman specializes in one particular stitch, and as there are seven stitches in all, each piece is passed from woman to woman during its construction. An average-size table centre requires about a month of work.

Burano's Scuola del Merletto (April-Oct 10am-5pm; Nov-March 10am-4pm; closed Tues; €4, or Museum Pass/Venice Card), on Piazza Baldassare Galuppi, is simply a school rather than a confraternity-cum-guild - unlike all other craftspeople in Venice, the lace-makers had no guild to represent them, perhaps because the workforce was exclusively female. It was opened in 1872, when the indigenous crafting of lace had declined so far that it was left to one woman, Francesca Memo, to transmit the necessary skills to a younger generation of women. Although the scuola has not operated as a full-time school since the late 1960s and is now almost moribund, a few courses are still held here, and on weekdays you might see a few local women at work on their cylindrical cushions. Pieces produced here are displayed in the attached museum, along with specimens dating back to the sixteenth century; after even a quick tour you'll have no problems distinguishing the real thing from the machine-made and imported lace that fills the Burano shops.

Opposite the lace school stands the church of San Martino (daily 8am-noon & 3-7pm), with its drunken campanile; inside, on the second altar on the left, you'll find a fine Crucifixion by Giambattista Tiepolo, painted in 1725.

### San Francesco del Deserto

To visit the island of San Francesco del Deserto (visitors received Tues-Sun 9-11am & 3-5pm; donation requested; www.isola-sanfrancescodeldeserto. it) the only form of public transport is a taxi, but depending on the number of passengers, the length of the visit and the time of year, the price may be open to negotiation. There's a taxi rank next to the vaporetto stop, with a free telephone booth for use if no taxi is waiting.

Saint Francis ran aground here in 1220 and decided to build a chapel and cell on the island. Jacopo Michiel, the owner of the island, gave it to the Franciscans soon after the saint's death, and apart from deserting it for a while in the fifteenth century because of malaria, and being pushed out in the nineteenth century by the military, they have been here ever since.

The present chapel was built over the original one in the fifteenth century, and was lovingly and simply restored in 1962, uncovering some of the original floor and foundations. Seven friars live here, some in retreat, and a few young men stay for a year before becoming Franciscan novices. With its birdsong, its profusion of plants and its cypress-scented air, the monastery is the most tranquil place in the lagoon.

### Torcello

"Mother and daughter, you behold them both in their widowhood - Torcello and Venice". So wrote John Ruskin, and it's almost impossible to visit Torcello without similarly sensing an atmosphere of bereavement. This outlying island has now come almost full circle. Settled by the very first refugees from the mainland in the fifth century, it became the seat of the Bishop of Altinum in 638 and in the following year its cathedral – the oldest building in the lagoon – was founded. By the fourteenth century its population had peaked at around twenty thousand, but Torcello's canals were now silting up and malaria was rife. By the end of the fifteenth century Torcello was largely deserted – even the bishop lived in Murano - and today only about thirty people remain in residence, their numbers swelled by thousands of tourists, and by the ever-increasing ranks of stallholders eager to sell lace and glass to the summer boatloads.

### Santa Maria dell'Assunta

The main reason for a visit is to see Venice's first cathedral and the most serene building in the lagoon - the Cattedrale di Santa Maria dell'Assunta (daily: March-Oct 10.30am-6pm; Nov-Feb 10am-5pm; €3; joint ticket with campanile or museum  $\leq 5.50$ , or  $\leq 8$  with museum and campanile).

A Veneto-Byzantine building dating substantially from 1008, the cathedral has evolved from a church founded in the seventh century, of which the crypt and the circular foundations in front of the facade have survived. The first major transformation of the church occurred in the 860s, the period to which the facade and portico belong (though they were altered in later centuries). For the most unusual features of the exterior, go down the right-hand side of the cathedral, where the windows have eleventh-century stone shutters. Ruskin described the view from the campanile as "one of the most notable scenes in this wide world", a verdict you can test for yourself, as the campanile has now been reinforced, cleaned and reopened, after thirty years' service as a pigeon-loft (daily: March-Oct 10.30am-5.30pm; Nov-Feb 10am-5pm; €3).

The dominant tones of the cathedral's interior come from pink brick, goldbased mosaics and the watery green-grey marble of its columns and panelling, which together cast a cool light on the richly patterned mosaic floor, which was laid in the eleventh and twelfth centuries. (Glazed panels in the floor reveal portions of ninth-century mosaic.) On the semi-dome of the apse a stunning twelfthcentury mosaic of the Madonna and Child, the figures isolated in a vast field of gold, looks down from above a **frieze of the Apostles**, dating from the middle of the previous century. Below the window at the Madonna's feet is a much restored image of Saint Heliodorus, the first Bishop of Altinum, whose remains were brought here by the earliest settlers. It makes an interesting comparison with the gold-plated facemask on his sarcophagus in front of the high altar, another seventh-century vestige. His original Roman sarcophagus is placed below and to the left of the altar. Just above, set into the wall, is the foundation stone of the cathedral, which was laid in 639, the same year as the fall of Oderzo, the Byzantine provincial capital on the mainland. Named on the stone are the fleeing leaders of that town, both temporal (the magister militum) and spiritual (the Exarch), as well as Bishop Mauro of Altinum, the first to transfer his see to Torcello.

Mosaic work from the ninth and eleventh centuries adorns the chapel to the right of the high altar, while the other end of the cathedral is dominated by the tumultuous mosaic of the Apotheosis of Christ and the Last Judgement - created in the twelfth century, but renovated in the nineteenth, it features an extraordinary panel in various shades of black and grey, depicting the eternal gloom of hell. Have a good look, too, at the rood screen, where paintings of The Virgin and Apostles are supported by eleventh-century columns connected by finely carved marble panels. Alongside the chapel to the left of the altar the waterlogged ancient crypt is visible.

#### Santa Fosca and the Museo dell'Estuario

Torcello's other church, Santa Fosca (same hours as Santa Maria; free), was built in the eleventh and twelfth centuries for the body of the martyred restored, the church retains the Greek-cross form and a fine exterior apse; the bare interior, with beautiful marble columns and elegant brick arches, exudes a calmness which no number of visitors can quite destroy.

In the square outside sits the curious **chair of Attila**, perhaps once the throne of Torcello's judges in its earliest days; local folklore has it that if you sit in it, you will be wed within a year. Behind it, the well laid-out **Museo di Torcello** (Tues-Sun: March-Oct 10.30am-5pm; Nov-Feb 10am-4.30pm; €3) includes thirteenth-century beaten gold figures, jewellery, mosaic fragments (including pieces from the cathedral's *Last Judgement*, in which the hands of several artists can be distinguished) and a mishmash of pieces relating to the

Lazzaretto Nuovo

history of the area.

Once a bustling quarantine encampment, sixteenth-century Venice's equivalent of New York's Ellis Island, the island of Lazzaretto Nuovo (tours April—Sept Sat and Sun at 9.45am & 4pm; booking required on ①041.244.4011 or @archeove@provincia.venezia.it) now preserves only a huge abandoned warehouse and an unusually peaceful atmosphere. Getting there is simple enough, as the vaporetto #13 to Sant' Erasmo stops at the jetty on request.

Saint Fosca, brought to Torcello from Libya some time before 1011 and now resting under the altar. A dome was planned to cap the martyrium but was never built, perhaps because of the desertion of the Greek builders who alone possessed the secret of constructing a self-supporting dome. Though much

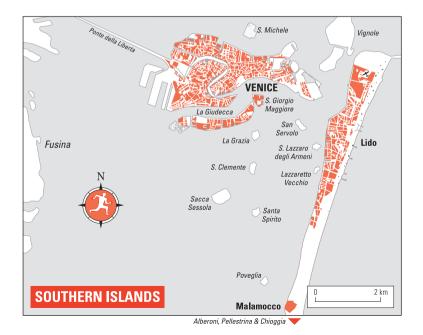
In 1468, fear of plague led the Senate to augment the existing plague hospital (now known as Lazzaretto Vecchio) with a dedicated quarantine island, and huge warehouses were erected to store merchandise arriving in Venice from suspect areas, with merchants and sailors quartered alongside. The largest of these warehouses, the **Tezon Grande**, still stands in the centre of the island, and while it's little more than an empty shed, the sixteenth-century graffiti on the far interior wall conjure something of a more cosmopolitan past – picked out in red are lists of cargoes and voyages made to the further corners of the Mediterranean. Much of the island is still encircled by brick fortifications which date from the occupations of Napoleon and the Austrians, when it formed part of Venice's system of defences. There's little else to see other than a small museum of archeological finds, but the view from the walls across the bleak marshes is impressive, with little egrets and grey herons fishing among the rushes.



# The Southern Islands

he section of the lagoon to the south of the city, enclosed by the long islands of the **Lido** and **Pellestrina**, has far fewer outcrops of solid land than the northern zone. Once past **San Giorgio Maggiore** and **La Giudecca**, and clear of the smaller islands beyond, you could look in the direction of the mainland and think you were out in the open sea – an illusion strengthened by the tankers that move across the lagoon on their way to or from the port of Marghera. But these huge ocean-going vessels are edging along a few narrow deep-water channels that have been dredged out of the silt; the Venetian lagoon is the largest in Italy, yet its average depth is not much more than 1m, a fact that might be brought home to you with a jolt by the sight of a fisherman standing on a barely submerged sandbank a long way from the shore.

The nearer islands are the more interesting; the Palladian churches of San Giorgio and La Giudecca are among Venice's most significant Renaissance monuments, while the alleyways of the island are full of reminders of the city's manufacturing past. The Venetian tourist industry began with the development of the Lido, which has now been eclipsed by the city itself as a holiday destination, yet still



draws thousands of people to its beaches each year, many of them Italians. A visit to the Armenian island, San Lazzaro degli Armeni, makes an absorbing afternoon's round trip, and if you've a bit more time to spare you could undertake an expedition to the fishing town of **Chioggia**, at the southern extremity of the lagoon. The farther-flung settlements along the route to Chioggia may have seen more glorious days, but the voyage out from the city is a pleasure in itself.

# San Giorgio Maggiore

Palladio's church of San Giorgio Maggiore (daily: May-Sept 9.30am-12.30pm & 2-5.30pm; Oct-April 9.30am-12.30pm & 2.30-5pm), facing the Palazzo Ducale across the Bacino di San Marco, is one of the most prominent and familiar of all Venetian landmarks. It is a startling building, whose isolation almost forces you to have an opinion as to its architectural merits. Ruskin didn't much care for it: "It is impossible to conceive a design more gross, more barbarous, more childish in conception, more servile in plagiarism, more insipid in result, more contemptible under every point of rational regard." Goethe, on the other hand, sick of the Gothic art that was to Ruskin the touchstone of spiritual health, gave thanks to Palladio for purging his mind of medieval clutter.

Designed in 1565 and completed 45 years later, San Giorgio Maggiore was a greatly influential solution to the chief problem of Renaissance church design: how to use classical forms in a structure that, with its high central nave and lower aisles, had no precedent in classical culture. Palladio's answer was to superimpose two temple fronts: the nave being defined by an upper pediment supported by gigantic Composite columns, and the aisles by lower half-pediments resting on Corinthian pilasters. Inside, the relationship between the major Composite order and the minor Corinthian is maintained, so unifying the facade of the church and its interior. The scale of Palladio's forms and his use of shadow-casting surfaces ensure that the design of the facade retains its clarity across the water.

### The interior

The Venetians were the first to cover church interiors with white stucco, and the technique is used to dazzling effect in San Giorgio Maggiore - "Of all the colours, none is more proper for churches than white; since the purity of colour, as of the life, is particularly gratifying to God," wrote Palladio. It's hard to imagine how anyone could remain totally unimpressed by the interior's finely calculated proportions and Counter-Reformation austerity, but in Ruskin's opinion, only the paintings inside justified the effort of opening the door.

The first altar on the right has an Adoration of the Shepherds by Jacopo Bassano, which is followed by an alarming late fifteenth-century Crucifix – not, as the label says, by Brunelleschi, but by an anonymous Venetian artist. Most of the other pictures are from the workshop of **Tintoretto**, with two outstanding pictures by the master in the chancel: The Last Supper, perhaps the most famous of all Tintoretto's works, and The Fall of Manna, one of the few depictions of the event to dwell on the fact that the shower was not a single miraculous deluge but rather a supply that continued for forty years. They were painted as a pair in 1592–94 – the last two years of the artist's life - to illustrate the significance of the Eucharist to the communicants at the altar rail. A Deposition of the same date, in the Cappella dei Morti (through the door on the right of the choir), may well be Tintoretto's last completed painting. The carnage-strewn picture alongside is a photograph of Carpaccio's St George and the Dragon, painted several years after the equally gruesome version in the Scuola di San Giorgio degli Schiavoni. The original is in a private room elsewhere in the building.

There are few pieces of woodwork in Venice more impressive than the **choir** stalls of San Giorgio Maggiore. Decorated with scenes from the life of St Benedict, they were carved in the late 1590s, as the church was being completed; the bronze figures of St George and St Stephen on the balustrade were made in the same decade by Niccolò Roccatagliata, who also made the florid candlesticks at the entrance to the chancel. Apart from Roccatagliata's pieces, the best sculptures in the church are the Evangelists by Vittoria, flanking the tomb of Doge Leonardo Donà, on the west wall. A close friend of Paolo Sarpi and Galileo, the scholarly Donà was the redoubtable leader of Venice at the time of the Interdict of 1602 (see p.151). The Papal Nuncio was sent packing by him with the lofty dismissal – "We ignore your excommunication: it is nothing to us. Now think where our resolution would lead, were our example to be followed by others."

The door on the left of the choir leads to the **campanile** ( $\in 3$ ), via a corridor that houses the charred original version of the angel that stands on the church's summit; the angel was replaced by a copy after being charred and half-melted by a lightning strike in 1993. Rebuilt in 1791 after the collapse of its predecessor, the San Giorgio campanile surpasses that of San Marco as the best vantage point in Venice, because it has the advantage of being slightly detached from the main part of the city, giving you a panorama that includes many of the canals (all of which are hidden from the San Marco tower) and, of course, the spectacular San Marco campanile itself.

### The monastery and the harbour

Since the early ninth century there's been a church on this island, and at the end of the tenth century the lagoon's most important Benedictine monastery was established here. Both church and monastery were destroyed by an earthquake in 1223, but were rebuilt straight away, and subsequently renovated and altered several times. Cosimo de' Medici stayed at the monastery in 1433, during his exile from Florence, and it was with his assistance that the monastic library was set up; by the end of the century the Benedictines of San Giorgio Maggiore had become renowned for their erudition. With the upheavals of the early nineteenth century things changed rapidly. When the conclave that elected Pope Pius VII met here in 1800, having been turfed out of Rome by Napoleon, the confiscation of the monastery's property had already begun, and six years later the order was suppressed. By the mid-nineteenth century the monastery had been converted into workshops and offices for the Austrian artillery, and the decline of the complex continued for another hundred years until, in 1951, it was acquired by Count Vittorio Cini and converted into the home of the Fondazione Giorgio Cini (named after Cini's son), which runs various arts research institutes and hosts numerous courses and conferences on the island.

The restored monastery is one of the architectural wonders of the city. Two adjoining cloisters form the heart of the complex: the Cloister of the Bay Trees, planned by Giovanni Buora and built by his son Andrea in the two decades up to 1540; and the Cloister of the Cypresses, designed in 1579 by Palladio. Inside, there's a 128-metre-long dormitory by Giovanni Buora (c.1494), a double staircase (1641-43) and library (1641-53) by Longhena and, approached by an ascent through two anterooms, a magnificent refectory by Palladio (1560–62) - for which Veronese's Marriage at Cana, now in the Louvre, was painted. Exhibitions are regularly held at the Fondazione (often rather academic affairs), and the open-air Teatro Verde is occasionally used for plays and concerts. Guided tours of the complex are often given on Saturday and Sunday mornings – ask at the main tourist office. It's possible to visit the monastery at other times by ringing for an appointment (1041.528.9900); if you just turn up unannounced, a word with the

9

gatekeeper might do the trick if he's not feeling harassed or if you can convince him of an unquenchable interest in Palladian architecture.

The little **harbour** on the other side of the church was expanded during the second French occupation of 1806-15, when Napoleon decided to accord the island the status of a free port, in emulation of the tariff-free port of Trieste. A professor of architecture at the Accademia designed the two diminutive lighthouses in 1813.

### La Giudecca

In the earliest records of Venice the chain of islets now called La Giudecca was known as Spina Longa, a name clearly derived from its shape. The modern name might refer to the Jews (Giudei) who lived here from the late thirteenth century until their removal to the Ghetto, but is most likely to originate with the two disruptive noble families who in the ninth century were shoved into this district to keep them out of mischief (giudicati means "judged"). Before the Brenta River became the prestigious site for summer abodes, La Giudecca was where the wealthiest aristocrats of early Renaissance Venice built their villas. Michelangelo, self-exiled from Florence in 1529, consoled himself in the gardens of this island, traces of which remain on its south side. The most extensive of La Giudecca's surviving private gardens, the so-called Garden of Eden (at the end of the Rio della Croce), is bigger than any other in Venice - larger even than the public Giardini Papadopoli, at the head of the Canal Grande. Its name refers not to its paradisical properties but to a certain Mr Eden, the English gardener who planted it.

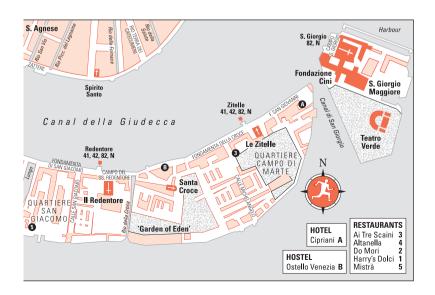
Giudecca was also the city's industrial inner suburb: Venice's public transport boats used to be made here; an asphalt factory and a distillery were once neighbours on the western end; and the matting industry, originating in the nineteenth century, kept going until 1950. However, the present-day island is a potent emblem of Venice's loss of economic self-sufficiency in the twentieth century. In the mid-1990s the clock and watch firm Junghans, one of the city's major employers for half a century,



closed its huge factory between Rio del Ponte Lungo and Rio del Ponte Piccolo, adding another ruin to the array of abandoned workshops and roofless sheds that shared the southern side of the island with the boatyards and fishing quays. While the Cipriani, one of the city's most expensive hotels, occupies the eastern extremity of La Giudecca, the western edge has for years been dominated by the derelict neo-Gothic fortress of the Mulino Stucky flour mill, the largest industrial wreck in Venice. Swathes of La Giudecca are now purely residential areas, but in this respect things are looking up, with a spate of housing developments and ancillary social facilities being funded in recent years, while artists, theatre cooperatives and other creative groups have moved into a number of the redundant buildings. And at the start of the new century there's been an acceleration in the process of La Giudecca's rejuvenation. Under the aegis of the Judecanova consortium a variety of substantial projects is under way: a nautical centre has been constructed within one of the deserted factories on the main waterfront, for example, and a residential block for students has risen on the site of the Junghans factory, next door to a beautiful old school building that is due to be converted into an annexe of the university. In no other part of Venice are you as likely to see cranes and cement mixers in action.

### The Zitelle and the Redentore

The first vaporetto stop after San Giorgio Maggiore is close to the tiny church of the **Zitelle** (open for Mass only, Sun 10am—noon), which was built in 1582–86 from plans worked out some years earlier by Palladio, albeit for a different site. In the eighteenth century the convent attached to the church was renowned for the delicacy of the lace produced by the young girls who lived in its hostel. The **Casa de Maria**, to the right of the Zitelle, is an inventive reworking of Venetian Gothic, built as a studio by the painter Mario de Maria in 1910–13. Its diaper-pattern brickwork, derived from that of the Palazzo Ducale, is the only example of its kind in a Venetian domestic building. The neigbouring building is somewhat less inventive but very welcome nonetheless – it's a new housing development, one of several such schemes to revitalize the island.





△ View of the Redentore from the Záttere

La Giudecca's main monument, beyond the tugboats' mooring and the youth hostel (which was once a granary), is the Franciscan church of Il Redentore (Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2, or Chorus Pass), designed by Palladio in 1577. In 1575-76 Venice suffered an outbreak of plague which killed nearly fifty thousand people - virtually a third of the city's population. The Redentore ("Redeemer") was built by the Senate in thanks for Venice's deliverance, and every year until the downfall of the Republic the doge and his senators attended a Mass here to renew their declaration of gratitude, walking to the church over a pontoon bridge from the Záttere. The Festa del Redentore has remained a major event on the Venetian calendar – celebrated on the third Sunday of July, it's marked by a general procession over the temporary bridge and a huge fireworks display on the previous evening. A large number of people spend the night out on the water, partying with friends on board their boats.

Palladio's commission called for a church to which there would be three distinct components: a choir for the monks to whom the church was entrusted, a tribune around the altar for the dignitaries of the city, and a nave with side chapels for the humbler worshippers. The architect's scheme, in which the tribune forms a circular chapel which opens into the nave and blends into the choir through a curved screen of columns, is the most sophisticated of his church projects, as well as the one most directly evolved from the architecture of ancient Rome (the Imperial baths in particular). Unfortunately, though the interior has recently been cleaned, an appreciation of its subtleties is difficult, as a rope prevents visitors going beyond the nave. In the side chapels you'll find a couple of pictures by Francesco Bassano and an Ascension by Tintoretto and his assistants, but the best paintings in the church - including a John the Baptist by Jacopo Bassano, a Baptism of Christ by Paolo Veronese and Madonna with Child and Angels by Alvise Vivarini - are in the sacristy, which is rarely opened. The Vivarini is accompanied by a strange gallery of eighteenth-century wax heads of illustrious Franciscans in various attitudes of agony and ecstasy, arranged in glass cases all round the room.

### Sant'Eufemia and the interior of La Giudecca

Founded in the ninth century and often rebuilt, the church of Sant'Eufemia (Mon-Sat 9am-6pm, Sun 7am-12.30pm) is one of Venice's most engaging stylistic discords, with a late sixteenth-century portico, the nave and aisles still laid out as in the original basilica (with some eleventh-century columns and capitals), and stucco work and painted decoration in eighteenth-century boudoir mode. It has one good painting, immediately on your right as you go in: St Roch and an Angel (with lunette of Madonna and Child), the central panel of a triptych painted in 1480 by Bartolomeo Vivarini.

Beyond Sant'Eufemia, on Fondamenta San Biagio, stands the HQ of the Fortuny company, which still makes some of the sumptuous fabrics designed by the founder. Towering over it is the gargantuan Mulino Stucky, which got to look the way it does in 1895–96, after Giovanni Stucky brought in a German architect, Ernst Wullekopf, to convert and expand the premises of his flour mill. Planning permission for the brick bastion that Wullekopf came up with was obtained by the simple expedient of threatening to sack all the workers if the OK were withheld by the council. By the beginning of the twentieth century Stucky had become one of the richest men in the city, and in 1908 he bought one of the Canal Grande's less discreet houses, the Palazzo Grassi. He didn't enjoy his occupancy for long, though - in 1910 one of his employees murdered him at the entrance to the train station. With the development of the industrial sector at Marghera after World War I, the Mulino Stucky went into a nose dive, and in 1954 it closed. For decades after that, its future was a perennially contentious issue, but work is now under way (having been interrupted by a fire in 2003) to convert it into apartments, a convention centre and a Hilton hotel.

There's not much point in going past the Stucky building; Sacca Fisola, the next island along, is all modern apartments, bordered on one side by boatyards and on the other by the site at which waste used to be mixed with silt to form the basic material of land reclamation in the lagoon.

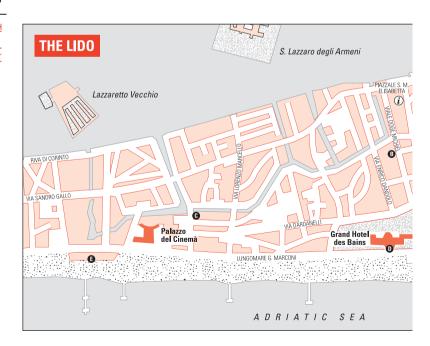
For a taste of the economic past and present of La Giudecca, double back along the waterfront and then turn down the Fondamenta del Rio di Sant'Eufemia; a circuitous stroll from Campo di San Cosma (where the ex-church of SS Cosma e

Damiano, having been left to crumble for years, is now being converted into a centre for small-scale hi-tech businesses) to the Rio Ponte Lungo will take you through the core of Giudecca's former manufacturing district. The interior of the island on the other side of the Rio Ponte Lungo is not so densely built up, with a fair amount of open space (even vegetable gardens) around the Redentore and the hulk of Santa Croce church (built c.1510 and long ago deconsecrated). Frustratingly, hardly any of La Giudecca's alleyways lead down to the lagoon on the south side; if you want a view across the water in that direction, it's best to take Calle Michelangelo, which comes onto the main fondamenta between the Zitelle and the youth hostel.

### The Lido

The shores of the Lido have seen some action in their time: in 1202 a huge French army, assembled for the Fourth Crusade, cooled its heels on the beaches while its leaders haggled with the Venetians over the terms for transport to the East; Henry III of France was welcomed here in 1574 with fanfares and triumphal monuments made in his honour; and every year, for about eight centuries, there was the hullaballoo of Venice's Marriage to the Sea or Sposalizio.

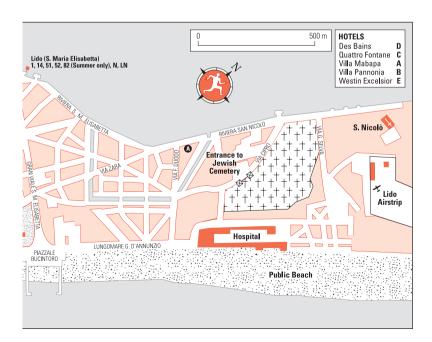
This ritual, the most operatic of Venice's state ceremonials, began as a way of commemorating the exploits of Doge Pietro Orseolo II, who on Ascension Day of the year 1000 set sail to subjugate the pirates of the Dalmatian coast. (Orseolo's standard, by the way, featured possibly the first representation of what was to become the emblem of Venice - the Lion of Saint Mark with its paw on an open book.) According to legend, the ritual reached its definitive form after the



Venetians had brought about the reconciliation of Pope Alexander III and Frederick Barbarossa in 1177; the grateful Alexander is supposed to have given the doge the first of the gold rings with which Venice was symbolically married to the Adriatic. It's more likely that the essential components of the ritual – the voyage out to the Porto di Lido in the *Bucintoro* with an escort of garlanded vessels, the dropping of the ring into the brine "In sign of our true and perpetual dominion", and the disembarkation for a solemn Mass at the church of San Nicolò al Lido – were all fixed by the middle of the twelfth century. Unless you steadfastly shun all the public collections in Venice, you're bound to see at least one painting of the ceremony during your stay. Nowadays the mayor, patriarch and a gaggle of other VIPs annually enact a sad facsimile of the grand occasion. And in case you're thinking of launching a salvage operation for all those gold rings, a fifteenth-century traveller recorded - "After the ceremony, many strip and dive to the bottom to seek the ring. He who finds it keeps it for his own, and, what's more, lives for that year free from all the burdens to which dwellers in that republic are subject."

In the twelfth century the Lido was an unspoilt strip of land, and it remained so into the nineteenth century. Byron used to gallop his horses across the fields of the Lido every day, and as late as 1869 Henry James could describe the island as "a very natural place". Before the nineteenth century was out, however, it had become the smartest bathing resort in Italy, and although it's no longer as chic as it was when Thomas Mann installed von Aschenbach, the central figure of Death in Venice, as a guest at the Lido's Grand Hotel des Bains, there's less room on its beaches now than ever before. But unless you're staying at one of the flashy hotels that stand shoulder to shoulder along the seafront, or are prepared to pay a ludicrous fee to rent one of their beach hutches for the day, you won't be allowed to get the choicest Lido sand between your toes.

If you're the sort of person who regards access to the sea as a God-given right, then you'll have to content yourself with the ungroomed **public beaches** at the northern



and southern ends of the island – though if you're tempted by the thought of a dip, bear in mind that this stretch of the Adriatic isn't one of the cleanest. (The traffic, incidentally, is the other health hazard of the Lido. Just as the Venetians were once regarded as the worst riders in Italy, they are now ranked as its most inept drivers.) The northern beach is twenty minutes' walk from the vaporetto stop at Piazzale Santa Maria Elisabetta; the southern one, right by the municipal golf course, necessitates a bus journey from the Piazzale, and is consequently less of a crush.

### The monuments of the Lido

The green-domed Santa Maria della Vittoria might be the most conspicuous Lido monument on the lagoon side of the island (unless you count the huge Campari sign), but at close quarters it's revealed as a thoroughly abject thing. In fact, in the vicinity of the Piazzale one building alone - the Fortezza di Sant'Andrea – is of much interest, and you have to admire that from a distance, across the Porto di Lido. The principal defence of the main entrance to the lagoon, the Fortezza was designed by Sanmicheli; work began on it in 1543, in the face of some scepticism as to whether the structure would be strong enough to support the Venetian artillery. The doubters were silenced when practically all the cannons to hand in the Arsenale were brought out to the Fortezza and fired simultaneously from its terraces, with no harmful effects except to the eardrums. The church and Franciscan monastery of San Nicolò, from where you get a good view of the Fortezza, were founded in 1044, when there wasn't so much as a brick wall in the area. The doge and his entourage used to visit this church twice a year: on Ascension Day, after the aquatic wedding service, and on the feast day of St Nicholas of Myra (aka Santa Claus), whose body, so the Venetians claimed, had rested here since it was stolen from the Norman port of Bari in 1099. In fact the theft never happened – the Venetian raid on Bari was a classic piece of disinformation, devised to score points off the Normans, and the grand display on the saint's day was a propagandist sham. The present church is notable for its splendid seventeenth-century choir stalls, featuring a multitude of scenes from the life of St Nicholas, and a few scraps of mosaic that have survived from the eleventh-century building.

A stroll along the nearby Via Cipro (facing the San Nicolò vaporetto stop) will bring you to the entrance to Venice's Jewish cemetery (guided tours in English 2.30pm on Sun, every month except Oct; €8.50; reservations at Museo Ebraico or phone 7041.715.359), which was founded in 1386 and in places has fallen into eloquent decay. Adjoining is a Catholic burial ground, in a corner of which have been stacked the stones from the old Protestant cemetery, ploughed over in the 1930s to make more room for the Lido's airstrip.

Towards the southern end of the seafront road are two buildings which, with the fire station on the Rio di Ca' Fóscari, constitute Venice's main examples of Fascist architecture – the Palazzo del Cinema (which is scheduled to be replaced by a new cinema) and the former Casinò, which is now being used as a conference centre.

# From the Lido to Chioggia

The trip across the lagoon to Chioggia is a more protracted business than simply taking the land bus from Piazzale Roma, but it will give you a curative dose of salt air and an insight into the precarious balance between the sea and the lagoon. From Gran Viale Santa Maria Elisabetta - the main street from the Lido landing stage to the sea front - the more or less hourly #11 bus goes down to **Alberoni**, where it drives onto a ferry for the five-minute hop to Pellestrina; the 10km to the southern tip of Pellestrina are covered by road, and then you switch from the bus to a steamer for the 25-minute crossing to Chioggia. The entire journey takes about eighty minutes and is covered by ACTV travel cards, but be sure to check the timetable carefully at Gran Viale Santa Maria Elisabetta, because not every #11 goes all the way to Chioggia. The quickest way back to Venice is by bus from the Duomo or Sottomarina to Piazzale Roma, but it's a dispiriting drive, is only about twenty minutes quicker than the island-hop route, and ACTV passes are not valid, as this is an extra-urban bus service.

### Malamocco and Pellestrina

The fishing village of Malamocco, about 5km into the expedition, is the successor of the ancient settlement called Metamauco, which in the eighth century was the capital of the lagoon confederation. In 810 the town was taken by Pepin, son of Charlemagne, and there followed one of the crucial battles in Venice's history, when Pepin's fleet, endeavouring to reach the islands of Rivoalto (forerunner of Venice), became jammed in the mudbanks and was swiftly pounced upon. After the battle the capital was promptly transferred to the safer islands of Rivoalto, and in 1107 the old town was destroyed by a tidal wave. Rebuilt Malamocco's most appealing feature – the church's scaled-down replica of the Campanile of San Marco – can be seen without getting off the bus. Incidentally, Malamocco provides one of the bloodier footnotes of later Venetian history – the Canal Orfano, off the Malamocco shore, was the spot where some of those condemned by the Council of Ten were bound, gagged, weighted and thrown overboard by the executioner. (If you take the vaporetto to San Lazzaro you pass along a section of it.)

The most ferocious defenders of the lagoon in the war against Pepin came from the small island of **Poveglia**, just off Malamocco. Once populous enough to have a practically independent administration, it suffered greatly in the war against Genoa (see p.228) and went into a steep decline immediately after, becoming little more than a fort. For much of the last century it was a hospital island, but since the closure of the hospital in the late 1960s it has been abandoned.

Fishing and the production of fine pillow-lace are the mainstays of life in the village of **Pellestrina**, which is strung out along nearly a third of the 10km of the next island. There's one remarkable old structure here, but you get the best view of it as the boat crosses to Chioggia. This is the Murazzi, the colossal walls of Istrian boulders, 4km long and 14m thick at the base, which were constructed at the sides of the Porto di Chioggia to protect Venice from the battering of the sea. The maintenance of the water level in the lagoon has always been a preoccupation of Venetian life: very early in the city's development, for example, the five gaps in the lidi (the Lido-Chioggia sandbars) were reduced to the present three to strengthen the barrier against the Adriatic and to increase the dredging action of the tides through the three remaining porti. In time a special state official, the Magistrato alle Acque, was appointed to supervise the management of the lagoon, and the Murazzi were the last major project undertaken by the Magistrato's department. Devised as a response to the increased flooding of the early eighteenth century, the Murazzi took 38 years to build, and remained unbreached from 1782, the year of their completion, until the flood of November 1966. In recent years the beaches of Pellestrina have been widened and raised to lessen the force of the action of the sea, but the biggest flood-prevention project involves the installation of submergible floodgates at the inlets of the Lido, Malamocco and Chioggia (see p.416).

### Chioggia

Once a Roman port, then in the eleventh and twelfth centuries a major producer of salt, Chioggia secured its place in the annals of Venetian history in 1379, when it became the scene of the most serious threat to Venice since Pepin's invasion, as the Genoese, after copious shedding of blood on both sides, took possession of the town. Venice at this time had two outstanding admirals: the first, Vettor Pisani, was in prison on a charge of military negligence; the second, Carlo Zeno, was somewhere off in the East. So serious was the threat to the city that Pisani was promptly released, and then put in command of the fleet that set out in December - with the doge himself on board - to blockade the enemy. Zeno and his contingent sailed over the horizon on the first day of the new year and there followed months of siege warfare, in the course of which the Venetian navy employed shipboard cannons for the first time. (Casualties from cannonballs were as high on the Venetian side as on the Genoese, and some crews refused to operate these suicidal weapons more than once a day.) In June 1380, with medieval Chioggia in ruins, the enemy surrendered, and from then until the arrival of Napoleon the Venetian lagoon remained impregnable.

Modern Chioggia is the second-largest settlement in the lagoon after Venice, and one of Italy's busiest fishing ports. Lorenzetti described the Chioggiotti as "extremely individual types and among the most expert and intrepid sailors of the Adriatic", but those with insufficient time to plumb the depths of the local character will probably find Chioggia one of the less charming towns of the region. With the exception of a single church, you can see everything worth seeing in an hour's walk up and down the Corso del Popolo, the principal street in Chioggia's gridiron layout (the plan is probably a Roman inheritance). The exception is the church of San Domenico, which houses Carpaccio's St Paul, his last-known painting, plus a couple of pictures by Leandro Bassano; you get to it by taking the bridge to the left of the Chioggia landing stage and going straight on until you can't go any further.

The boat sets you down at the Piazzetta Vigo, at the head of the Corso. The locals are reputedly touchy about the excuse for a lion that sits on top of the column here, a beast known to the condescending Venetians as the Cat of St Mark. Only the thirteenth-century campanile of the church of San Andrea (rebuilt in 1743) is likely to catch your eye before the street widens at the Granaio, a grain warehouse built in 1322 but spoiled by nineteenth-century restorers; the facade relief of the Madonna and Child is by Sansovino. Behind the Granaio is the fish market; open for business every morning except Monday, it's a treat for gourmet and marine biologist alike.

In the Piazzetta Venti Settembre, immediately after the town hall, there's the church of the Santissima Trinità, radically altered in 1703 by Andrea Tirali and almost perpetually shut - the Oratory, behind the main altar, has an impressive ceiling set with paintings by followers of Tintoretto. San Giacomo Apostolo, a bit further on, has a sub-Tiepolo ceiling by local boy Il Chiozzotto, and a much venerated fifteenth-century Venetian painting known as the Madonna della Navicella. Soon you pass a house once occupied by the family of Rosalba Carriera and later by Goldoni, and then, on the opposite side of the road, just before the duomo, the **Tempio di San Martino**, built immediately after the war of 1380. It's rarely open except for temporary exhibitions.

The **Duomo** was the first major commission for **Longhena**, who was called in to design a new church after the previous cathedral was burned down in 1623; the detached fourteenth-century campanile survived the blaze. The chapel to the left of the chancel contains half a dozen good eighteenth-century paintings, including

### The Itinerario Blu

The wilder reaches of the southern lagoon can be explored on the day-long Itinerario Blu that's operated by Agenzia Turistica di Navigazione Laguna Sud (@www.atnlagunasud.it) from Valle Cornio, near the village of Campagna Lupia, 22km along the main road from Mestre and Chioggia. Using semi-open boats similar to vaporetti, the excursion wends its way through labyrinthine channels and islets where more or less traditional fishing methods are still employed, and makes numerous stop-offs along the way, including one at a valle di pesce (a kind of fish farm) and another at Casone Valle Zappa, a slightly surreal island house with a tower that can be climbed for some magnificent views. The fauna of the lagoon is surprisingly rich; you can expect to see harriers, buzzards, pied avocets, grebes, egrets and several different species of heron; and in the narrower reed-lined channels there's every chance of spotting a coypu or even a freshwater turtle. (Staff give megaphone explanations at various points, usually in Italian, with English translation on request.) At lunchtime the boat stops for three hours at Pellestrina, where a five-minute stroll will take you to the beach on the Adriatic side of the island. The afternoon voyage passes clusters of raised fishing huts before re-entering the middle of the lagoon by way of the deep main channel used by tankers bound for the industrial port of Marghera. After another series of meanderings, the boat returns at around 6pm to Cornio, where passengers are given a snack (the only food provided by ATN).

The Itinerario Blu (€28; 6-12yr-olds €20, under 12s free) runs on Sundays (sometimes Saturdays, depending on demand) from March 15-Oct 15; pre-booking is essential on 1041.467.147 or laquinasud.cornio@tin.it. Check-in at 9am for a 9.30am departure. ACTV bus #80E (€5.20 return) leaves Piazzale Roma at 7.25am; there's also one at 8.25am, but as the journey takes around half an hour, and it's a ten-minute walk down a signposted lane to ATN, there's a risk that this one will get you to Valle Cornio a little later than check-in. Ask the driver to let you off at the request-only stop Canale Piccolo; the bus back in the evening leaves at half-past the hour from the request stop opposite.

one attributed to Tiepolo; on all but the brightest days they're virtually invisible, a drawback that the over-sensitive might regard as a blessing in view of the subjects depicted - The Torture of Boiling Oil, The Torture of the Razors, The Beheading of Two Martyrs, and so on.

Buses run from the duomo to **Sottomarina**, Chioggia's down-market answer to Venice's Lido. On the beaches of Sottomarina you're a fraction closer to nature than you would be on the Lido, and the resort does have one big plus – after your dip you can go back to the Corso and have a fresh seafood meal that's cheaper than any you'd find in Venice's restaurants and better than most.

# San Lazzaro degli Armeni and the minor islands

No foreign community has a longer pedigree in Venice than the Armenians. Their position in the economy of the city, primarily as tradesmen and moneylenders, was secure by the end of the thirteenth century, and for around five hundred years they have had their own church within a few yards of the Piazza, in the narrow Calle degli Armeni (see p.81). The Armenians are far less numerous now than formerly, and the most conspicuous sign of their presence is the Armenian island by the Lido, San Lazzaro degli Armeni (entry by guided tour only, daily at 3.25pm; €6), identifiable from the city by the onion-shaped summit of its campanile. The connecting #20 motoscafo leaves San Zaccaria at 3.10pm and returns within ten minutes of the end of the guided tour. Occasionally conferences preclude visits, in which case a notice is posted at the *motoscafo* stop.

From the late twelfth century to the beginning of the seventeenth the island was a leper colony - hence Lazzaro, Lazarus being the patron saint of lepers - but the land was disused when in 1717 an Armenian monastery was founded here by one Manug di Pietro. Known as Mekhitar ("The Consoler"), he had been driven by the Turks from the religious foundation he had established with Venetian aid in the Morea. Within a few years the monks of San Lazzaro earned a wide reputation as scholars and linguists, a reputation that has persisted to the present. Today, Vienna has the only community outside Armenia that can compare to Venice's as a centre of Armenian culture. (If you're wondering how the Armenians escaped suppression by the French, it's allegedly got something to do with the presence of an indispensable Armenian official in Napoleon's secretariat.)

Tours are conducted by one of the resident monks, and you can expect him to be trilingual, at the very least. The tour begins in the turquoise-ceilinged church, in which you'll be given a brief introduction to the culture of Armenia in general and the San Lazzaro Armenians in particular – whereas the Armenian Church is Orthodox, San Lazzaro is an Armenian Catholic foundation, which means it follows the Roman liturgy but is not subject to the authority of the pope. Reflecting the encyclopedic interests of its occupants, the monastery is in places like a whimsically arranged museum; at one end of the old library, for example, a mummified Egyptian body is laid out near the sarcophagus in which it was found (the sarcophagus was made for a different occupant), while at the other is a teak and ivory throne that once seated the governor of Delhi, and a Sanskrit Buddhist manuscript. The monastery's collection of precious manuscripts and books – the former going back to the fifth century – is another highlight of the visit, occupying a modern rotunda in the heart of the complex.

Elsewhere you'll see antique metalwork, extraordinarily intricate Chinese ivory carvings, pieces of Roman pottery, a gallery of paintings by Armenian painters, a ceiling panel by the young Giambattista Tiepolo, and Canova's figure of Napoleon's infant son, which sits in a corner of the book-lined chamber in which Byron studied while lending a hand with the preparation of an Armenian-English dictionary - it took him just six months to get a working knowledge of the language, it's said. The tour might also take you into a small museum dedicated to Mekhitar (featuring the scourging chain found on his body after his death), but will certainly end at the monastery's shop. A polyglot press was founded on San Lazzaro in 1789 and an Armenian press is still administered from here, although since 1992 the printing – of everything from books to wine labels – has been done out at Punta Sabbioni. If you're looking for an unusual present to take home, you could buy something here: the old maps and prints of Venice are a bargain.

### The "Hospital Islands"

San Lazzaro is the only minor island of the southern lagoon that's of interest to tourists. The boat out to San Lazzaro calls at La Grazia, successively a pilgrims' hostel, a monastery and now a hospital, and San Servolo, once one of the most important Benedictine monasteries in the region (founded in the ninth century), then a hospital for the insane, then the home of the Council of Europe's School of Craftsmanship, and now the base of Venice International University, a study centre administered by universities in Italy, Japan, Germany and the US. San Clemente, to the south of La Grazia, was another hospital island until 1992, when it



was closed down. After a period as a refuge for Venice's stray cats, it now supports one of the city's newest plush hotels, the San Clemente Palace (see p.245). A similar conversion has happened on nearby Sacca Sessola, whose tuberculosis sanatorium has been remodelled as the Sofitel Venezia. Until the mid-seventeenth century there was a monastery on Santo Spirito, with a church redesigned by Sansovino, but when the order was suppressed most of its treasures, including paintings by Titian, were sent to the then unfinished Salute church on the Canal Grande, where they

can now be seen. Lazzaretto Vecchio (south of San Lazzaro), at present a dogs' home, is due to have a sports complex built on it; the site of a pilgrims' hostel from the twelfth century, the island took a place in medical history when, in 1423, it became the site of Europe's first permanent isolation hospital for plague victims.

# Listings

# Listings

10	Accommodation	.235-248
1	Eating and drinking	249-268
12	Nightlife and the arts	.269-274
13	Shopping	.275-282
14	Directory	.283-285



# Accommodation

emand for holiday accommodation in Venice outstrips supply to so great a degree that this city is the most expensive in western Europe, with some one-star hotels charging in excess of €150 for a double room in high season. What's more, the high season here is longer than anywhere else in the country – it is officially classified as running from March 15 to November 15 and then from December 21 to January 6, but many places don't recognize the existence of a low season any more. (A few hotels, on the other hand, lower their prices in August, a month in which trade can take a bit of a dip, as every Italian knows that Venice can be hellishly hot and clogged with day-trippers during that month.)

It's never a good idea to turn up in Venice without reserving your accommodation first, and if you intend to stay here at any time during the official high season (or Carnevale) it's wisest to book your place at least three months in advance, preferably six. If your first-choice hotel is fully booked, your next best option is an Internet search – it's not unknown for online agencies such as @www.webvenice-hotels.com, @www.venicehotel.com, @www.bookings.org or @www. tobook.com to have rooms available in hotels that are nominally full, and even to offer a discount on the hotel's quoted rate. In addition to these, the tourist office's website (@www.turismovenezia.it) gives details of accommodation of all types, while the Venetian Hoteliers' Association (AVA) lists hundreds of hotels at www.veneziasi.it. Finally, should you bowl into town with nowhere to stay, you could call in at one of the AVA booking offices: at the train station (daily: summer 8am-9pm; winter 8am-7pm); on the Tronchetto (daily: 9am-8pm); in the multistorey car park at Piazzale Roma (daily: 9am-9pm); and at Marco **Polo airport** (daily: summer 9am-7pm; winter noon-7pm). They only deal with hotels (not hostels or B&Bs) and take a deposit that's deductible from your first night's bill.

### Accommodation price codes

Hotels in this guide are classified into nine price categories, indicating the range of prices for a double room. As the Venice high season is now virtually an all-year phenomenon, the minimum price is very rarely on offer - for most of the year, you should expect to pay something far closer to the maximum.

- up to €100
- ② €100-150

- 6 €150-200
- 6 €250-300
- 6 €300-350

- €350-400 6 €400-500 over €500

### **Hotels**

Venice has well in excess of two hundred **hotels**, ranging from spartan one-star joints to five-star establishments charging over way €1000 per night for the best room in high season. What follows is a rundown on the best choices in all categories. Though there are some typical anomalies, the star system is a broadly reliable indicator of quality, but always bear in mind that you pay through the nose for your proximity to the Piazza. So if you want maximum comfort for your money, decide how much you can afford then look for a place outside the San Marco sestiere – after all, it's not far to walk, wherever you're staying. **Breakfast** is nearly always included in the room rate; if it isn't, you're best advised to take breakfast in a café, where the quality will probably be better and the price certainly much lower.

In 2000 Italy's laws relating to tourist accommodation were relaxed, which resulted in the opening of several guest houses called **locande**, and the appearance of a number of private houses offering bed and breakfast (see p.245). The prefix *locanda* doesn't necessarily indicate an inexpensive place: some upmarket hotels use the label to give their image a more homely finish. The majority of *locande*, however, are small family-run establishments, offering a standard of accommodation equivalent to three- or even four-star hotels (24-hour room service is just about the only facility they don't provide), but often at considerably lower cost.

### San Marco

See map on p.44.

Ai Do Mori Calle Larga S. Marzo 658 
① 041.520.4817, @ www.hotelaidomori.

com. Very friendly, and situated a few paces off the Piazza, this is a top recommendation for budget travellers. The top-floor room has a private terrace looking over the roofs of the Basilica and the Torre dell'Orologio, and is one of the most attractive (and, of course, expensive) one-star rooms in the city. All rooms have their own bathroom.

Ala Campo S. Maria del Giglio 2494
① 041.520.8333, @ www.hotelala.it. The three-star family-run Ala has spacious rooms (choose between modern and traditional Venetian) and a perfect location, on a square that opens out onto the mouth of the Canal Grande. Often has good special offers, and with 85 rooms it usually has vacancies. 2—6

Al Gambero Calle dei Fabbri 4687

① 041.522.4384, ⊚ www.locandaalgambero.
com. Twenty-six room three-star hotel in an excellent position a short distance off the north side of the Piazza; many of the rooms overlook a canal that's on the standard gondola route from the Bacino Orseolo. There's a boisterous Franco-Italian bistro on the ground floor. ②—0

Art Deco Calle delle Botteghe 2966

⊕ 041.277.0558, 
⊕ www.locandaartdeco.com. This three-star locanda has a seventeenth-century palazzo setting, but the pristinely

century palazzo setting, but the pristinely white bedrooms have modern wrought-iron furniture. 2–4

Bauer Campo S. Moisè 1459 ⊕ 041.520.7022, ⊕ www.bauerhotels.com. This is one of the city's top-notch five-star hotels, and if you take the best room you'll be paying over €1200 per night. It does have doubles for as little as €350, but that's in the dead months of the year, and in the unbeguiling boxy modern part of the hotel. If you're going to blow your cash here, you have to do it in style, and book into the thirteenth-century building, on the Canal Grande.

Bel Sito & Berlino Campo Santa Maria del Giglio 2517 © 041.522.3365 @ www.hotelbelsito. info. This serviceable hotel, decorated in

info. This serviceable hotel, decorated in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century style, is one of the least expensive three-stars in the city. 2–4

Casa Petrarca Calle delle Schiavini
4386 © 041.520.0430, © casapetrarca@
yahoo.it. A very hospitable one-star, one of
the cheapest hotels within a stone's throw
of the Piazza – but make sure you contact
them first, as it only has seven rooms,
including a tiny single. No credit cards. 0–2
Concordia Calle Larga S. Marco 367
© 041.520.6866, @ www.hotelconcordia.it. This
sixty-room four-star is the only hotel that

actually looks onto the Piazza, which enables it to charge more than its accommodation might justify. The cheapest double in low season is around €180: in high season you'll pay more than twice that, 3-8 Europa e Regina Corte Barozzi 2159 10 041.240.0001. Www.westin.com. A madly expensive four-star establishment (no doubles under €450: best rooms around €1200), but it commands stunning views from the mouth of the Canal Grande, and its terraces are among the most spectacular places to eat in the city. 69-99

Fiorita Campiello Nuovo 3457 @ 041.523.4754. @www.locandafiorita.com. Welcoming onestar with just ten rooms, so again it's crucial to book well in advance. 10-13

Flora Calle Larga XXII Marzo 2283/a @041.520.5844, @www.hotelflora.it. This large three-star is very close to the Piazza and has a delightful inner garden. Rooms are beautifully decorated with period pieces. though some are a little cramped. 3-6 Gritti Palace S. Maria del Giglio 2467 1041.794.611. www.starwoodhotels.com/

grittipalace. One of Venice's most prestigious addresses, reeking of old-regime opulence. No doubles under €300 per night, and the plushest double in summer costs around €1300: the best suite will set you back well over €4000. 6-9

Kette Piscina S. Moisè 2053 @ 041.520.7766. www.hotelkette.com. A four-star favourite with the upper-bracket tour companies, mainly on account of its quiet location, in an alleyway parallel to Calle Larga XXII Marzo. In season there's nothing under €300, but out of season prices are much more reasonable, @-@

La Fenice et des Artistes Campiello Fenice 1936 **10** 041.523.2333, @ www.fenicehotels.it. Now that La Fenice is up and running again, this seventy-room three-star is once more a favoured hangout of the opera crowd, performers and audience alike. Rooms are decorated in muted colours and there's a small garden for breakfast, High-season doubles are around €300, but out of season you could pick up a room for one third of that price. 2-6

Luna Baglioni Calle Vallaresso 1243 1 041.528.9840, www.baglionihotels.com. Established in the late fifteenth century, this five-star claims to be the oldest hotel in the city, but much of it has been modernized to within an inch of its life. No doubles under

€350 at any time of year: the best rooms cost twice as much in season. 6-9 Monaco and Grand Canal Calle Vallaresso 1332 10 041.520.0211. www.hotelmonaco.it. The ground-floor rooms on the waterfront side of this famous four-star hotel (now owned by the Benetton family) look over to the Salute and are kitted out in full-blown old-world Venetian style, with kilos of Murano glass and great swags of brocade. In the annexe - the Palazzo Selvadego - you don't get a view of the water, but the decor is in a lighter nouveau-Mediterranean style, with walls of plain warm colour. Prices can be as low as €160 out of season (the website often has very good reductions), but expect to pay three times as much in summer. 3-9 Noemi Calle dei Fabbri 909 @ 041.523.8144. www.hotelnoemi.com. Noemi is right in the thick of the action, just a minute's walk north of the Piazza, so it's hardly surprising that its prices are higher than nearly all the other one-stars. Out of season, though, it has doubles for as little as €60. Decor is eighteenth-century Venetian and nearly all its 15 rooms are en suite. 10-4

Novecento Calle del Dose 2683 @ 041.241.3765, @ www.novecento.

biz. Beautiful boutique-style three-star hotel with nine individually decorated doubles and luxurious bathrooms. Styling is ethnic/eclectic (furnishings from Morocco, China, Japan and Egypt), and there's a small courtyard for breakfast @-6

Orseolo Corte Zorzi 1083 @ 041.520.4827. www.locandaorseolo.com. Friendly nonsmoking family-run locanda abutting the Orseolo canal, 50m north of Piazza S. Marco, Rooms are spacious and light, breakfasts substantial. Entrance is through an iron gate in Campo S. Gallo. 2-4

San Fantin Campiello Fenice 1930/a 1041.523.1401, www.hotelsanfantin.com. Bland little two-star hotel, but it's in a prime site, right next to the opera house. 0-3 San Giorgio Rio Terrà della Mandola 3781 1 041.523.5835. Www.sangiorgiovenice.com. A friendly and well-located two-star, on the main thoroughfare between Santo Stefano and Sant'Angelo. 2-4

San Samuele Salizzada S. Samuele 3358 10 041.522.8045, www.albergosansamuele. it. A friendly one-star place close to the Palazzo Grassi, with unfussy and individually decorated rooms. No smoking, 0-0

Santo Stefano Campo Santo Stefano 2957

⊕ 041.520.0166, ⊕ www.hotelsantostefanovenezia.com. Well-maintained eleven-room
three-star hotel on one of the city's largest
squares. As is so often the case in Venice,
the rooms aren't exactly capacious, but
they're nicely brocaded, and prices are
good for this grade and location. 2—6

### Dorsoduro

See map on p.95

Accademia Villa Maravege Fondamenta Bollani 1058 © 041.521.0188, @ www. pensioneaccademia.it. Once the Russian embassy, this three-star seventeenth-century villa has a devoted following, not least on account of its garden, which occupies a promontory at the convergence of two canals, with a view of a small section of the Canal Grande. To be sure of a room, get your booking in at least three months ahead. The hotel also owns two three-star hotels in the middle of San Marco and does try to palm off people with those if the Villa is full, but they lack the charm and calm of this hotel. 2—0

Agli Alboretti Rio Terrà Foscarini 884
① 041.523.0058, @ www.aglialboretti.com.
Friendly and comparatively inexpensive
three-star well situated right next to the
Accademia. All rooms have a/c and TV.
Avoid murky room 19 and you can't go

wrong. 2-4 Alla Salute da Cici Fondamenta Ca' Balà 222 10 041.523.5404, Www.hotelsalute.com. This two-star has been in business for more than fifty years. Its canalside locale close to the Salute compensates for a slightly brisk atmosphere, and the rooms are plain decor but comfortable, some with a/c. Rooms in lower price bracket have no en-suite bathrooms. Closed mid-Nov to end Jan. 2-3 American Dinesen Fondamenta Bragadin 628 **1** 041.520.4733, **1** www.hotelamerican. com. Nicely located, well-refurbished and welcoming three-star, with some rooms overlooking the Rio di San Vio, a couple of minutes' stroll from the Accademia. Very good value in winter - and has been known to offer discounts for cash payment. 2-6 Antico Capon Campo S. Margherita 3004/b 1041.528.5292, www.anticocapon.com. Seven simply furnished small rooms without a/c above a pizzeria on an atmospheric square in the heart of the student district,

plus a few rooms in a nearby annexe. Pleasant staff. 4-2

Ca' Maria Adele Rio Terrà dei Catecumeni 111 ⊕ 041.520.3078, @ www.camariaadele. it. Five of the fourteen rooms in this new and very upmarket *locanda* are so-called "theme rooms", with every item designed to enhance a particular atmosphere – the Sala Noir, for example, is a "voluptuous and hot" creation in cocoa and spice tones. Others include the "Oriental" and the "Moorish" rooms. The non-thermed accommodation is less artfully conceived (and €100–200 cheaper), but spacious and very comfortable. ● ●

Ca' Fóscari Calle della Frescada 3887/b

①41.710.401, @ www.locandacafoscari.com.

Quiet and well decorated one-star, tucked away in a micro-alley near S. Tomà. Just eleven rooms (seven with shower), so it's quickly booked out.

Ca' Pisani Rio Terà Foscarini 979a 
① 041.240.1411, ② www.capisanihotel.it.

This very glamorous 29-room four-star, just a few metres from the Accademia, created quite a stir when it opened in 2000, partly because of its location, on the opposite side of the Canal Grande from its top-echelon peers, but chiefly because of its high-class retro look. Taking its cue from the style of the 1930s and '40s, the Ca' Pisani makes heavy use of dark wood and chrome, a refreshing break from the Renaissance and Rococo tones that tend to prevail in Venice's upmarket establishments. ③—3

DD 724 Ramo da Mula 724 © 041.277.0262

www.dd724.com. In a city awash with nostalgia, the cool high-grade modernist style of this new boutique hotel, right by the Guggenheim, comes as a refreshing change. It has just seven rooms, each of them impeccably cool and luxurious – and not a Murano chandelier in sight.

La Calcina Záttere ai Gesuati 780

① 041.520.6466, @www.lacalcina.com.

Charismatic three-star hotel in the house

where Ruskin wrote much of *The Stones* of *Venice*. From the more expensive rooms you can gaze across to the Redentore, a church that gave him apoplexy. All rooms are non-smoking and with parquet floors – unusual in Venice. No TV or minibar in the rooms either – a management decision indicative of the desire to maintain the building's character. Its restaurant (see p.253) is good too. 2–4

Locanda San Barnaba Calle del Traghetto 2785 @ 041.241.1233, @ www.locanda-sanbarnaba. com. Exceptionally pleasant three-star hotel right by the Ca' Rezzonico. Well-equipped rooms - some have eighteenth-century frescoes, and one has a really enormous bath 2-4

Messner Rio Terrà dei Catacumeni 216 @ 041.522.7443. @ www.hotelmessner.it. In an excellent, quiet location close to the Salute vaporetto stop, the Messner has modern, smart rooms and is run by friendly staff. The one-star annexe around the corner has rooms that are slightly cheaper but lessappealing than those in the two-star main building, 2-8

Montin Fondamenta di Borgo 1147 1041.522.7151, www.locandamontin.com. The Montin is known principally for its upmarket and once-fashionable restaurant; few people realize that it offers some of Venice's best budget accommodation. Only eleven rooms, three of them without private bathroom; the best rooms are spacious and balconied. 0-0

Pausania Fondamenta Gherardini 2824 10 041.522.2083. Www.hotelpausania.it. This quiet, comfortable and friendly three-star has an excellent location very close to San Barnaba church, just five minutes from the Accademia: very good low-season offers. 0-6

Seguso Záttere ai Gesuati 779 @ 041.528.6858, @ www.pensioneseguso.it.

This long-established old-fashioned twostar is always booked months ahead, but its reputation exceeds reality nowadays, as the rooms have become rather dowdy. have no a/c, and several do not have a private bathroom. The location is terrific. but the neighbouring Calcina is definitely a better deal. 0-0

Tivoli Crosera S. Pantalon 3838 @ 041.524.2460. @www.hoteltivoli.it. This two-star is the biggest low-priced hotel in the immediate vicinity of the Frari and S. Rocco, and often has space when the rest are full. 0-0

### San Polo and Santa Croce

See map on p.115

Ai Tolentini Calle Amai, Santa Croce 197/g 1041.275.9140, www.albergoaitolentini. it. Small one-star close to Piazzale Roma. Rooms are basic but acceptable, and all have showers and TV. 10-2

Al Gallo Calle del Forno, Santa Croce 88 @041.523.6761, @www.algallo.com. As far back as the 1490s there was a well-regarded hotel in this building, not far from the Frari. Nowadays it's a small family three-star. with rooms furnished in traditional Venetian style (with and without bathroom), 0-0 Al Sole Fondamenta Minotto, Santa Croce 136 10 041.244.0328. Www.alsolehotels.com. Huge three-star hotel in a gorgeous Gothic palazzo. Has a few "superior" rooms at around twice the price of a standard double. Breakfast is taken in the large inner garden. 0-0 Alex Rio Terrà Frari, San Polo 2606 10 041.523.1341. Www.hotelalexinvenice.com. A long-standing budget travellers' favourite. No credit cards. 0-2

Basilea Fondamenta Rio Marin, Santa Croce 817 @ 041.718.477, @ www.hotelbasilea.com. Situated on a guiet canal between the train station and the Frari district, this 30-room three-star is furnished in muted and traditional Venetian style. 2-4

Ca' Arco Antico Calle del Forno, San Polo 1451 @ 041.241.1227. @ www.arcoanticovenice.com. Owners Gianfranco and Marco have done a fine job of making this eight-room guest house an attractive mix of traditional and modern. With big rooms, great location and excellent breakfasts (a rarity in itself), Ca' Arco Antico offers some of the best budget-range accommodation in the city. 0-0

Casa Peron Salizzada S. Pantalon, Santa Croce 84 3 041.710.021. Www.casaperon.com. A plain. very cheap and congenial one-star in the heart of the university district, very close to San Rocco and the Frari, Most rooms have showers, but few have their own toilet, 10-2 Falier Salizzada S. Pantalon, Santa Croce 130 10 041.710.882. Www.hotelfalier.com. Neat. sprucely renovated if somewhat pricy little two-star. 0-0

Marconi Riva del Vin, San Polo 729 @ 041.522.2068. @ www.hotelmarconi.it. Converted from an inn in the 1930s, this three-star hotel is situated just a few metres south of the Rialto Bridge, and offers a fine view of the Canal Grande from some of its 26 rooms, all of which retain the charisma of

Salieri Fondamenta Minotto, Santa Croce 160 **10** 041.710.035, **10** www.hotelsalieri.com. Exceptionally friendly one-star hotel, on a very picturesque canalside. Rooms are light and airv. 10-13

the old building. 2-8

# San Cassiano-Ca' Favretto Calle della Rosa, Santa Croce 2232

© 041.524.1768, @ www.sancassiano.it.

Beautiful 35-room three-star run by the

Beautiful 35-room three-star run by the same managers as the *Marconi*, with some rooms looking across the Canal Grande towards the Ca' d'Oro. Has very helpful staff, a nice courtyard garden and a grand entrance hall. 2—0

Sturion Calle del Sturion, San Polo 679 © 041.523.6243, @www.locandasturion.com.

This immaculate eleven-room three-star has a very long pedigree – the sign of the sturgeon (sturion) appears in Carpaccio's Miracle of the True Cross at the Rialto Bridge (in the Accademia). It's on a wonderful site a few metres from the Canal Grande, close to the Rialto, and is run by an exceptionally welcoming management. Visitors with mobility difficulties should look elsewhere, however, as the hotel is at the top of three flights of stairs and has no lift.

### Cannaregio

See map on p.140.

Abbazia Calle Priuli 68 @ 041.717.333, www.abbaziahotel.com. Walking away from the train station, turn left immediately after the Scalzi church and you'll arrive at Cannaregio's most restful hotel. Occupying a former Carmelite monastery (the monks attached to the Scalzi still live in a building adjoining the hotel), the light-filled Abbazia provides three-star amenities without losing its air of guasi-monastic austerity. There's a delightful garden too. 0-6 Adua Lista di Spagna 233/a @041.716.184, @www.aduahotel.com. Thirteen-room twostar with friendly management and benign prices. One of the best hotels in this hustly area of the city. 10-13

Al Gobbo Campo S. Geremia 312

① 041.715.001, @ www.albergoalgobbo.it.
Rather more genteel than most of its fellow

one-stars on the adjacent Lista di Spagna; the better rooms overlook an attractive small garden. 1—2

Antico Doge Sottoportego Falier 5643

Bernardi Semenzato Calle dell'Oca 4366 ①041.522.7257, wwww.hotelbernardi

.com. Very well-priced two-star in a prime location (in a tiny alleyway close to Campo S. Apostoli), with immensely helpful owners who speak excellent English. Has five singles for as little as €40 (with a shared bathroom). 10-2

and a kitchen for guests use. 

Del Ghetto Campo del Ghetto Novo 2892

0 041.275.9292, 
www.locandadelghetto
.net. Friendly nine-room locanda in the
heart of the Ghetto. Well-equipped and
recently modernized a/c rooms have beau-

heart of the Ghetto. Well-equipped and recently modernized a/c rooms have beautiful features, including wooden floors and old beams. Two rooms have a small balcony. Kosher breakfast. 10-4

Eden Rio Terrà della Maddalena 2357

⊕ 041.524.4003, ⊕ www.htleden.com. Pleasant and very reasonably priced three-star located in a characterful area about midway between the Rialto bridge and the train station; has just seven rooms, so book well ahead. 10-3

Giorgione Calle Larga dei Proverbi 4587 1 041.522.5810. Www.hotelgiorgione.com. High-class four-star hotel not far from the Rialto bridge, with a very personal touch - it has been run by the same family for generations. No-smoking floor, quiet courtvard, pool table, free Internet access, and 76 well-equipped rooms, including rooms for disabled visitors. Free tea and coffee served in lounge in the afternoon. 2-8 Guerrini Calle delle Procuratie 265 © 041.715 .333, www.albergoguerrini.it. This 28-room split-site two-star is just about as good a hotel as you can find on the Lista. 0-0 Hesperia Calle Riello 459 @ 041.715.251, www.hotelhesperia.com. Very friendly sixteen-room two-star in a secluded alleyway just beyond the Palazzo Savorgnan, close to the Cannaregio canal. Rooms are small but very homely, and come complete with Murano glass fittings (not the garish vari-

Locanda Ai Santi Apostoli Strada Nova 4391/a ① 041.521.2612, @ www

ety). 0-4

.locandasantiapostoli.com. Occupying the top floor of a palazzo opposite the Rialto market, this ten-room three-star is one of

the pricier locande, but there aren't many better rooms in this price than the pair overlooking the Canal Grande – and if you want one of these, you'd better get your request in early. 2–3

Locanda Leon Bianco Corte Leon
Bianco 5629 ⊕ 041.523.3572, ⊚ www
Jeonbianco.it. Friendly and charming threestar in a superb location not far from the
Rialto Bridge, tucked away beside the
decaying Ca' da Mosto. Only eight rooms,
but three of them overlook the Canal
Grande (you pay a €50 premium for these)
and four of the others are spacious and
tastefully furnished in eighteenth-century
style – one even has a huge fresco copied
from a Tiepolo ceiling. A gem of a place.

Malibran Corte Milion 5864 ⊕ 041.522.8028, www.hotelmalibran.it. Very comfortable, antique-furnished three-star in an atmospheric cubbyhole of a square where Marco Polo used to live. 2–4

Novo Calle dei Preti 4529 © 041.241.1496, www.locandanovo.it. Popular locanda in a lovingly restored palazzo near Santi Apostoli. Ten large, well-furnished rooms, some with a/c. 0–0

Palazzo Abadessa Calle Priuli 4011 
① 041.241.3784, Www.abadessa.

com. This residenza d'epoca is a meticulously restored palazzo behind the church of Santa Sofia; all twelve of its bedrooms (some of them huge) are discreetly furnished with genuine antiques, and there's a lovely secluded garden as well. 60-0

Rossi Calle delle Procuratie 262

①041.715.164, 
www.hotelrossi.ve.it. In a quiet yard off the Lista, this is a rather functional one-star, but as pleasant as you could expect in this price range. Fourteen

a/c rooms, nearly all with private bathrooms. 10-2

Santa Lucia Calle della Misericordia 358 
⊕ 041.715.180, ⊕ www.hotelslucia.com.

Modern, simply furnished, clean one-star secreted in a narrow alley off the Lista di Spagna, well away from the hubbub; has a garden, which is something of a rarity in this price range. 1—2

Villa Rosa Calle della Misericordia 389

① 041.716.569, ⑩ www.villarosahotel.com. A clean and fairly spacious 31-room one-star, with a/c and private bathrooms – the best even have a small balcony. There is a large terrace at the back for breakfast. ①—③

### Central Castello

See map on p.159.

Al Leon Campo SS Filippo e Giacomo 4270 © 041.277.0393, W www.hotelalleon.com.

Friendly *locanda* very close to the Piazza, with nine pleasantly furnished a/c rooms

not big, but well equipped. 2–4

Al Piave Ruga Giuffa 4838 © 041.528.5174,

www.hotelalpiave.com. This eight-roomed
(all doubles) two-star is not the most picturesque of hotels, but it's in a good location
and prices are fair. All rooms with a/c, some
with terraces. 2—6

Bisanzio Calle della Pietà 3651 ⊕ 041.520.3100, ⊕ www.bisanzio.com. Big, quiet three-star in unshowy style typical of the Best Western chain. Good value for its location, right by Vivaldi's church. Some rooms have balconies. ●

Canada Campo S. Lio 5659 ⊕ 041.522.9912, www.canadavenice.com. Well-kept and friendly second-floor two-star; book well in advance for the double room with a roof terrace. 0-9

Caneva Corte Rubbi 5515 ⊕ 041.522.8118, ⊕ www.hotelcaneva.com. A well-appointed and peaceful one-star tucked away behind the church of Santa Maria della Fava, close to Campo S. Bartolomeo. Most of the 23 rooms have a/c and private bathrooms.

Casa Verardo Calle della Chiesa 4765

⊕ 041.528.6127, ⊕ www.casaverardo.it. Very fine, well-refurbished three-star hotel just a couple of minutes from San Marco and Campo Santa Maria Formosa. Twenty-three very well-equipped rooms with a breakfast terrace downstairs, a sun lounge at the top and another terrace attached to one of the rooms. 2—7

Da Bruno Salizzada S. Lio 5726 ⊕ 041.523.0452, www.hoteldabruno.it. Rooms in this 32room three-star are not the biggest you'll get for the money, but the location – on one of the principal routes to the Rialto – is excellent, and prices are low. 1—4

Danieli Riva degli Schiavoni 4196

⊕ 041.522.6480, ⊕ www.luxurycollection.
com/danieli. No longer the most expensive
hotel in Venice (the Cipriani has that title),
but no other place can compete with the
glamour of the Danieli. Balzac stayed here,
as did George Sand, Wagner and Dickens.
This magnificent Gothic palazzo affords just

about the most sybaritic hotel experience on

the continent - provided you book a room in the old part of the building, not the modern extension. Cheapest doubles are €600 out of season; the best double, in summer, will set you back more than €1300 per night. 9

Doni Calle del Vin 4656 @ 041.522.4267. www.albergodoni.it. Run by the same family since the 1940s, this is a cosy onestar near San Zaccaria, with most of the thirteen rooms overlooking the Rio del Vin



or a courtyard. Only six of the rooms have a private bathroom. Room 8 is special for its ceiling fresco. 1-2

Locanda Casa Querini Campo San Giovanni Novo 4388 ⊕ 041.241.1294, ⊕ www.locandaquerini.com. Friendly *locanda* occupying parts of two houses in a quiet courtyard near the Piazza. Eleven smallish but nicely furnished a/c rooms. ��-�

whirlpools, 49-9

10 041.523.4810, Www.aciugheta-hotelrio.it. A couple of minutes' walk from the Piazza, so this two-star is something of a bargain in the circumstances. Simply furnished, pleasant rooms, nearly all with bathrooms. 0-03 Scandinavia Campo S. Maria Formosa 5240 1041.522.3507. Www.scandinaviahotel.com. Sizeable and comfortable three-star hotel on one of the city's most lively and spacious squares. Decorated mainly in eighteenthcentury style (ie lots of Murano glass and floral motifs), its 34 rooms offer an unusually wide variety of accommodation, ranging from large suites to rooms with private but not en-suite bathrooms. Huge reductions in the quiet months. 0-6

Silva Fondamenta del Rimedio 4423

① 041.522.7643, @ www.locandasilva.it. Large one-star overlooking a quiet canal to the north of San Marco. Singles and doubles with or without bathrooms. Rooms functionally furnished – some are small and none has a/c. ①—②

Wildner Riva degli Schiavoni 4161

### **Eastern Castello**

See map on p.178.

Ca' del Dose Calle del Dose 3801

⊕ 041.520.9887, ⊕ www.cadeldose.com. A quiet and homely six-room guesthouse on the south side of Campo San Giovanni in Brágora; the most expensive room has a small roof terrace. ②—⑤

Casa Linger Salizzada San Antonin 3541 1041.528.5920, www.hotelcasalinger.com. Well off the tourist rat-run, this one-star is a decent budget option, as long as you don't mind the climb to the front door - it's at the top of a very steep staircase. Eleven goodsize rooms with and without bath. 0-2 Gabrielli Sandwirth Riva degli Schiavoni 4110 1041.523.1580, www.hotelgabrielli.it. A converted Gothic palace, with a lovely courtyard. Four-star comfort and Danielistyle views across the Bacino di San Marco for around a third of the price of the Danieli. Doubles start at €150 in low season, with the best rooms costing treble that amount in high season. @-@

La Residenza Campo Bandiera e Moro 3608 © 041.528.5315, © www.venicelaresidenza.com. This fourteenth-century palazzo is a mid-budget gem (in Venetian terms), occupying much of one side of a tranquil square just off the main waterfront. It was once a tad pricier than the average two-star, but the rest of the pack have raised their tariffs more in recent years, making La Residenza a clear top choice. The recently refurbished rooms are very spacious (rare at this price) and elegant, and the management extremely simpatico. Payment by cash is preferred for short stays.



△ The guests' lounge at La Residenza

Sant'Anna Corte del Bianco 269 ① 041.528. 6466, ⑩ www.locandasantanna.com. Although it's in one of the remotest parts of the city, beyond the far end of Via Garibaldi, this amiable and nicely old-fashioned one-star is very popular, so book well in advance. ①—0

### Northern islands

See map on p.213.

Locanda Cipriani Piazza Santa Fosca 29 Torcello

① 041.730.150, ② www.locandacipriani.com.

For a dose of rural isolation, you could stay at the tranquil six-roomed inn where Hemingway wrote Across the River and into the Trees. Once the day's tourists have gone home, this is just about the quietest spot in the whole lagoon. The basic rate is €120 per person per night; half-board costs an extra €50 each. ②

Raspo de Ua Piazza Galuppi 560, Burano 
① 041.730.095, @ www.alraspodeua.it. The occupants of the other six rooms in this family one-star hotel (above a restaurant of the same name) will probably be the only non-locals you'll see around here, once the daily rush has gone back to the city. 10-20

#### Southern islands and Lido

Cipriani Giudecca 10 ⊕ 041.520.7744, @www. hotelcipriani.it. See map on p.220. The priciest

Des Bains Lungomare Marconi 17, Lido

⊕ 041.526.5921, ⊕ www.starwooditaly.com.

See map on p.224. Thomas Mann stayed here, rubbing shoulders with the continent's vacationing aristocracy as he crafted Death in Venice. Set in its own park, this four-star Art Deco extravaganza has almost 200 roems (doubles from around €200 up to €800) and, of course, exclusive rights to a slab of the Lido beach. Closed mid-Nov to mid-March. ⊕ ●

Quattro Fontane Via delle Quattro Fontane 16, Lido © 041.526.0227, @ www.quattrofontane. com. See map on p.224. By Lido standards, this four-star is quite a humble establishment – the guests have to use public transport to get into the city, for example, rather than being able to summon a flunky in a private boat. But many people for whom

€400 per night is no problem prefer this quiet, antique-furnished villa to the more ostentatious competition. Closed mid-Nov to end March. @-@

San Clemente Palace Isola di San Clemente @041.244.5001, @www.thi.it. Venice's latest super-deluxe hotel is a 200-room behemoth occupying the ex-hospital island of San Clemente. Drawing a lot of its custom from the conference trade, it's not as sybaritic as the Cipriani, but it's nowhere near as expensive either, with top-of-the-range doubles at under €600 - and with four restaurants and a beauty centre it doesn't stint on the pampering. It provides guests with a free shuttle service to San Marco too. 6-9

Villa Mabapa Riviera San Nicolò 16, Lido @041.526.0590, @www.villamabapa.com. See map on p.224. Set in its own garden, this sixty-room four-star hotel offers a relatively inexpensive way of sampling the indolent Lido experience. The better rooms (from around €250) are in the main building,

rather than in the modern annexes, the Villa Morea and Casa Pradel, where you can pick up a room for as little as €120 in low season. 2-6

Villa Pannonia Via Doge Michiel 48, Lido 10 041.526.0162, Www.hotelvillapannonia.it. See map on p.224. This attractive three-star hotel commands the lovalty of numerous Italian families, so book your room months in advance. 0-0

Westin Excelsior Lungomare Marconi 41, Lido 1041.526.0201. Www.starwooditalv.com. See map on p.224. Built in the 1900s as the world's top resort hotel, the deluxe fivestar Excelsior is like something devised by Cecil B. de Mille, and is a favourite with film festival glitterati. Its private beach huts are so well appointed that some people would be perfectly content with one of them as holiday accommodation. Has a few rooms at €250 in low season: top whack is €900 for a double - or a lot, lot more for suites. Closed mid-Nov to mid-March 6-9

### Bed & Breakfast

As stipulated by the Italian tourism authorities, a bed and breakfast establishment is a private dwelling in which a maximum of three bedrooms are available to paying guests, with a minimum of one shared bathroom for guests' exclusive use. As is always the case, however, nomenclature is not straightforward; some larger guesthouses like to call themselves B&Bs, because they think the label gives them a touch of Anglophone chic. The places listed below are all B&Bs as legally defined; guesthouses are included in the hotel listings. The tourist office has lists of around 150 officially registered B&Bs, and the number is growing with each year. Some of these – as you may expect in a city where you could get away with charging €100 for the privilege of sleeping on a mattress in the attic – are not terribly attractive, but many of them are excellent, offering characterful accommodation at prices that compare very favourably with hotels. For full listings of Venice's B&Bs, go to @www.turismovenezia.it; @www.bed-and-breakfast.it is another useful resource.

### San Marco

A Le Boteghe Calle delle Botteghe 3438 1 041.523.5366. Www.aleboteghe.it. 2 Al Teatro Fondamenta della Fenice 2554 1041.520.4271, www.bedandbreakfastalteatro.it. 2-0 Ca' del Pozzo Calle I avezzera 2612

1 041,241,3875, @ www.cadelpozzo.com, 6 Casa de' Uscoli Campo Pisani San Marco 2818 @ 041.241.0669, @ www.

casadeuscoli.com. 69 Palazzo Duodo Gregolin Ramo Duodo 1014 © 041.522.5832, @ www.palazzoduodo.com.

Residenza Vivaldi Piscina San Moisè 2056 1 041.099.4470. Www.residenzavivaldi.it. 2 Room in Venice Calle San Antonio 4114a @ 041 .522.9510, @ www.roominvenice.com. 10-2

#### Dorsoduro

palazzopompeo.com. 60

Ai Mendicoli Campiello Tron 1902 10041.722.307, @www.aimendicoli.com. 10-2 Almaviva House Fondamenta delle Romite 1348 @ 041.241.0669, @ www.

Ca' Arzere Corte Maggiore 2314 @ 348.725. 8852, @ www.bbveneziarzere.com. 0-2 Ca' Turelli Fondamenta di Borgo 1162 © 041.523.5094. @www.caturelli.it.

2-3 Casanova ai Tolentini Fondamenta del Gafaro 3515 @ 349.878.2995. @ www. casanovaaitolentini.com. 0-0 Corte Contarini Corte Contarini 3488/r 349.667.3974. W www.cortecontarini.it. 0-0 Fujiyama Calle Lungo San Barnabà 2727/ a 🕏 041.724.1042, 🕪 www.bedandbreakfast-fuiivama.it. 0-0 La Colonna Gotica Campo Angelo Raffaele

1710/a @ 041.522.5815. @ www. veneziabedandbreakfast.it. 10-2 Palazzo dal Carlo Fondamenta di Borgo 1163

10 041.522.6863, Www.palazzodalcarlo.com.

### San Polo and Santa Croce Al Campaniel Calle del Campaniel 2889

1 041.275.0749, www.alcampaniel.com.

0-2 Al Campiello dei Meloni Campiello dei Meloni 1419/a 340.767.2715, www.ciprea.info. 0 Ca' Angeli Calle del Traghetto della Madoneta 1434 @ 041.523.2480, @ www.caangeli.it. 2-6 Ca' del Modena Calle del Modena 2006/a

1041.719.117, www.cadelmodena.it. 2-63 Campo San Polo Campo San Polo 2018 1041.710.165, www.spezzamonte.it/ camposanpolo. 0-2

Corte 1321 Campiello ca' Bernardi 1321

1 041.522.4923, www.cabernardi.com. 2-4 Santa Croce Corte Case Nuove 597/b @ 041.099.3092, @ www.scrocevenezia.com. 2-8

### Cannaregio

Al Palazetto Calle delle Vele 4057 1 041.275.0897, www.guesthouse.it. 2-4 Al Saor Ca' d'Oro Calle Zotti 3904/a 1041.296.0654, @www.alsaor.com. 10-2 Antico Portego Rio Terrà Farselli 🛴 1414/a 🗇 347.495.8326, 🕪 www. bbanticoportego.com. 2-4 At Home a Palazzo Calle Priuli 3764

1041.523.5260, www.athomeapalazzo.com. 2-4

Ca' Pier Calle Bembo 4357 

0-0

Elenatrinità Calle dell'Olio 1333/c 1 041,275,9342, www.trinitabb.com, Flower's Inn Corte dei Fiori 3635 333.744.6573. @www.locanda-venezia.it.

### Castello

Ai Greci Calle del Magazen 3338 

Alla Casa sul Canale Corte dei Frutarol 5295 © 328.197.0482. @ www.5295allacasasulcanale.

BB Venezia Calle Bainsizza 3 © 041.520.0529, @www.bbvenezia.com. Ca' Furlan alla Croce di Malta Corte San Gio-

vanni di Malta 3257 @ 041.241.0338, @ www. cafurlan.it. 10-8

Campiello Santa Giustina Calle Due Porte 6499 328.0235.737, www.campiellogiustina. com. 10-2

Ciprea Calle Corera 986/c 041.296.0186, www.ciprea.info. 0-0

Corte Campana Calle del Remedio 4410 10 041.523.3603, www.cortecampana.com.

Gli Angeli Campo della Tana 2161 ₱ 041.523.0802, 
₱ www.gliangeli.net. 
₱ - 6 Haus Groessing Calle Cicogna o Trevisana 6223 1 041.522.3389, www.hausgroessing.it.

San Marco Fondamenta San Giorgio degli realvenice.it/smarco. 0-0

### Giudecca

Casa Eden Corte Mosto 25 🛴 🗇 041.521.2564. 🕪 www.casaeden.it.

Casa Genoveffa Calle del Forno 472 347.250.7809. www.casagenoveffa.com.

0\_0

Corte Grande dei Sette Camini Corte Grande 501 1 041.528.7965, www.cortegrandi.it. 2-0

### Self-catering apartments

The very high cost of hotel rooms in Venice makes self-catering an attractive option - for the price of a week in a cramped double room in a three-star hotel you could book yourself a two-bedroomed apartment right in the centre of the city. Many package holiday companies have a few Venetian apartments in their brochures, and the tourist office in Venice has an ever-expanding list of landlords on its books, who charge anything between 200 and 4000 euros per week: these properties can be found through @www.turismovenezia.it. In addition, the following sites are worth checking out.

Holiday Rentals www.holiday-rentals.com.
This site – which puts you directly in touch with the owners – features some 70 properties in Venice (with more in the Veneto), for as little as €600 per week in low season.
Italian Breaks www.italianbreaks.com. This company has a selection of a couple of dozen apartments in Venice, ranging from a one-bed place near the Fondamente Nuove (approx. €1050 per week) to a four-bed-roomed apartment with views of the Canal

Venetian Apartments ® www.venice-rentals. com. Venetian Apartments offers more than 100 apartments in the city, ranging from studios at around €825 per week, through 1-, 2-, 3- and 4-bedroomed apartments to extraordinarily sumptuous palazzi on the Canal Grande that will set you back around €11,000. The properties are immaculately maintained, and the agency provides very

Grande (approx. €3000).

friendly back up in Venice itself. It also has an exemplary website, with detailed maps showing the location of each apartment, photographs of virtually every room in each property, ground plans and full rental details. Venice Apartment ® www.veniceapartment. com. An Italian website with more than 100 properties on its books.

VeniceApartments.org www.veniceapartments.
org. There are dozens of apartments on
the site – and even a 10-berth boat on the
Brenta canal.

Visit Venice ® www.visitvenice.co.uk. Two meticulously maintained small houses – Casa Tre Archi and the slightly smaller Casa Battello – in the Ghetto district of Cannaregio; they are remarkably good value (from under €850 per week for Battello in low season to around €1300 for Tre Archi in high season), and the owners could not be more helpful.

## **Hostels**

Venice has a large HI hostel and a few hostel-like establishments run by religious foundations, which are generally available to tourists during the university's summer vacation - during term time they double as student accommodation. Bonafide students looking for a room for an extended stay during the summer vacation should check out @www.esuvenezia.it, which gives details of rooms in the various accommodation blocks of Venice's university.

Domus Ciliota Calle delle Muneghe, S. Marco 2976 @ 041.520.4888. @ www.ciliota.it; see map on p.44. Welcoming but expensive hostelstyle accommodation, close to Campo S. Stefano. Open mid-June to mid-Sept. Singles from €70; doubles from €100. Domus Civica Calle Campazzo, San Polo 3082 1041.721.103, www.domuscivica.com; see map on p.115. A student house in winter, open only to female visitors from mid-June to Sept. A little awkward to find: it's off Calle della Lacca, to the west of San Giovanni Evangelista. There are a few single rooms, but most are doubles; showers free; no breakfast: 11.30pm curfew. Around €30 per person per night, with reductions for ISIC and Rolling Venice card holders. Foresteria Valdese S. Maria Formosa, Castello

5170 @ 041.528.6797, @ www.diaconiavaldese.

org; see map on p.159. Run by Waldensians, this hostel is installed in a wonderful palazzo at the end of Calle Lunga S. Maria Formosa, with flaking frescoes in the rooms, a large salon and cheap Internet access. It has several large dorms, plus bedrooms that can accommodate up to eight people. Reservations by phone only; dorm beds cannot be booked in advance, except by groups. Registration 9am−1pm & 6–8pm. Prices average out at around €22 per night.

Ostello Santa Fosca S. Maria dei Servi,
Cannaregio 2372, ⊕041.715.775, ⊛ www.
santafosca.com; see map on p.140. Studentrun hostel in an atmospheric former Servite
convent in a quiet part of Cannaregio,
with dorm beds and double rooms, all
with shared bathrooms. Check-in 5–8pm;
12.30pm curfew. Cheap Internet point. €20

per night on average. They take bookings one week ahead only, and only by phone; it's essential to book in summer. Ostello Venezia Fondamenta delle Zitelle. Giudecca 86 @ 041.523.8211; @ vehostel@tin. it. The city's HI hostel occupies a superb location looking over to San Marco, but it's run with a certain briskness. Registration opens at 1.30pm in summer and 4pm in winter, Curfew at 11.30pm, chucking-out

time 9.30am. Gets so busy in July and August that written reservations must be made by April: written reservations are required all year. Breakfast and sheets included in the price - but remember to add the expense of the boat over to Giudecca (the nearest stop is Zitelle). No kitchen, but full (and good) meals for around €10. From €18.50 per dorm bed, breakfast included; HI card necessary, but you can join on the spot.

# Camping

If you're coming from the airport and want to pitch your tent promptly, you could settle for the four-star Alba d'Oro, Via Triestina 214/b (open all year; ① 041.541.5102, @ www.ecvacanze.it; €14 per tent plus €8 per person per night, or €60 per night for a chalet) just beyond the airport (take bus #15 to Cánoghera, the fourth stop after the airport). Plenty of sites are to be found on the outer edge of the lagoon on the Litorale del Cavallino, which stretches from the Punta Sabbioni to Jésolo and has a total of around 60,000 pitches, many of them quite luxuriously appointed. Vaporetto #LN, from Fondamente Nove or San Zaccaria to the Punta, stops close to the two-star Miramare, Lungomare Dante Alighieri 29 (April–Oct; ⊕041.966.150, www.camping-miramare.it; €4–25 per tent plus €3.50–10.50 per person per night); a bit further away there's the more luxurious four-star Marina di Venezia, Via Montello 6 (May-Sept; 7041.966.146, www. marinadivenezia.it;  $\in$  9.20–24.20 per tent plus  $\in$  3–9 per person per night). Bear in mind, though, that it's a forty-minute boat trip into the city from here.

Alternatively, back on the mainland there's a two-star site at Fusina, Via Moranzani 93 (open all year; @041.547.0064); it has almost 1000 places, and charges €9-12 per tent plus €8-9 per person. A Linea Fusina waterbus links Fusina to the Záttere in central Venice (ACTV tickets not valid), taking 25 minutes, with an hourly service from 8am until around 10pm from late May to the end of September, and till around 8pm for the rest of the year. Alternatively, you can get a bus to Mestre and change there for the #1 bus or a train.

There are also several sites at Sottomarina, the resort attached to Chioggia, at the southern end of the lagoon (see p.229), but getting between there and the centre of Venice involves, at best, a fifty-minute bus journey each way.

# Eating and drinking

ot long ago the reliable judges of the Accademia della Cucina ventured that it was "a rare privilege" to eat well in Venice, and there's more than an element of truth to Venice's reputation as a place where mass tourism has produced monotonous menus, cynical service and slapdash standards in the kitchen. Venice has fewer good, moderately priced **restaurants** than any other major Italian city, it has more really bad restaurants than any other, and in some of the expensive establishments you're paying not for a fine culinary creation but for the experience of dining in an expensive Venetian restaurant. However, things have been getting better in recent years, an improvement due in part to the efforts of the Ristorante della Buona Accoglienza, an association of restaurateurs determined to present the best of genuine Venetian cuisine at sensible prices — which in the Venetian context means in the region of €35 per person.

A distinctive aspect of the Venetian social scene is the **bácaro** which in its purest form is a **bar** that offers a range of snacks called **cicheti** (sometimes spelled *cicheti*); the array will typically include polpette (small beef and garlic meatballs), carciofini (artichoke hearts), hard-boiled eggs, anchovies, polipi (baby octopus or squid), and sun-dried tomatoes, peppers and courgettes cooked in oil. Some bácari also produce one or two more substantial dishes each day, such as risotto or seafood pasta. Many bars of this type are long-established places, but in the last decade there's been something of a bácaro revival, and you're more likely to find a seating area in these newer establishments; in the older ones it's more usual to eat standing up, or seated on stools at a ledge. Excellent food is also served at many of Venice's **osterie** (or *ostarie*), the simplest of which are indistinguishable from larger *bácari*, with just three or four tables, while others have sizeable dining areas. (Just to make things supremely confusing, some osterie have no bar at all; some of these are bars that have evolved into restaurants, while others use the name osteria to give the establishment an aura of unpretentiousness and good value.) And to further blur the division between bars and restaurants, several of Venice's restaurants have a separate bar area on the street side of the dining room. We've classified our bars and restaurants according to which aspect of the business draws most of the customers, but if you're looking for a simple meal in a particular area of the city, be sure to check both sets of listings.

As enticing as the city's bars are its **cafés** and **pasticcerie** (most of which also **serve** alcohol), where a variety of **waistline**-threatening delicacies is on offer, and **there** aren't too many nicer things you can do to your taste buds than hit them with a coneful of homemade Venetian **ice cream**. Stocking up for an alfresco lunch, you'll be spoiled for choice at the stalls of the Rialto and the smaller **markets** pitched in a number of Venice's *campi*, while there's a host of tempting *alimentari* (delicatessens) to supplement supplies.

As elsewhere in Italy, **pizza** is an obvious standby if you're watching your budget, but bear in mind that – although the city does have some good pizzerie – pizza

isn't a Venetian speciality. Take-away pizza is all over the place, but most of it is pretty miserable fare - you'd be better advised to sit down in a pizzeria or have a snack in a bar. The widest range of take-out pizza slices (pizza al taglio) and pies is offered by Cip Ciap, across the canal from the west side of Santa Maria Formosa, at Calle Mondo Nuovo 5799 (9am-9pm; closed Tues) - their spinach and ricotta pie is especially tasty and filling. Next best choice is the Antico Forno, close to the Rialto at Rughetta del Ravano 973 (open daily).

# **Venetian specialities**

Venetian cuisine bears little trace of the city's past as Europe's trading crossroads, when spices from the East were among the most lucrative commodities sold in Venice's markets. Nowadays Venetian food is known for its simplicity, with plain pepper and salt as the principal means of vivifying a meal. Fish and seafood dominate the restaurant menus, much of the former being netted in the Adriatic and the rivers and lakes of the mainland, with the latter coming from the lagoon and open sea. (Don't assume, though, that every restaurant in water-bound Venice cooks only fresh fish and seafood; many places use frozen food, so always check the small print of the menu, where, by law, the restaurant has to state if food has come from the freezer: surgelato is the word to look for.) Prawns, squid and octopus are typical Venetian antipasti (usually served with a plain dressing of olive oil and lemon), as are Murano crabs and sarde in saor (marinated sardines). Dishes like eel cooked in Marsala wine, baccalà (salt cod) and seppioline nere (baby cuttlefish cooked in its own ink) are other Venetian staples, but the quintessential dish is the **risotto**, made with rice grown along the Po valley. Apart from the seafood variety (risotto bianco, risotto di mare or risotto dei pescatori), you'll come across risottos that incorporate some of the great range of vegetables grown in the Veneto (notably spinach, asparagus, pumpkin and peas - bisi in the local dialect), and others that draw on such diverse ingredients as snails, tripe, quails and sausages.

Venetian soups are as versatile as the risottos, with brodetto (mixed fish) and pasta e fagioli or fasioi (pasta and beans) being the most popular kinds. Polenta is a recurrent feature of Venetian meals; made by slowly stirring maize flour into boiling salted water, it's served as an accompaniment to a number of dishes, in particular liver (fegato), a special favourite in Venice. In season, the red salad leaf raddichio – a Veneto speciality - will feature on most menus. Pastries and sweets are also an area of Venetian expertise. In addition to the famous tiramisu, look out for the thin oval biscuits called baicoli, the ring-shaped cinnamon-flavoured bussolai (a speciality of Burano), and mandolato - a cross between nougat and toffee, made with almonds. The Austrian occupation has left its mark in the form of the ubiquitous strudel and the cream- or jam-filled krapfen (doughnuts).

Particular foods are traditional to certain feast days. During Carnevale you can buy small doughnuts known as frittelle, which come plain, con frutta (with fruit), con crema (confectioner's cream) or con zabaglione (which is made out of egg yolks and Marsala). During Lent there's an even greater emphasis on fish, and also on omelettes (frittata), often made with shrimps and wild asparagus; lamb is popular at Easter. On Ascension Day it's customary to have pig's trotter, either plain or stuffed, while for the feast of the Redentore (third Sunday in July) sarde in saor or roast duck are in order. Tiny biscuits called fave ("beans") fill the pasticcerie around All Saints' Day and All Souls' Day (November 1 & 2); on the feast of Saint Martin (November 11) you get biscuits or heavy quince jelly cut into the shape of the saint on his horse; and on the feast of the Madonna della Salute (November 21) it's traditional to have *castradina* (salted smoked mutton). On Christmas Eve many Venetians eat eel, usually grilled, though with variations from island to island; on Christmas Day the traditional dishes are roast turkey, veal, duck or capon.

#### Restaurants

Virtually every budget restaurant in Venice advertises a set-price menù turistico, which can be a cheap way of sampling some Venetian specialities, but the quality and certainly the quantity won't be up to the mark of an à la carte meal, and frequently won't even be acceptable. Value for money tends to increase with the distance from San Marco; plenty of restaurants within a short radius of the Piazza offer menus that seem to be reasonable, but you'll probably find the food unappetizing, the portions tiny and the service abrupt. There are two notable concentrations of good-value restaurants: around San Barnabà in Dorsoduro, with several recommended places on Calle Lunga San Barnaba; and the area between the Cannaregio canal and Sant'Alvise, with the Ghetto at its centre.

In the following listings, the term "inexpensive" means that you should be able to get a two-course meal with a drink for under €30, including service and coperto (cover charge); "moderate" means €30–50; "expensive" means €50–70; and "very expensive" covers the rest. We've supplied the day of the week on which each restaurant is closed (in the vast majority of cases this is Sunday or Monday), but bear in mind that many restaurateurs take their annual holiday in August, and that quite a few places close down on unscheduled days in the dead weeks of winter. In most cases, booking a table is advisable in high season, and you should also be aware that Venetians tend to eat early and that restaurateurs routinely close early if trade is slack, so if you're in town at a quiet time, don't turn up later than 8.30pm, unless you're dining at one of the city's more expensive restaurants, which tend to keep longer hours. (Wherever a place is open unusually late, we've indicated its customary closing time.) Italians hardly ever tip more than 10 percent of the bill; if service charge is included (which it increasingly is), it's usual to leave an extra 5 percent or so. One last point: all Italian restaurants and bars are now non-smoking.

#### San Marco

See map on p.44.

Al Bacareto Calle Crosera San Samuele **3447 10041.528.9336.** This place has been recommendable for many years, but recently has been getting smarter, and a little more expensive. Dishes such as the excellent risottos can be eaten either in the dining room or standing at the bar area (the cheaper option). You can sit outside in summer. Closed Sun. Moderate.

Al Conte Pescaor Piscina S. Zulian 544 1041.522.1483. A fine (if pricey) and wellreputed little fish restaurant - one of the city's very best, some would say. If you're looking for a good meal within a stone's throw of the Piazza, this is the place. Closed Sun. Expensive to very expensive.

Al Teatro Campo S. Fantin 1916 10041.522.1052. This large and long-established bar-restaurant does a roaring trade

before and after the performances at the Fenice. Has a good pizza menu and outside tables in summer. Closed Mon. Moderate to

Da Carla Sottoportego Corte Contarina 1535a 10 041.523.7855. Tiny bar-trattoria hidden down a sottoportego off the west side of Frezzeria. The battered old sign is slightly misleading, as Da Carla has recently undergone a makeover, but it's still packed at lunchtimes with workers dropping in for sandwiches, simple pasta dishes and salads. One of the best places for a quick bite close to the Piazza. Closed Sun. Inexpensive to moderate.

Da Fiore Calle delle Botteghe 3461

@041.523.5310. Established in the mid-1990s, this popular restaurant offers genuine Venetian cuisine in a classy trattoria-style setting. The anteroom is a nice small bar that does very good cicheti. Closed Tues. Moderate.

#### Da Ivo Ramo dei Fuseri 1809 @ 041.528.004.

As with 95 percent of Venice's restaurants, fish features strongly at *Ivo*'s, but its reputation rests on its *bistecca* and other Tuscan dishes. Closed Sun. Expensive.

#### Do Forni Calle dei Specchieri 468

⊕ 041.523.2148. Famous Venetian restaurant with two dining rooms – one furnished to resemble an Orient Express cabin, the other in "farmhouse" style. Quality and prices are high in both. Closed Thurs. Very expensive.

#### Harry's Bar Calle Vallaresso 1323

10 041.528.5777. Often described as the most reliable of the city's gourmet restaurants (carpaccio - raw strips of thin beef - was first created here), though there are many who think the place's reputation has more to do with glamour than cuisine - when the Film Festival is on, it's wall-to-wall with movie-world operators. The bar itself has been fashionable since time immemorial, and is famed in equal measure for its cocktails, its sandwiches and its prices. The Bellini - a mix of fresh white peach juice and prosecco that's mistakenly thought by some to be a traditional Venetian drink - was invented here. Open daily till 1am. Very expensive.

Le Bistrot de Venise Calle dei Fabbri 4685

⊕ 041.523.6651. This place is done up as a facsimile of a wood-panelled French bistrot, but the menu is based on old-style Venetian recipes, both for full meals and cicheti. The food and service are variable, but the atmosphere is the main attraction, as Le Bistrot has become something of a community arts centre, with music and poetry events every Tues evening from Oct to May. The bar closes at 1am, the kitchen around a half-hour earlier. Moderate.

Osteria-Enoteca San Marco Frezzeria 1610 ⊕041.528.5242. As you'd expect for a place so close to the Piazza, this classy modern *osteria* is not cheap, but prices are not madly unreasonable for the quality of the food – and the wine list is very good.

# Closed Sun. Expensive. Osticceria Gislon Calle della Bissa 5424a.

Downstairs it's a sort of glorified snackbar, serving pizzas and set meals starting at around €10 – the trick is to first grab a place at the tables along the windows, then order from the counter. Good if you need to refuel quickly and cheaply, but can't face another pizza. There's a less rudimentary restaurant upstairs, where prices are considerably higher for no great increase in quality. Daily 9am–9.30pm. Inexpensive.

#### Dorsoduro

See map on p.95.

Ae Oche Záttere al Ponte Lungo 1414

⊕ 041.520.6601. Sibling of the Ae Oche near San Giacomo, with the added attraction of waterfront tables; it does a few other basic dishes, but the large repertoire of pizzas is what people come for. Open daily noon—3pm & 7pm—midnight (1am Fri & Sat).

Ai Carmini Rio Terrà de la Scoazzera 2894

041.523.1115. A basic good-value trattoria, just off the west end of Campo S. Margherita; the friendly service makes up for a lack of ambience. Closed Sun. Inexpensive to moderate.

#### Ai Cugnai Piscina del Forner 857

⊕041.528.9238. A few metres to the east of the Accademia, this is a very popular little trattoria, run by a family of gregarious Venetian senior citizens. Orders are memorized rather than written down, and can become scrambled between table and kitchen, but that's part of the fun – the atmosphere rather than the food is the main draw here. Supposed to close at 9pm, but keeps going if the mood takes them. This used to be Alberto Moravia's local when he was living in the Salute district. Closed Mon. Moderate.

Ai Quattro Ferri Calle Lunga S. Barnaba 2754a © 041.520.6978. Popular and very highly recommended osteria just off Campo S. Barnaba with a menu that changes daily but often consists entirely of fish and seafood. Booking essential in high season. Closed Sun. Moderate.

Ai Vini Padovani Calle dei Cerchieri 1280

① 041.523.6370. Hidden in a tiny alley close to San Barnaba, this place is similar to Quattro Ferri – genuine and reasonably priced, with excellent cicheti at the bar. The menu has a good balance of meat and fish dishes. Mon–Sat 7am–midnight. Moderate. Alle Záttere Fondamenta Záttere ai Gesuati 794

① 041.520.4224. This place does trattoria basics, but go for the pizzas. Has outdoor seating on the canalside platform in sum-

Al Profeta Calle Lunga S. Barnaba 2671

①041.523.7466. Busy pizzeria and meat-heavy trattoria with a garden at the back. Visa accepted, but no other credit cards. Closed Mon lunchtime. Inexpensive to moderate.

mer. Closed Tues. Moderate.

#### Arca Calle S. Pantalon 3757 @ 041.524.2236.

This pizzeria-trattoria is one of the favourites with the university students. Superb pizzas and a good range of cicheti. Closed Sun. Inexpensive to moderate.

#### Casin dei Nobili Calle Lombardo 2765

1041.241.1841. Popular with both locals and tourists, this place serves excellent pizzas (from 7pm) plus a varied menu that includes local specialities such as eel. Good two-course menu with water and wine €24. Separate dining area for smokers. Casin or casino means brothel, as you'll gather from the place mats - not to be confused with casinò, which means casino, Closed Mon. Moderate.

#### Da Gianni Záttere ai Gesuati 918/a

10 041.523.7210. Nicely sited restaurant-pizzeria, right by the Záttere vaporetto stop and slightly better than the nearby Alle Záttere. Closed Wed. Inexpensive to moderate.

#### Da Silvio Calle S. Pantalon 3747

10 041.520.5833. Once a bustling pizzeria, Da Silvio has redefined itself as a sizeable and efficient restaurant that makes the most of the Rialto's fish and vegetable markets. Has a nice courtyard for open-air dining. Closed Sun lunch. Moderate.

Do Farai Calle Cappeller 3278 @ 041,277,0369. Tucked into an alley close to Ca' Rezzonico. Do Farai is a fine osteria, serving good steaks and other meat dishes, plus excellent seafood and fish - the speciality is a delicious carpaccio of sea-bass. In summer it spreads out into the neighbouring campo. Closed Sun. Moderate.

La Bitta Calle Lunga S. Barnaba 2753/a 1 041.523.0531. Innovative fare on a menu that's remarkable for featuring no fish dishes. Marcellino runs the kitchen while his wife Debora serves and cajoles the guests, offering expert guidance on the impressive wine and grappa list. Delicious cheese platter, served with honey and fruit chutney. Tiny dining room (and garden), so booking is essential. No credit cards. Mon-Sat 6.30-11pm. Moderate.

La Furatola Calle Lunga S. Barnaba 2870a 1011.520.8594. Classy seafood restaurant, popular with the local academics. Service can be a little offhand, but the food is consistently very good. Small, so booking is advisable. Closed Thurs. Moderate to expensive.

La Piscina Záttere ai Gesuati 780 3041.520.6466. Stretching onto the water-

front outside the Calcina hotel, to which it's attached, this is one of the most pleasant restaurants in Dorsoduro. The service is excellent, the menu of salads and light Mediterranean dishes sets it apart from its neighbours, and the view of Giudecca from the terrace is wonderful. Closed Mon. Moderate

L'Avogaria Calle dell'Avogaria 1629 **© 041.296.0491.** The ultra-refined Avogaria styles itself as a lounge, restaurant, café and style shop, which gives you an idea of its self-image. The presence of orrechiette (thick little pasta "ears") on the menu is a clue to the Puglian origins of the proprietors, who give a distinctive twist to Venetian seafood - this must be the only restaurant in town that marinades its prawns in grappa. Closed Tues. Moderate to expensive.

#### Montin Fondamenta di Borgo 1147

1041.522.715. Still highly rated by some people, but the quality is far more erratic than you'd expect for the money; you'll pay in the region of €45 here for what would cost €35 in many places. It's always been a place for the literary/artistic set - Pound, Hemingway, Peggy Guggenheim and Visconti, for example - and the restaurant doubles as a commercial art gallery. Closed Wed, plus Tues in July and Aug. Moderate to expensive.

#### Oniga Campo San Barnaba 2852

1011.522.4410. Many of Venice's best mid-range restaurants are concentrated in the San Barnabà area, and this relative newcomer to the scene is often full, even though the food (mainly Venetian standards) is above average rather than outstanding. The general tone of the place - busily efficient, youthful and friendly - is appealing, though. Closed Tues. Moderate.

Osteria al Pantalon Calle del Scalater 3958 1041.710.849. Located on an alleyway connecting Crosera to Campo S. Rocco, this eatery attracts a lot of custom from the university with its top-grade cicheti and good-value meals. Closed Sun. Inexpensive to moderate.

Pane, Vino e San Daniele Campo Angelo Raffaele 1722 @ 041.523.7456. Not surprisingly, the menu at this attractive backwater osteria is dominated by San Daniele prosciutto, the finest of all Italian hams - not just as an antipasto, but as a prominent ingredient in courses such as San Daniele gnocchi. If the



△ La Bitta

thought of another plate of crustaceans is too much to bear, this might be the answer. Open 9am-midnight. Closed Wed.

#### San Polo and Santa Croce

See map on p.115.

Ae Oche Calle del Tintor 1552 @ 041.524.1161. Excellent rustic pizzeria-restaurant (stick to the pizzas) on an alley that leads into the south side of Campo S. Giacomo dell'Orio. Has about eighty varieties to choose from, so if this doesn't do you, nothing will; on summer evenings if you're not there by 8pm you may have to gueue on the pavement. Open daily noon-3pm & 7pm-midnight (1am Fri & Sat). Inexpensive.

Alla Madonna Calle della Madonna 594

① 041.5522.3824. Roomy, loud and bustling seafood restaurant that's been going strong for four decades. Little finesse but very good value for money, and many locals rate its kitchen as one of the city's best. Closed Wed. Moderate.

Al Nono Risorto Sottoportego de Siora Bettina 2338 @041.524.1169. Located just off Campo S. Cassiano, the "Resurrected Grandad" is

a pizzeria-restaurant with a predominantly twenty-something following. It often has live jazz and blues, and a pleasant small garden is a further attraction. No credit cards. Open noon-2pm & 7pm-midnight; closed all Wed and Thurs lunch. Inexpensive to moderate. Antiche Carampane Rio Terrà delle Carampane 1911 @ 041.524.0165. Make light of the notice that tells you there's a charge for tourist information (Venetian humour) and vou'll find good seafood and service in a cosy interior replete with copper pots. You can sit outside as well. Closed Sun and Mon. Moderate

Antico Dolo Ruga Vecchia S. Giovanni 778 1041.522.6546. This excellent long-established osteria is a good source of simple meals or bar food near the Rialto, Daily noon-11pm. Inexpensive to moderate.

→ Da Fiore Calle del Scaleter 2202a taurant off Campo San Polo; prides itself on its seafood, regional cheeses, desserts, homemade bread and wine list. Generally considered among the very best in Venice (booking is essential), and service is faultless. You can also drop into the tiny frontroom bar for a quality snack. Closed Sun & Mon. Expensive to very expensive.

Da Sandro Campiello dei Meloni 1473 10 041.523.4894. Split-site pizzeria-trattoria. with rooms on both sides of the campiello and tables on the pavement. Often frenetic, though not aggressively so. The pizzas are the best thing here. Open until 12.30am. Closed Fri. Inexpensive to moderate.

Do Spade Sottoportego delle Do Spade 860 10 041.521.0574. This was once the city's nearest rival to the nearby Do Mori bar, but it now emphasizes food rather than drink, and it stays open later in order to catch a tourist clientele. Something of its old character remains, and the quality of the cooking has ensured that its popularity has survived the transition. Almost impossible to locate from a map - walk past the Do Mori and keep going as straight as possible. Open until 11pm for most of the year; 8pm July & Aug; closed Sun. Inexpensive to moderate.

✓ II Refolo Campiello del Piovan 1459 **1.524.0016.** Run by the son of the owner of the famous Da Fiore, this excellent canalside pizzeria fills up the tiny square which fronts the church of San Giacomo dell'Orio. The pizzas are perhaps the best

in Venice - and are certainly the most expensive. There's also a small menu of (not inexpensive) restaurant dishes, featuring some terrific salads. Closed Nov-March: rest of year closed all Mon and Tues lunch. Inexpensive to moderate.

Jazz Club 900 Campiello del Sansoni 900 10 041.522.6565. Just off Ruga Vecchia S. Giovanni, the dark-panelled Novecento serves some of the best pizzas in the city, accompanied by jazz (live once a week, except in summer). Open until midnight or later. Closed Mon.

▲ La Zucca Ponte del Megio 1762 @041.524.1570. Long a well-respected restaurant. La Zucca was once a vegetarian establishment (its name means "pumpkin") but now goes against the Venetian grain by featuring a lot of meat - chicken, lamb, beef - and curries. The quality remains high, and the canalside setting is nice. Closed Sun. Moderate to expensive.

Muro Vino e Cucina Campo Cesare Battisti 222 10 041.523.7495. The upstairs dining room of this modern-styled American-owned osteria offers a good-value lunch menu (around €25 person); in the evening you'll pay around twice as much, which is maybe a bit steep. The stylish ground-floor bar has tables out on the square. Open Mon-Sat 9am-3.30pm & 5pm-1am.

Osteria al Ponte, "La Patatina" Calle dei Saoneri 2741/a @ 041.523.7238.

This bustling osteria, sibling of Al Pantalon, similarly serves excellent cicheti and other Venetian specialities, alongside full-meal menus that change regularly. Closed Sun. Inexpensive to moderate.

Poste Vecie Pescheria 1608 @ 041.721.822. As you'd expect by the location next to the fish market, this excellent (and famous) restaurant is another place for connoisseurs of marine dishes. Closed Tues. Expensive. Ribò Fondamenta Minotto 158 @ 041.524.2486. Co-owned by Matteo Serena, former chef at Da Fiore, this is an airy modern establishment, with grev marble floors and white walls inside and a very pleasant patio dining area. The cuisine is light and modern too, and the "business lunch" is a bargain at €20. Closed Wed. Moderate to expensive. San Tomà Campo S. Tomà 2864 @ 041.523.8819. A reasonably priced menu, very good piz-

zas, and tables on the campo and under a pergola out the back make this one of the best places to re-gather your strength after a session at San Rocco and the Frari. Closed Tues in winter. Inexpensive to moderate

Vecio Fritolin Calle della Regina 2262

to get away from fish in Venice, but chef Irina does her own take on it here, making imaginative use of seasonal herbs and vegetables. You'll find locals as well as tourists in this friendly and well-reputed spot. Closed Sun eve and all Mon. Moderate.

#### Cannaregio

See map on p.140.

🔏 Ai 40 Ladroni Fondamenta della Sensa 3253 @ 041.715.736. Very successful and very busy osteria, with high-quality cicheti at the bar, and similarly good Venetian standards served at the tables. Tues-Sun 10am-midnight, Moderate.

Ai Promessi Sposi Calle dell'Oca 4367

10 041.522.8609. Osteria specializing in baccalà and other traditional fish recipes. Excellent range of cicheti at the bar. Closed Wed. Moderate.

Al Bacco Fondamenta delle Cappuccine 3054 1041.717.493. Like the Antica Mola, further east along the canal, Al Bacco started life as a humble neighbourhood stopoff, but has grown into a fully fledged restaurant, with prices to match. It retains a rough-andready feel, but the food is distinctly classy. Closed Mon. Moderate.

Alla Fontana Fondamenta Cannaregio **1102 1041.715.077.** Once primarily a bar, Alla Fontana has transformed itself into a very good trattoria, offering a small menu of classic Venetian maritime dishes; tables beside the canal are an added attraction in summer. Mon-Sat 6.30-11pm, closes 10pm in winter. Inexpensive to moderate. Alla Vedova Calle del Pistor 3912

10 041.528.5324. Located in an alley directly opposite the one leading to the Ca' d'Oro, this long-established little restaurant is fronted by a bar offering a mouthwatering selection of cicheti and a good range of wines. Strangely, Alla Vedova does not serve coffee, and the only dolci is sweet wine with biscuits. No credit cards. Closed all Thurs & Sun lunch. Inexpensive to moderate.

Anice Stellato Fondamenta della Sensa 3272 © 041.720.744. Hugely popular with Venetians for the superb, reasonably priced meals and unfussy atmosphere.

Situated by one of the northernmost Cannaregio canals, it's rather too remote for most tourists. If you can't get a table - it's frequently booked solid - at least drop by for the excellent cicheti at the bar. Usually closed Mon & Tues, but occasionally Tues & Wed. Moderate.

Antica Mola Fondamenta degli Ormesini 2800 10 041.710.768. The food isn't haute cuisine. and the service at times isn't exactly genial. but this family-run trattoria has become something of a landmark, chiefly because it's just about the cheapest real restaurant in the city. There's a nice garden at the back and canalside tables out front. Closed Wed. Inexpensive to moderate.

Bentigodi Calle Sele 1423 ® 041.716.269. Friendly modern osteria just outside the Ghetto, serving Venetian dishes in notably generous portions, backed up by an extensive wine list. Good cicheti at the bar. No credit cards. Booking advisable. Tues-Sun 10am-3pm & 6pm-1am. Moderate. **Boccadoro** Campiello Widman 5405a ⊕ 041.521.1021. This upmarket enotecaosteria serves extremely good – and rather pricy - seafood, and some superb pasta courses as well. The wine list is also very impressive, Closed Sun, Moderate to expensive.

Casa Mia Calle dell'Oca 4430 @ 041.528.5590. Always heaving with locals, who usually go for the pizza list rather than the menu, though the standard dishes are reliable enough, Closed Tues, Inexpensive to moderate.

Da Alberto Calle Giacinto Gallina 5401 ⊕ 041.523.8153. The decor and menu are traditional (it's nearly all seafood), but Da Alberto has a younger vibe than much of the competition. Good snacks at the bar; if you want to eat a full meal, it's wise to reserve a table. Closed Sun. Moderate.

Da Alvise Fondamenta Nove 5045c

10 041.520.4185. Spacious and welcoming trattoria-pizzeria very close to the Fondamente Nove vaporetto stops: it's not haute cuisine, but it's never less than fine value. and daily specials can be very good indeed. Closed Mon. Inexpensive to moderate.

Marisa Fondamenta San Giobbe **652b 10041.720.211.** Duck, tripe, beef and pheasant all feature on the menu here - the boss is a butcher's daughter. Usually there's no menu - you just get whatever she's decided to cook that day. Unpreten-

# Venetian palaces



Remarkable houses are to be seen all over Venice, as nearly every parish (ie every island) had its pre-eminent families, and each of these had its own palazzo. (Though not all could afford new houses – by the late sixteenth century, around half the patrician families were tenants.) Because it cuts through so many parishes, and offers the best opportunities for ostentation, the Canal Grande has the majority of the most important surviving palaces.

# Methods and materials

One of the attractions of the lagoon for its first settlers was that the water provided security in itself. Fortified stone dwellings, such as were required on the mainland, were unnecessary here – and would have been impractical, too, as the mudbanks would not have borne the weight. The very first houses were made of timber, but soon Venice became a city of **brick**, with the Po



▲ Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi

valley providing ample clay for the kilns. Stone cladding was used for prestigious buildings, some of it pillaged from Roman sites, but most was quarried from the Istrian peninsula, across the Venetian Gulf. This Istrian stone is a hard whitepink limestone, resistant to water and well suited to decorative carving.

Originally buildings were raised on a raft of planks, but from the fourteenth century it became common practice to drive wooden piles (tolpi) into the substratum of firm clay. Mostly oak or larch, and around 3 to 5m long, these piles stayed intact for as long as they remained submerged, and provided a solid foundation for the base of thick timber that was laid over them. Onto this base was built a dampcourse of Istrian stone, supporting the brick walls, with a thin facing of stone if required.

As you'll see, many palaces have cracked walls, but brick and mortar are flexible enough to tolerate a fair degree of shifting, and floor beams are usually closely spaced to prevent localized areas of excessive stress. Flooring is generally brick on the ground floor and wood above, often covered with terrazzo, a lime mortar paste into which chippings of coloured stone are inserted, then polished with linseed oil. Terrazzo was a

distinctively Venetian feature, as were windows of Murano glass: most houses in Venice were glazed, at a time when glass windows were the privilege of the wealthy elsewhere. The roofs, invariably of light clay tiles, had big gutters to direct rainwater into cisterns: every campo had its cistern, and many palazzi had a private cistern as well.

# Up on the roof

A couple of features of the skyline call for explanation. The bizarre **chimneys** functioned as spark-traps – fire being a constant hazard in a city where the scarcity of land inevitably resulted in a high density of housing. (The history of Venice has been punctuated by terrible blazes – notably at the Rialto, San Marco and, at least four times, the Palazzo Ducale.) The **roof-level platforms** (**altane**) you'll see in places had a variety of uses, such as drying laundry and bleaching hair. For the latter operation, women wore wide-brimmed crownless straw hats, which allowed them to get the sun on their hair while protecting their complexions.

The oldest surviving palaces are Veneto-Byzantine. a style that was originally two-storey, with storage below and living accommodation upstairs, and steeply arched colonnades across the whole facade, as can be seen in the Ca' Farsetti and Ca' Loredan, by the Rialto bridge. Another Byzantine feature are the decorative stone panels called paterae, some of which were brought back from Constantinople after the Fourth Crusade, though most of the paterae that survive are later reworkings of the genre. A taste for surface decoration - attributable in part to the city's trading ties with the Islamic world - was to prove highly durable: just as the facades of the Veneto-Byzantine palaces were adorned with carved panels and coloured marble, so the later ones were studded with reliefs and heraldic devices, and sometimes even frescoed.



Ca' Farsetti and Ca' Loredan

# Gothic palaces



Around the mid-thirteenth century the steep Byzantine arch started to mutate into an arch with a pointed crown, and by end of the following century the Venetian Gothic style – the city's dominant type – had fully evolved, featuring peaked arches (often with three lobes) on large windows that were often linked with elaborate tracery (the Palazzo Ducale provided a model for this). The windows were clustered together in the centre of the facade between symmetrically placed side windows, indicating an interior plan that had by now reached its definitive form, with all the upper stories more or less arranged in the same way.

The most spectacular examples of Venetian Gothic are the Ca' d'Oro and the slightly later Fòscari and Giustiniani palaces, whose extravagance reflects the increasing wealth of a city that was now a dominant maritime power with a sizeable terra firma domain. Palaces at this time were becoming bigger and taller than ever before, and the density of housing was increasing to accommodate a population that rose by forty percent in the fifteenth century, to around 140,000.



Palazzi Giustiniani and Ca' Fòscari

# The floor plan

Veneto-Byzantine palaces tended to have a T-shaped plan, with a single large room running parallel to the facade, but in the course of the thirteenth century a new arrangement emerged. On the ground floor was the entrance hall (the **andron** or **androne**), which ran right through the building; this was used as dry dock, and was flanked by storage rooms (some homes doubled as business premises). Above was the mezzanine: the small rooms here were used as offices or, from the sixteenth century onwards, as libraries or living rooms. On the next floor was the **piano nobile**, the main living area, arranged as suites of rooms on each side of a central hall (**portego**), which ran, like the andron, from front to back (to maximise the available light), and was used for special gatherings rather than day-to-day living. Frequently there was a second piano nobile upstairs, generally accommodating relatives of the main family; the attic was used for servants' rooms or storage, and was often the location of the kitchen. This basic plan remained more or less unchanged for five hundred years.

# The Renaissance and after

The Gothic style had a long life in Venice. Typically Renaissance features such as classical rounded arches, classical columns, pedimented windows and rusticated lower storeys didn't appear until the sixteenth century: Codussi's Palazzo Loredan (now Vendramin-Calergi) is one



of the earliest examples. Sansovino's Palazzo Corner della Ca' Grande and Sanmichele's Palazzo Grimani brought a new scholarly rigour and monumentalism to palazzo design, but the layout of the interior didn't depart much from the traditional tripartite design. Similarly. Baroque palaces are distinguished by the exuberance of their facades rather than any structural innovations. The citv's greatest Baroque architect, Baldassare Longhena, was hired by families who had bought their way into the nobility in the late seventeenth century and were keen to make a splash. Colossal buildings such as his Ca' Rezzonico and Ca' Pèsaro certainly did that, but behind the extravagant stonework and the continuous screen of windows the lavout was still the classic one. The city's last great palace, Palazzo Grassi, was built in the middle of the eighteenth century and is the one great anomaly, in that it's planned like a mainland house of the sort designed by Palladio, who was the most influential of all Veneto architects, but never built a house in Venice.

tious, tiny and very popular, so you'll need to book - and note that the kitchen closes at around 9pm. No cards, Closed Wed eve & Sun eve.

Da Rioba Fondamenta della Misericordia 2553 **10041.524.4379**. This smartly austere osteria is another excellent northern Cannaregio eatery; often full to bursting, especially in summer, when tables are set beside the canal, but the management always keeps the atmosphere relaxed. Closed Mon. Moderate to expensive. Fiaschetteria Toscana Salizzada S. Giovanni Crisostomo 5719 @ 041.528.5281. The name means "Tuscan Wine Shop", but the menu is quintessentially Venetian. Highly rated for its food, the fiaschetteria also has a topclass wine list. The service is immaculate. and the place has an understated elegance. Closed Mon lunch, Tues, a few days after Carnevale and mid-July to mid-Aug. Expen-

Gam-Gam Fondamenta di Cannaregio 1122 10 041.099.4174. The unique feature of this somewhat basic restaurant is its mix of Jewish and Venetian cuisine - all kosher. The cholent (chickpea stew) and latkas (potato balls) are particularly good. Excellent for vegetarians. No credit cards. Closed Fri evening and all Sat. Inexpensive to moder-

sive.

La Colombina Campiello del Pegolotto 1828 10 041.275.0622. This trendy bar-restaurant has been putting more emphasis on the latter aspect of the business recently, with great success. The huge wine list is still crucial to its appeal, but the menu is strikinaly dissimilar to many of its rivals, mixing Venetian aquatic standards with Tuscan meat dishes. Daily 6.30pm-2am. Moderate to expensive.

Vecia Cavana Rio Terá SS. Apostoli 4624 **10** 041.528.7106. The orange walls and wooden panelling create an inviting interior, and the mouthwatering menu, carefully assembled by owner Stefano Monti, is similarly appealing, ranging from a wonderful tuna tartare to a deliciously strange basil ice cream. Excellent wines, including those of Livio Felluga - the family vineyard of Stefano's wife. The bar offers delicious cicheti. Closed Mon. Expensive.

Vini da Gigio Fondamenta S. Felice 3628a □ 041.528.5140. Until a few years ago most of the customers at this popular, familv-run wine bar-trattoria were locals: it's now on the tourist map yet it retains its authenticity and is still, by Venetian standards, excellent value, even if prices have crept up in recent years. As the name suggests. the wine list is remarkable. Closed Mon. Moderate

#### Central Castello

See map on p.159.

Aciugheta Campo SS. Filippo e Giacomo 4357 10041.522.4292. A bar with a sizeable pizzeria-trattoria attached. The closest spot to San Marco to eat without paying through the nose, it draws a lot of its custom from waterbus staff and gondoliers. Good bar food - in fact, it's generally better than you get in the restaurant section. The name translates as "the little anchovy" and there are pictures of anchovies on the wall. Closed Wed. Moderate.

#### Alla Rivetta Ponte S. Provolo 4625

10 041.528.7302. A long-standing favourite, near Campo SS. Filippo e Giacomo. The owner has been known to dispense free prosecco to people queuing for a table, but there have been reports of a less than gracious attitude towards tourists, and erratic standards in the kitchen. Its popularity shows no signs of abating, however. Closed Mon. Moderate.

Alle Testiere Calle Mondo Nuovo 5801 1011.522.7220. Very small seafood restaurant in the alley on the other side of the canal from the front of Santa Maria Formosa, with excellent daily specials and a superb wine selection. Sittings at 7pm and 9pm to handle the demand. Closed Sun & Mon, and mid-July to mid-Aug. Moderate to expensive.

Al Mascaron Calle Lunga S. Maria Formosa 5225 @ 041.522.5995. Restaurant with an arty feel and interesting cicheti at the bar, but definitely two types of clientele - Italians and non-Italians - with service to match. Foreigners can get quite rude treatment, which is a shame, as the food is good. Much more welcoming is the same management's bar along the street, the Enoteca Mascareta (see p.264). Booking advisable. No credit cards. Closed Sun. Moderate.

Bandierette Barbaria delle Tole 6671 10 041.522.0619. Nice seafood dishes served by nice people at nice prices - around €35 a head. It has a loyal local following, so it's best to book your table. Closed Mon

257

evening & all Tues. Moderate.

Da Remigio Salizzada dei Greci 3416 © 041.523.0089. Superb trattoria. serving excellent fish dishes and gorgeous homemade gnocchi. The wine list is outstanding too. Be sure to book - the locals (and increasing numbers of tourists) pack this place every night. Closed Mon evening & all Tues. Moderate to expensive. Osteria di Santa Marina Campo Santa Marina 5911 @ 041.528.5239. A very slick and very good operation offering imaginative variants on Venetian maritime standards (eg raw fish starters). Expect to pay around €60 per person. Closed all Sun & Mon lunch. Expensive.

#### Eastern Castello

See map on p.178.

Ae do Marie Calle dell'Ogio 3129

1041.296.0424. Established a century ago, Ae do Marie was once a simple bácaro but has now been refurbished as a restaurant, serving honest food at honest prices to a predominantly local clientele. Closed Mon. Inexpensive to moderate.

Al Covo Campiello della Pescaria 3968 © 041.522.3812. Located in a backwater to the east of Campo Bandiera e Moro the innovative Covo has a consistently good reputation in the city, partly because it makes no use of frozen or farmed fish.



Closed Wed & Thurs, and mid-Dec to mid-Jan. Expensive.

Corte Sconta Calle del Pestrin 3886 @ 041.522.7024. Secreted in a lane to the east of San Giovanni in Brágora, on the route to San Martino, this restaurant is a candidate for the title of Venice's finest. The exceptionally pleasant staff tend to make it difficult to resist ordering the day's specials, which could easily result in a bill in the region of €70 each - and it would be just about the best meal you could get in Venice for that price. If expenditure is an issue, check the menu in the window carefully before going in (often the waiters will simply recite what's on offer rather than give you anything printed). Booking several days in advance is essential for most of the year. Closed Sun & Mon. Expensive to very expensive.

#### Da Franz Fondamenta S. Isepo 754

10 041.522.0861. Lurking in an extremely unfashionable area to the north of the Giardini Pubblici this is one of the most refined. and most celebrated seafood kitchens in the city. Closed Tues. Very expensive.

#### Da Paolo Campo dell'Arsenale 2389

10 041.521.0660. Simple, good-value bar-pizzeria-trattoria that's long been a firm favourite with Biennale regulars and natives of this region of Castello, Closed Mon, Inexpensive to moderate.

Marina 738 toria with a devoted local clientele - vou'd be well advised to book at the weekend. There's a bar in front of the small dining room, where they mix the house aperitif: sgropino, a delicious mingling of vodka, peach juice. Aperol and prosecco. Not to be confused with the establishment of the same name in the same street. Open till 11.30pm; closed Wed, and the kitchen often also closes Mon, Tues and/or Thurs in winter Inexpensive to moderate

Osteria Sant'Elena Calle Chinotto 24

10 041.520.8419. Known to the locals as Dal Pampo, in honour of the boss, this genuine neighbourhood restaurant is the preserve of the residents of Sant'Elena except when the Biennale is in full swing. The menu is simple, the cooking good. There's a bar serving cicheti at the front; outside tables add to the appeal. The quickest way there is to follow the path that leads straight ahead from the bridge after the Biennale grounds - this

takes you across the Parco delle Rimembranze to Calle Chinotto. Open till midnight; closed Tues. Inexpensive to moderate.

Al Gatto Nero Fondamenta Giudecca 88,

#### Northern islands

Burano 1041.730.120. Outstanding local trattoria, just a few minutes' walk from the busy Via Galuppi, opposite the Pescheria. Max, the owner, is a keen fisherman, and what he doesn't know about the marine delicacies of Venice isn't worth knowing. Closed Mon. Moderate to expensive. Al Ponte del Diavolo Fondamenta Borgognoni 10/11. Torcello @ 041.730.401. See map on p.213. The most pleasant restaurant on Torcello, just before the bridge it takes its name from, on the canal leading from the boat to the cathedral. Delightful shaded terrace overlooking the garden. Open for lunch everyday except Wed, booking essential at weekends. Only opens in evenings for

Antica Trattoria Muranese Riva Longa 20, Murano @041.739.610. See map on p.209. If you fancy a meal on Murano but the Busa alla Torre is closed or too busy, this is the place to go. Pleasant garden. Closed Wed. Moderate.

Busa alla Torre Campo S. Stefano 3, Murano 1041.739.662. By general agreement, this trattoria is the finest fish restaurant on Murano. Closed Mon. Moderate.

#### Dal Baffo Via Galuppi 359, Burano

group bookings. Moderate.

**10041.730.108. See map on p.213.** A good choice for a simple frittura mista, if there's a seat in the tiny dining room (there are more tables outside in summer). Closes at 8pm. Closed Wed. Moderate.

Da Romano Via Galuppi 221, Burano **10** 041.730.030. See map on p.213. Huge old Burano restaurant with no lack of local devotees. Closed Tues. Moderate to expensive. Leon Coronato Piazza Galuppi 314, Burano @041 730.230. See map on p.213. This homely, friendly and dependable trattoria serves the best pizzas on Burano. Closed Tues. Inexpensive.

#### Southern islands

Ai Tre Scaini Calle Michelangelo 53c, Giudecca **10 041.522.4790. See map on p.220.** Rough and ready local trattoria, drawing 99 percent of its custom from the Giudecca housing estates. The food is more than passable,

(11)

EATING AND DRINKING Bars and snacks

and prices just about the lowest in Venice. Closed Mon eve & all Thurs. Inexpensive. Altanella Calle delle Erbe 270, Giudecca 10 041.522.7780. See map on p.220. Run by the same family for three generations, this restaurant is highly recommended for its fish dishes and the terrace overlooking the island's central canal. No credit cards. Booking essential. Closed Mon & Tues. Moderate.

Bella Venezia Calle Corona 51, Chioggia 10 041.400.500. A lot of people think that Chioggia's market sells better-quality fish and seafood than Venice's, and this is one of the best places to check out the truth of the claim. Closed Thurs. Moderate.

Do Mori Fondamenta Sant'Eufemia 588, Giudec-

ca 1041.522.5452. See map on p.220. Serves good pizzas (in the evening) as well as classier fare, with the emphasis, as ever, on fish. For a meal with a view, it can't be bettered. Closed Sun. Moderate to expensive. El Gato Corso del Popolo 653, Chioggia

10 041.401.806. Another fine Chioggia fish restaurant, and less crowded than the Bella Venezia, Closed Mon, Moderate,

Harry's Dolci Fondamenta S. Biagio 773, Giudecca @041.522.4844. See map on p.220.

Despite the name, sweets aren't the only things on offer here - the kitchen of this offshoot of the legendary Harry's Bar is rated by many as the equal of its ancestor, and it's appreciably less expensive (even though many of the dishes are identical). Nonetheless, you'll be spending in the region of €70 a head, drink excluded. Still, if you want to experience Venetian culinary refinement at its most exquisite, this is it. Open April-Oct: closed Tues. Very expensive.

Mistrà Giudecca 212a, Giudecca ① 041.522.0743. See map on p.220.

Occupying the light-filled upper storey of a former factory right in the thick of the Giudecca boatyards, Mistrà caters mostly to local dockyard workers at lunchtime, when the menu is very brief, very plain and very cheap. In the evenings you'll find a somewhat more refined offering of Venetian fish and seafood, at prices that are higher than the midday dishes, but still extremely reasonable. Closed Mon evening & all Tues. Inexpensive to moderate.

#### **Bars and snacks**

One of the most appealing aspects of Venetian social life is encapsulated in the phrase "andemo a ombra", which translates literally as an invitation to go into the shade, but is in fact an invitation for a drink – more specifically, a small glass of wine (an ombra), customarily downed in one. (The phrase is a vestige of the time when wines were unloaded on the Riva degli Schiavoni and then sold at a shaded kiosk at the base of the Campanile; the kiosk was shifted as the sun moved round, so as to stay in the shade.) Stand at a bar any time of the day and you won't have to wait long before a customer drops by for a reviving mouthful. Occasionally you'll come across a group doing a giro di ombre, the highly refined Venetian version of the pub-crawl; on a serious giro it's almost obligatory to stop at an enoteca - a bar where priority is given to the range and quality of the wines (for example, Al Volto; see below).

Most bars serve some kind of **food**, their counters usually bearing trays of the characteristically Venetian fat little crustless sandwiches called tramezzini, which are stuffed with delicious fillings such as eggs and mushrooms, eggs and anchovies, or Parma ham and artichokes. Some bars will have a selection of cicheti as well, and even a choice of two or three more substantial dishes each day.

#### San Marco

See map on p.44.

Alla Botte Calle della Bissa 5482. Well-hidden little bácaro, just off Campo San Bartolomeo, offering an excellent spread of cicheti. Calle della Bissa is one of the most confusing alleyways in Venice - to find Alla Botte, take either of the alleys labelled Calle della Bissa (on the east side of the campo), turn first left and go as straight as you can. Closed Wed evening and all Sun.

Al Volto Calle Cavalli 4081. This dark little bar is an enoteca in the true sense of the word - 1300 wines from Italy and elsewhere, 100 of them served by the glass, some cheap, many not; good snacks, too. Mon-Sat 10am-2.30pm & 5-10pm.

Bácaro Jazz Salizzada Fondaco dei Tedeschi 5546. A jazz-themed bar-restaurant that's

#### Venetian drinks

The Veneto has been very successful at developing wines with French and German grape varieties (notably Merlot, Cabernet, Pinot Bianco, Pinot Grigio, Müller-Thurgau, Riesling, Chardonnay and Gewürztraminer) and now produces more DOC (Denominazione di origine controllata) wine than any other region. The trio of famed Veronese wines – Valpolicella (red), Bardolino (red) and Soave (white) – accounts for the bulk of exported quality Italian wine. Less widely exported is Prosecco, a light, champagne-like wine from the area around Conegliano; don't miss a chance to sample Prosecco rosé and the delicious Cartizze, the finest type of Prosecco – and don't turn your nose up at prosecco spento (without the fizz). Wines from neighbouring Friuli are well worth exploring too: the most common reds are Pinot Nero, Refosco, Raboso, Merlot and Cabernet, with Tocai, Pinot Bianco and Sauvignon the most common whites.

At the start of the evening you might indulge in a **spritz** (white wine and soda) or **spritz con bitter** (the same, plus *Aperol*, or *Campari* or – the darkest, bitterest, strongest and most Venetian variety – *Select*); for an extra twist ask for *prosecco* instead of still white wine. Other popular aperitifs include **fortified wines** such as Martini, Cinzano and Campari. For the real thing, order *un Campari bitter*; ask for a "Campari-soda" and you'll get a ready-mixed version from a little bottle. Crodino, easily recognizable by its lurid orange colour, is a non-alcoholic alternative. You might also try Cynar, an artichoke-based sherry-type liquid often drunk as an aperitif.

For a nightcap, there's a daunting selection of **liqueurs**. Amaro is a bitter after-dinner drink which is served by almost every Italian restaurant. The top brands, in rising order of bitterness, are Montenegro, Ramazotti, Averna and Fernet-Branca. Amaretto is a much sweeter concoction with a strong taste of marzipan. Sambuca is a sticky-sweet aniseed brew, often served with a coffee bean in it and set on fire. Strega is another drink you'll see in every bar – the yellow stuff in elongated bottles: it's as sweet as it looks but not unpleasant. Also popular, though considered slightly vulgar in Italy, is *limoncello*, a bitter-sweet lemon spirit that's becoming increasingly trendy abroad. The home-grown Italian firewater is **grappa**, which is made from the leftovers of the winemaking process (skins, stalks and the like). Originally from Bassano di Grappa in the Veneto, it's now produced just about everywhere.

**Beer** (*birra*) is nearly always a lager-type brew that comes in bottles or on tap (*alla spina*) – standard measures are a third of a litre (*piccola*) and two-thirds of a litre (*media*). Commonest and cheapest are the Italian brands Peroni, Moretti and Dreher, all of which are very drinkable; to order these, either state the brand name or ask for *birra nazionale* – otherwise you may be given a more expensive imported beer. You may also come across darker beers (*birra scura* or *birra rossa*), which have a sweeter, maltier taste and resemble stout or bitter.

proving a big hit with Venetian kids, mainly on account of its late hours; there's food, but it's far from the best quality. Open 4pm–3am. Closed Wed.

Bácaro Lounge Salizzada San Moisè 1348. The Benetton-owned Bácaro Lounge is one of the city's most stylish nightspots – there's a dining room upstairs (overpriced), but the focus of the action is the ground-floor bar, a glamorous environment that wouldn't look out of place in Manhattan. Open 10am–2am daily.

Cavatappi Campo della Guerra 525. Minimalist wine bar with very good food and live jazz

on Thurs. Tues-Sun 9am-11pm.

Centrale Restaurant Lounge Piscina Frezzeria 1659b, ⊕ 041.296.0664. The spacious, transatlantic-style Centrale touts itself as the best-designed and coolest bar-restaurant in town, and few would argue with the claim. The food is very expensive (you'll pay around €70 per person), but you might be tempted to blow a few euros for the pleasure of sinking into one of the sumptuous leather sofas, cocktail in hand, and listening to late-night jazz or chilled-out music. Open 6.30pm–2am; closed Tues.

#### Late-night drinking

The following places all stay open after 11pm, and most keep going until 1am at least. Except where indicated otherwise, you'll find them reviewed in the "Bars" listings. In addition to these, you'll always find one of the cafés on the Piazza open late, but bear in mind that prices at *Florian*, *Quadri* and their kin are vastly higher than the Venetian average.

San Marco: Bácaro Jazz; Bácaro Lounge; Centrale Restaurant Lounge; Devil's Forest; Le Bistrot de Venise (see "Restaurants"); Torino; Vino Vino.

Dorsoduro: Ai do Draghi; Al Chioschetto (summer only); Corner Pub; Da Còdroma; Il Caffè (see "Cafés"); Imagina; Margaret Du Champ; Orange; Pane, Vino e San Daniele (see "Restaurants"); Suzie Café (Fri & Sat); Vinus Venezia.

San Polo and Santa Croce: Ai Postali; Altrove; Bancogiro; Bagolo; Café Blue; Café Noir; Da Baffo; Muro Vino e Cucina (see "Restaurants"); Ruga Rialto; Vivaldi.

Cannaregio: Al Parlamento; Bentigodi (see "Restaurants"); Fiddler's Elbow; Iguana; La Colombina (see "Restaurants"); Leon d'Oro; Osteria ai Ormesini da Aldo; Paradiso Perduto

Central Castello: Enoteca Mascareta; Inishark; L'Olandese Volante; Osteria da Baco.

Devil's Forest Calle Stagneri 5185. The liveliest bar in the vicinity of Campo San Bartolomeo, and a convincing facsimile of a British pub, with a good range of beers and board games in the back. Mon–Sat 10am–1am.

Leon Bianco Salizzada San Luca 4153. Busy wood-panelled bar between Campo San Luca and Campo Manin. Good range of sandwiches, and a decent selection of more substantial fare, for consumption at the counters that run down the side of the room, or at the tables on the back terrace, which is completely covered in winter. Mon–Sat 8am–8pm.

Osteria alle Botteghe Calle delle Botteghe 3454. Sumptuous sandwiches and snacks; most lunchtimes you need a shoehorn to get in the place. Mon–Sat 11am–4pm & 7–10pm. Torino Campo San Luca 4591. Lively and loud bar, with live jazz and DJ sessions on Wednesdays. Good for sandwiches, or more substantial food at lunchtime. Open Tues–Sat until 1am.

Vino Vino Ponte delle Veste 2007. Very close to the Fenice opera house, this wine bar stocks more than 350 wines. It also serves relatively inexpensive meal, and the quality has improved markedly of late. Open 10am-midnight; closed Tues.

#### Dorsoduro

See map on p.95.

Ai do Draghi Campo S. Margherita 3665. Taking its name from the two dragons on the

wall opposite, this is a tiny, friendly café-bar, with a good range of wines. The back room exhibits the work of local photographers and artists. Open daily 8am–2am.

#### Al Chioschetto Záttere al Ponte Lungo 1406a.

This canalside bar, as its name suggests, is just a kiosk with outdoor tables. An excellent place to sit with your spritz and a sandwich and watch the sun set over Giudecca. Has a DJ on Fri from 6.30pm in summer. Open till midnight in summer, until 5pm in winter. Open daily – unless the weather's bad, in which case it might not open at all. Café Blue Calle dei Preti 3778. Lively student haunt where afternoon teas and cakes are on offer as well as whiskies and good cocktails. Puts on art exhibitions, has a DJ on Wed, and hosts local rock bands on many Fri nights. Free Internet access too. Mon–Fri 8am–2am, Sat & Sun 5pm–2am.

Café Noir Crosera San Pantalon 3805.
This is another favourite student bar, with a cosmopolitan all-day crowd chatting over a *spritz* or coffee. Open Mon–Sat 7am–2am, Sun 9am–2am.

Cantina del Vino già Schiavi Fondamenta Nani 992. Known to all Venetians as the Cantinone, this is a great bar and wine shop opposite San Trovaso – do some sampling before you buy. Excellent cicheti and generously filled panini too. Mon–Sat 8.30am–2.15pm & 3.30–8.30pm; Sun closes 1pm.

Corner Pub Calle della Chiesa 684. Very close to the Guggenheim, this place usually has

a few arty foreigners in attendance, but they are always outnumbered by the locals. Open till 12.30am, and often later. Closed Mon.

Da Còdroma Fondamenta Briati 2540. Very popular with students, this is the kind of place where you could sit for an hour or two with a beer and a book and feel comfortable. The food is good as well. Occasional poetry readings and live jazz. Open till midnight. Closed Sun.

Imagina Rio Terà Canal 3126. This photo gallery, just off Campo S. Margherita, is also a slick bar-café, good for a breakfast brioche and coffee, a lunchtime snack, an early-evening spritz or a late-night drink. Tues—Sun 8am—2am.

Margaret DuChamp Campo S. Margherita 3019. Until Orange came along, DuChamp was undisputedly the first-choice bar for the style-conscious, and even with the competition across the street it's still kept its edge. Open till 2am. Closed Tues.

Orange Campo S. Margherita 3054a. The newest bar on the campo, Orange calls itself a "restaurant and champagne lounge", but it's the cocktail list, in-house DJ and the open-air roof terrace (used as a dance floor in good weather) that have made it a big hit. Mon—Sat 7.30am—2am.

Suzie Café Campo di S. Basilio 1527. Small bar near the San Basilio vaporetto stop; Mon–Thurs it's open 7am–8pm, but on Fri and Sat there's sometimes live music on the campo from 8pm and the bar stays open till midnight. Closed Sun.

Vinus Venezia Calle del Scalater 3961. A tiny and very chic new wine bar; the stock of wines isn't huge, but it's been chosen with care. Open 10am–3pm & 5pm–1am; closed Sat.

#### San Polo and Santa Croce

See map on p.115.

Ai Postali Fondamenta Rio Marin 821. You can eat snacks here, but the wine and the ambience are what draws the customers to this backwater bar. Open Mon–Sat until 2am.

All'Arco Calle del'Ochialer 436. Good no-nonsense Rialto bar, tucked under the end of a sottoportego just a few metres from Do Mori (see below). Closed Wed.

Al Prosecco Campo San Giacomo dell'Orio 1503. As you'd expect, the Veneto's finest sparkling wines are something of a speciality at this smart new *bácaro*; the terrace, overlooking one of the nicest squares in the city, is another big attraction. Mon–Sat 8am–10pm. Closed Jan & Aug.

Altrove Campo San Silvestro 1105. A very slick young bar, with DJs or bands on Tues nights, and a decent kitchen. Mon–Sat 8am–1am.

Bagolo Campo San Giacomo dell'Orio 1584.

Bright colours and clean lines define the look of this friendly modern bar, which dispenses good *grappa* and snacks. Tues–Sun 8am–2am.

Bancogiro Sottoportego del Banco Giro
122. Very popular small osteria, in a
splendid location in the midst of the Rialto
market. Come here to nurse a glass of
fine wine beside the Canal Grande, or nip
upstairs to the dining room for a well-priced
and well-prepared meal. Open Tues—Sun
noon–2am.

Caffè dei Frari Fondamenta dei Frari 2564. Very pleasant traditional bar-café directly opposite the front door of the Frari. Mon–Sat 8am–9pm.

Da Baffo Campiello Sant'Agostin 2346. Tastefully restored bar with attractive wooden ceiling and marble columns. In winter it has art exhibitions and live music. Nice line in bruschette and other snacks too, and in summer there are tables set out on the little campo. Daily 7.30am–2am.

Da Pinto Campo delle Becarie 367. Founded way back in 1890, Da Pinto is a huge favourite with workers at the nearby fish market, and is perfect for a slug of wine and a plate of seafood cicheti at lunchtime. The small menu invariably features baccalà – the best in town, some would say. Tues—Sun 7.30am—2.30pm & 6—9pm.

Do Mori Calle Do Mori 429. Hidden just off Ruga Vecchia S. Giovanni, this is the most authentic old-style Venetian bar in the market area – some would say in the entire city. It's a single narrow room, with no seating, packed every evening with home-bound shopworkers, Rialto porters, and locals just out for a stroll. Delicious snacks, great range of wines, terrific atmosphere. Mon–Sat 8.30am–8.30pm.

L'Archivio Fondamenta dei Frari 2565. Neighbour of the Caffè dei Frari, but wholly unlike it in style ("since 2006" it boasts jokily, as opposed to the Frari's "since 1870"), the Archivio is a modern take on the osteria

concept, offering a comprehensive range of wines and a neat menu of snacks and simple meals. Daily 8am–9pm.

Marcà Campo Cesare Battisti 213. This minuscule stand-up Rialto bar is perfect for a quick *panino* and *prosecco* on the run. Mon–Sat 7am–3pm & 6–9.30pm.

Ruga Rialto Ruga Vecchia S. Giovanni 692.

Spartan bar near Rialto, popular with young Venetians and students. Good *cicheti* at the bar, and fuller meals are served in the back rooms, near the fruit machines. Daily 11am-midnight.

Vivaldi Calle della Madonetta 1457. Busy parish bar just to the north of Campo San Polo; far more authentic than you'd think from the name and decor, it serves excellent snacks in the front part, and inexpensive full meals at the tables in the back. 10am–2pm & 6pm–midnight; closed Tues.

#### Cannaregio

See map on p.140.

Al Mariner Fondamenta degli Ormesini 2679. A no-frills canalside bar, with a tasty array of snacks or basic meals. Mon–Sat 9am–1pm & 4–8pm.

Al Parlamento Fondamenta San Giobbe 511. A small and busy bar beside the Cannaregio canal, with DJs on Thurs nights. Daily 8am–2am.

Al Ponte Calle Larga G. Gallina 6378. Brilliant osteria between the Miracoli and Santi Giovanni e Paolo: one of the best in the area for a glass of wine and a light meal or snack. Open till 8.30pm. Closed Sun. Cantina Vecia Carbonera Rio Terrà della Maddalena 2329. Old-style bácaro atmosphere and a chilled-out playlist attracts a young, stylish clientele. Good wine, excellent snacks and plenty of space to sit down. Open till 11pm most nights. Closed Mon. Fiddler's Elbow Corte dei Pali 3847. One of a chain of Italian self-styled "Irish pubs"; usually has a few Venetian lads trying to act rowdily, and a smattering of Brits showing them how it's really done, but most of the kids are content with sipping a small glass of Guinness for an hour. Gets a big crowd on football nights, thanks to the big TV screen. This is also pretty well the only place in Venice where there's no surcharge for drinking at a table rather than at the bar. Daily 5pm-12.30am.

Iguana Fondamenta della Misericordia 2517.

This cross between a *bácaro* and a Mexican cantina serves reasonably priced Mexican fare to a young crowd. Live music (Latin, rock and jazz) Tues 9–11pm and some weekends. Open Tues—Sun till 2am; happy hour 6–8pm.

La Cantina Strada Nova 3689. Welcoming enoteca with a good range of wines, excellent snacks and very ingenious corkscrews (which are for sale). Closed Sun.

Leon d'Oro Rio Terrà della Maddalena 2345. A pleasant family-run place, offering a good range of sandwiches, with *osteria* food at the back. Open until 12.30am. Closed Wed.

Osteria ai Ormesini da Aldo Fondamenta degli Ormesini 2710. One of a number of bars beside this long canal, and a particularly pleasant spot for a lunchtime snack in the sun. Mon–Sat till 2am.

Paradiso Perduto Fondamenta della Misericordia 2540. Though it serves food (not inexpensive and often not good) at its refectory-like tables, Paradiso Perduto is essentially Venice's leading boho bar, run by the indefatigable trumpet-playing Maurizio. Live music – blues, jazz or whatever – usually on Sun, sometimes Mon, until 11pm. Open daily 7pm–1am, plus Fri–Sun 11am–3pm.

#### Central Castello

See map on p.159.

Al Portego Calle Malvasia 6015. In the middle of the day this bar is crammed with customers eating *cicheti* and in the evening there's often a queue for a place at one of the tiny tables, where some well-prepared basics (pasta, risotto etc) are served. No reservations are taken, and the kitchen closes at 9.30pm. Closed Sun.

Al Vecio Penasa Calle delle Rasse 4587. The decor is uncharismatic, but this place – which caters mainly to local shopworkers and gondoliers – offers a huge array of delicious sandwiches and panini, making it a good choice for a reviving snack after a tour of the Piazza – but eat at the bar rather than at the tables, as the mark-up is even higher than usual. Closed Wed. Enoteca Mascareta Calle Lunga Santa Maria Formosa 5183. Always busy wine bar with delicious snacks. Mon–Sat 6pm–1am. Inishark Calle del Mondo Novo 5787. Yet

another "Irish pub" with the requisite beers and whiskeys, and the odd whiff of a more Venetian style. Open Tues-Sun till 1.30am. Closed Mon.

L'Olandese Volante Campo San Lio. The "Flying Dutchman" is a busy brasserie-style pub with plenty of outdoor tables. Open until 2am on Fri and Sat, till 12.30am on other days. Closed Sun morning. Osteria da Baco Calle delle Rasse 4620. Tra-

ditional-style osteria, with a wide selection of filling sandwiches. Open until midnight or later if the custom's there. Closed Wed.

#### **Eastern Castello**

See map on p.178.

Alla Rampa Salizzada S. Antonin 3607. Shabby and utterly traditional bar, which has been run for more than forty years by the no-nonsense Signora Leli. Great for an inexpensive ombra, if you don't mind being the only customer who isn't a Venetian male. Mon–Sat 8am–10pm.

Vincent Viale IV Novembre 36. If you've walked out to Sant'Elena and are in need of a reviving glass, or a dollop of home-made *gelato*, this is your place. Tues—Sun 7am—10pm.

# Cafés, pasticcerie, cioccolaterie and gelaterie

When **coffee** first appeared in Venice around 1640, imported by the Republic from the Levant, it was treated as a medicine; today it's a drug of which all Venetians need a fix several times a day. (Tea-drinkers will be horrified by the Venetian notion of their favoured beverage — often a jug of hot water with a tea bag lying on the saucer.) High-quality outlets range from the *Rosa Salva* chain, which caters mainly for those who are not inclined to linger longer than it takes to slug the coffee back, to the decadent old coffee houses of the Piazza, whose prices will prompt you to dally just so you can feel you've had your money's worth.

As with bars, if you sit in a café you will be charged more, and if you sit outside the bill will be even higher. Nearly all pasticcerie also serve coffee and alcohol, but will have at most a few bar stools; they're all right for a swift caffeination before the next round of church-visiting, but not for a session of postcard writing or a longer recuperative stop. Elbowroom in the city's pasticcerie is especially restricted first thing in the morning, as the citizens pile in for a coffee and cornetto (croissant). When choosing a pasticceria anywhere in the city, look for the Antichi Pasticceri Venexiani sign: membership of this group signifies high standards and top-quality ingredients. You can also stop for a coffee at most of Venice's gelaterie, where the ice cream comes in forms that you won't have experienced before, unless you're a seasoned traveller in Italy. Further treats are provided by a couple of small-scale cioccolaterie, which produce some extraordinary chocolates.

#### San Marco

See map on p.44.

Florian Piazza S. Marco 56–59. Opened in 1720 as the *Venezia Trionfante* (Venice Triumphant) by Florian Francesconi, and frescoed and mirrored in a passable pastiche of that period, this has long been the café to be seen in. A simple cappuccino at a table will set you back around €8 and you'll have to take out a mortgage for a cocktail; if the "orchestra" is playing, you'll be taxed another €5.50 for the privilege of hearing them. Open 10am—midnight; closed Wed in winter. Igloo Calle della Mandola 3651. Luscious home-made ice cream. May—Sept daily

11am-8pm; Oct, Nov & Feb-April daily 11.30am-7pm; closed Jan & Dec.

Lavena Piazza S. Marco 133–134. Wagner's favourite café (there's a commemorative plaque inside) is the third member of the Piazza's top-bracket trio. For privacy you can take a table in the narrow little gallery overlooking the bar. It's marginally less expensive than Florian (the orchestra surcharge is a mere €4.80), and many rate the coffee as distinctly superior. 9.30am–11pm; closed Tues in winter.

Marchini Calle Spadaria 676. The most delicious and most expensive of Venetian pasticcerie, where people come on Sun morning to buy family treats. The cakes

U



△ Florian

are fabulous, as is the Marchini chocolate. Daily 9am-8pm.

Paolin Campo S. Stefano 2962. Some of the best ice cream in Venice, and the outside tables have one of the finest settings in the city. Closed Fri.

Quadri Piazza S. Marco 120-124. In the same price league as Florian, but not quite as pretty. Austrian officers patronized it during the occupation, while the natives stuck with Florian, and it still has something of the air of being a runner-up in the society stakes. 9.30am-11pm, Closed Mon in winter.

Rosa Salva Calle Fiubera 951 & Merceria S. Salvador 5020. Excellent coffee (the city's best. some would say) and very good pastries, even if the ambience is rather brisk. The most characterful branch of Salva is over by San Zanipolo (see opposite). Mon-Sat 7.30am-8.30pm.

Zanin Campo San Luca 4589. Superb pastries and cakes from this award-winning Mestrebased pasticceria. Mon-Sat 7.30am-8pm, Sun 10.30am-7.30pm.

#### Dorsoduro

See map on p.95.

Causin Campo S. Margherita 2996. The ice cream created by Davide Causin rates among the best in all of Italy, and each vear he adds a new flavour to his repertoire - such as manna, derived from the sap of ash trees. His café has seating on the campo. Closed Sun and most of Aug. Faggiotto Fondamenta Toffetti 1078. Gorgeous chocolate, made on the premises and sold in thick aromatic slabs. Closed Mon. Gobbetti Rio Terrà Canal 3108b. Sybaritic cakes - the chocolate mousse is famous. Daily 7am-8pm.

II Caffè Campo S. Margherita 2963. Known as Caffè Rosso for its big red sign, this small, atmospheric, old-fashioned café-bar is another student favourite. Good sandwiches, and lots of seats outside in the campo, Mon-Sat 8am-2am.

II Doge Campo S. Margherita 3058. Well-established gelateria. Open daily till midnight (2am June-Sept). Closed Nov & Dec.

Lo Squero Fondamenta Nani 989. Yet another first-rate Dordosuro gelateria. Daily 10.30am-9pm.

Nico Záttere ai Gesuati 922. A high point of a wander in the area, celebrated for an arteryclogging creation called a gianduiotto - ask for one da passeggio (to take out) and you'll be given a paper cup with a block of praline ice cream drowned in whipped cream. Closed Thurs

Toletta Rio Terrà Toletta 1192. One to make for after the Accademia: great cakes, but no

seats, unfortunately. Open daily.

Tonolo Crosera S. Pantalon 3764. One of the busiest cafés on one of the busiest streets of the student district; especially hectic on Sun mornings, when the fancy *Tonolo* cakes are in high demand. 7.45am–8.30pm, closes 10m Sun: closed Mon.

#### San Polo and Santa Croce

See map on p.115.

Alaska Calle Larga dei Bari 1159. Superb gelateria, dishing out adventurous flavours such as artichoke and fennel amid the more traditional concoctions. April–Oct daily 11am—midnight; Nov, Feb & March Tues—Sun noon—9pm.

Caffè del Doge Calle dei Cinque 609.
Fantastically good coffee (they supply many of the city's bars and restaurants), served in a chic minimalist setup very close to the Rialto bridge. Daily 7am–7pm.

Cioccolateria VizioVirtù Calle del Campaniel 2898a. Located just off Campo San Tomà, this shop creates the most extraordinary chocolates – they're not cheap, but a single VisioVirtù truffle will give your taste buds an experience to remember. Daily 10am—7.30pm.

Rizzardini Calle della Madonetta 1415. Founded in 1742, Rizzardini is one of the best outlets for the less florid varieties of Venetian pastries. 7am–8.30pm; closed Tues & Aug.

#### Cannaregio

See map on p.140.

Boscolo Calle del Pistor 1818. Established in the 1930s, Boscolo is still going strong; the pastries are excellent, and they turn out some interesting novelties, such as chocolate Kama Sutra figures and chocolate toolkits. Tues-Sun 6.40am-8.40pm; closed July & two weeks in Feb.

Il Gelatone Rio Terà Maddalena 2063. The best ice creams in Cannaregio. Daily: May-Sept 10.30am-11pm; Oct to mid-Dec & mid-Jan to April 10.30am-8.30pm.

Pitteri Strada Nova 3843a. Belt-straining cakes in a street that isn't short of good pastic-cerie. Closed Mon.

#### Central Castello

See map on p.159.

Chiusso Pierino Salizzada dei Greci 3306.

Another fine "Antica Pasticceria". Closed Tues afternoon & all Wed.

Didovich Campo Marina 5910. A highly regarded pasticceria – some say with the city's best tiramisu and pastine (aubergine, pumpkin and other savoury tarts). Standing room only inside, but has outdoor tables. Open till 8pm. Closed Sun.

**Gnata Calle Caffettier 6645.** Yet another member of the reliable "Antichi pasticceri Venexiani" association. Closed Mon.

La Boutique del Gelato Salizzada S. Lio 5727. Top-grade ice creams at this small outlet. June—Sept daily 10am—11.30pm; Oct, Nov & Feb-May daily 10am—8.30pm.

Ponte delle Paste Ponte delle Paste 5991.

Excellent pasticceria with a small "tea room"; it also serves alcoholic drinks. Open daily.

Rosa Salva Campo Santi Giovanni e
Paolo 6779. With its marble-topped
bar and outside tables within the shadow
of Zanipolo, this is the most characterful of
the three Rosa Salva branches. The coffee and homemade ice cream are superb.
7.30am—8.30pm; closed Wed.

# Food markets and shops

The campi, parks and canalside steps make picnicking a particularly pleasant alternative in Venice, and if you're venturing off to the outer islands it's often the only way of fuelling yourself. Supplies are always sold by weight (even bread): order by the chilo, mezzo chilo (kilo, half-kilo) or the etto (100g). Bear in mind that food shops are generally open 8.30am-1pm and 4-7pm or thereabouts, and that the great majority are closed on Wednesday afternoons and all day Sunday (though some supermarkets stay open all day Wednesday). And don't try to picnic in the Piazza – the bylaws against it are strictly enforced.

#### Markets

Open-air markets for fruit and vegetables are held in various squares every day except Sunday; check out the stalls on Campo Santa Maria Formosa, Campo

Santa Margherita, Campiello dell'Anconetta and Rio Terrà San Leonardo (these two often flow into each other), and the barges moored by Campo San Barnaba and at the top end of Via Garibaldi. The market of markets, however, is the one at the Rialto, where you can buy everything you need for an impromptu feast – wine, cheese (the best stalls in the city are here), fruit, salami, vegetables, and bread from nearby bakers or alimentari (delicatessens). The stalls of the Rialto Erberia (fruit and vegetables), arranged with wonderful colour sense, are laden at different times of the year with peaches, peppers, apples, artichokes, fresh herbs and salad leaves nameless in English – look out for the produce labelled "Sant'Erasmo" (or "Rasmo"), which is grown on the island of that name and is held by many locals to be the best quality. The Rialto market is open Monday to Saturday 8am-1pm, with a few stalls opening again in the late afternoon; the **Pescheria** (fish market) – of no practical interest to picnickers but a sight not to be missed – is closed on Monday as well.

#### Food shops and supermarkets

Virtually every parish has its **alimentari** and most of them are good; one to single out, though, is Aliani Gastronomia at Ruga Vecchia San Giovanni 654 (San Polo) - scores of cheeses, meats and salads that'll have you drooling as soon as you're through the door. As you'd expect, the cheaper alimentari are those farthest from San Marco – such as the ones along Via Garibaldi, out beyond the Arsenale.

Alternatively, you could get everything from one of Venice's well-hidden supermarkets, the most central of which is Su.Ve, on the corner of Salizzada San Lio and Calle Mondo Nuovo (Castello). Others are as follows: Punto Sma, tucked between houses 3019 and 3112 on Campo Santa Margherita (Dorsoduro); Billa at Záttere Ponte Lungo 1491, by the San Basilio vaporetto stop (Dorsoduro); Issimo on Rio Terrà Frari; Co-Op on Campo San Giacomo dell'Orio (both San Polo & Santa Croce); Prix, at Fondamenta San Giacomo 203a (Giudecca); the large Co-Op by the Piazzale Roma vaporetto stop for services to Murano; Full on Via Garibaldi (Eastern Castello); and the big Billa at Strada Nova 3660, near San Felice (Cannaregio). Most are open daily 8.30am-8/8.30pm, though some of the smaller ones close for a couple of hours in the middle of the day, and on Sunday.

#### Wine

For local wines, Venice has four branches of a wine merchant called La Nave d'Oro, at 3664 Campo S. Margherita, Dorsoduro; Calle del Mondo Novo 5786b, Castello; Rio Terrà S. Leonardo 1370, Cannaregio; and Via Lépanto 241, Lido (all branches open Mon 5-8pm, Tues-Sat 8.30am-1.30pm & 5-8.30pm); these shops sell not just bottles but also draught Veneto wine to take out. Many ordinary bars also offer wine on draught - look for the sign vino sfuso, or for the tell-tale shelf of wine vats with siphon attachments. In addition, the wine bars Al Volto, Cantina del Vino già Schiavi and Do Mori (see pp.260-263) boast comprehensive cellars, and many alimentari have an impressive choice of bottles. Perhaps Venice's best selection of Italian vintages is to be found at Dai do Cancari, Calle delle Botteghe, San Marco 3455 (Mon-Sat 10am-7pm), close to San Stefano; it too sells vino sfuso.



# Nightlife and the arts

s recently as one generation ago Venice was a night city, where the residents of each parish set out tables on the street at the flimsiest excuse. Nowadays, with the pavements overrun by outsiders, the social life of the Venetians is more of an indoor business – a restaurant meal or a drink with friends might feature in most people's diary for the week, and a conversational stroll is certainly a favourite Venetian pastime, but home entertainment takes up most time and energy. That said, Venice's calendar of special events is pretty impressive, with the Carnevale (see Festivals colour section), the Film Festival and the Biennale ranking among the continent's hottest dates.

#### Music and theatre

Music in Venice, to all intents and purposes, means classical music – though the Teatro Malibran (see below) does stage concerts by Italian rock bands - from time to time, major bands rarely come nearer than Padua, and the biggest names tend to favour Verona. The top-bracket **music venues** are La Fenice, the Teatro Malibran and the Teatro Goldoni in Calle Goldoni, in the San Marco sestiere.

La Fenice, the third-ranking Italian opera house after Milan's La Scala and Naples' San Carlo, was destroyed by fire in 1996 (see p.88), and reopened in late 2004 in a form barely distinguishable from the much-loved old theatre, though inevitably there are those who say the new facsimile lacks a certain charisma. Whether you find the new Fenice a remarkable reconstruction or a soulless fake, you can't argue with its prices: the cheapest seats (from a mere €10) give no view of the stage, but very good seats can be had for a reasonable €50–60 on most nights. You'll pay around twice as much for the opening night of a production as you would for the same seat later in the run (midweek prices are the lowest). The opera season runs from late November to the end of June, punctuated by ballet performances. Tickets can be bought at the Fenice box office, the Piazza tourist office, the VeLa/ACTV offices at Piazzale Roma and the train station, and at Vivaldi Store, opposite the post office in Salizzada Fontego dei Tedeschi. For up-to-the-minute information, visit @www.teatrolafenice.it.

Prior to the fire, the city's major venue for classical music concerts was the Sale Apollinee, in La Fenice. During the restoration, the Sale Apollinee was usurped by the considerably larger (and recently restored) Teatro Malibran, behind the church of San Giovanni Crisostomo. Now that the Fenice is back in business, the Malibran and Sale Apollinee share top billing as the city's prime venue for big-name classical recitals (with occasional opera, plus top-league jazzers and the odd rock event). Tickets for the Malibran can be bought in advance from the same outlets as for the Fenice. The Malibran's own box office sells tickets only on the night of the concert, from around one hour before the start.



Music performances at the Goldoni (box office Mon-Sat 9.30am-12.30pm & 4-6pm; © 041.520.5422, www.teatrostabileveneto.it) are somewhat less frequent than at La Fenice and the Malibran; the repertoire here tends to be more populist, with a jazz series cropping up every now and then. For most of the year the Goldoni specializes in the works of the eponymous writer.

More experimental drama can be seen at the little Teatro a l'Avogaria, Corte Zappa 1606, Dorsoduro (1041.520.9270, www.teatroavogaria.it) and the Teatro Fondamenta Nuove, Fondamenta Nuove 5013 (1041.522.4498, www.teatrofondamentanuove.it), which is also a venue for dance and jazz events.

Classical concerts, with a very strong bias towards the eighteenth century (and Vivaldi in particular – hardly a week goes by without a performance of the Four Seasons), are also performed at the Palazzo Prigione Vecchie, the Scuola Grande di San Giovanni Evangelista, the Scuola Grande di San Rocco, Palazzo Mocenigo (San Stae) and the churches of Santo Stefano, the Frari, San Stae, San Samuele, San Vidal, San Giacomo di Rialto, San Bartolomeo, Zitelle, San Barnaba, the Ospedaletto and the Pietà (the most regularly used). The average ticket price for these concerts is around €25 (usually with a reduction for students and children), which is expensive for performances often distinguished more by enthusiasm than by professionalism – for the same price you can get to hear real stars at La Fenice or the Malibran. The recitals at San Bartolomeo tend to be better than average, with the players often using period instruments. The state radio service sometimes records concerts at the Palazzo Labia, to which the public are admitted free of charge, as long as seats are reserved in advance (1) 041.716.666). In summer the Italian-German Cultural Association presents free chamber music concerts every Saturday at 5.30pm in the Palazzo Albrizzi, Fondamenta S. Andrea 4118, near the Ca' d'Oro in Cannaregio.

# Nightlife

Venice is notorious for its lack of decent nightlife, though the number of lateopening bars has increased in recent years (see box below). For music the most buzzing areas are along the Fondamenta della Misericordia (Cannaregio) and Dorsoduro, where various outposts keep the bars busy. Bear in mind, however, that most of these venues are small and there are strict by laws against late-night noise, so "live music" often entails nothing wilder than an aspiring singer-songwriter on acoustic guitar. For one day of the year there's live music in campi all over the city; on the Sunday closest to June 21, the Venezia Suona festival (www. veneziasuona.it) has a variety of bands playing from late afternoon until after midnight. In late August the Festa di Liberazione always features live music on Campo dell'Erberia (Rialto), and earlier in the month (or late July) there's the Venice Airport Festival, a ten-day indie rock festival on the mainland, near the airport, as you'd expect.

#### Clubs

Venice used to have one sizeable club, the Casanova on the Lista di Spagna, but now that this huge, old-fashioned and seedy disco has gone belly-up, the city's only clubs are two tiny venues. The better of the pair is a members-only

#### Bars and restaurants with DJs and/or live music

Al Chioschetto (see p.262) Al Nono Risorto (see p.254) Al Parlamento (see p.264). Altrove (see p.263).

Café Blue (see p.262). Centrale Restaurant Lounge (see

p.261)

Da Baffo (see p.263)

Iguana (see p.264) Jazz Club 900 (see p.255) Le Bistrot de Venise (see p.252) Orange (see p.263) Paradiso Perduto (see p.264) Suzie Café (see p.263) Torino (see p.262).

joint called Club Malvasia Vecchia (Oct-June Wed-Sat 11pm-4am or later; 1041.522.5883), which is hidden in Corte Malatina, a tiny courtyard at the back of the Fenice; on-the-door membership is just €15, the bar is reasonably priced, and the owner-DJ keeps the place buzzing for as long as people want to dance. The other club - even tinier - is the studenty Round Midnight, near Campo Santa Margherita at Fondamenta del Squero 3102 (Oct-June Fri & Sat, plus some Thursdays, midnight-4am). Otherwise, in the city centre, you're limited to the bars that have occasional DJ nights – see the box p.271.

On the mainland, Mestre and Marghera have a few clubs, which are listed in the local press, but the real action is further away, out in the northern reaches of the lagoon at Jesolo. Every Friday and Saturday evening in summer, this sedate resort transforms itself into a ravers' haven, as a swarm of clubs kicks into life. Just stroll into town after 11pm and you'll find the hot spots; Il Muretto, Via Roma Destra 120 (April–Oct Wed & Fri–Sun 11pm–4am; @www.ilmuretto.net), is the one the rest have to match. The problem is that though there are plenty of buses out to Jesolo, there's no night service back, so you have to take a taxi to the Punta Sabbioni vaporetto stop (for services to the Lido) or all the way to Venice, or get a lift with someone - and Jesolo is notorious not so much for its weekend bacchanals as for what happens afterwards, when hundreds of inebriated young Italians go blasting back home. The Jesolo-Venice road has just about the highest death toll of any strip of tarmac in the country.

#### Cinema

A new media and cinema centre is planned for Calle Vallaresso, near the Piazza, but in the meantime the only cinema in central Venice is the small two-screen Giorgione at Rio Terrà dei Franceschi 4612/a, Cannaregio (© 041.522.6298); non-dubbed English-language films are shown on Tuesdays from October to May, but otherwise the basic line-up consists of dubbed general-release movies. The cinema over on the Lido, the Multisala Astra, at Via Corfu 12, is another twoscreener and runs the same programmes as the Giorgione, slightly out of synch.

From around mid-July to the end of August an open-air cinema in Campo San Polo shows dubbed or Italian-language films to a high-spirited local audience. Films start each night at around 9pm, and it's worth an evening of anyone's holiday, if only for the atmosphere. For information ring \$\overline{10}\$ 041.524.1320, or check www.comune.venezia.it/cinema.

#### The Film Festival

The Venice Film Festival, founded in 1932 as a propaganda showcase for Mussolini's "progressive" Italy, is the world's oldest and the most important in Europe after Cannes. Originally the festival had no competitive element, but with the creation of the Leon d'Oro (the Golden Lion) in 1949, the organizers created a focal point for the rivalries that beset this narcissistic business. Spike Lee is far from being the only director to feel slighted by a biased jury. In the student-orchestrated turmoil of 1968 the Leon d'Oro was deemed to be an insult to the workers of Venice, and it was only in 1980 that the trophy was reinstated. Now every Festival is beset with rows between directors of differing political persuasions and vehement disputes over the programming.

The eleven-day Film Festival takes place on the Lido every year in late August and/or early September. Posters advertising the Festival's schedule appear weeks in advance, and the tourist office will have the festival programme a fair time before the event, as will the two cinemas where the films are shown – the Palazzo del Cinemà on Lungomare G. Marconi and the neighbouring PalaGalileo. (There are plans to replace these with a new and far larger Palazzo del Cinemà.) Tickets are made available to the general public, on the day before the performance, at the PalaGalileo and ACTV offices (see p.283). Any remaining tickets are sold off at PalaGalileo one hour before the screening, but nearly all shows are sold out well before then.

## The Casinò

Only one aspect of Venice's nightlife attracts the affluent youth from the mainland, and that's the Casino (www.casinovenezia.it), which occupies the magnificent Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi (Cannaregio) on the Canal Grande, operating from 4pm until 2.30am (3.30am on Saturday). The Saturday-night migration is a strange sight - the vaporetto pulls in at the dismal Tronchetto stop, and on board step the wellgroomed young gamblers, having parked their Alfa Romeos in the Tronchetto's multistorey. Minimum age is 18, and the dress code is not as strict as you'd think - even jeans are acceptable in the rooms given over to slot machines, though jacket and tie are obligatory for the "French" games such as roulette and chemin de fer.

# The Biennale and special exhibitions

The Venice Biennale, Europe's most glamorous international forum for contemporary art, was first held in 1895 as the city's contribution to the celebrations for the silver wedding anniversary of King Umberto I and Margherita of Savoy. In the early years the exhibits were dominated by standard salon painting, despite the presence of such artists as Ensor, Klimt and Whistler. Since World War II, however, the Biennale has become a self-consciously avant-garde event, a transformation symbolized by the award of the major Biennale prize in 1964 to Robert Rauschenberg, the enfant terrible of the American art scene. The French contingent campaigned vigorously against the nomination of this New World upstart, and virtually every Biennale since then has been characterized by the sort of controversy that is now endemic in the publicity-addicted art circuit.

After decades of occurring in even-numbered years, the Biennale shifted back to being held every odd-numbered year from June to November, so that the centenary show could be held in 1995. The main site is in the Giardini Pubblici, where there are permanent pavilions for about forty countries plus space for a thematic international exhibition. This central part of the Biennale is supplemented by exhibitions in venues such as the salt warehouses on the Záttere and parts of the Arsenale that are otherwise closed to the public, such as the colossal Corderie (the former rope-factory) and the Artiglierie (gun foundry). In addition, various sites throughout the city (including the streets) host fringe exhibitions, installations and performances, particularly in the opening weeks. Some of the Biennale pavilions and various other venues (usually the Corderie) are used in even-numbered years for an independent Biennale for architecture, a smaller-scale event which runs from the second week of September to mid-November.

Exhibits from earlier years, plus a vast collection of magazines and catalogues from all over the world, are kept in the Biennale archive at Via delle Industrie 17a, in Marghera. Access at the moment is limited to bona fide scholars, but that may change – when the archive was lodged in the Palazzo Corner della Regina much of it was open to members of the public. Information on the Biennale (and the Film Festival) is available at @www.labiennale.org.

#### Other exhibitions

As if the profusion of galleries, museums and picture-stuffed churches weren't enough, Venice boasts a phalanx of venues for special exhibitions. Listed below are the places where you'll find the first-rank shows, with an indication of the themes favoured by each venue - look in *Un Ospite di Venezia* for details of events, and take note of advertising posters and banners.

Archivio di Stato (San Polo): Venetian history. Ca' Pésaro (San Polo): modern art. Fondazione Cini on San Giorgio Maggiore: art

history.

Guggenheim (Dorsoduro): modern art. Museo Correr (San Marco): exhibitions usually

related to Venetian history or art. Museo Fortuny (San Marco): design and pho-

Palazzo Ducale (San Marco): art history, ethnol-

ogy and archeology.

Palazzo Franchetti (San Marco): art and culture. Palazzo Grassi (San Marco): major art and cultural shows.

Querini-Stampalia (Castello): art history and contemporary art.

Scuola Grande di San Giovanni Evangelista (San Polo): photography, video, technology as applied

Scuola Grande di San Teodoro (San Marco): modern and applied art - often tacky.

Another notable institution is the Fondazione Bevilacqua La Masa (www. bevilacqualamasa.it), which holds an annual survey of work by young Veneto artists at its HQ, Piazza San Marco 71c and other sites around the city. But contemporary art galleries in Venice are generally timorous affairs, most of them functioning more as shops for arty artefacts than as exhibition spaces; again, look in Un Ospite for their latest offerings. A handful stands out against a background of dross, all of them in the sestiere of San Marco, except where indicated:

A + A (@www.aplusa.it) Calle Malipiero, near Campo Santo Stefano.

Bugno (www.bugnoartgallery.it) Campo San Fantin & Piscina Frezzeria.

Contini (@www.continiarte.com) Calle Spezier, off Campo Santo Stefano.

Flora Bigai (www.florabigai.com) Piscina Frezzeria 1652.

Galleria Venice Design (www.venicedesignartgallery.com) Calle Vallaresso & Salizzada San Samuele.

Traghetto (@www.galleriatraghetto.it) Campo Santa Maria del Giglio.



# Shopping

enice was once famed as a place in which one could buy or sell almost anything, and it's still a thriving commercial city, in the sense that its shops rake in millions of euros every day from the visiting throngs. The problem is, though, that the great majority of the glitzy emporia on the main retail zones of the Mercerie and Calle Larga XXII Marzo are not truly Venetian; rather, they are the outposts of huge Italian brands such as Gucci, Dolce e Gabbana and Trussardi, which you'll find in every other major tourist destination in Italy. With each passing year and rent increase the smaller-scale Venetian enterprises find it harder to compete, and even a famous company like Jesurum (see p.279) can no longer afford to maintain a shop in the city centre. That said, many authentically Venetian outlets and workshops are still in operation: the manufacture of exquisite decorative papers is a distinctively Venetian skill; small craft studios in various parts of the city continue to produce beautiful handmade bags and shoes; and of course there are lots of shops selling glass, lace and Carnival masks – nowadays the quintessential souvenir. (You should be aware, though, that with masks, lace and glass, much of the stuff on sale is low-quality, mass-produced and imported – we've recommended only the outlets for genuine Venetian items.) What follows is a rundown of the best shops in various categories, excluding food shops and markets, which are covered in Chapter 11.

# **Antiques**

Although the antiques shops around San Maurizio and Santa Maria Zobenigo cater for the wealthier collectors, bargain hunters should be able to pick something up at the antiques fairs that crop up throughout the year in Campo San Maurizio, where the stalls groan under the weight of old books, prints, silverware and general bric-a-brac. (The tourist office will be able to tell you if one is due.) The traders in the San Barnaba district are also slightly downmarket, running the kind of places where you could find a faded wooden cherub or an old picture frame.

# **Art materials**

Arcobaleno Calle delle Botteghe 3457, San Marco ⊕041.523.6818. As the name implies, Arcobaleno (Rainbow) is the first stop for pigments, though they sell a variety of artistic paraphernalia. Mon–Sat 9am–12.30pm & 4–7.30pm.

Cartoleria Accademia Campiello Calbo, Dorsoduro ①041.520.7086. This supplier of artists' materials, tucked into a small campo on the western flank of the Accademia, has been in business for almost two centuries, and keeps a particularly good stock of papers. There's another branch at Campo Santa Margherita 2928. Mon-Fri 8am-1pm & 3.30-7pm, Sat 8am-1pm.

Testolini Fondamenta Orseolo 1746-47 & 1756, San Marco @ 041.522.9265, @ www.testolini.

it. The city's best-known stationers, with a vast range of paper, pens, briefcases, etc. Fine art materials are sold at the branch at no.1756. Mon-Sat 9am-7pm.



#### **Books**

Alberto Bertoni Rio Terrà degli Assassini 3637/b, San Marco ⊕ 041.522.9583. For remaindered and secondhand books, including a number of art-book bargains. Mon–Sat 9am–12.30pm & 3.30–7.30pm.

Ca' Foscarina Campiello Squellini 3259 & 3224, Dorsoduro © 041.522.9602, @ www.cafoscarina. it. Good range of non-Italian titles amid a wide stock of generally academic books at this twin-site bookshop (the university HQ is almost next door). Mon–Fri 9am–7pm, Sat 9am–12.30pm.

Fantoni Libri Arte Salizzada S. Luca 4119, San Marco ⊕ 041.522.0700. For the glossiest, weightiest and most expensive art books. Mon–Sat 10am–8pm.

Filippi Editore Venezia Caselleria 5284
① 041.523.6916 & Calle del Paradiso 5763
② 041.523.5635 (both Castello). The family-run Filippi business produces a vast range of Venice-related facsimile editions, including Francesco Sansovino's sixteenth-century guide to the city (the first city guide ever published), and sells an amazing stock of books about Venice in its two shops. Mon—Sat 9am—12.30pm & 3—7.30pm.

Goldoni Calle dei Fabbri 4742, San Marco **101.522.2384.** A good general bookshop: also keeps an array of maps and posters. Mon 2-7pm, Tues-Sat 10am-7pm. Libreria della Toletta Sacca della Toletta 1214. Dorsoduro @ 041.523.2034. Sells reducedprice books, mainly in Italian, but some duallanguage and translations. Two adjacent branches sell art, architecture, design and photography titles, including bargains on Electa books. July & Aug Mon-Sat 9.30am-1pm & 3.30-7.30pm; rest of year Mon-Sat 9.30am-7.30pm, Sun 3.30-7.30pm. Libreria Emiliana Calle Goldoni 4487/a, San Marco @041.522.0793. A small shop, but well stocked with books relating to Venice, and a selection of English-language titles. Daily 10.30am-1pm & 2-7pm.

Libreria Mondadori Salizzada San Moisè 1345, San Marco ⊕ 041.522.2193. The triple-decker Mondadori is the newest big bookshop in town, and is open after all the rest are closed. Mon–Sat 10am–10pm, Sun 3–8pm. Sansovino Bacino Orseolo 84, San Marco ⊕ 041.522.2623. Second only to Fantoni for books on art. Daily 9.30am–7.15pm.

# **Clothes**

As you'd expect, many of the top-flight Italian designers and fashion houses – Versace, Missoni, Krizia, MaxMara, Trussardi, Gucci, Armani, Prada, Valentino and Dolce e Gabbana (the only ones with a local connection) – are represented in Venice, most of their outlets being clustered within a street or two of the Piazza. For those with wallets as deep as oil wells, the Mercerie, Frezzeria, Calle Goldoni, Calle Vallaresso and Calle Larga XXII Marzo are the most fruitful zones.

For more moderately priced clothes, there's Benetton, Sisley and Stefanel, plus the flagship two-storey Diesel store (like Benetton, Diesel was founded in the Veneto), on the San Marco side of the Rialto bridge, at Salizzada Pio X 5315 (① 041.241.1937, ⑩ www.diesel.com; Mon–Sat 10am–7.30pm, Sun 11am–7pm). The home branch of Coin, a national clothing department store that's based in Venice, is located close by, at Salizzada San Giovanni Crisostomo 5787 (② 041.520.3581; Mon–Sat 9.30am–7.30pm, Sun 11am–7.30pm).

The Venetian taste in clothes is pretty conservative, but more idiosyncratic stuff is sold at Fiorella Gallery, Campo S. Stefano 2806, San Marco (©041.520.9228, www.fiorellagallery.com; daily 10.30am–1pm & 3–7pm), where the wacky jackets are displayed on mannequins that have female bodies but faces modelled on portraits of the doges.

# Glass

For Venetian glass you should go to the main source of production, Murano. The Piazza and its environs are prowled by well-groomed young characters offering free

boat trips to the island – on no account accept, as you'll be subjected to a relentless hard sell on arrival. If you are in the market, just take the vaporetto to the Colonna stop and follow your eyes; the most expensive and most pretentious shops are to the fore, the rest stretch out beyond. Pseudo-artistic ornaments, exorbitantly expensive tableware and ranks of eye-bruising kitsch – such as a glass bush with a small flock of life-size glass parrots – make up the bulk of the stock, but there are some more tasteful pieces on sale in the showrooms listed below. Unless stated otherwise, they are on Murano. Don't buy anything that doesn't have the "Vetro Artistico Murano" trademark – the shops are awash with fake Murano ware. For more on Murano glass, see p.210.

Barovier & Toso Fondamenta Vetrai 28

① 041.739.049, @ www.barovier.com. This is a family-run firm which can trace its roots back to the fourteenth century. Predominantly traditional designs. Mon–Fri 10am–5pm.

Berengo Fine Arts Fondamenta Vetrai 109/a © 041.739.453: Fondamenta Manin 68 1 041.527.6364 & Calle Larga San Marco 412-3 @ 041.241.0763 (San Marco), @ www. berengo.com. This firm has pioneered a new approach to Venetian glass manufacture, with foreign artists' designs being vitrified by Murano glass-blowers. Daily 10am-6pm. Domus Vetri d'Arte Fondamenta Vetrai 82 1041.739.215. Stocks work by the major postwar Venetian glass designers, artists such as Barbini, Ercole Moretti and Carlo Moretti. Daily 9.15am-1pm & 2-6pm. L'Isola Salizzada S. Moisè 1468 @ 041.523.1973 (San Marco), @www.carlomoretti.com. Chiefly a showcase for work by Carlo Moretti, the doyen of modernist Venetian glass artists. Daily 9am-7pm.

Marina Barovier Salizzada San Samuele 3216 ⊕041.523.6748 (San Marco), ⊕ www. barovier.it. Art gallery dealing in work from glass-blowers from all over the world. This place displays what is perhaps the most inventive and beautiful glass in Venice, and – contrary to appearances – the stuff is for sale, albeit at very high prices. Mon–Sat 9.30am–12.30pm & 3.30–7.30pm.

Murano Collezioni Fondamenta Manin 1c ⊕041.736.272. Outlet for work from the Venini, Moretti and Barovier & Toso factories. Daily 10am–6pm.

Pauly Calle Piazza San Marco 73 & 77, 
① 041.520.9899 (San Marco). A good place to

pick up smaller items such as ornamental animals, jewellery and wine glasses. Daily 10am-7pm.

Penso Davide Riva Longa 48 ⊕041.527.4634. The jewellery sold here is both manufactured and designed by the firm, which specializes in giving a new slant to traditional Murano styles. You can watch glass pieces being made in the shop. Daily 10am–6pm. Rossella Junck Calle delle 0streghe 2360 ⊕041.520.7747 & Campo S. Fantin 1997 ⊕041.521.0750 (both San Marco), ⊚www. rossellajunck.it. Specialist in nineteenth- and twentieth-century antique glass, augmented with contemporary pieces at the Campo S. Fantin branch. Mon–Sat 10am–12.30pm & 4–7.30pm.

Rossana & Rossana Riva Longa 11

① 041.527.4076, ⑩ www.ro-e-ro.com. Beautiful goblets are the main attraction here. Daily

10am-6pm.

Seguso Piazza San Marco 143 @041.739.048 & Frezzeria 1230-6 @041.739.065, @www.seguso.it. Traditional-style Murano glass, much of it created by its founder, Archimede Seguso. Daily 10am-7pm.

Seguso Viro Fondamenta Radi 20 ⊕041.527.5353. Founded by one of Archimede's sons, Viro offers some slightly more eccentric pieces than you'll find at the original Seguso. Mon–Sat 10.30am– 5.30pm.

Venini Fondamenta Vetrai 47 ⊕ 041.273.7211 (Murano) & Piazzetta dei Leoncini 314 ⊕ 041.522.4045 (San Marco), @ www.venini. com. One of the more adventurous producers, Venini often employs designers from other fields of the applied arts. Both branches open Mon–Sat 9.30am–5.30pm.

## **Jewellery**

Antichità Calle Toletta 1195/a, Dorsoduro

⊕ 041.522.3159. Period objects and new items made with tiny antique beads, which can also be bought individually. Mon–Sat

9.30am-1pm & 3.15-7pm.

Anticlea Antiquariato Calle San Provolo 4719/a, Castello © 041.528.6946. Specializing in the glass beads known as perle veneziane,

with ready-made jewellery, or drawers of beads to choose from. Mon-Sat 9.30am-1pm & 3.30-7pm.

Codognato Calle Secondo dell'Ascensione 1295, San Marco ⊕041.522.5042. One of the city's most expensive outlets, selling everything from antique pieces through to Art Deco brooches and modern designs. Mon 2–7pm, Tues–Sat 10am–1pm & 2–7pm; closed Aug, Nov & during Carnevale. Costantini Campo San Maurizio 2668/a, San Marco ⊕041.521.0789, @www.glassbeads. org. Large array of perle veneziane sold individually, made into jewellery, or by the bag according to weight. Mon–Fri 3.30–7.30pm, Sat 11am–6.30pm.

Laberintho Calle del Scalater 2236, San Polo

⊕ 041.710.017. Tiny workshop specializing in inlaid earrings, necklaces and rings.
Tues–Sat 9.30am–1pm & 2.30–7pm.

Missiaglia Piazza San Marco 125, San Marco

⊕ 041.522.4464. Peerless, hyper-expensive gold and silver work from a firm that has a good claim to be Venice's classiest. Mon 3.30–7.30pm, Tues–Sat 9.30am–12.30pm

& 3.30–7.30pm.

Totem Campo Carità 878/b, Dorsoduro

⊕ 041.522.3641. As well as exhibiting and marketing "tribal" art, Totem sells an intriguing range of jewellery made from ordinary materials, most of it inspired by African artefacts. Daily 10am–1pm & 3–7pm.

# Lace, linen and fabrics

It's cheaper to buy **lace** on **Burano** than in the centre of Venice, but be warned that the cheapest stuff is machine-made and not from Burano either. The handmade work sold at the island's Scuola del Merletto is expensive, though not to a degree that's disproportionate to the hours and labour that go into making it – and this is the one outlet where you can be sure that what you're buying is 100 percent authentic. (For more on Burano lace, see p.212). What follows is a list of the recommendable shops in central Venice.

Bevilacqua Campo Santa Maria del Giglio 2520. San Marco @ 041.241.0662. @ www.bevilacquatessuti.com. This is the outlet for a venerable manufacturer of patterned velvets and damasks, some of which are produced using machinery made 300 years ago. Mon-Sat 10am-7pm, Sun 9.30am-5pm. Fortuny Fondamenta San Biagio 805, Giudecca 10 041.522.4078. The retail office of the Fortuny factory sells astonishingly lustrous fabrics at astonishing prices: €150 per metre is standard, Mon-Fri 9am-noon & 2-5pm. Jesurum Fondamenta della Sensa 3219, Cannaregio @ 041.524.2542, @ www.jesurum.it. Renowned for its exquisite lace, the longestablished Jesurum also produces luxurious (and expensive) bed linen, towels and other fabrics. Tues-Sat 10am-1pm & 1.30-5pm. Kerer Calle Canonica 4328a, Castello 1041.523.5485. The vast Kerer showroom sells a wide range of lace, both affordable

Trevisan-Cappello, across the Ponte Cappello at the rear of the Basilica di San Marco. Mon-Sat 9.30am-6pm. La Fenice Atelier Campo Sant'Angelo 3537, San Marco @ 041.523.0578. @ www.lafeniceatelier.it. Hand-embroidered bed linen and suchlike. at prices a tad lower than Jesurum. V. Trois Campo S. Maurizio 2666. 10 041.522.2905. This tiny shop holds a large stock of original Fortuny fabrics. Mon 4-7.30pm, Tues-Sat 10am-1pm & 4-7.30pm. Venetia Studium Calle Larga XXII Marzo 2403; Calle del Lovo 4755, near San Salvador & Merceria S. Zulian 723 @ 041.522.9281 (all San Marco), www.venetiastudium.com. If real Fortuny is out of your range, try Venetia Studium, which sells reasonably priced lamps. bags and scarves in Fortuny-style pleated

velour and crepe. All branches Mon-Sat

9.30am-7.30pm, Sun 10.30am-6pm.

and exclusive: it's installed in the Palazzo

#### **Masks**

Many of the Venetian **masks** on sale today are derived from traditional Carnevale designs: the ones representing characters from the *Commedia dell'Arte* (Pierrot, Harlequin, Columbine) for example, and the classic white half-mask called a *volto*,



△ Ca' Macana

which has a kind of beak over the mouth so the wearer could eat and drink. Many of the masks of this type are churned out by factories located outside of Italy, but the ones sold in the places listed below are hand-crafted, and are sold alongside pieces of more modern inspiration – including some highly imaginative creations.

Ca' Macana Calle delle Botteghe 3172, Dorsoduro @ 041.520.3229, @ www.camacana. com. Huge mask workshop, with perhaps the biggest stock in the city; has a smaller branch on the other side of Campo San Barnaba, at Sacca della Toletta 1169. Both branches daily 10am-6pm.

MondoNovo Rio Terrà Canal 3063, Dorsoduro 1041.528.7344, www.mondonovomaschere. it. This workshop, located just off Campo S. Margherita, is perhaps the most creative in the city, producing everything from ancient Greek tragic masks to portraits of Richard Wagner. Mon-Sat 9am-6.30pm.

Papier Mâché Calle Lunga Santa Maria Formosa 5175, Castello @ 041.522.9995, www.papiermache.it. Well-made and unusual masks, with lots of designs derived from paintings that can be seen in the city's museums and churches. Mon-Sat 9am-7.30pm, Sun 10am-7pm. Tragicomica Calle dei Nomboli 2800, San Polo 1041.721.102, www.tragicomica.it. A good range and some nice eighteenth-century styles, as you might expect from a shop that's opposite Goldoni's house. Daily 10am-7pm.

#### Music

Venice has very few music outlets, and the emphasis is very much on classical, with an excess of Vivaldi on sale.

II Tempio della Musica Ramo dei Tedeschi 5368, San Marco ⊕ 041.523.4552. Mostly classical and jazz. Mon–Sat 9am–7.30pm. Vivaldi Store Salizzada Fontego dei Tedeschi 5537. San Marco ⊕ 041.522.1343. Venetian classical music is the speciality here; also sells tickets for La Fenice, Malibran and other concerts. Mon–Sat 9.30am–7.30pm, Sun 11am–7pm.

# **Perfumery**

Officina Profumo-Farmaceutica Santa Maria
Novella Salizzada San Samuele 3149, San
Marco © 041.522.0814. The Venetian branch
of the famous Florentine operation, founded
in 1612 by Dominican monks as an outlet
for their potions and herbal remedies. Many

of these are still available, including distillations of flowers and herbs, together with face creams, shampoos, soaps and wondrous aromatics for the body and home. Mon–Sat 10am–1pm & 2–7pm.

# Prints, postcards, paper and stationery

Postcards are on sale everywhere, though the fund of images isn't as imaginative as it could be. Just inside the Basilica di San Marco there's a stall selling a vast spread of good-quality cards of the church and its mosaics, and many of the city's other churches offer a small range of good cards. Venice's museums are a letdown, usually offering a choice of a bare half-dozen — the stalls outside the Accademia have a better selection of the gallery's paintings than you'll find in the gallery itself. For something a little more unusual, such as mug shots of famous doges or ancient views of the city, try Filippi Editore (see "Books"). For reprints of old topographical engravings of Venice at very moderate prices, visit the Armenian island of San Lazzaro.

Most of the decorative **paper** on sale in Venice comes from Florence or is affiliated to or inspired by Florentine producers, but is none the worse for that. Shops selling these marbled papers, notebooks and so forth are all over the city; more idiosyncratic stuff is sold at the following places.

Ebrû-Alberto Valese Campo San Stefano 3471, San Marco ⊕ 041.523.8830, ⊕ www.albertovalese -ebru.com. Valese not only produces the most luscious marbled papers in Venice, but also transfers the designs onto silk scarves and a variety of ornaments; the marbling technique he uses is a Turkish process called ebrû (meaning cloudy) – hence the alternative name of his shop. Mon–Sat 10am–1.30pm & 2.30–7pm, Sun 11am–6pm.

Legatoria Piazzesi Campiello della Feltrina 2511, San Marco, located near S. Maria Zobenigo ⊕041.522.1202. This paper-producer was founded way back in 1828 and claims to be the oldest such shop in Italy. Using the old wooden-block method of printing, it makes stunning hand-printed papers and cards, and a nice line in pocket diaries, too. Mon–Sat 10am–7pm.

Linda Gonzalez Calle Fruttarol 1854, San Marco

① 041.528.5563. Located on the corner of
Campiello San Fantin and Calle Fruttarol, this
workshop sells beautiful leather-bound notebooks and albums. Daily 10am−7.30pm.

Paolo Olbi Calle della Mandola 3653, San Marco

① 041.528.5025, & Campo Santa Maria Nova
6061, very near the Miracoli (Cannaregio). The

6061, very near the Miracoli (Cannaregio). The founder of this shop was largely responsible for the revival of paper marbling in Venice; today it sells a whole range of marbled stationery. San Marco branch is open daily: April–Oct 10am–7.30pm; rest of year 10am–12.30pm & 3.30–7.30pm. Campo S. Maria Nova branch is open daily 9am–12.30pm & 3.30–7.30pm.

II Pavone Fondamenta Venier 721, Dorsoduro ⊕041.523.4517. Nice wooden-block printed papers, folders and so on, plus

an interesting line in personalized rubber stamps and *Ex Libris* bookplates. Daily 9.30am–1.30pm & 2.30–6.30pm.

Polliero Campo dei Frari 2995, San Polo

10 041.528.5130. A bookbinding workshop

that sells patterned paper as well as heavy, leather-bound albums of handmade plain paper. Mon-Sat 10.30am-1pm & 3.30-7.30pm, Sun 10am-1pm.

# **Shoes, bags and leather**

If you're on the lookout for chic shoes or bags, a browse around the Mercerie, Frezzeria and Calle Goldoni might be worthwhile; most of the shops here are pricy, but sales are a fairly regular occurrence. Discounts are far less common to the west of the Piazza, around Calle Vallaresso and Calle Larga XXII Marzo, where names such as Vogini and Bottega Veneta uphold the city's reputation as a market for immaculately produced leather goods. What follows is a rundown of the city's more idiosyncratic outlets.

Daniela Ghezzo Segalin Calle dei Fuseri 4365, San Marco @ 041.522.2115. Established in 1932 by Antonio Segalin then run by his son Rolando until 2003, this workshop is now operated by Rolando's star pupil Daniela Ghezzo, who produces wonderful handmade shoes, from sturdy broques to whimsical Carnival footwear, such as leather shoes with toes. A pair of Ghezzos will set you back at least €500. Mon-Fri 9.30am-12.30pm & 3.30-7.30pm, Sat 9am-1pm. Francis Model Ruga Rialto 773/a, San Polo 10 041.521.2889. A father-and-son team that sells high-quality handbags and briefcases from their tiny Rialto workshop. Mon-Sat 9.30am-7.30pm, Sun 10.30am-7.30pm. Giovanna Zanella Calle Carminati 5641, Castello 1041.523.5500. Though she also sells bags and hats from her shop near the church of San Lio, inventive and occasionally wacky handmade shoes (with little windows above the toes, for example) are what have made

Giovanna Zanella's reputation. You'll pay around €300 for a pair. Mon-Sat 9am-1pm & 2.30-7pm.

Il Grifone Fondamenta del Gaffaro 3516, Santa Croce ⊕041.522.9452. This shop, over by the Tolentini, sells handmade briefcases, satchels, purses and other sturdy leather pieces, at decent prices. Tues–Sat 10am–1pm & 4–7.30pm.

Mori & Bozzi Rio Terrà Maddalena 2367, Cannaregio ⊕ 041.715.261. Stylish women's footwear from a range of small labels. Mon– Sat 9.30am–7.30pm, plus Sun same hours in April, May & Aug–Oct.

Valeria Bellinaso Campo Sant'Aponal 1226, San Polo ⊕041.522.3351, ® www. valeriabellinaso.com. Delicate silk and velvet shoes, bags, hats and gloves are the speciality here. Mon-Fri 10am-1.30pm & 3-7pm, Sat 10am-7pm, Sun 11am-1.30pm & 3-7pm; closed Sun Jan-March, July & Aug.

#### Woodwork

La Scialuppa Calle Seconda Saoneri, San Polo © 041.719.372, @ www.veniceboats. com. Wonderfully detailed and well-priced models, model kits and plans for all types of Venetian boats are made and sold by Gilberto Penzo, at this shop very close to the Frari. Mon–Sat 9.30am–12.30pm & 3–6pm.

Livio de Marchi Salizzada S. Samuele 3157/a, San Marco © 041.528.5694, @ www.liviodemarchi.com. Almost trompe l'oeil wooden carvings are Livio de Marchi's trademark: battered shoes, hats on pegs, underwear hanging on a line, and so on. He also makes largerscale items, such as a gigantic bundle of wooden paintbrushes. Mon-Fri 9.30am-12.30pm & 1.30-5.30pm.

Loris Marazzi Campo S. Margherita 2903, Dorsoduro ⊕ 041.523.9001, ⊕ www.lorismarazzi.com. Loris Marazzi carves playful items similar to Livio de Marchi's, but also turns his hand to pieces (eg a brain clamped in a pair of hands) that have aspirations to be considered as thought-provoking sculpture. Daily 10am−1pm & 3−7pm.

Signor Blum Campo S. Barnaba 2840, Dorsoduro 
⊕ 041.522.6367, ⊕ www.signorblum.com. The 
jigsaw-like creations of Signor Blum (musical instruments, palace facades, etc) make 
unusual gifts for kids. Daily 10am–7.30pm.



# Directory

ACTV enquiries Piazzale Roma daily 7.30am–8pm; English-language information from Hello Venezia (daily 7.30am–8pm) on ⊕041.2424 or ⊚www.actv.it or ⊚www. hellovenezia.it.

Airlines Alitalia international flights ® 848.865.642, domestic flights ® 848.865.641, @www.alitalia.it; British Airways information © 041.260.6428, tickets © 199.712.266, @www.britishairways.com; Easyjet.com; British Midland © 199.400.044, @www.flybmi.com; Ryanair © 899.889.973, @www.ryanair.com.

Airport enquiries Marco Polo airport 
⊕ 041.260.9260, ⊕www.veniceairport.com.

American Express Office at Salizzada S.

Moisè, San Marco 1471, a couple of minutes' walk west of the Piazza (Mon–Fri 9am–5.30pm, Sat 9am–12.30pm;

⊕ 041.520.0844; emergency toll-free number ⊕ 800.64.046).

Banks Banks in Venice are concentrated on Calle Larga XXII Marzo (west of the Piazza), and along the chain of squares and alleyways between Campo S. Bartolomeo and Campo Manin (in the north of the San Marco sestiere). There's not much to choose between them in terms of commission and exchange rates, and their hours are generally Mon-Fri 8.30am-1.30pm and 2.30-3.30pm. The main ones (all in San Marco) are as follows: Banca d'Italia, Campo S. Bartolomeo 4799; Banca Intesa, Calle Goldoni 4481, Calle Larga XXII Marzo 2188 & Bacino Orseolo 1126: Banco di Roma, Mercerie dell'Orologio 191; Banco San Marco, Calle Larga XXII Marzo 383. Beaches The Lido has two public beaches, at the northern and southern extremities of the island. The southern is the less crowded; better still, go down to Sottomarina, in the south of the lagoon (see p.229).

Car rental At Marco Polo airport: Avis

⊕041.541.5030; Europcar ⊕041.541.5654;
Hertz ⊕041.541.6075; Maggiore Budget
⊕041.541.5040.

At Piazzale Roma: Avis @041.522.5825: Europear @041.523.8616; Hertz ⊕041.528.3524; Mattiazzo ⊕041.522.0884. Consulates and embassies The British consulate is in Mestre at Piazzale Donatori di Sangue 2 (10041.505.5990); it's staffed by an honorary consul - the closest full consulate is in Milan, at Via San Paolo 7 ( 02.723.001). The nearest US consulate is also in Milan, at Via Principe Amedeo ( 02.290.351), but there's a consular office at Marco Polo airport ( 041.541.5944). Travellers from Ireland, Australia, New Zealand and Canada should contact their Rome embassies: Irish Embassy, Piazza di Campitelli 3 @ 06.697.9121; Australian Embassy, Via Alessandria 215 @06.852.721; New Zealand Embassy, Via Zara 28 106.441.7171; Canadian Embassy, Via G. B. de Rossi 27 @06.445.981.

Exchange There are clusters of exchange bureaux (cambios) where most tourists gather – near San Marco, the Rialto and the train station. Open late every day of the week, they can be useful in emergencies, but their rates of commission and exchange tend to be steep, with the notable exception of Travelex, who can be found at no. 142 on the Piazza, at Riva del Ferro 5126 (by the Rialto Bridge) and at the airport.

Football Venice's football team, which has played in Serie A but spends most of its time in Serie B, plays in the Pierluigi Penzo stadium, the most ramshackle ground in top-flight Italian football. Tickets cost from €10 and can be bought at the stadium on the day of the game. More information at www.veneziacalcio.it.

Hospital Ospedale Civile, Campo SS.

Giovanni e Paolo, ⊕041.529.4111.

Internet access Most Internet points charge
€6–8 per hour, though rates usually drop
the longer you stay online. Places are opening and closing all the time, but you should
find the following still in operation:
San Marco: Internet Point, Campo S. Stefrano 2958 (daily 10am–11pm); Venetian
Navigator, Calle dei Stagneri 5239 (daily
10am–8.30pm).

Dorsoduro: Internet Point, Crosera S.Pantalon 3812a (daily 10am–11pm); Logic Internet, Calle del Traghetto 2799 (daily 10am–8.30pm).

San Polo: CreArte, Calle del Luganegher 1085 (daily 10am–8pm); Network Café, Campo San Giacomo 124, near the Rialto (Mon–Sat 10am–11pm); Venice Connection, Calle del Campaniel (Mon–Sat 10am–10pm, Sun 11am–10pm).

Cannaregio: Planet Internet, Rio Terà San Leonardo 1519 (daily 9am-11pm) by the Ponte delle Guglie; Internet Station, Sottoportego Falier 5640 (daily 10am-1pm & 3-11pm).

Castello: Internet Corner, Calle del Cafetier 6661a (Mon–Sat 10am–10pm, Sun 1–9pm); Internet Point, Calle della Sacrestia 4502 (daily 10am–11pm); Internet Service, Corte dei Preti 3546a (daily 10am–1pm, 3–8pm & 9–11pm); Venetian Navigator, Casselleria 5300 (daily: summer 10am–10pm; winter 10am–7.30pm) & Calle delle Bande 5269 (same hours).

Laundries Speedy Wash, Rio Terà San Leonardo, Cannaregio 1520 (daily 8am-11pm); at Ruga Giuffa, Castello 4826 (daily 8.30am-11pm), off Campo S. Maria Formosa; Bea Vita at Campiello delle Muneghe 665, Santa Croce (daily 7am-10pm); Laundry Self-Service, Calle delle Chioverette 665, Santa Croce (daily 7.30am-10.30pm); and at Fondamenta delle Zitelle 65, on Giudecca (same hours). You'll pay around €5 for an 8kg wash and €4 for a dryer. A few drycleaners (found all over the city) will also service washes.

Left luggage The desk at the end of platform 14 in the train station (6am-midnight) charges €3.80 per item for five hours, then €0.60 for each of the next six hours, and €0.20 per hour thereafter. The office on Piazzale Roma (6am-9pm) charges €3.50 per item for 24hr.

**Lost property** If you lose anything on the train or at the station, call **⊕** 041.785.531; at the

airport call ⊕041.260.9222; on the vaporetti call ⊕041.272.2179, on the buses call ⊕041.272.2838; and anywhere in the city itself call ⊕041.274.8225.

Newspapers English and American newspapers can be found at the train station, by the Calle dell'Ascensione post office and at various stands throughout the city – usually a day or two late.

Pharmacies Italy operates a system called Farmacie di Turno, which ensures that you are never far from an open pharmacy at any time of day or night. Every one displays the address of the nearest late-opening pharmacy, and there's always a full list in Un Ospite di Venezia (see p.36).

Passports In the event of a lost passport, notify the Questura (see below) and then your consulate or embassy (see p.283). Police To notify police of a theft or lost passport, report to the Questura on Piazzale Roma (@041.271.5511); in the event of an emergency, ring @113. There's also a small police station on the Piazza, at no. 63. Porters Porters tout for trade at Piazzale Roma, the train station, the Accademia and at places in the city where luxury hotels are concentrated - such as Riva deali Schiavoni and Calle Larga XXII Marzo. Their charges begin at €15.50 for carrying one piece of luggage between any two points in the centre of the city, with a €7.75 supplement for each additional item.

Post offices Venice's main post office is in the Fondaco dei Tedeschi, near the Rialto bridge (Mon-Sat 8.30am-6.30pm). Any poste restante should be addressed to Fermo Posta, Fondaco dei Tedeschi, 80100 Venezia; take your passport with you when collecting your post. The principal branch post offices are in Calle dell'Ascensione, at Záttere 1406, and by the Piazzale Roma vaporetto stops (Mon-Fri 8.30am-2pm, Sat 8.30am-1pm). Stamps can also be bought in tabacchi, as well as in some gift shops. Public toilets There are toilets on or very near to most of the main squares. You'll need a €1 coin, but the toilets are usually staffed, so you can get change; note that the Venice Card (see p.37) gives free access to many staffed toilets. The main facilities are: at the train station; at Piazzale Roma; on the west side of the Accademia bridge: by the main tourist office. in the Giardinetti Reali: off the west side of the Piazza; off Campo S. Bartolomeo; on Campo Rialto Nuovo; on

Campo S. Leonardo; on Campo S. Angelo; and on Campo S. Margherita.

Telephones Most of Venice's public callboxes accept coins, and all of them take phone cards, which can be bought from tabacchi and some other shops (look for the Telecom Italia sticker), as well as from machines by the Telecom Italia phone booths in Strada Nova (near S. Felice), Piazzale Roma and adjoining the main post office building near the Rialto bridge. You're never far from a pay phone – every sizeable campo has at least one, and there are phones by most vaporetto stops.

Train enquiries © 89.20.21, @www.trenitalia. com.

# The Veneto

# The Veneto

	The Veneto: practicalities	289-292
15	Padua and the southern Veneto	. 293-321
16	Vicenza. Verona and around	322-353
17	The northern Veneto	354-384

# The Veneto: practicalities

he administrative region of the Veneto extends right to the Austrian border, taking in the portion of the **Dolomites** known as the Cadore, the main town of which is Pieve di Cadore - Titian's birthplace. Further north still is Cortina d'Ampezzo, the most fashionable ski resort of the eastern Dolomites since it hosted the Winter Olympics in 1956.

This whole area offers some of Italy's most sublime landscapes, but the mountains are quite distinct from Venice's immediate hinterland, and cannot really be visited on an excursion from the city. As the purpose of this section of the Guide is to reveal the mainland sights and towns that can be seen on a day's excursion from Venice, its northern limit is Belluno.

Although rock-bottom hotel prices are rare in the affluent Veneto, the cost of accommodation on the mainland is appreciably lower than in Venice itself, and to get the most out of the less accessible sights of the Veneto it's definitely necessary to base yourself for a day or two somewhere other than Venice.

#### Getting around by train

Trains run by Trenitalia, the Italian state rail company (@www.trenitalia.it), are efficient and inexpensive, with tickets being priced on a strict formula according to the distance of the journey: as an indication of price, a second-class ticket from Venice to Vicenza, a trip of around 70km, costs around €4 on the most basic type of train. The trains are very convenient as well, with all the major towns interconnected: one main line runs from Venice through Treviso and northwards, another through Castelfranco up to Bassano, and a third through Padua, Vicenza and Verona. Frequencies of services are given in the box om p.290 and in the text, but bear in mind that comments such as "every half-hour" are approximations - as with all Italian train services, there are occasional gaps in the schedule, typically occurring just after the morning rush hour, when the gap between trains may be twice as long as normal, and Sunday services are far less frequent.

You'll come across various types of train in Italy. International routes are covered by Eurocity services (EC), which connect major cities across Europe, or Cisalpino (CIS), which operates tilting Pendolino trains on trans-Alpine routes between Switzerland, Germany and Italy. Within Italy. Eurostar Italia (ES\*) trains run between major cities and are slightly faster than Intercity (IC) services. Reservations are required for all of the above, and a supplement in the region of thirty percent of the ordinary fare is payable. Interregionale and Diretto trains are the common-or-garden long-distance expresses, calling at larger stations; lastly there are the Regionale services, which stop at every place with a population higher than zero.

The main routes are covered by FS's national pocket book, Treno in Tutt'Italia, issued twice yearly and available from most train stations: individual lines are detailed in free leaflets that are readily available from the larger stations. Pay attention to the timetable notes, which may specify the dates between which some services run (Si effetua dal . . . al . . . ), or whether a service is seasonal (periódico). On routes to or from smaller towns, you should also look carefully for a little bus symbol in the margin of the timetable: this indicates that the train

#### **Accommodation price codes**

Hotels in this guide are classified into nine price categories, indicating the range of prices for a double room. In high season you should expect to pay something close to the maximum indicated.

- 1 up to €100

- 0 €350-400

- **2** €100–150
- 6 €250-300
- 8 €400-500

- €150–200
- 6 €300-350
- over €500

#### Main Veneto train services

Belluno to: Calalzo (9 daily; 1hr); Conegliano (5 daily; 55min); Vittorio Veneto (6 daily; 35–55min).

Castelfranco Veneto to: Belluno (12 daily; 1hr 20min–1hr 40min); Feltre (12 daily; 50min–1hr); Padua (19 daily; 35min); Treviso (10 daily; 25min); Venice (20 daily; 55min); Vicenza (16 daily; 40min).

Conegliano to: Belluno (5 daily; 55min); Udine (30 daily; 1hr); Venice (every 30min; 50min–1hr); Vittorio Veneto (15 daily; 15–25min).

Monsélice to: Venice (hourly; 55min); Padua (every 30min; 25min); Montagnana (11 daily; 25min); Este (11 daily; 6min).

Padua to: Bassano (16 daily; 1hr 5min); Belluno (13 daily; 2hr); Feltre (12 daily; 1hr 30min); Milan (24 daily; 2hr 30min); Monsélice (every 30min; 25min); Rovigo (every 30min; 25–40min); Venice (every 20min; 30–40min); Verona (every 30min; 45min–1hr 15min); Vicenza (every 20min; 15–30min).

Rovigo to: Venice (30 daily; 1hr–1hr 30min); Padua (every 30min; 25–40min). Treviso to: Castelfranco Veneto (15 daily; 25min); Cittadella (13 daily; 35min); Conegliano (every 30min; 15–25min); Venice (every 20min; 35min); Vicenza (13 daily; 45min–1hr 15min).

Venice to: Bassano (18 daily; 1hr 5min–1hr 30min); Belluno (3 daily; 1hr 50min–2hr 20min); Castelfranco Veneto (20 daily; 55min); Conegliano (every 30min; 50min–1hr); Milan (25 daily; 2hr 45min–3hr 30min); Monsélice (hourly; 55min); Padua (every 20min; 30–40min); Rovigo (30 daily; 1hr–1hr 30min); Treviso (every 20min; 35min); Trieste (24 daily; 2hr–3hr); Udine (every 30min; 1hr 45min–2hr); Verona (every 30min; 1hr 20min–2hr); Vicenza (every 30min; 50min–1hr 20min); Vittorio Veneto (6 daily; 1hr 10min–1hr 30min).

Verona to: Milan (every 30min; 1hr 20min–2hr); Padua (every 30min; 45min–1hr 15min); Venice (every 30min; 1hr 30min); Vicenza (every 30min; 30–45min). Vicenza to: Castelfranco Veneto (16 daily; 40min); Cittadella (15 daily; 25min); Milan (25 daily; 15 50min–2hr 40min); Padua (every 20min; 15–30min); Thiene (20 daily; 25min); Treviso (13 daily; 45min–1hr 15min); Venice (every 30min; 50min–1hr 20min); Verona (every 30min; 30–45min).

service is replaced by a bus (autocorsa), which will generally depart from outside the station.

A last word of warning: all train stations have validating machines in which passengers have to stamp their ticket before embarking. Look out for them in ticket halls and on platforms – they are inconspicuous yellow boxes mounted at waist height. If you realize that you've forgotten to **validate your ticket** at the station, find the train guard (he or she is nearly always in the first carriage) and present your ticket for clipping – that way you'll be spared a hefty on-the-spot fine.

#### Getting around by bus

Buses offer frequent connections between the main towns: they generally cost more or less the same as the equivalent train journey, and in some instances are actually guicker than the trains. For visits to smaller towns, there is sometimes no alternative unless you have a car - Ásolo, for instance, has no train connection, and you'll need to take a bus for the great Villa Barbaro at Masèr. Usually the bus station (autostazione) is close to the train station, and even when the terminus is elsewhere, many services call at the train station along their route. Tickets have to be bought before getting on board, either from the bus company's office at the station, or from the nearest agent - their name and address is always shown on the timetable at the bus stop. If you're setting off for a remote place, it's always a good idea to buy your ticket for the return leg at the point of departure, as some villages have just a single outlet which might well be closed when you need it. Services are drastically reduced, or nonexistent, on Sunday, and note that lots of departures are linked to school requirements – which sometimes means no services during school holidays.

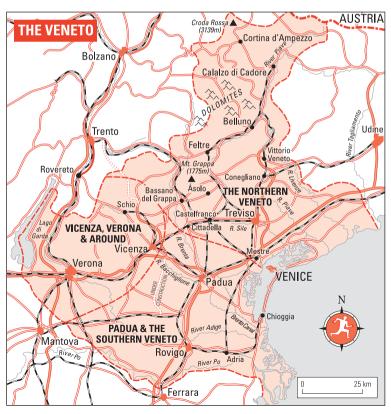
City buses usually charge a flat fare of around €1, and again tickets should be bought before getting on – either from offices at bus terminals and stops, or from tabacchi and other shops displaying the company's logo and ticket emblem. Stamp your ticket in the machine on the bus – inspectors get on board quite regularly.

#### Getting around by car

Although public transport is adequate for most occasions, there are instances when a car is a great convenience. In Venice the car rental companies are clustered around Piazzale Roma (for phone numbers, see p.283); you might find slightly better deals in large towns such as Verona, Padua, Vicenza and Treviso, where the car rental offices congre-

gate around the train station. The cheapest plan, however, is to arrange car rental when you book your flight or holiday.

For documentation you need a valid driving licence, with the paper counterpart if you have an EU photocard licence; if you don't have one of these, it is advisable to get an International Driving Licence. You also need insurance if you're taking your own car (check with your insurance company that your policy is valid abroad), the original reqistration document and a nationality sticker visible on the car. It's compulsory to carry your car documents and passport while you're driving, and you'll be required to present them if vou're stopped by the police. Rules of the road are straightforward: drive on the right; at junctions, where there's any ambiguity, give precedence to vehicles coming from the right; use dipped lights in poor daytime visibility as well as at night; don't



drink and drive; and observe the speed limits - 50kph in built-up areas, 90kph on minor roads outside built-up areas, 110kph on main roads (dual carriageways), and 130kph on motorways. Note that in wet weather limits of 80kph apply on minor roads, 90kph on main roads and 110kph on motorways. If you break down, dial 116 at the nearest phone and tell the operator where you are, i home country before you leave.

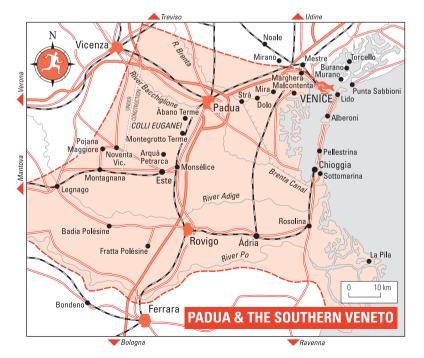
the type of car and your registration number; the nearest office of the Automobile Club d'Italia (ACI), an AA/RAC/AAA equivalent, will be informed and they'll send someone to help, though it's not a free service. If you need towing anywhere, you can count on it costing a fairly substantial amount, so you should consider arranging cover in your



# Padua and the southern Veneto

ummer in Venice used to be the season for people to leave the city in great numbers, rather than pour into it as they do today. When the temperature rose, the gentry would make for their country retreats along the **Brenta**, which flows into the lagoon at the nearest point on the mainland to the city. Many of these houses still stand, and the finest of them can be visited easily by taking one of the buses that run along the Brenta from Venice to Padua.

Situated a little under 40km west of Venice, the ancient university city of Padua is an obvious day-trip from Venice, being only half-an-hour's train



journey away. However, Padua has more than enough sights to fill a more protracted stay, notably the Cappella degli Scrovegni, with its astonishing fresco cycle by Giotto (which you must book in advance to see), the Basilica di Sant'Antonio, a pilgrimage church which contains some of the finest sculpture in the Veneto, and the vast Palazzo della Ragione, the frescoed medieval hall that overlooks Padua's twin market squares.

Of the small towns to the south of Padua the most enticing are Monsélice, which has a superbly restored castle, and Montagnana, whose medieval town walls have survived in almost pristine form. And if you need a rest from urban pursuits, the green Colli Euganei (Euganean Hills) offer a pleasant excursion, while the Po delta's nature reserves and beaches are the quietest stretches of coastline in the area.

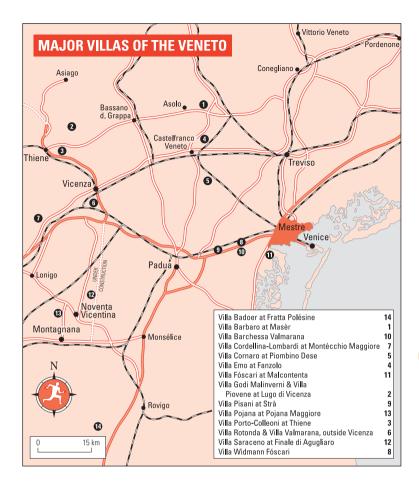
# The Brenta

The southernmost of the three main rivers that empty into the Venetian lagoon (the other two are the Sile and Piave), the Brenta caused no end of trouble to the earliest settlers on both the mainland and the islands; on the one hand, its frequent flooding made agriculture difficult, and, on the other, the silt it dumped into the lagoon played havoc with Venice's water channels. Land reclamation schemes were carried out from the eleventh century, but it was in the fourteenth century that Venice began the large-scale canalization of the Brenta, an intervention which both reinforced the banks of the river and controlled the deposition of its contents in the lagoon. The largest of the artificial channels, La Cunetta, which runs from Stra to Chioggia, was finished as recently as 1896, but by the sixteenth century the management of the Brenta was sufficiently advanced for the land along its lower course, from Padua to the river mouth at Fusina, to become a favoured building site for the Venetian aristocracy.

Some of these Venetian villas were built as a combination of summer residence and farmhouse - most, however, were intended solely for the former function. From the sixteenth century to the eighteenth, the period from mid-June to mid-November was the season of the villeggiatura, when the patrician families of Venice would load their best furniture onto barges and set off for the relative coolness of the Brenta. Around one hundred villas are left standing; some are derelict, a large number are still inhabited and a handful are open to the public. Of this last category, two are outstanding - the Villa Fóscari at Malcontenta and the Villa Pisani at Strà.

# Getting to the Brenta villas

During the eighteenth century, the mode of transport the gentry used for the villeggiatura was a capacious and well-padded vessel known as the Burchiello. The modern Burchiello, a tub that looks like a river-going shoebox, is one of a small flotilla of pleasure craft that shuttles tourists along the river, making a few brief stops at selected villas, pausing rather longer for lunch, and finally unloading them at Padua or Venice to catch the bus or train back to where they started. Day-trips on the Burchiello (\$\overline{0}\$049.820.6910, \$\overline{0}\$www. ilburchiello.it) and its cousins cost around €70 (excluding lunch and bus ticket), and you can get tickets from many of Venice's travel agents - all those near the Piazza sell them.



Hoi polloi can get to Malcontenta for €1 on a bus from Piazzale Roma. It only takes twenty minutes, but make sure you catch the ACTV Padua-via-Malcontenta bus, which goes only once an hour. (Other Padua buses pass the other villas covered below, but not Malcontenta.) On your way back from Malcontenta, if the first bus that comes along isn't going to Venice, take it as far as Corso del Popolo in Mestre, then cross the road for a #4 to Piazzale Roma – you can do it on the one ticket, which is valid for an hour. The bus journey from Venice to Strà, 25 minutes on from Malcontenta (€2.90 from Venice; ask the driver where to get off, as the nearest stop is 200m before the villa), gives you a good view of dozens of villas on the way. They are particularly thick on the ground from Oriago onwards (16km out of Venice), the most attractive stretch being centred on the elongated town of Mira, shortly after Oriago. Mira's Villa dei Contarini was one of Henry III of France's ports of call on his visit of 1574, and Byron wrote part of Childe Harold in the Palazzo Fóscarini (now the post office), where he lived in 1817-19.

The Brenta tourist office produces a comprehensive bilingual booklet on the villas and hotels of the Brenta, Riviera del Brenta, which can be picked up at their office in the Villa Widmann Fóscari or in Venice, at the Calle dell'Ascension tourist office.

#### The Villa Fóscari

Sometimes known as the Villa Malcontenta (or Villa Fóscari La Malcontenta di Mira), the Villa Fóscari (April-Oct Tues & Sat 9am-noon; €7) at MAL-CONTENTA was designed in 1559 for the brothers Alvise and Niccolò Fóscari by Palladio, and is the nearest of his villas to Venice. None of Palladio's villas more powerfully evokes the architecture of ancient Rome: the heavily rusticated exterior suggests the masonry of Roman public buildings; the massive Ionic portico alludes to classical temple fronts (which Palladio believed to be derived from domestic architecture); and the two-storey main hall was inspired by the bath complexes of imperial Rome, as was the three-sectioned arched window (a feature known as a thermal window, from the Roman thermae). Palladio was practical as well as erudite; to keep the living quarters well clear of the swampy land, he raised them on a high podium, and to keep costs down he used the cheapest materials that would do the job - look closely at the columns and you'll see that they're made out of hundreds of bricks in the shape of cake slices.

The main hall and the rooms leading off it (only some of which are open to the public) were frescoed as soon as the walls were up, by Battista Franco and Giovanni Battista Zelotti, a colleague of Veronese; their work includes what is said to be a portrait of a woman of the Fóscari family who was exiled to the house as punishment for an amorous escapade, and whose consequent misery, according to legend, was the source of the name Malcontenta. The reality is more prosaic – the area was known by that name long before the Fóscari arrived, either because of some local discontent over the development of the land, or because of political malcontenti who used to hide out in the nearby salt marshes.

Only two things detract from the pleasure of a trip to the Villa Fóscari – the proximity of the chimneys of Marghera, and the entry fee, which is a bit steep in view of the very limited section of the house that's open.

# The Widmann Fóscari, Barchessa Valmarana and Pisani villas

The Villa Widmann Fóscari (April & Oct Tues-Sun 10am-5pm; May-Sept Tues-Sun 10am-6pm, Nov-March Sat & Sun 10am-5pm; €5) at Mira Porte, just after Oriago, was built in the early eighteenth century and redecorated fifty years or so later. The garden is a delight, and the ballroom is a spectacular example of Rococo style, even if Giuseppe Angeli - who painted the best of the frescoes - was nowhere near as inventive an artist as his great contemporary, Tiepolo. The Villa Barchessa Valmarana (April-Oct Tues-Sun 10am-noon & 2.30-6pm; €6; @www.villavalmarana.net), across the canal, was built in the seventeenth century but the main accommodation block was destroyed by the Valmarana family at the end of the nineteenth to avoid paying luxury taxes. Today, the only part of the villa which can be visited is one of the wings that flanked the house; originally built as boat and agricultural storage space, it was soon after converted into guest quarters. The furniture on display was brought over from the main house when it was demolished, and the dining room has a ceiling fresco glorifying the Valmarana family, but the chief interest of this villa is as a symbol of the demise of the Venetian aristocracy.

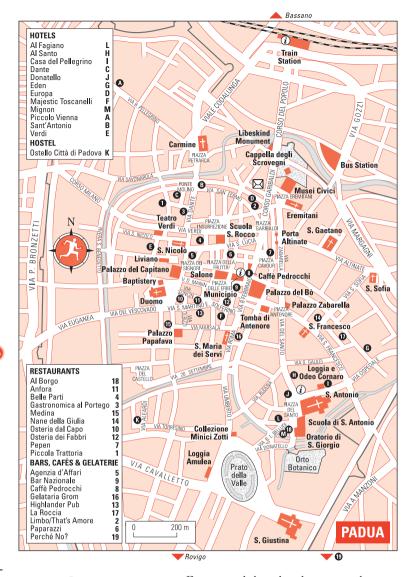
At STRÀ, virtually on the outskirts of Padua, stands the Villa Pisani or Nazionale (Tues-Sun: April-Oct 8.30am-7pm; Nov-March 9am-4pm; €5 for house and garden, €2.50 for garden only), an immense country palace that looks more like a product of the ancien régime than a house for Venetian gentry. The branch of the Pisani family for whom this place was built was an astronomically wealthy dynasty of bankers, based in Venice in the similarly excessive Palazzo Pisani at Santo Stefano. When Alvise Pisani was elected doge of Venice in 1735, the family celebrated by commissioning the villa from the Paduan architect Girolamo Frigimelica; later on the work was taken over by F.M. Preti (see the Castelfranco account, p.362, for more specimens of his work). By 1760 it was finished – the biggest such residence to be built in Venetian territory during the century. It has appealed to megalomaniacs ever since: Napoleon bought it off the Pisani in 1807 and handed it over to Eugène Beauharnais, his stepson and Viceroy of Italy; and in 1934 it was the place chosen for the first meeting of Mussolini and Hitler.

The house has been stripped of nearly all its original furnishings, and it's as hard to thrill to the eighteenth-century frescoes of smiling nymphs and smirking satyrs that decorate some of the rooms as to the almost blank walls elsewhere. Restoration is in progress, and building certainly needs a lot of work to turn it into something exciting - a sign in one bedroom records that the king slept here in 1866, and you get the feeling that it has not been touched since. The one pulse-quickening room is the ballroom, its ceiling covered with a fresco of The Apotheosis of the Pisani Family, the last major piece painted by Giambattista Tiepolo before his departure for Spain in 1762, at the age of 66. It's a dazzling performance, as full of blue space as it could possibly be without falling apart. If you're trying to puzzle out what's going on: the Pisani family, accompanied by Venice, are being courted by the Arts, Sciences and Spirits of Peace, while Fame plays a fanfare in praise of the Pisani and the Madonna looks on with appropriate pride. The monochrome frescoes on Roman themes around the musicians' gallery are by Giambattista's son, Giandomenico.

In the **grounds**, the long fishpond ends in front of a stable block which from a distance might be mistaken for another grand house. Off to the right (as you look away from the villa) is a peculiar belvedere, resembling a chapel with its dome lopped off; and close by there's an impressive maze – unless a blizzard is blowing, it'll be packed with half a dozen coachloads of Italian schoolkids. The immaculate citrus garden, restored on the basis of years of historical research, is in stark contrast to the neglect of the house.

# **Padua**

Extensively reconstructed after the damage caused by World War II bombing, and hemmed in by the sprawl which has accompanied its development into the most important economic centre of the Veneto, **PADUA** (Padova) is not at first sight as alluring as many of the region's towns. It was, however, one of the most important cultural centres of northern Italy, and retains plentiful evidence of its impressive lineage in its churches, museums and frescoed



interiors. In recent years, civic efforts to polish and pedestrianize the city centre – even to the extent of mapping out the medieval street plan in marble flagstones - have made it easier to conjure up the context of Padua's many historic buildings.

Legend has it that Padua was founded in 1185 BC by Antenor of Troy - a story propagated first by the Roman historian Livy, who was born in a nearby village and spent much of his life here. A Roman municipium from 45 BC, the city thrived until the barbarian onslaughts and the subsequent Lombard invasion at the start of the seventh century. Recovery was slow, but by the middle

of the twelfth century, when it became a free commune, Padua was prosperous once again. The university was founded in 1221, and a decade later the city became a place of pilgrimage when Saint Anthony, who had arrived in Padua in 1230, died and was buried here.

The appalling Ezzelino da Romano occupied Padua for two decades from 1237, and struggles against the Scaligeri of Verona lasted until the Da Carrara family established their hold in 1337. Under their domination Padua's cultural eminence was secured – Giotto, Dante and Petrarch were among those attracted here - but Carraresi territorial ambitions led to conflict with Venice, and in 1405 the city's independence ended with its conquest by the neighbouring republic. Though politically nullified, Padua remained an artistic and intellectual centre; Donatello and Mantegna both worked here, and in the seventeenth century Galileo conducted research at the university, where the medical faculty was one of the most advanced in Europe. With the fall of the Venetian Republic the city passed to Napoleon, who handed it over to the Austrians, after whose regime Padua was annexed to Italy in 1866.

#### Arrival and accommodation

Trains arrive in the north of the town, just a few minutes' walk up Corso del Popolo from the old city walls. The main bus station is at Piazzale Boschetti, immediately north of the walls to the east of the Corso; however, local buses for the city and nearby towns such as Abano and Montegrotto leave from outside the train station. A new system of electric trams (Metrobus) is very gradually being introduced to the city; the first line to be completed runs between the station and Prato della Valle. There are tourist offices at the train station (June-Aug Mon-Sat 9am-7pm, Sun 9.15am-noon; Sept-May Mon-dova.it), in the town centre at Piazzetta Pedrocchi (Mon-Sat 9am-1.30pm & 3-7pm; ①049.876.7927) and in summer on Piazza del Santo (April-Oct Mon-Sat 9am-1pm & 3-6pm, Sun 9am-1pm; **⊕**049.875.3087).

A few years ago it was infinitely simpler to find an inexpensive room in Padua than in Venice; it's still the case that the average cost is lower, but availability can be a problem. If you're visiting in high season or during festivals, be prepared for a slightly protracted search, but don't despair - Padua has plenty of reasonably priced hotels, and an ever-expanding choice of breakfast places, too. The tourist office offers a hotel room-finding service for a fee of €2.

#### **Hotels**

Al Fagiano Via Locatelli 45 @049.875.0073, @www.alfagiano.com. Good two-star near the Basilica with 40 rooms, decorated in a wacky but appealing style; they are on the small side, but all have air-con, TV and hair dryers. 0

Al Santo Via del Santo 147 @049.875.2131, @www.alsanto.it. Located virtually next door to the Basilica, this hotel has been recently refurbished (rather austerely, but comfortably) and upgraded to a three-star. Casa del Pellegrino Via M. Cesarotti 21 1049.823.9711, www.casadelpellegrino. com. Large, inexpensive two-star right opposite the Basilica. Its 157 rooms are simply furnished and come with or without bathrooms. 1

Dante Via San Polo 5 @049.876.0408, @hotel. dante@virgilio.it. Clean one-star near the Ponte Molino, run by friendly signora who speaks no English. Eight big rooms, not all en suite.

Donatello Via del Santo 102-4 @049.875.0634, www.hoteldonatello.net. A big, if bland,

0-2

299

four-star hotel just north of the Basilica. with some rooms looking onto the piazza - one of only two smart hotels in the historic

Eden Via C. Battisti 255 @049.650.484, @www. hoteledenpadova.it. A cut above other onestars, though offers something of a mixed bag of rooms. All doubles have showers. but avoid the coffin-like singles. Situated in a good location near Piazza del Santo, in the university quarter. 1

Europa Largo Europa 9 7049,661,200, www. hoteleuropapadova.com. A big, modernish three-star situated in a busy area just west of Piazza Eremitani. Bedrooms are soundproofed. Private parking at €17 per dav. 3

Majestic Toscanelli Via dell'Arco 2 

With its glitzy, nicely equipped rooms, this four-star is probably the hotel of choice if you want to stay in style: it's located just south of Piazza delle Erbe, off Via SS. Martino e Solferino (3)

Mignon Via Luca Belludi 22 @049.661.722.

#### www.italiadiscoverv.it/pd/hotelmignon.

Comfortable two-star between Prato della Valle and the Basilica. They also have rooms that sleep three and four. 1

Piccolo Vienna Via Beato Pellegrino 133 1049.871.6331. Wwww.hotelpiccolovienna.it.

This friendly one-star is one of the cheapest hotels in Padua, and is just a 10-minute walk from the centre. Simply furnished rooms with or without bathrooms - those at the back are quieter. 1

Sant'Antonio Via San Fermo 118

1049.875.1393. Wwww.hotelsantantonio.it.

Pleasant, two-star in the northern part of central Padua. Large rooms are modern, if slightly faded: those at the back have views over the canal and the lovely Ponte Molino. Start the day with fresh orange juice and coffee next door at the friendly Albabar.

✓ Verdi Via Dondi dall'Orologio 7 ⊕049 .836.4163, @www.albergoverdipadova

.it. A light, airy and very well-priced small three-star that's recently opened in a quiet street near the Teatro Verdi. 10-2

#### **Bed and Breakfast**

The tourist office can give you a list of B&Bs in Padua - the ones listed below can all be inspected online. In addition to these, you'll find about a dozen places in the scheme operated by Kokonor (@www.bbkokonor.it). The Padovacard – see opposite – also gets you reductions on stays of more than two nights at some B&Bs.

Da Maggy Via Savonarola 242 @335.619.8103, @www.euranet.org/B&B/maggy.htm. Just beyond the walls northeast of the old centre, not far from the Ponte Molino. One room, with kitchen and bathroom, on fourth floor - no lift.

Il Bastione Via M. Sanmicheli 76 1049.876.6723. @www.ilbastione.com. Behind the Basilica di Santa Giustina. Three rooms with private bathroom. La Casa di Cristallo Via del Santo 82

#### 7049.876.5523, www.lacasadicristallo.

it. Four spacious and very nicely furnished rooms close to the Basilica di Sant'Antonio, with en-suite facilities and Jacuzzis. Minimum stay 2 nights. Credit cards accepted. 2-4

Rosin Eugenio Via Mino da Fiesole 9 1049.864.2599. www.bianco-rosin.it. Three simple rooms in the northern suburbs. 2km from the train station, with shared bathroom.

## **Hostel and campsite**

Ostello Città di Padova Via A. Aleardi 30 1049.875.2219, www.ostellopadova.it. Padua's quiet and friendly HI hostel is a good 30min walk from the train station. Alternatively, take bus #3, #8, #12 or #18 (#32 on Sun) to Prato della Valle,

from where it's a short walk northwest. Reception is closed between 9am and 4pm and there's an 11pm curfew. Dorm beds (in rooms of six) cost €16.50. Montegrotto Terme Via Roma 123/25 7049.793.400, www.sportingcenter.it.

This is the nearest campsite to Padua – 15km south from the city centre, but frequent trains take around 15min; a very upmarket site, it not only has a swimming

pool but thermal baths too. Open March to early Nov. €11.50 per tent and €7.50 per person per night.

# **The City**

From the train station, the drab Corso del Popolo and Corso Garibaldi lead south through a gap in the Renaissance city walls towards the centre of the city, passing the seventeen-metre structure of glass and steel designed by Daniel Libeskind as a memorial to the victims of 9/11. A couple of minutes' walk further on is the astounding Cappella degli Scrovegni (daily 9am-10pm but closes at 7pm Jan to mid-Feb; 15min timed ticket; €12, or Padovacard plus €1 booking fee, Mon and after 7pm €8; after 7pm you can book a "doppia turno" ticket for €12, which allows an extra 20 minutes in the chapel). The Giotto frescoes in this building constitute one of the key works in the development of European art, but they are also among the most fragile, because the walls on which they are painted are permeated with damp rising from the chapel's swampy foundations. Until recently the situation was being worsened by the thousands of tourists who came to see the chapel each year – breath and perspiration was beginning to corrode the surface of the frescoes. Extraordinary measures have been taken to save the paintings from further damage, making the Cappella degli Scrovegni one of the most tightly controlled monuments in Italy. The number of visitors permitted each day is strictly limited, and except in the dead of winter it's advisable to pre-book your tickets; reservations, at least 24 hours in advance, can be made at the ticket office, or by phoning 1049.201.0020 (Mon-Fri 9am-7pm, Sat 9am-6pm), or online at www. cappelladegliscrovegni.it. Such is the demand, it's advisable to book tickets at least three or four days in advance in summer. Tickets must be picked up from the museum ticket office an hour before your timed entry; you must be at the chapel waiting room five minutes before your allotted time.

Before going in, you should visit the **Sala Multimediale** and watch the short film (in English), which gives you an excellent introduction to the frescoes. Entrance to the chapel itself is through a sophisticated airlock: at the time printed on your ticket, the glass door to the waiting room slides open to allow the next set of twenty-five visitors in, and almost immediately shuts again,

#### Padua's combined tickets

Costing €14, and valid for 48 hours, the **Padovacard** allows one visit for one adult and one child under 12 to 24 sites in the city, including the Musei Civici degli Eremitani, Scrovegni Chapel (extra €1 booking fee payable), Palazzo della Ragione, the first floor of the Caffè Pedrocchi, Oratorio di San Rocco, Oratorio di San Michele and the Baptistery, as well as the Casa Petrarca in Arquà Petrarca. There are further discounts on the other main attractions in the city and region, as well as free parking in the three main car parks, free travel on the APS buses, free bicycle hire and discounts at some B&Bs. It's available from the tourist office and participating museums and monuments. Note that advance booking is required for the Scrovegni Chapel (see above).

There are two other museum cards: an individual one which lasts a year ( $\in$ 15), and one for families covering two adults and two children under 12, valid for two weeks ( $\in$ 25); the latter card covers all of the attractions listed above, whereas the former covers all except the Casa Petrarca and Caffè Pedrocchi.

obliging anyone left outside to pay for another slot. Once inside, a high-tech system lowers the humidity of the waiting room to that of the chapel, and filters away any stray spores and pollutants. Fourteen minutes later another door leading to the chapel itself opens and you have a quarter of an hour to take in the frescoes before being ejected through a third glass door back into the grounds of the museum.

The chapel was commissioned in 1303 by Enrico Scrovegni in atonement for his father's usury, which was so vicious that Dante allotted him a place in the Inferno – he died screaming "give me the keys to my strong box" and was denied a Christian burial. As soon as the walls were built, Giotto was commissioned to cover every inch of the interior with frescoed illustrations of the lives of Jesus, Mary and Joachim (Mary's father), and the story of the Passion; the finished cycle, arranged in three tightly knit tiers and painted against a backdrop of saturated blue, presents an artistic vision of the same order as that of the Sistine Chapel. Looking towards the altar, the tiers on the right depict (from top to bottom) The History of Joachim, The Childhood of Christ and The Passion; the tiers on the left comprise The Life of the Virgin, Christ's Public Life and Christ's Death and Resurrection.

Although Duccio and Cimabue, the two earliest major figures of Italian painting, had done much to relax the stylized, icon-like conventions of painting, it was in the work of Giotto that a consistent humanism first appeared. The Scrovegni series is a marvellous demonstration of this new attention to the inner nature of the protagonists – the exchange of looks between the two shepherds in *The Arrival of Joachim* is particularly powerful, as are *The Embrace of Joachim and Anna at the Golden Gate* and *The Visit of Mary to Elizabeth*. On occasion even the buildings and landscape have been manipulated to add to the drama, for example in the *Deposition* (immediately right of the *Crucifixion*), where a strong diagonal leads the eye straight to the faces of Jesus and Mary.

Beneath the main pictures are shown the vices and virtues in human (usually female) form, while on the wall above the door is the *Last Judgement*, with rivers of fire leading from God to hell, and two angels rolling back the painting to remind us that this is an imaginative scene and not an authoritative vision of eternity. An alleged self-portrait (fourth from the left at the bottom) places Giotto firmly amongst the redeemed, and directly above the door is a portrait of Scrovegni presenting the chapel; his tomb is at the far end, behind the altar with its statues by **Giovanni Pisano**.

The neighbouring Musei Civici degli Eremitani (Tues-Sun 9am-7pm; €10, or Padovacard), formerly the monastery of the Eremitani, is a superbly presented museum complex that contains the Museo Archeologico, Museo d'Arte-Medioevale e Moderna and the Museo Bottacin. The archeological collection, on the ground floor, has a vast array of pre-Roman, Roman and paleo-Christian objects, with an absorbing section on the unique language spoken in the Veneto before the establishment of Roman hegemony. Upstairs, the vast Museo d'Arte houses extensive and varied collections of fourteenth- to nineteenth-century art from the Veneto and further afield, usually arranged in roughly chronological order. There are tracts of workaday stuff here, but names such as Titian, Tintoretto and Tiepolo leaven the mix, and spectacular high points are provided by the Giotto Crucifixion that was once in the Scrovegni chapel, and a fine Portrait of a Young Senator by Bellini. In the midst of the ranks of French, Flemish and miscellaneous Italian paintings you'll also happen upon a shockingly vivid sequence of pictures by Luca Giordano, featuring a repulsive and medically precise depiction of Job and his boils. The offshoot Capodilista collection contains a rich seam of sixteenthcentury works, including four mysterious landscape allegories by Titian and Giorgione.

The Museo Bottacin, for more specialist tastes, was founded in 1865 and contains more than 50,000 coins, medals and seals, making it one of the most important museums of its type in the world.

#### The Eremitani

The nearby church of the **Eremitani** (Mon–Sat 9am–1pm & 3.30–7pm, Sun 9.30am–12.30pm & 4–6pm), built at the turn of the fourteenth century, was almost completely wrecked by an Allied bombing raid in 1944 and has been fastidiously rebuilt. (Photographs to the left and right of the apse show the bombs falling and the extent of the damage.) The worst aspect of the bombardment was the near total destruction of **Mantegna**'s frescoes of the lives of Saint James and Saint Christopher – during World War II, only the destruction of the Camposanto in Pisa was a comparably severe blow to Italy's artistic heritage.

Produced between 1454 and 1457, when Mantegna was in his mid-twenties, the frescoes were unprecedented in the thoroughness with which they exploited fixed-point perspective – a concept central to Renaissance humanism, with its emphasis on the primacy of individual perception. Furthermore, Mantegna's compositions had to take into account the low viewpoint of the person in the chapel. The extent to which he overcame these complex technical problems can now be assessed only from the sad fragments preserved in the chapel to the right of the high altar. On the left wall is the *Martyrdom of St James*, put together from fragments found in the rubble; and on the right is the *Martyrdom of St Christopher*, which had been removed from the wall before the war.

The sanctuary and the second and fourth chapels of the right aisle contain frescoes by the late fourteenth-century Paduan painter Guariento, the *Madonna* in the fourth chapel being the best of them.

#### To Santa Sofia

Straddling Via Altinate, the **Porta Altinate** was one of the gates of the medieval city, and bears a plaque recording its violent recapture from Ezzelino da Romano on June 20, 1256. More recent military history is recorded a short walk east of here, at Via Altinate 59, in the former residence of Cardinal Pietro Bembo; once the HQ of the Italian Third Army (NE Division) and now the HQ of the artillery, the palace houses the **Museo della Terza Armata**, (visits by arrangement,  $\mathfrak{D}049.820.3430$ ), a collection of militaria primarily relating to World War I.

Continuing past the dull sixteenth-century church of San Gaetano and a scattering of fine houses, you come to **Santa Sofia** (Mon–Sat 8am–noon & 4–7.30pm, Sun 8am–noon & 4.30–6pm), the oldest church in Padua. It dates back to the sixth century, though most of today's beautiful brick-built structure dates from the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. The apse in particular shows Veneto-Byzantine influence, and is reminiscent of the cathedral at Torcello or Santi Maria e Donato on Murano.

#### The university and Palazzo Zabarella

A short distance south of the Porta Altinate stands the university's main block, the **Palazzo del Bò** – the name translates as "of the Ox", after an inn that used to stand here. Established in September 1221, the University of Padua

is older than any other in Italy except that of Bologna, and the coats of arms that encrust the courtyard and Great Hall attest to the social and intellectual rank of its alumni. The first permanent anatomy theatre was built here in 1594, a facility that doubtless greatly helped William Harvey, who went on to develop the theory of blood circulation after taking his degree here in 1602. Galileo taught physics here from 1592 to 1610, declaiming from a lectern that is still on show. And in 1678 Elena Lucrezia Corner Piscopia became the first woman to collect a university degree when she was awarded her doctorate in philosophy here - there's a statue of her in the courtyard. The Bò can be visited only on guided tours (March-Oct Mon, Wed & Fri 3.15, 4.15 & 5.15pm, Tues, Thurs & Sat 9.15, 10.15 & 11.15am; Nov-Feb Mon, Wed & Fri 3.15 & 4.15pm, Tues, Thurs & Sat 10.15 & 11.15am; €5).

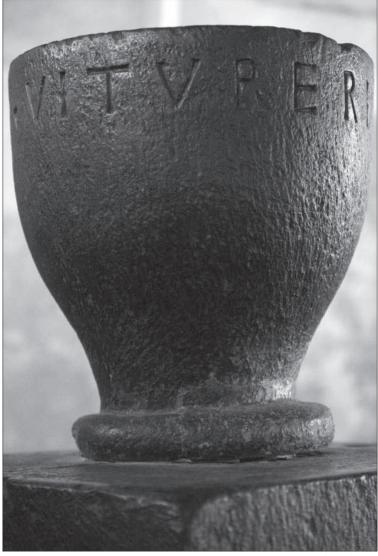
Piazza Antenore, at the back of the Bò, is the site of the Tomba di Antenore, alleged resting place of the city's legendary founder. If you cross the piazza you'll come to the Palazzo Zabarella (Tues-Sun 9am-7pm; price varies for exhibitions) on the corner of Via San Francesco and Via Zabarella. Founded in the twelfth century, it was owned by the Da Carrara family then the Zabarella family, who resided here for more than four hundred years from 1405. A fine example of a Paduan aristocratic town house (the tower was characteristic of such houses), it has served various purposes since it ceased to be the Zabarella house; for a time it was the property of a local bank, and later became the salon of the Caffè Pedrocchi intellectuals when they moved out of their namesake after World War II. After an archeological exploration and restoration the Zabarella opened in 1996 with an exhibition space upstairs and some stylish shops in the courtyard.

#### The central squares

The area north and west of the university forms the hub of the city. A little way up from the university, on the left, is the Neoclassical Caffè Pedrocchi (www.caffepedrocchi.it), designed by Giuseppe Japelli in 1831 for Antonio Pedrocchi, who was dubbed by Stendhal "the best caterer in Italy". Priding itself as the city's main intellectual salon (it was here that an abortive uprising against the Austrian occupation was launched by students on February 9, 1848), the Pedrocchi used to stay open night and day, hence its nickname, "the café without doors". It's no longer that, but it does have a multiplicity of functions - chic café (on the ground floor), concert hall, conference centre and exhibition space (upstairs). An outside staircase in the Piazzetta Pedrocchi leads up to the piano nobile (Tues-Sun 9.30am-12.30pm & 3.30-6pm; €4), formerly the haunt of the Paduan intelligentsia, where highly decorative rooms radiate off a central hall; pictures of ancient Rome by Ippolito Caffi adorn the Roman Room, painted mirrors gleam in the Moorish Chamber and stars shine on the ceiling of the vivid blue Egyptian Room.

Due west of the Pedrocchi, the Piazza della Frutta and Piazza delle Erbe, the sites of Padua's daily markets, are lined by bars, cafés and shops. Separating them is the extraordinary Palazzo della Ragione or Salone, as it's more commonly known (Tues-Sun: Feb-Oct 9am-7pm; Nov-Jan 9am-6pm; €4 or Padovacard), which is usually entered by the stairs on the Piazza delle Erbe side at the eastern end (though you may be redirected via the courtyard of the Palazzo Municipale in Via VIII Febbraio, opposite the Palazzo del Bò).

At the time of its construction in the 1210s, this vast hall was the largest room ever to have been built on top of another storey. Its decoration would once have been as astounding as its size, but the original frescoes by Giotto and his assistants were destroyed by fire in 1420, though some by Giusto de' Menabuoi have survived. Most of the extant frescoes, however, are by Nicola Miretto (1425-40), whose 333-panel astrological calendar has a fascination that transcends the limitations of his workmanship. Each of the twelve sections begins with the apostle appropriate to that month (the larger panel) and progresses through the allegorical figures representing the month, the zodiacal sign, the planet and constellation, the type of work done in that month and the human figure representing the astrological type. The ceiling was originally frescoed as a deep blue starry sky but was rebuilt following a violent tornado



in 1756 and has been letting in the wind and rain ever since; the consequent restoration work keeps at least part of the hall closed at all times, making it difficult to appreciate Miretto's grand scheme in its entirety.

Now used as an exhibition space and as the city council's assembly hall, the Salone was also a place where Padua's citizens could plead for justice – hence the appellation della Ragione, meaning "of reason". The black stone to the right inside the door, called the pietra del vituperio (stone of insults), also played a part in the judicial system: Thomas Coryat recorded that a bankrupt could dissolve some of his debts by sitting on it "with his naked buttocks three times in some public assembly". The gigantic wooden horse with disproportionately gigantic gonads is modelled on Donatello's Gattamelata, and was made for a joust in 1466. Before leaving, take a stroll along the magnificent loggias on either side, which look out onto the Piazza della Frutta and Piazza delle Erbe.

Both the Piazza della Frutta and the Piazza delle Erbe have some attractive buildings around them, as does the Piazza dei Signori, which lies a little to the west. At the west end of the piazza, beyond the Lombard Loggia della Gran Guardia (c.1500), is the early fifteenth-century Torre dell'Orologio, a structure that predates even Venice's clock tower. Through the arch, under the clock, is the Corte Capitaniato, with two university buildings on the left. The first is the Palazzo del Capitanio, the sixteenth-century headquarters of the city's Venetian military commander; the second is the university's arts faculty, the Liviano. The frescoes in the Liviano's fourteenth-century Sala dei Giganti upstairs include a portrait of Petrarch, which you can see if you attend one of the classical concerts that's occasionally held here.

Via dei Da Carrara runs north of the Piazza del Capitaniato straight up to the church of **San Nicolò** (daily 8am-noon & 4-7pm) – basically an altered thirteenth-century building, though it retains an eleventh-century chapel.

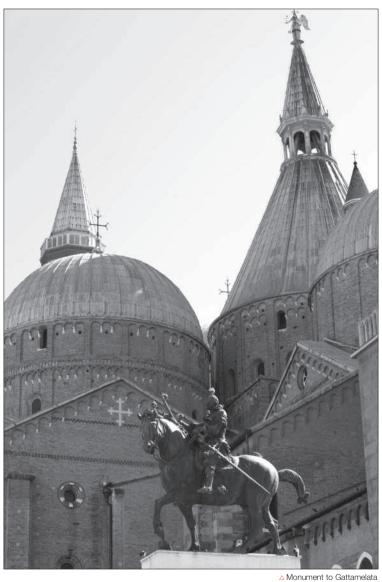
#### **The Duomo and Baptistery**

Immediately southwest of the Piazza dei Signori is Padua's **Duomo** (Mon–Sat 7.30am–noon & 3.45–7.30pm, Sun 7.45am–1pm & 3.45–8.30pm), an unlovely church whose architect cribbed his design from drawings by Michelangelo; the adjacent Romanesque **Baptistery** (daily 10am–6pm; €2.50, or €1 with Padovacard), though, is one of the delights of Padua.

Built by the Da Carrara clan in the thirteenth century, and still used for baptisms today, it's lined with frescoes by **Giusto de' Menabuoi** (c.1376), a cycle that makes a fascinating comparison with Giotto's in the Cappella degli Scrovegni. The influence of Giotto is plain, but in striving for greater naturalism Giusto has lost Giotto's monumentality and made some of his figures awkward and unconvincing. Yet many of the scenes are delightful – the *Marriage at Cana*, for instance – and the vibrancy of their colours, coupled with the size and relative quiet of the building, make the visit memorable. The polyptych **altarpiece**, also by Menabuoi, was stolen in 1972 but quickly recovered, minus some of its wooden framework. Don't overlook the **mausoleum of Fina Buzzaccharini** (on the wall opposite the altar), one of the Carrara family's most assiduous artistic patrons; she's shown on the front being presented to the Virgin by John the Baptist. The actual tomb was destroyed by the Venetians when they took control of the city in 1405.

#### Piazza del Santo and the Gattamelata monument

If you continue trudging south from the Porta Altinate you'll soon find yourself in Via del Santo, where an increasing density of shops selling garishly



decorated candles and outsize souvenir rosaries will prepare you for the pilgrim-ensnaring stalls of the Piazza del Santo, dwarfed by the domes, towers and red-brick bulk of the Basilica.

The main sight on the piazza is Donatello's Monument to Gattamelata ("The Honeyed Cat"), as the condottiere Erasmo da Narni was known. He died in 1443 and this monument was raised ten years later, the earliest large bronze sculpture of the Renaissance. It's a direct precursor to Verrocchio's equestrian

#### St Anthony

Born in 1195 in Lisbon, St Anthony (christened Fernando) was a canon of the Augustinian order in Coimbra before he donned the Franciscan habit in 1220 and set off for Morocco, having been inspired to undertake his mission by five Franciscan friars who had been martryred by the Moroccan infidels. Soon taken ill in Africa, he sailed back to Portugal but was blown off course and landed in Sicily. From there Anthony headed north to Assisi, thence to a hermitage near Forli, where his oratorical skills and profound knowledge of the scriptures were discovered when he was called upon to speak at a service for which no one had thought to prepare a sermon. After that he embarked on a career as a peripatetic preacher, addressing ever-increasing audiences in northern Italy and southern France, performing miracles (illustrated by the panels around his chapel) and bringing unbelievers into the fold. The "hammer of heretics" was esteemed both by St Francis and by Pope Gregory IX, who acclaimed him as the "doctor optime" upon hearing of Anthony's death in 1231. In 1263 the saint's relics were removed to the basilica that had been built in his honour. When his tomb was opened it was discovered that his flesh had turned to dust - except for the tongue.

St. Anthony's chaste life is symbolized by the lily that is his distinguishing feature in depictions of him. He is also often portrayed holding the infant Jesus, a reference to an incident when he was observed from afar cradling the Son of God. His popularity has continued to grow after his death, and the abundance of letters, photographs and gifts around his shrine confirms the endurance of the belief in Anthony's wonder-working powers. He is the patron saint of Portugal, lost property, and the less exalted animal species – the last honour comes from the legend that he preached to fishes when he could find no human audience.

monument to Colleoni in Venice (and Colleoni was under Gattamelata's command for a time), but could hardly be more different; Gattamelata was known for his honesty and dignity, and Donatello has given us an image of comparative sensitivity and restraint, quite unlike Verrocchio's image of power through force. The modelling of the horse makes a double allusion: to the equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius in Rome, and to the horses of San Marco in Venice.

#### The Basilica di Sant'Antonio

Within eighteen months of his death in 1231, St Anthony of Padua had been canonized and his tomb was attracting enough pilgrims to warrant the building of the **Basilica di Sant'Antonio**, or **II Santo** (Mon–Fri 6.30am–7pm, Sat & Sun 6.30am–7.45pm; @www.basilicadelsanto.it). It was not until the start of the fourteenth century that the church reached a state that enabled the saint's body to be placed in the chapel designated for it. The **exterior** is an outlandish mixture, with *campanili* like minarets, Byzantine domes and Romanesque and Gothic features on the facade and apse.

The **interior** is similarly heterogeneous: the plan up to the transepts being much like that of Italian mendicant churches, whereas the complex ambulatory with radiating chapels is more like the layout of French pilgrimage churches of the period. St Anthony's chapel – the **Cappella del Santo** – is in the left transept, plastered with votive photographs of healed limbs, car crashes survived thanks to the saint's intervention, and other offerings irresistible to the voyeur. The chapel's more formal decoration includes a sequence of nine **panels** showing scenes from St Anthony's life; carved between 1505

and 1577, they are the most important series of relief sculpture created in sixteenth-century Italy. Reading from the left: St Anthony receives his Franciscan habit; a jealous husband stabs his wife, whom the saint later revived; St Anthony raises a man from the dead to prove the innocence of his father; he revives a drowned woman (panel by Sansovino); he revives a baby scalded to death in a cauldron (Sansovino and Minello); he directs mourners to find the heart of a miser in his coffer (Tullio Lombardo); he restores the severed foot of a boy (Tullio Lombardo); a heretic throws a glass which miraculously breaks the floor and remains intact; and a newborn baby tells of the innocence of its mother (Antonio Lombardo).

Adjoining the chapel is the Cappella della Madonna Mora (named after its fourteenth-century French altar statue), which in turn lets onto the Cappella del Beato Luca, where Saint Anthony's body was first placed. Dedicated to Luca Belludi, St Anthony's closest companion, the latter chapel contains a fine fresco cycle by Giusto de' Menabuoi, including scenes from the lives of the Apostles Philip and James the Lesser (there's a lovely image of Saint James lifting a prison tower to free a prisoner), and Saint Anthony revealing to Luca Belludi that Padua will be liberated from Ezzelino, with an idealized version of the city, parts of it recognizable, as backdrop.

Back in the aisle, just before the Cappella del Santo, is Padua's finest work by **Pietro Lombardo**, the monument to Antonio Roselli (1467). More impressive still are the high altar's bronze sculptures and reliefs by **Donatello** (1444–45), the works which introduced Renaissance classicism to Padua. Unfortunately they are often inaccessible, though a word with one of the sacristans may get you a closer view. The neo-Gothic frescoes of the apse, choir and presbytery were begun by **Achille Casanova** in 1903, and took about forty years. Trying to imitate Giotto's use of blue, he ended up turning this end of the basilica into a gloomy cavern.

Built onto the furthest point of the ambulatory, the Cappella delle Reliquie or del Tesoro (daily: April—Oct 7am-1pm & 2.30-7.30pm; Nov-March 8am-1pm & 2.30-6.30pm) was designed in the 1690s by Filippo Parodi, a pupil of Bernini. Its most important relics are a thorn from Christ's crown, and Il Santo's tongue, vocal chords and chin, which are kept in elaborate reliquaries in the central of the three niches behind the balustrade.

Most of the back wall of the Cappella di San Felice, occupying the right transept, is taken up by a glorious *Crucifixion*, frescoed in the 1370s by Altichiero da Zevio. Other things to seek out are the monuments to Cardinal Pietro Bembo and Alessandro Contarini on the nave's second pair of columns, both designed by Sanmicheli in the 1550s (with a bust by Danese Cattaneo), and the tomb of Gattamelata, in the first chapel on the right. The fresco on the interior wall of the facade is a more recent addition, *Saint Anthony preaching from the walnut tree* by Annigoni (1985). The painting above the altar in the first chapel on the left is also by him.

In the cloisters, on the south side of the Basilica you'll find the Museo Antoniano (April–Oct 9am–1pm & 2.30–6.30pm; Nov–March Tues–Sun 9am–1pm & 2–6pm; €2.50, €1.50 with Padovacard) and the Museo della Devozione Populare (same hours; free). The former, on the first floor, is a collection of paintings (including a fresco of SS Anthony and Bernardine by Mantegna, which once adorned the basilica's facade), ornate incense-holders, ceremonial robes and other paraphernalia linked to the Basilica; the latter, on the ground floor, is a history of votive gifts, with copious examples of the genre. The Mostra Antoniana, an audiovisual presentation (in Italian) of St Anthony and his work, is on perpetual show elsewhere in the cloister.

#### Around the piazza

On the northern side of the Basilica, a short way east along Via Cesarotti, you'll find the recently opened Loggia e Odeo Cornaro (June-Oct Tues-Sun 10am-1pm, plus Sat & Sun 4-7pm; Nov-May Tues-Sun 10am-1pm, plus Sat & Sun 4-7pm; €3), the remnants of a complex set up in 1524 for the coterie of Alvise Cornaro, a prominent figure in the intellectual, scientific and artistic life of the city. The two-tiered loggia leads to the octagonal Odeo where Cornaro held concerts and literary gatherings; inside is an abundantly decorated vault, with watery landscapes in the shell-hooded niches.

On the southern side, to the left as you leave the basilica, are the joined Oratorio di San Giorgio and Scuola del Santo (April-Oct 9am-12.30pm & 2.30-7pm; Nov-March 9am-12.30pm & 2.30-5pm; €2, €1.50 with Padovacard). The Scuola, a confraternity run on the same lines as the scuole of Venice (see p.133), was founded soon after Anthony's canonization, though this building dates only as far back as the early fifteenth century. The ground floor is still used for religious purposes, while upstairs is maintained pretty much as it would have looked in the sixteenth century, with its fine ceiling and paintings dating mainly from 1509-15. Four of the pictures are said to be by Titian: The Jealous Husband Stabbing his Wife, with an almost insignificant intervention by Il Santo in the background; St Anthony Reattaching the Severed Foot of a Young Man; The Distribution of Blessed Bread; and the Newborn Infant Defends the Honour of its Mother. If any of these are genuine, they would be the earliest known extant works by him. The Miser's Heart Found in his Treasure Chest is attributed to Titian's brother, Francesco Vecellio. Some of the other paintings are charming oddities, such as St Anthony Confronting Ezzelino da Romano – a perilous diplomatic exercise which may or may not have happened. Next door to the Scoletta, the Museo al Santo is used for one-off exhibitions, often drawing on the resources of the Musei Civici.

Following a visit to the Scuola, the custodian takes you next door to the Oratorio di San Giorgio (same hours and ticket), which was founded in 1377 as a mortuary chapel – its frescoes by Altichiero di Zevio and Jacopo Avanzi were completed soon after. As pupils of the Giotto school, their work doesn't match the achievement of their master in the Scrovegni, but following a complete restoration the total effect is a winningly enthusiastic romp of story and colour. The Crucifixion on the altar wall shows the souls of the two thieves being received, one by a devil and one by an angel; the scenes from the life of Saint George on the left wall show not just the customary dragon-slaying, but also the saint being released by angels from a wheel of torture; and the opposite wall is adorned with a depiction of St Lucy remaining immoveable as her persecutors attempt to haul her off to a brothel with the help of a team of oxen.

#### The Orto Botanico, Prato della Valle and Santa Giustina

A good way to relax after all this art is to stroll round the corner to the Orto Botanico in Via Donatello (April-Oct daily 9am-1pm & 3-7pm; Nov-March Mon-Sat 9am-1pm; €4, free with Padovacard; @www.ortobotanico.unipd. it), the oldest botanic gardens in Europe. Planted in 1545 by the university's medical faculty as a collection of medicinal herbs, the gardens are laid out much as they were originally, and the specimens on show haven't changed too much either. Goethe came here in 1786 to see a palm tree that had been planted in 1585; the selfsame tree still stands.

A little to the south sprawls the Prato della Valle, claimed to be the largest town square in Italy; it's a generally cheerless area, ringed by over-wide roads, but the vast Saturday market, groups of off-duty students and summer funfair do a lot to make it jollier. The greenery in the centre follows the oval plan of the extinct Roman amphitheatre; the two rings of statues commemorate 78 worthy Paduans, both native and honorary.

One side is fronted by the sixteenth-century Basilica di Santa Giustina (daily 7.30am-noon & 3-7.45pm), at 120m long, one of the world's largest churches. A pair of fifteenth-century griffins, one holding a knight and the other a lion, are the only notable adornments to the unclad brick facade; the freezing interior (scarves are worn by the Benedictine monks even when it's warm outside) is offputtingly clinical, with little of interest except a huge Martyrdom of St Justina by Paolo Veronese, some highly proficient carving on the choir stalls, and the sarcophagus that reputedly once contained the relics of Luke the Evangelist (in the left transept).

Far more appealing are the vestiges of the church's earlier incarnations, which have been the object of archeological research for some time. In the right transept a stone arch opens onto the Martyrs' Corridor, named after a well containing martyrs' bones, now part of the catacombs below the corridor. This part of the building is a composite of fifth- to twelfth-century architectural fragments, and leads to the Sacellum di Santa Maria e San Prosdocimo, burial place of Saint Prosdocimus. He was the first bishop of Padua back in the fourth century, when the church was founded, and is depicted here on a fifth-century panel. The fifteenth-century old choir is reached by a chain of corridors from the left-hand chapel of the right transept; the choir stalls are inset with splendid marquetry panels, and the sacristy beyond has an amusing painting of St Maurus Rescuing St Placid from a Lake by an artist glorying in the name of Toeput.

Finally, on the top floor of the Palazzo Angeli, at Prato della Valle 1, you'll find one of the Veneto's most engaging private museums, the Collezione Minici Zotti (mid-June to mid-Sept 4–10pm; mid-Sept to mid-June 10am–4pm; closed Tues; €3; @www.minicizotti.it). Subtitled "un museo di magiche visione", this perfectly displayed collection of shadow puppets, magic lanterns and other optical instruments was assembled by Laura Minici Zotti in the course of thirty years of research into the precursors of cinematography. Gorgeous contraptions with names such as the Praxinoscope, Zogroscope, Priviliged Megalethoscope and the Panoptic Polyorama fill the rooms under the roof, from one of which you can survey the streets through a replica of the camera obscura that Canaletto used in creating a panoramic scene.

# Eating, drinking and nightlife

As in any university city, there's plenty of choice when it comes to unpretentious bars and restaurants, and the student population guarantees a pretty active after-dark scene.

Catering for the midday stampede of ravenous students, Padua's bars generally produce weightier **snacks** than the routine *tramezzini* – slabs of pizza and sandwiches vast enough to satisfy a glutton are standard. There's also a surprisingly good choice of self-service restaurants offering good-value full menus – these are open for lunch and dinner but close earlier than other restaurants in the evening; the hot-plates could be turned off by 9pm. For a *passeggiata* and a place to sit and watch the world go by, the main areas to head for are Piazza delle Erbe, Piazza Duomo and Piazza Cavour, but for the real action, the bars in the narrow streets around these piazzas and the university are the liveliest, with a student-based clientele.

#### Restaurants

Al Borgo Via L. Belludi 56. Wood-fired-oven pizzeria with tables outside looking onto the Piazza del Santo; popular with locals and tourists alike. Closed Tues. Inexpensive.

Anfora Via dei Soncin 13 ©049.656.629.

Antora Via dei Soncin 13 © 049.656.629.

Boisterous and very reasonable restaura

Boisterous and very reasonable restaurant that doubles as a bar between restaurant hours (12.30–3.15pm & 8–11.30pm), with delicious snacks all day. Get there early or book in advance. Closed Sun. Inexpensive to moderate.

Belle Parti Via Belle Parti 11

⊕049.875.1822. On a tiny street running between Via Verdi and Via Santa Lucia, this place has an excellent menu (upwards of €35 a head) and a relaxed atmosphere. Booking advisable. Closed Mon lunch & Sun. Moderate to expensive. Gastronomica al Portego Via Dante 9. Highgrade self-service restaurant with local dishes. Closed Sun evening and all day Mon. Inexpensive.

Medina Via S.G. Barbarigo 18. Small, bustling pizzeria, often packed with students. Closed

Nane della Giulia Via Santa Sofia 1. Both

trendy and unpretentious, this gay-friendly bar-restaurant serves reasonably priced Veneto and vegetarian specialities, and has live music Wed and Thurs. No credit cards. Closed lunchtime & Mon. Moderate.

Osteria dal Capo Via Obizzi 2

①49.663.105. Located just off the southeast corner of Piazza del Duomo, this small restaurant is celebrated amongst the locals for its regional fish dishes and wide range of pasta dishes. Booking advised. Closed all Sun & Mon Junch. Moderate.

Osteria dei Fabbri Via dei Fabbri 13

⊕049.650.336. Excellent mid-range trattoria; you'll be lucky to get a seat if you haven't booked. Closed Sun. Moderate.

Pepen Piazza Cavour 15. With seats on the square in the summer, this is one of Padua's best-sited pizzerias. Closed Sun. Inexpensive.

Piccola Trattoria Via da Piazzola 21. A friendly and non-touristy place that serves some amazing pasta and good main courses, such as suckling pig and lamb with lemon. Moderate.

# Bars, cafés and gelaterie

Agenzia d'Affari Via Dante 16. One of a fastgrowing number of designer wine bars in Padua. Serves inventive tapas, including raw fish, and DJs play Wednesday and Friday evenings. Open until midnight daily. Bar Nazionale Piazza delle Erbe 40. Popular bar on the northeast corner of the piazza. When it closes, join the young crowd at the gelateria next door. Open Mon–Sat till 8pm.

Caffè Pedrocchi Via 8 Febbraio 15. Chic and spacious spot for expensive coffee or cocktails. Tues–Sun 9am–9pm, midnight Fri & Sat.

Gelateria Grom Via Roma 101. Turin-based Grom produces the most exquisite ice cream in the city. Daily till midnight. Highlander Pub Via San Martino e Solferino 69. Lively "Scottish" pub (Padua goes in for the pastiche pub) kitted out in wood panelling and tartan. Open until 2am.

La Roccia Via Cesare Battisti 158. A very popular bar with students, just to the east of the centre; renowned for its beers and economical snacks. Open daily.

Limbo/That's Amore Via San Fermo 44, just south of Piazza Petrarca. A popular disco-pub. Open until 3am. Closed Mon-Thurs.

Paparazzi Via Marsilio di Padova 17. Stylish bar, littered with celebrity photos. Open until 2am. Closed Tues.

Perchè No? Via Manzoni 4. Padua's main gay bar, just outside the city walls. Take Via Cavazzana out through the walls, turn right and the bar is just before the second major crossroads. Open daily until 2am.

### Nightlife

Padua's main theatre, the **Teatro Verdi** on Corso Milano (①049.877.7011, ⑩www.teatroverdipd.it), hosts opera and big-name dramatists; details of the

313

season's events can be obtained from the tourist office or in the bi-monthly information booklet Padova Today, distributed at the tourist office, in some bars and in most hotels. Of the local newspapers, the most comprehensive for **listings** is *Il Mattino*, but for more offbeat events check the posters up around the city, particularly around the university. Padua's nightlife tends to fluctuate in synch with term time; during the summer vacation things tend to be a little somnolent and Padua's half-dozen regular **clubs** are all fairly low-octane places at the best of times, though things pick up after around 2am. The liveliest of the bunch, between Friday and Sunday, at least, is Extra Extra, 3km west of the centre at Via Ciamician 145, zona Brusegana; take a taxi, as it's an inadvisable half-hour walk from the centre by way of Via Sório from Porta S. Giovanni.

### Listings

Bike rental Piazza Stazione 348.701.6373 (24hr).

Bookshop Feltrinelli International, Via San Francesco 12. Extensive and up-to-date selection of books in English.

Bus information City buses (ACAP): Piazzale Stazione @049.824.1111. Regional buses (SITA): Piazzale Boschetti @049.820.6844, with an information office at the left luggage office of the train station.

Car rental Avis, Piazzale Stazione 1 1049.664.198; Europcar, Piazzale Stazione 6 @049.875.8590; Hertz, Piazzale Stazione 1 @049.875.2202.

Hospital Ospedale Civile, Via Giustiniani 2 ⊕049.821.1111 (24hr).

Internet access Internet Point Padova, Via Altinate 145, opposite Santa Sofia.

Markets General daily markets are held every morning Mon-Fri and all day Saturday in Piazza delle Erbe, Piazza della Frutta and Piazza dei Signori, Other regular ones are held in Piazzale Azzurri d'Italia (Tues morning), Piazzale Cuoco-Guizza (Wed morning), Via Bajardi-Mortise (Fri morning) and Prato della Valle (all day Sat), which also hosts an antiques market every third Sunday of the month. Police Questura, Riviera Ruzante 11 ⊕049.833.111.

Post office Corso Garibaldi 33 (Mon-Fri 8.15am-7.40pm, Sat 8.15am-1pm). Taxis Radio Taxi 1049.651.333; night service (9.30pm-6am) **⊕**049.875.1666. Train information At the station (daily 7am-9pm; 189.20.21).

# The Colli Euganei

A few kilometres to the southwest of Padua the Colli Euganei or Euganean Hills – which are now protected as a national park (@www.parcocollieuganei .com) - rise abruptly out of the plains, their slopes patched with vineyards between scattered villages, villas and churches. Between Padua and the hills lie the spa towns of **ABANO TERME** and **MONTEGROTTO TERME**, which for much of the year are crowded with people looking for cures or beauty treatment from the radioactive waters and mud baths. It's been like this for centuries, as the names of the towns indicate: Abano comes from Aponeus, a Roman god of healing, while Montegrotto is said to derive from "mons aegratorum", meaning "mountain of the infirm". Largely composed of big and expensive modern hotels, these really are places to avoid unless you're hell-bent on trying to poach yourself in the hot springs – the cruellest one bubbles away at 87°C.

A car is a great advantage for exploring the Colli Euganei proper, as buses are few and far between, even to somewhere reasonably popular such as Arquà Petrarca (see p.314). The distances are not huge, however, and bikes can be hired

in Montegrotto Terme from Brombin, Via Roma 10 (20429.793.491). The villas of the region are its major architectural attractions, but many of them remain in private hands and can only be viewed from a distance. An exception is the famous garden of the Villa Barbarigo at Valsanzibio (March-Nov daily 10am-1pm & 2pm-sunset; €8.50, ten percent discount with Padovacard; www. .valsanzibiogiardino.it); laid out in 1699, it features a maze and fantastical Baroque gateways and fountains. The house itself is not open to the public. While touring the region, look out for the wines with the local DOC seal: a red circle round an image of Donatello's Gattamelata. The range includes a Pinot Bianco and Tocai Italico (whites), a Cabernet and Merlot (reds), and a sparkling Moscato.

#### Arquà Petrarca

The gem of the Colli Euganei is the medieval village of ARQUÀ PETRAR-CA (www.arguapetrarca.com), served by three daily buses from Este, though the two morning services leave impracticably early. A pleasant alternative is to walk along the back road from Monsélice, roughly an hour away; from the platform of the train station, cross over the tracks down Via S. Vio and after five minutes follow Via Isola Verso Monte all the way to the cemetery immediately below the village.

The Da Carrara family gave the poet Francesco Petrarca (Petrarch) a piece of land here on which to realize his dream of a "delightful house surrounded by an olive grove and a vineyard". He spent the last summers of his life (1369–74) in his idyllic home, at Via Valesella 4, and this is where he died. Not only does the house, the Casa Petrarca (Tues-Sun: March-Oct 9am-noon & 3-7pm; Nov-Feb 9am-12.30pm & 2.30-5.30pm; €3, or Padovacard) still stand, but his desk and chair are still intact, as are various parts of the original fabric of the interior - though the frescoes, illustrating his works, were retouched in the seventeenth century. Petrarch's sarcophagus is in the centre of the village, with one epitaph penned by him and another by his son-inlaw, who placed it here. A short way up the hill, the church of Santa Maria della Assunta in Piazza Petrarca (founded in the tenth century, altered in the sixteenth) and the Oratorio della Santissima Trinità, in Piazza San Marco, both have interesting fresco fragments.

The village centre, around Piazza San Marco, has a number of restaurants rather obviously directed at the tourist trade, but the family-run La Montanella, at Via Costa 33 (\$\overline{D}\$0429.718.200; closed Tues evening & Wed), serves excellent local specialities, including delicious ice cream, and has a fine menu degustazione at €35.

# Monsélice

In earlier times MONSÉLICE (www.comune.monselice.padova.it) was perched on the pimple of volcanic rock around the foot of which it now winds. Of the five concentric walls that then protected it, all that remains of them and their towers is a small section of the outer ring and a citadel right on the hill's crest – the rest was demolished for building stone in the nineteenth century. The remnants make a powerful impression though, and the town possesses another fortress which is the equal of any in the Veneto. The town is easily accessible from Padua, from where there are nine trains a day and buses every half-hour, many of which head on to Este and Montagnana.

From the train station, the route to the centre of town crosses the Canale Bisato, from whose bridge you can look back to the Villa Pisani (sometimes open for exhibitions), which was a stopover for the Pisani family as they travelled by water from Venice to their estates in Montagnana. The fragmentary town wall leads to the Torre Civica, built by Ezzelino da Romano in 1244 and repaired in 1504. Facing the Torre Civica across Piazza Mazzini, just beyond the wall, is the Loggetta, a seventeenth-century addition to the Palazzo del Monte di Pietà, the facade of which is on the road leading away from the square. Just behind, at the beginning of Via del Santuario, the Antiquarium Longobardo (Mon-Fri 8.30am-noon & 2.30-5.30pm; €2, or combined ticket with Ca' Marcello) displays the contents of Lombard tombs discovered recently on the mountain above, including coins, weapons, some unusually complete sarcophagi and a beautiful gold cross.

This road bends round and up the hill to the Castello di Ezzelino, more often known as Ca' Marcello or the Castello di Monsélice (guided tours April to mid-Nov Tues-Sun at 9am, 10am, 11am, 3pm, 4pm & 5pm; mid-Nov to March visits can be booked by phone \$\opi0429.72.931\$, or through \( \text{\text{www}} \). castellodimonselice.it; €5.50, or €6.50 with Antiquarium Longobardo). Dating back to the eleventh century, the house was expanded in the thirteenth century by Ezzelino, who added the square tower across the courtyard (the coat of arms was appended after the town came under Venetian rule in 1405). The interior was altered in the fourteenth century by the Da Carrara clan; linking the two main sections is a fifteenth-century annexe added by the Marcello family; a library (sixteenth-century) and family chapel (eighteenth-century) were the only later changes. The castle's immaculate appearance is down to **Count** Vittorio Cini, who inherited the derelict building after it had been in the tender care of the Italian army during World War I, and sank a fortune into restoring it and furnishing each section in the appropriate style, even down to the marmorino flooring, stained red with bull's blood in the traditional manner.

The tour begins in the armoury, three rooms of weaponry, some of it beautifully worked and decorated, occupying the ground floor of Ezzelino's tower. Up from here are the Marcello family apartments, an adaptation of part of Ezzelino's tower, furnished in sixteenth- and seventeenth-century fashion. The family restyled the courtyard in the seventeenth century to mimic a Venetian campo, complete with well-head and drainage holes; it is still a source of local pride that the *tracchite* stone that paves much of Venice, including most of Piazza San Marco, came from the quarries of Monsélice.

Up the ramp, a gate leads to the upper storey of the Marcello building, the anteroom of which was added to the external wall of Ezzelino's palace and retains the original windows as internal features. The great hall was formed by the Carraresi; its fireplace was originally from Ferrara and the tapestries are from Brussels. Just off the hall is an example of a becca di flauta (flutelipped) fireplace, an unusual style of chimney which the Carraresi left behind in many of the castles they controlled, proudly painted in their red and white chequerboard colours. The old part of the castle is quite domestic in feel; look for the fourteenth-century painted ceiling in the Sala del Casteletto. On the ground floor is the **kitchen**, set out with fifteenth-century furniture and copper plates up to seven hundred years old. The top part of this section contains the council hall, with delicate frescoes and fourteenth-century seating. The library, now minus its books, is used by the University of Padua and others as a conference room.

Continuing up the hill you see on the left the white, featureless Palazzo Nani, so called because of the stone dwarves (nani) on the surrounding wall;

much more interesting than the palace itself are its steps up the garden (visible through the gate), flanked by mock Roman sculptures and leading to an imitation Roman temple.

The **Duomo Vecchio** is the next stop: fourteenth-century fresco fragments and a Romano-Gothic polyptych on the high altar are its principal attractions. Just beyond the duomo a gateway guarded by two Venetian lions gives onto the Via Sette Chiese, a private road leading up to the Villa Duodo. The seven churches of the road's name are a domesticated version of the seven pilgrimage churches of Rome, arranged as a line of six chapels leading up to the church of San Giorgio at the top.

Sinners could earn pardon for their misdemeanours by praying their penitential way up the hill to San Giorgio, where figures of martyred saints are arranged in wood and glass cabinets not unlike old bookcases. The chapels, church, triumphal arch and the main part of the villa were all designed in the late sixteenth century by Vincenzo Scamozzi. Now an international centre for the study of hydrology, the villa was commissioned by the son of Francesco Duodo, a hero of the battle of Lépanto; the land was donated by the Venetian state in thanks for services rendered.

On the summit of La Rocca stands the Mastio Federiciano (Frederick's Keep), constructed in the thirteenth century by the Emperor Frederick II; the interior is open only to groups of at least five people (April-Nov Sun 3-6pm;  $\leq$ 4 per person;  $\bigcirc$ 0429.72.931).

An alley running round the back of the duomo leads back to the centre; the most interesting building you'll pass on the descent is the Gothic Ca' Bertana in Via M. Carron, which has elegant fourteenth-century windows. There's no need to traipse over to the **Duomo Nuovo** – you'll have seen as much as you need to from the walk up the hill: its only remarkable aspect is its size.

### **Practicalities**

The tourist office is at Via del Santuario 6 (Mon-Fri 9.30am-12.30pm, 10429.783.026). If you want to stay, the two-star Cavallino, Via Petrarca 2 (10429.72.242, Whttp://web.tiscali.it/albergocavallino; 10), is central and decent enough, while the three-star Ceffri, Via Orti 7 (20429.783.111, www.ceffri.it; 2), is further out but housed in the attractive Villa Corner. The youth hostel, Via S. Stefano 33 (reception closed 12.30-5pm; 10429.783.125, www.venetianhostel.it), occupies a beautifully restored sixteenth-century palace below the Duomo Vecchio; dorm beds (3 per room) cost €20-27, and a double €40-45 per head.

By far the best options for eating are the trattoria-pizzeria Al Campiello, at Riviera G.B. Belzoni 2 (closed Wed), and the more formal La Torre, at Piazza Mazzini 14 (closed Sun evening & Mon), where a good meal will set you back around €30 a head. The atmospheric Enoteca del Castello, on the way up to the castle at Via del Santuario 22 (closed Mon), is good for a drink, and there's a luscious pasticceria in Via Pellegrino (closed Tues).

# Este

If you're using public transport, just about the best base from which to roam around the Colli Euganei is the ceramics-producing town of ESTE (Wwww .comune.este.pd.it), on the southern edge of the outcrop, just a ten-minute

316

train ride from Monsélice (9 daily). Sporadic buses run up into the hills from here and the chief tourist office of the Colli Euganei, the Pro Loco Sud-Est, is at Piazza Maggiore 9 (Mon-Sat 9am-12.30pm; ①0429.3635); there's also a local council tourist office at Via Negri 9 (May-Oct 9am-12.30pm & 2.30-4pm).

From the train station a road runs straight to the central Piazza Maggiore, passing the blank-faced **Basilica di Santa Maria delle Grazie** (with a fourteenth-century Byzantine *Madonna*) and the Romanesque brick church of **San Martino**. The nearest thing to an alluring building in the piazza itself is the tatty thirteenth-century home of the *Società Gabinetto di Lettura*, a cultural organization and archive.

Turning to the right out of the piazza you come face to face with the walls of the ruined **Castello dei Carraresi**; founded by the Este dynasty and rebuilt by the Da Carrara family in 1340, the fortress is now surrounded by the attractive Giardini del Castello (summer 8am−7pm; winter 9am−5pm; free). Material salvaged from the walls was used in the construction of the sixteenth-century palace that now houses the **Museo Nazionale Atestino**, Via G. Negri 9c (daily 9am−8pm; €2).

Este claims to be the oldest town in the Veneto, and the region's outstanding collection of pre-Roman artefacts is installed on the museum's first floor (burial finds, Bronze Age tools and Iron Age pots), while much of the ground floor is given over to Roman remains. (Roman sites are still being excavated in the western part of the town.) The room devoted to medieval pieces includes a *Madonna and Child* by **Cima da Conegliano** that was once stolen from the church of Santa Maria della Consolazione and is now here for safe keeping. There's also a display of local pottery, a craft that Este has been famous for since before the Renaissance, and some curious tombstones from the fifth century BC which preserve the alphabet of the ancient language known as Venetico. The castle walls now enclose public gardens – useful on hot summer afternoons when everything is closed.

The privately owned Villa de Kunkler, round the back of the castle, was Byron's residence in 1817–18, a stay commemorated by a plaque on the villa's wall. The house actually played a greater part in Shelley's life than Byron's – his daughter Clara fell ill while staying here, and died as a result of being carried by her father on an overnight gallop to see a doctor in Venice. When the Shelleys returned here a few days later, Percy wrote his poem of mourning for past splendour, *Lines Written Among the Euganean Hills*.

Leading out of the Piazza Maggiore away from the castle, Via Matteotti passes under the **Porta Vecchia**, a restrained Baroque clock tower built on the site of a much earlier defensive tower. Over the river there's **Santa Maria della Consolazione**, a homely church containing nothing of special interest since its Cima painting went to the museum. Turn right instead of going through the tower and you come to the dull sixteenth-century church of San Francesco, beyond which (in the *Quartiere Augusteo*) is the main Roman archeological site in Este. Turn right down Via Garibaldi for the **Duomo** (daily 10am–noon & 4–6pm), which was rebuilt between 1690 and 1708 after an earthquake; the oval plan of its Baroque interior anticipated the design of the Pietà in Venice by several decades. The only painting of note is the huge altarpiece of *St Thecla Calling on God for the Cessation of the Plague*, an unusually bleak picture by **Giambattista Tiepolo**, which you'll need the sacristan to illuminate for you; the landscape in the background is a fairly accurate view of Este and the Colli Euganei.

### **Practicalities**

There's a pair of good two-star **hotels** in Este: just beyond the Porta Vecchia is the homely Leon d'Oro, Viale Fiume 20 (\$\overline{0}\$0429.602.949; \$\overline{0}\$); the Beatrice d'Este, on the far side of the Castello, at Via Rimembranze 1 (\$\overline{0}\$0429.600.533; (1), is larger and more businesslike. Both have good restaurants, though you could also try Al Gambero, Via d'Azeglio 6 (closed Sat), or Da Piero Ceschi, Via Pescheria Vecchia 14 (closed Tues).

# Montagnana

The pride of MONTAGNANA, fifteen minutes down the rail line from Este, is its medieval city walls, raised by the ubiquitous Ezzelino da Romano after he had virtually flattened the town in 1242. The walls were later strengthened by the Da Carrara family as Padua's first line of defence against the Scaligeri to the west. It was not until the Wars of the League of Cambrai in the early sixteenth century that the battlements were called upon to fulfil their function, and when the hour came they were found wanting - controlled by the Venetians at the start of hostilities, Montagnana changed hands no fewer than thirteen times in the course of the war. After that the walls were not used defensively again. With a circumference of nearly 2km and 24 polygonal towers spaced at regular intervals, these are among the finest medieval fortifications in the country, and the relatively sparse development around their perimeter makes them all the more impressive. (Appropriately enough, the town is the home of the Istituto Internazionale dei Castelli, a centre for historical research on military architecture.)

Gates pierce the walls at the cardinal points of the compass, the entrances to the east and west being further reinforced by fortresses. The eastern gate (Porta Padova) is protected by the Castello di San Zeno, built by Ezzelino in 1242, with a watchtower to survey the road to Padua; the Castello now houses the Museo Civico e Archeologico (tours Wed-Fri at 11am, Sat & Sun at 11am, noon, 4, 5 & 6pm; €2.10) which displays various rather dull objects uncovered around the town, from Neolithic arrowheads to medieval ceramics. The musical section shows off costumes and other memorabilia pertaining to Montagnana's favourite sons, the tenors Giovanni Martinelli and Aureliano Pertile - the custodian even plays scratchy recordings of their voices. On the western side of town, the Rocca degli Alberi was built by the Da Carrara family in 1362 to keep the roads from Mantua and Verona covered - today it houses one of the town's youth hostels.

The centre of Montagnana is the Piazza Vittorio Emanuele, dominated by the late Gothic and rather gloomy **Duomo**. The most arresting feature of its exterior, the marble portal, was a later addition, possibly designed by Sansovino. Veronese's altarpiece, a Transfiguration, is less engaging than the huge anonymous painting of the Battle of Lépanto on the left as you enter - it's said to represent accurately the ships and their positions at one point in the battle.

Outside the town, just beyond the Porta Padova, is the Villa Pisani by Palladio (closed to the public), its magnificent, if crumbling, facade at a right angle to the road. It was built as a summer residence and administrative centre for their mainland estates by a branch of the Pisani family of Venice. Also worth looking out for is the elegant facade of the Palazzo Lombardesco in Via Matteotti, with its five-lighted window.



△ Walls of Montagnana

### **Practicalities**

The tourist office is in Castello San Zeno, on Piazza Trieste (April-Sept Tues 4-7pm, Wed-Sun 9.30am-12.30pm & 4-7pm; Oct-March Tues 3-6pm, Wed-Sun 9.30am-12.30pm & 3-6pm; \$\overline{\pi}\$0429.81.320). **Buses** run from Padua via Monsélice and Este roughly hourly (12 daily), departing and arriving at the stop on Viale Spalato, just short of Porta XX Settembre, which leads into the walled town.

The only hotel within the walls is the Aldo Moro, Via Marconi 27 (10429.81.351, www.hotelaldomoro.com; 10-2), an elegantly furnished three-star. A short distance outside, however, are two reasonable two-star hotels: the Concordia, Via San Zeno 148 (T & P0429.81.673; O), fifteen minutes' walk west from Porta Padova, and Ezzelino, Via Praterie 1 (100429.82.035, ♠0429.82.036; 10), a similar distance north of the historic centre, above the Pizzeria Ezzelino. Of the town's two youth hostels, the one in Rocca degli Alberi (\$\overline{\pi}\$0429.81.076, \$\overline{\pi}\$www.ostellomontagnana. com; April-Sept; reception closed 9am-4pm; €15.50-18 for a dorm bed or €31 per person in a double room) enjoys a superb setting. The other, similarly priced, is in a nearby modern block at Via Circonvallazione Nord 281 (100429.804.102, same website as Rocca degli Alberi; April to mid-Nov).

The most inexpensive decent meal in Montagnana is served at Pizzeria al Palio in the far corner of Piazza Trieste (closed Tues), but for just a little more you can eat delicious local dishes at Da Stona, Via Carrarese 51 (closed Mon), 100m from the tourist office. Osteria San Benedetto, Via Andronalecca 13 (closed Wed), a rather more elegant restaurant, offers creative Veneto cuisine at around €30. If you're stopping for a picnic in Montagnana, be sure to sample the local prosciutto, which is so delicious it's exported all over the world.

Come to Montagnana on the first Sunday in September and you'll see its Palio – it may be but a poor relation of the costumed horse races in Siena, but it's enthusiastically performed, and the day finishes with a splendid fireworks display.

# Villa Pojana and Villa Saraceno

Two recently restored Palladian villas are located a short distance to the north of Montagnana. On the southern edge of Pojana Maggiore, at Via Castello 43, stands the Villa Pojana (Sat & Sun 10am-6pm, but check opening hours with Vicenza tourist office, as they are liable to change; €4), the finest of three villas built by the Pojana family in this area (another old castello lies across the road). Commissioned by Bonifazio Pojana - whose wife had provided the dowry for Palladio's wife - it was designed in the late 1540s, and is notable for the austere simplicity of its facade and the finesse of its frescoed decoration, which takes its inspiration from ancient Rome. One room is adorned with images of Roman military heroes, while the studiolo, off the main hall, is painted with landscapes and tiny grotesque figures in a style derived from the writings of Pliny. A display of beautiful wooden models shows several of Palladio's villas as he designed them rather than as they were built; there are plans to convert the basement into another exhibition area.

The main hall and the adjoining frescoed room of the Villa Saraceno (April-Oct Wed 2-4pm; free), in the village of Finale di Agugliaro, near Noventa Vicentina, were the only parts of Palladio's project to be completed - the adjoining granaries and barns were added later. These rooms are also the only parts open to visitors, but it's possible to rent the flanking buildings through the Landmark Trust (@www.landmarktrust.co.uk), which financed the immaculate restoration; the waiting list is usually around eighteen months.

# Rovigo and beyond

ROVIGO (www.comune.rovigo.it) is the capital of the fertile and often flooded zone between the Adige and the Po, an area known as the Polésine (or "Little Mesopotamia"). Trains on their way to Ferrara and Bologna from Venice call here at least hourly (average journey 90min), crossing another line running east to west – and frankly there's little reason for coming to the town except to change trains. Should you be stuck for a few of hours waiting for a connection, though, there are a couple of places you could visit. Maps are available from the tourist office at Via Dunant 10 (first floor), just off the Corso del Popolo (Mon-Sat 9.30am-12.30pm, plus Mon & Wed 4-6pm; 70425.386.290).

The two medieval towers in the centre were part of a castle re-fortified in 954 by the Bishop of Adria when the region was threatened by barbarian invasions. The Pinacoteca dei Concordi (Mon-Fri 9.30am-12.30pm & 3.30–6.30pm, Sat 9.30am–12.30pm; €2.50) in Piazza Vittore Emanuele is the city's pride and joy. Eminent artists of the Veneto, in less than breathtaking form, comprise the main part of the collection; Palma il Vecchio, Giambattista Piazzetta and Rosalba Carriera are among those represented.

About fifteen minutes' walk in the same direction is the Museo dei Grandi Fiumi (Tues-Fri 9am-1pm, Sat & Sun 10am-1pm & 4-7pm; €3) in Piazza San Bartolomeo, the main archeological institute for the area. It's undergoing restoration, and at the moment the exhibits relating to the Polésine's disappearing rural life (tools of various trades, agricultural implements and so forth) are still in storage, but you can see the locally excavated items from the Roman, Iron Age and Etruscan eras. The only other thing worth hunting out is La Rotonda (April–Oct daily 8am–noon & 4–8pm; Nov–March Mon–Sat 9–11.30am & 3–6pm, Sun 9am–noon & 4–7pm), as La Tempio Beata Vergine del Soccorso, in Piazza XX Settembre, is generally known. A white octagonal edifice built in 1594 by Zamberlan, a pupil of Palladio, it has a campanile by Longhena (1655), and interior walls completely covered in bands of figurative paintings from the seventeenth century.

### The Villa Badoer at Fratta Polésine

A trip to **FRATTA POLÉSINE**, 18km southwest of Rovigo, will appeal to the more ardent fans of **Palladio**'s buildings. The **Villa Badoer** (April to mid-Oct Thurs, Sat & Sun 10am-noon & 3.30-6.30pm; free), designed in the 1560s, is one of his most eloquent flights of architectural rhetoric, with its distinctive curving colonnades linking the porticoed house to the storage spaces at the side. None of the original furnishings is left, but restorers have uncovered the villa's late sixteenth-century grotesque frescoes by **Giallo**, a recherché Florentine. Four **buses** a day from Rovigo will get you there and back.

### Adria and the Po delta

Heading **eastward** from Rovigo, trains leave every couple of hours for the Po delta and Chioggia. **ADRIA**, a town of about twenty thousand inhabitants, is all that is left of the city from which the Adriatic Sea got its name. It's a sleepy little place sitting on a tributary of the Po some 25km inland now, owing to heavy silting in the lagoon. The only sight is the **Museo Archeologico** (daily 9am−8pm; €2) in Piazzale degli Etruschi, which has a collection of Greek and Etruscan pieces dating from the time when Adria was a major port. The tourist office is at Piazza Bocchi 6 (⑦0426.42.554).

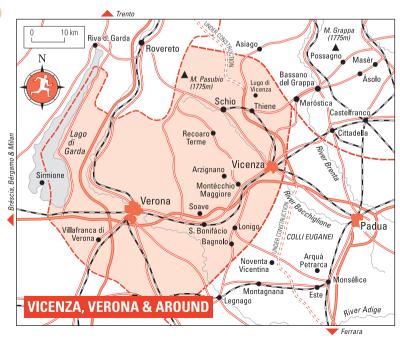
It's difficult to explore the **Po delta** properly unless you have a car, though bikes may be rented from Vittorio Cacciatori at Via Bologna 1 in Porto Tolle (①0426.82.501) – you can get there by bus from Rovigo or Adria. Vittorio Cacciatori also rents out canoes, but if you prefer a less strenuous investigation of the waterways and islets, Marino Cacciatori, Via G. Matteotti 304 (①0426.380.314, @www.marinocacciatori.it), runs half-day cruises in summer – an excellent way to observe the waterfowl and other birds of the delta's nature reserve.

The Po delta's waterways, swamps and mudflats constitute the finest birdwatching region in the country, with the prime sites being centred on Comacchio (buses from Venice) and the more southerly Punte Alberete, both of which lie outside the Veneto in Emilia-Romagna. Migratory birds fly into the delta from both north and south, with several wintering species of ducks and waders giving way after April to magnificent herons and egrets – and even, rarely, the exotic glossy ibis.

A few villages around the Veneto sector of the delta tout themselves as seaside resorts. Unfortunately for them, the Po is the filthiest river in Italy, carrying an unspeakable brew of chemical fertilizers and industrial toxins into the northern reaches of the Adriatic. There are better ways of spending your time than taking a dip in the waters of this part of Italy's east coast.

# Vicenza, Verona and around

ying almost midway between Padua and Verona, the orderly and affluent city of Vicenza tends to be overlooked in favour of its more charismatic neighbours. Yet the streets of Vicenza form one of the most impressive urban landscapes in Italy, owing largely to the activity of Andrea Palladio – the source of Western Europe's most influential architectural style. Buildings by Palladio and his acolytes are plentiful not only inside the city itself, but also out in the surrounding countryside, where the Venetian and Vicentine nobility built up their farming estates from the sixteenth century onwards.



A few of these villas are of interest only to cognoscenti like those who overrun Vicenza during September's architecture conference, but several – such as the Villa Rotonda and the Tiepolo-painted Villa Valmarana, both on the outskirts - make an impact on the uninitiated and the expert alike. And while Palladianism is the region's distinctive style, it doesn't monopolize the scene. Some of Vicenza's Gothic houses would look fine in Venice, and the Villa **Porto-Colleoni** at **Thiene** is as colourful a pile as you'll find in the Veneto.

Verona is perhaps best known to English speakers as the setting for Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet, and supposed sites of their courtship are scattered over the city. Authentic remnants of the city's long and varied past are what make the place so memorable, though - in particular, the remains of the Roman period. Of these, the superb Arena is the most prominent, followed by the **Teatro Romano** and various archways and gates. Also high on the list of things to see are the monuments left by the Scaligeri family, the most celebrated rulers of medieval Verona. Their tombs are masterpieces of Gothic art, and scarcely less impressive is the Castelvecchio, once the Scaligeri fortress and now home of Verona's civic museum.

More good-quality wine is produced in the Veneto than in any other area of Italy, and the region's most productive vineyards – Soave, Valpolicella and Bardolino - lie within the hinterland of Verona. Also easily reached from the city is Lago di Garda, on the western edge of the Veneto - a resort as popular with southern Austrians and Germans as it is with the Veronese.

# Vicenza

The evolution of **VICENZA** follows a course familiar in this part of northern Italy: development under Imperial Rome, destruction by Attila, Lombard occupation, attainment of a degree of independence followed by struggles with neighbouring towns, rule by the Scaligeri of Verona in the fourteenth century and then absorption into the Venetian empire in 1404, after which its fortunes shadowed those of the ruling city. The numerous surviving fifteenth-century palaces of Vicenza reflect its status as a Venetian satellite, with facades reminiscent of the Canal Grande, but in the latter half of the sixteenth century the city was transformed by the work of an architect who owed nothing to Venice but a lot to ancient Rome, and whose rigorous yet flexible style was to influence every succeeding generation – Andrea di Pietro della Gondola, alias Palladio.

The city's architectural heritage – which has earned it a listing as a UNESCO World Heritage Site - brings in a fairly steady stream of visitors, but the tourist revenue is just the icing on the cake. Europe's largest centre for the production of textiles, and the focus of Italy's "Silicon Valley", modern Vicenza is a very sleek city indeed – by some estimates, one of the country's richest half-dozen. The wealth isn't as ostentatious as in Milan, for example, but if you took the banks and the clothes shops out of the centre's main street you'd be left with next to nothing, while the lower storey of the city's signature building – the Basilica – has become a corral of jewellers. The discreet Vicentine obsession with style pervades even the local clergy, who recently invited Italy's designers to improve the look of their priestly attire, prompting entries from big-league names such as Krizia and Laura Biagiotti. Asked what sort of outfit he would be likely to approve, Monsignor Don Giancarlo Santi was anxious not to be too restrictive: "We certainly wouldn't want Valentino written on our chests, but anything that is beautiful, well-made and serves its purpose is a gift of God."

Industrial estates and factories form a girdle round the city, and yet modern prosperity hasn't ruined the look of central Vicenza – still partly enclosed by medieval walls, it's an amalgam of Gothic and classical buildings that today looks much as it did when the last major phase of construction came to an end at the close of the eighteenth century. This historic core is compact enough to be explored in a day, but the city and its environs really require a short stay to do them justice.

Getting to Vicenza by public transport is very easy. Frequent trains (between 20 and 30 daily) run from Venice (50min-1hr 20min) through Padua, and are equally regular from Verona (30min); there's also an hourly service from Treviso (1hr 10min) through Castelfranco Veneto. As with all Italian timetables, there are occasional gaps in the schedule, typically occurring just after the morning rush hour, when the interval between trains may be twice as long as normal.

# Arrival and accommodation

The train station and the bus terminus are a ten-minute walk southwest of the historic centre. The main tourist office is alongside the entrance to the Teatro Olimpico, at Piazza Matteotti 12 (daily 9am-1pm & 2-6pm; 100444.320.854); there's another office at Piazza dei Signori 8 (daily 10am-2pm & 2.30-6.30pm). For **listings**, pick up a copy of the local papers - Il Gazzettino or Il Giornale di Vicenza, or check out @www.vicenza.com or www.vicenzae.org. Culturally the busiest time of the year is from June to August, when there's a glut of concerts, opera productions and plays in town, many of the best being performed in the Teatro Olimpico.

You'll find parking behind the main tourist office (Parking Canove in Via Canove Vecchie) and near the train station (Parking Verdi). There is an excellent park-and-ride scheme too; from the Via Bassano parking, near the stadium on the east side of the centre, buses go at least every ten minutes into town. There's bicycle hire here, too.

The post office is in Piazza Garibaldi, between the duomo and Basilica; banks are strung out along the Corso Palladio. You can find Internet access at Matrix Internet train at Piazza della Biade 11a.

### **Hotels**

Vicenza has no central one-star **hotel**, and two of its good two-stars – the Vicenza, Stradella dei Nodari 5-7, and the Palladio, Via Oratorio dei Servi 25 - are closed for restoration at the moment. The hotels in the upper categories are aimed primarily at passing businesspeople, which is why many of these places lower their prices at weekends. Note also that some hotels close down in August, and that Vicenza's popularity as a conference centre can often make it tricky to find rooms, especially in September. In a nutshell – if you want to stay in Vicenza, always reserve a room in advance.

Campo Marzio Viale Roma 21 @0444.545.700. www.hotelcampomarzio.com. Overlooking a large park midway between the train station and Piazza Castello, this is by far the most appealing of the city's four-star hotels, and also the only one in the historic centre. The

building is a modern block but the decor is in various period styles. 2-6

Casa San Raffaele Viale X Giugno 10 10444.545.767, www.albergosanraffaele.it. The views from this two-star are fantastic, as it lies just below the Basilica on Monte

Bèrico: the downside is that it's half an hour's walk from the centre. Castello Contrà Piazza del Castello 24 ©0444.323.585, @www.hotelcastelloitalv.com. The three-star Castello is well positioned just off Piazza Castello, and has a pleasant breakfast terrace. 2-0

Due Mori Contrà Do Rode 26 ©0444.321.886. @www.hotelduemori. com. Graceful and friendly two-star right by the Piazza dei Signori. Its capacious rooms have beautiful Liberty-style furniture. Giardini Viale Giuriolo 10 @0444.326.458. www.hotelgiardini.com. This modern threestar at the southern end of Piazza Matteotti has comfortable air-conditioned rooms - go for the quieter ones at the back, 2-0

# **Hostel and campsite**

Olimpico vouth hostel Viale Giuriolo 7-9 70444.540.222. Wwww.ostellionline.org. ©ostello.vicenza@tin.it. Vicenza's spruce youth hostel is well placed just off Piazza Matteotti. A bed in a dorm room costs €16, in a double €17, and in a single €20: there's Internet access and bike hire as well. Reception opens 3.30pm. Camping Vicenza Strada Pelosa 239, 10444.582.311. Upmarket camping off the Vicenza Est exit of the Milan-Venice motorway; accessible by regular bus #1 from Vicenza. From €14.80 for one person, one tent. Closed Oct-March.

# The city centre

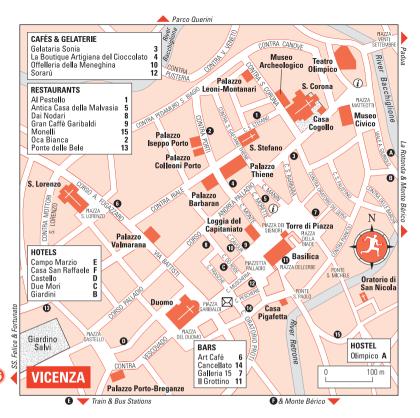
The main street of Vicenza, the Corso Andrea Palladio, is a vestige of the Roman street plan and cuts right through the old centre from the Piazza Castello (overlooked by an eleventh-century tower, once part of the Scaligeri fort) down to the Piazza Matteotti. Traffic is restricted from the Corso, so the palaces that line it – now occupied by shops, offices and banks – can be admired with little risk, although you should keep your ears open for the occasional bus, and look out for cyclists.

The first major building comes just before the start of the Corso, on the far side of the Piazza Castello - it's the fragmentary Palazzo Porto-Breganze, Palladio's last palace in Vicenza. None of Palladio's town houses was completed to plan, but none of the others is as flagrantly unfinished as this one.

Particularly striking on the Corso itself are the following houses: no. 13, the Palazzo Thiene Bonin-Longhare (by Palladio's follower Scamozzi); no. 38-40, Palazzo Pagello (1780); no. 47, Palazzo Thiene (fifteenth-century); no. 67, Palazzo Brunello (fifteenth-century - have a look at the courtyard); no. 98, Palazzo Trissino (now the town hall; also by Scamozzi); no. 147, Palazzo da Schio (fifteenth-century, restored), which is known as the Ca' d'Oro as it once had gilded decoration and bears a slight resemblance to the Ca' d'Oro in Venice; and no. 163, the Casa Cogollo, known as the Casa del Palladio even though it's unlikely that he designed it (despite what the plaque says) and he certainly never lived there. None of the churches on the Corso is of any interest to non-parishioners.

### The Card Musei

The €8 Card Musei (€12 for family card, valid for two adults and three children) gives admission to the Teatro Olimpico, the Museo Civico, the less than enthralling Museo Naturalistico-Archeologico, and the Museo del Risorgimento, a rather specialized museum that's a long way out of the city centre. The first three of these can be visited only with the Card Musei. The card can be bought at the tourist office or any of the sights covered by the pass, and is valid for three days.



# The Museo Civico and Teatro Olimpico

The Corso Palladio ends with one of the architect's most imperious buildings, the Palazzo Chiericati. Begun in 1550 and completed about a hundred years later, this commission was a direct result of Palladio's success with the Basilica (see opposite), being a house for one of the Basilica's supervisors, Girolamo Chiericati. It's now the home of the Museo Civico-Pinacoteca Palazzo Chiericati (Tues-Sun 9am-5pm; entry with Card Musei), many of whose pieces were gathered together in the 1810s to keep them out of the grasp of the marauding French.

The collection of paintings starts on the ground floor with a fine trio - a Veronese putto, Hans Memling's Crucifixion and Lorenzo Lotto's Madonna and Child. Upstairs celebrated names such as Tintoretto, Giambattista Tiepolo, van Dyck, Breughel the Elder, Piazzetta, the Bassano family and Luca Giordano punctuate a picture collection that is given its backbone by Vicentine artists - notably Montagna, Buonconsiglio, Fogolino (a tumultuous Adoration of the Magi), Maffei and Carpioni. Though none of these local artists is likely to knock you flat, there are some fine pieces amid the workaday stuff (the tiny bronze plaquettes made by Valerio Belli, for example), as well as a smattering of oddities; Carpione's disgusting bubble-blowing cherub (an allegory of life's fragility) might stick in the mind, as could Francesco del Cairo's orgasmic Herodiade with the Head of the Baptist. And be sure to take a look at the ceiling

### Andrea Palladio

Born in Padua in 1508, Palladio came to Vicenza at the age of 16 to work as a stonecutter. At 30 he became the protégé of a local nobleman, Count Giangiorgio Trissino, who directed his architectural training, gave him his classicized name, and brought him into contact with the dominant class of Vicenza. Some of these men were landowners, recently enriched now that peace had returned to the mainland after the War of the League of Cambrai, many were wealthy soldiers, and a decent percentage were well educated - it wasn't unknown for more than forty of the one hundred city councillors to possess doctorates. They turned to Palladio to design houses that would embody their financial and intellectual rank and their corporate superiority to their Venetian rulers. No architect in Western history has been more influential than Palladio, and although much of that influence derives from his Quattro Libri dell'Architettura or Four Books of Architecture (a survey of building techniques, classical structures and works by himself, both built and unbuilt), his buildings in and around Vicenza have been consistently studied by architects for the last four centuries. Between 1540 and his death in 1580 Palladio created around a dozen palaces and public buildings in Vicenza plus an even larger number of villas on the Vicentine and Venetian farming estates in the surrounding countryside, and the variety of his designs will surprise anyone who associates Palladianism with blandness. Even if you've previously been inclined to agree with Herbert Read's opinion that "In the back of every dying civilization there sticks a bloody Doric column", you might well leave Vicenza converted.

fresco in one of the ground-floor rooms – a comically unflinching depiction of what you'd see if a group of horses steered by a stark naked charioteer flew overhead.

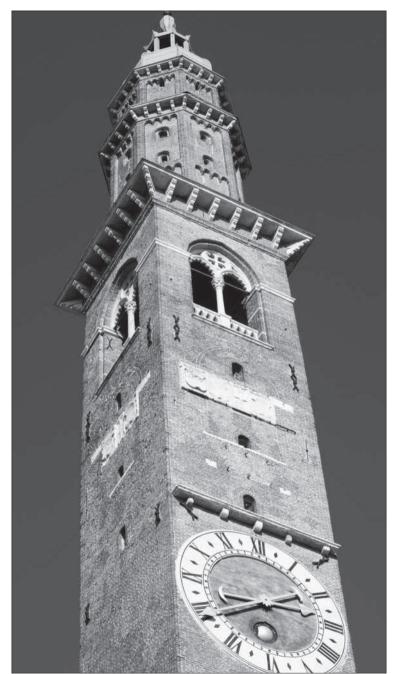
Across Piazza Matteotti is the one building in Vicenza you shouldn't fail to go into – the **Teatro Olimpico** (Tues–Sun: July & Aug 9am–7pm; Sept–June 9am–5pm; entry with Card Musei), the oldest indoor theatre in Europe. Approached in 1579 by the members of the humanist Accademia Olimpica to produce a design for a permanent theatre, Palladio devised a covered amphitheatre derived from his reading of Vitruvius (architect to Augustus) and his studies of Roman structures in Italy and France. In terms of the development of theatre design, the Teatro Olimpico was not a progressive enterprise – contemporaneous theatres in Florence, for example, were far closer to the modern proscenium arch design – but it was the most comprehensive piece of classical reconstruction of its time, and the men responsible for it were suitably proud of their brainchild: the toga-clad figures above the stage are portraits of Palladio's clients.

Palladio died soon after work commenced, and the scheme was then overseen by Scamozzi, whose contribution to the design – a backstage perspective of an idealized Thebes – is its most startling feature, the illusion of long urban vistas is created by tilting the "streets" at an angle that demands chamois-like agility from the actors. The building was opened on March 3, 1585, with an extravagant production of *Oedipus Rex* that somehow had 108 performers, and it's still the main permanent theatre in Vicenza.

# The Piazza dei Signori

At the hub of the city, the **Piazza dei Signori**, stands the most awesome of Palladio's creations – the Palazzo della Ragione, known to all but the irredeemably pedantic as the **Basilica**. Designed in the late 1540s, though not





finished until the second decade of the next century, this was Palladio's first public project and secured his reputation. The architect himself, generally regarded as a mild and modest individual, had no doubt as to its merit: "this building can be compared to ancient ones and placed with the most beautiful of the major buildings that have been made by the ancients", he wrote in the Quattro Libri. The monumental regularity of the Basilica disguises the fact that the Palladian building is effectively a stupendous piece of buttressing – the Doric and Ionic colonnades, constructed in Istrian stone, enclose the fifteenth-century brick meeting hall of the city council, an unstable structure that had defied a number of attempts to prop it up before Palladio's solution was put into effect. And if you look closely you'll see that the colonnades aren't quite as regular as they first appear – Palladio had to vary the gaps between the columns and pillars to accommodate the passageways that go through the lower level. The vast Gothic hall, which has an impressive keel roof, is now used for exhibitions, usually on an architectural theme.

Facing the Basilica across the Piazza dei Signori is a late Palladio building, the unfinished Loggia del Capitaniato. Built as accommodation for the Venetian military commander of the city (the Capitano), it's decorated with reliefs in celebration of the Venetian victory over the Turks at Lépanto in 1571. Had it been completed, the Loggia would have taken up much of the area now occupied by the terrace of the Gran Caffe Garibaldi; houses used to join onto the Loggia on that side, but they were demolished in the 1930s. Completing the enclosure of this side of the piazza is the Monte di Pietà, put up in two instalments in the first half of the sixteenth century, which brackets the seventeenth-century church of San Vincenzo. The worryingly slender Torre di Piazza reached its present altitude in 1444, having been started in the twelfth century and raised in 1311; its clock is claimed to have been the first such public timepiece in Italy. The obligatory lion of Saint Mark was deposited on top of its column in the mid-fifteenth century, not long after Venice took Vicenza to its bosom; the companion figure of the Redeemer dates from the mid-seventeenth century.

As in the sixteenth century, a daily fruit, vegetable and flower **market** is pitched at the back of the Basilica, in the Piazza dell'Erbe – glowered over by medieval **Torre del Tormento**, once the prison tower. On Tuesdays a vast general market hits town, spreading along the roads between the Basilica and the duomo.

In Contrà Pigafetta, just a few metres down the slope from the Piazzetta Palladio, on the duomo side of the Basilica, there's Vicenza's architectural oddity, the Spanish-influenced **Casa Pigafetta**. Built in 1481, it was the birthplace of Antonio Pigafetta, who set out with Magellan on his voyage of 1519 and kept a record of the expedition. Unlike his leader, Pigafetta lived to see his home town again. If you're puzzled by the street name, *contrà* – sometimes *contrada* – is the Vicentine dialect alternative to *via*.

### The Duomo

The **Duomo** (Mon–Sat 10.30am–noon & 3.30–5/6pm, Sun 3.30–5pm & 6–7pm), founded before the eighth century but substantially rebuilt – chiefly from the fourteenth to the sixteenth century – was bombed to bits in 1944 and carefully reconstructed after the war. It's a blandly vast edifice, notable primarily as one of the few Italian cathedrals to be upstaged by its secular surroundings. A polyptych by **Lorenzo Veneziano** (fifth chapel on right) and a *Madonna* by **Montagna** (fourth chapel on left) are the best of its paintings.

330

Excavations in the crypt have uncovered Roman pavements and parts of a pre-ninth-century basilica, but there's no admission to the public. You can, however, visit the Criptoporticus - probably part of a first-century palace - that was unearthed beneath the Palazzo Proti on the other side of the Piazza Duomo. Access is only by appointment with the Centro Turistico Giovanile, nearby at Piazza Duomo 2; they conduct free tours of the site every second Sunday of the month from 10am to noon.

### Santa Corona and Santo Stefano

Far more interesting than the Duomo is the Dominican church of Santa Corona (Mon 4-6pm, Tues-Fri 8.30am-noon & 3-6pm, Sat & Sun 3-5pm) on the other side of the Corso Palladio, at the Piazza Matteotti end. Begun in 1261 to house a thorn from Christ's crown, it has what's said to be the oldest Gothic interior in the Veneto; the thorn itself, a gift from the beatified King Louis IX of France, is sometimes displayed in its fourteenth-century gold reliquary in the chapel on the left of the chancel. On permanent show are two of the three superlative church paintings in central Vicenza - The Baptism of Christ, a late work by Giovanni Bellini (fifth altar on left), and The Adoration of the Magi, painted in 1573 by Paolo Veronese (third chapel on right). Also well worth a look are the late fifteenth-century inlaid choir stalls, the simple and tranquil Cappella Valmarana, which was added to the crypt in 1576 by Palladio, and the anonymous Madonna near the Bellini picture, which includes at its base a view of Vicenza around 1500, added by Fogolino. One last item of interest: a plaque set into the pillar nearest to the steps for the crypt – to your right as you look at the Bellini – records that Palladio was buried at the foot of the pillar, from where his remains were removed to the civic cemetery in 1845.

The cloisters of Santa Corona now house a decidedly run-of-the-mill Museo Naturalistico-Archeologico (Tues-Sun 9am-5pm; entry with Card Musei), but a little further down the road, at no. 25, you'll find the newest addition to Vicenza's cultural landscape, the Gallerie di Palazzo Leoni Montanari (Tues-Sun 10am-6pm; €4; @www.palazzomontanari.com). Owned by the Intesa banking group, this opulent Baroque palazzo has been fastidiously restored as a showcase for two art collections that the bank has accumulated over the years. Downstairs you'll find a thematic display of more than one hundred Russian icons (about a quarter of the bank's hoard), a remarkable assemblage that spans the period from the thirteenth century to the nineteenth; in the frescoed rooms of piano nobile paintings by Canaletto and Francesco Guardi feature in a survey of Veneto art that's interesting chiefly for the journalistic scenes of everyday life in eighteenth-century Venice created by Pietro Longhi and his workshop - only the Ca' Rezzonico and the Querini Stampalia museums in Venice have more extensive samples of Longhi's quirky output.

The nearby church of **Santo Stefano** (Mon–Sat 8.30–9.45am & 5–6.30pm, Sun 8.30-9.45am) merits a call for the city's third outstanding religious painting - Palma il Vecchio's typically stolid and luscious Madonna and Child with St George and St Lucy. If you have hawk-like vision you could try to make out the church's trio of tiny monochrome paintings by Giandomenico Tiepolo (The Resurrection, St Peter and St John the Baptist) - they form the panels on the front and sides of the high altar's tabernacle.

# Along Contrà Porti and around

The entrance to Santo Stefano faces the immense Palazzo Negri and its mighty Gothic neighbour, the Casa Fontana, but more intimidating than either is Palladio's rugged Palazzo Thiene, on the Corso side of them (May, June & Sept Wed & Fri 9am-noon & 3-6pm, Sat 9am-noon; Oct-April Tues & Wed 9am-noon & 3-6pm; closed July & Aug; admission free, by advance booking only, on \$\oplus 0444.542.131). Built in the 1540s, this palace was planned to occupy the entire block down to the Corso and across to Contrà Porti; in the end, work progressed no further than the addition of this wing to the block that had been built for the Thiene at the end of the fifteenth century. (The facade of the Gothic portion is on Contrà Porti.) Palladio was not simply the most inventive and knowledgeable architect in the Veneto, he was also very cost-effective; his columns are usually made of brick covered with a skim of plaster, and, as an inspection of the Thiene residence will reveal, his roughhewn stonework is just cunningly worked brick as well. Now the headquarters of the Banca Popolare di Vicenza, the Palazzo Thiene is every bit as impressive inside as outside. Reflecting the highly cultured tastes of the Thiene family, the profuse decoration of the main living rooms is dominated by subjects from classical mythology (there's a Neptune Room, for example, and a Proserpine Room), and much of the decor - notably the amazing stucco work by Alessandro Vittoria - dates from the period of the palace's construction. Some paintings and sculptures were commissioned later, but even the pieces added in the 1720s are remarkably well integrated into the overall scheme, making this the finest domestic interior in the city.

There's no better example than Contrà Porti of the way in which the builders of Vicenza skilfully grafted new houses onto old without doing violence to the line of the street; the palaces here span two centuries, yet the overall impression is one of cohesion. At no. 8 is the Gothic Palazzo Cavalloni, and over the road at no. 11 stands Palladio's Palazzo Barbaran da Porto (Tues—Sun 10am—6pm, though hours may vary according to exhibition schedules; €5), designed around 1570 and subsequently embellished by others; the Palazzo Barbaran regularly hosts architectural exhibitions under the auspices of its tenants, the Centro Internazionale di Studi di Architetura "A. Palladio" which organizes Vicenza's annual architectural conference and has plans to turn the building into a permanent museum devoted to Palladio. When there's no special exhibition on, your entry ticket only gets you into the atrium, courtyard, loggia and the grand Salone di Cesare, where Palladio's patrons are represented in the guise of Roman emperors.

Back on the other side of the road, the Thiene palace is followed by the Renaissance Palazzo Trissino-Sperotti (no. 14), opposite which is a sweep of Gothic houses, the best being the fourteenth-century Palazzo Colleoni Porto (no.19); next door is Palladio's Palazzo Iseppo Porto, designed a few years after the Thiene and a couple of decades before the Barbaran da Porto. Luigi da Porto, the author of the story on which Shakespeare based his Romeo and Juliet, died at no. 15 in 1529.

Contrà Porti takes you towards the Pusterla bridge, from where it's a very short stroll to the **Parco Querini** (daily: April—Oct 8.30am—8pm; Nov—March 9am—6pm); the biggest expanse of green in the city, it's adorned with an avenue of statuary and a tiny decorative hill that's populated by ducks, rabbits and peacocks. For those intent on doing a comprehensive Palladian tour, there's a palace by him on this side of the Bacchiglione river too – the **Palazzo Schio-Angaran** at Contrà San Marco no. 39.

# **Along Corso Fogazzaro**

Connected to Contrà Porti by Contrà Riale (itself not short of grand houses) is Corso A. Fogazzaro, a busy road with a spread of architectural attractions.

At the Corso Palladio end is the Palazzo Valmarana (no. 16), where Palladio's use of overlapping planes makes the design of the facade legible in the narrow street and at the same time integrates the palace with the flanking buildings. Take a peep at the uncompleted courtyard – the finished section constitutes no more than a third of the projected palace.

In the other direction you'll come across the Piazza San Lorenzo, on one side of which stands Francesco Muttoni's Palazzo Repeta, now the Banca d'Italia, with the thirteenth-century Franciscan church of San Lorenzo (Mon-Sat 10.30am-noon & 3.30-6pm, Sun 3.30-6pm) opposite. The fourteenth-century marble portal of the west front is the best feature of the church - the dimensions of the interior are impressive, but the church is rather barren in comparison with others of the same period in the Veneto, such as San Nicolò at Treviso or San Zanipolo and the Frari in Venice. Montagna's fresco of the Beheading of St Paul, in the chapel on the left side of the chancel, may once have been stunning, but it's now looking pretty tattered. The cloister is worth a visit, though, even if the monastic calm has given way to the noise of traffic and the neighbouring school.

Further along, where the arcades give out, is the church of Santa Maria del Carmine; founded in the fourteenth century but redone in the nineteenth, it has pictures by Montagna, Veronese and Jacopo Bassano that more than compensate for the peculiar decor - although you'll need infrared vision to make them out on an overcast day.

### The fringes of the centre

If the Museo Civico's collection has led to your acquiring a taste for Francesco Maffei's work, you'll not want to miss the Oratorio di San Nicola (April-Oct Thurs 9am-noon & Sun 3.30-7pm; free guided tours on Thurs), which has a welter of paintings by him and his contemporary Carpioni. Maffei's delirious altarpiece - The Trinity - is like a superheated homage to Tintoretto.

The Oratorio stands by the side of Vicenza's other river, the Retrone, at the foot of its most picturesque bridge, the humpbacked Ponte San Michele, built in 1620. You can follow a pleasant loop on the south side of the river by going straight ahead off the bridge to the Piazza dei Gualdi, then basically following your nose (bear to the right), so that you go past the thirteenth-century gate called the **Portòn del Luzzo** and recross the Retrone by the **Ponte** Furo, from where there's a good view of the Basilica and Torre di Piazza. The long building on the opposite bank is Palladio's unexceptional first project in the city, the Casa Civena (c.1540).

Another area just out of the centre that's worth a look is on the far side of the Bacchiglione from the Teatro Olimpico. The bridge leads onto the major traffic confluence of Piazza Venti Settembre: the building with porticoes on two facades is the Palazzo Angaran - fifteenth-century, but rebuilt. In adjacent Contrà Venti Settembre there's the house with the best preserved of Vicenza's exterior frescoes, the fifteenth-century Palazzo Regaù.

Don't miss the church of Santi Felice e Fortunato either (Mon-Sat 9-11am & 3.30-6.30pm, Sun 3.30-6.30pm). It's on the opposite side of town, about ten minutes' walk along the Corso of the same name, from the entrance to the Giardino Salvi (daily 7.30am-8pm), a compact little park whose winding gravel paths are punctuated by unconvincing replicas of great sculptures. Dating back to immediately after the Edict of Constantine (313 AD), the basilica is the oldest church in Vicenza, and is approached by a path littered with ancient sarcophagi and architectural fragments. Wrecked by barbarian invaders in 899 and then by earthquakes in 1117, it was largely reconstructed in the twelfth century, and recent restorations have stripped away later accretions to reveal the form of the church at around that period. Remnants of the earliest building have survived – portions of fourth- and fifth-century mosaics have been uncovered in the nave and right aisle, and a door off the right aisle leads into a fourth-century martyrs' shrine. Almost as remarkable as the mosaics and *martyrion* is the twelfth-century fortified campanile, which now looks as if it might have problems standing up to the next gale.

# **Monte Bèrico**

Rising behind the rail line, to the east of the centre, **Monte Bèrico** is seen by everyone who comes to Vicenza, but not actually visited by many, which is a pity as an expedition up the hill has a number of attractions: an amazing view (on a clear day the horizon beyond Vicenza is a switchback of mountain peaks), a clutch of excellent paintings and one of Europe's most famous and imitated buildings.

Buses for Monte Bèrico leave the bus station (beside the train station) on average every ninety minutes; on foot it takes around half an hour from the centre of town. If you decide to walk, the most direct route from the Basilica is to cross the Ponte San Michele, carry on past Piazza dei Gualdi to the Portòn del Luzzo, go through the gate and along Contrà San Silvestro, then cross Viale X Giugno (ignoring the road sign that directs cars up Viale Dante) to follow the **Portici**, an eighteenth-century arcade built to shelter the pilgrims on their way up to the church. Alternatively, soon after Ponte San Michele you could bear left along Contrà Pozzetto, then go straight along Contrà San Tommaso and Contrà Santa Caterina, which comes to an end opposite Palladio's **Arco delle Scalette**, the gateway to a steep flight of steps that leads you towards the upper part of the Portici, passing the road to the Villa Valmarana and Villa Rotonda. (If you take the latter route, cross to the left side of Contrà Santa Caterina at the end of the road, otherwise you'll find it impossible to get over the traffic intersection.)

# The Basilica di Monte Bèrico and the Risorgimento museum

In 1426–28 Vicenza was struck by an outbreak of bubonic plague, in the course of which the Virgin appeared twice at the summit of Monte Bèrico to announce the city's deliverance. A chapel was raised on the spot that the Virgin had obligingly marked out for its construction, and it duly became a place of pilgrimage. It was enlarged later in the century, altered again in the sixteenth century, and then, at the end of the seventeenth, replaced by the present Basilica di Monte Bèrico (Mon–Fri 8am–12.30pm & 2.30–6pm, Sat open till 6.30pm, Sun open till 7pm; www.monteberico.it). The church was extended in such a way that the nave of the fifteenth-century version became the transepts of the new church, leaving the old Gothic facade stuck onto the basilica's right side. Pilgrims regularly arrive here by the busload, and the glossy interior of the church, all gilding and fake marble, is immaculately maintained to receive them. A well-stocked shop in the cloister sells devotional trinkets to the faithful, close to a cash desk displaying the current rates for customized masses.

The church's best painting, Montagna's Pietà (1500), hangs in the chapel on the right side of the apse, while The Supper of St Gregory the Great (1572) by Veronese is to be seen in the old refectory of the adjoining monastery, which it shares with the impressive fossil collection amassed by the resident Francis-

cans. The Veronese painting, the prototype of The Feast in the House of Levi in Venice's Accademia, was badly damaged in June 1848, in the final phase of battle of Vicenza, the major military engagement of the anti-Austrian uprising that swept across much of the Veneto in 1848. The battle reached its climax on Monte Bèrico (armed monks defended the basilica and Paduan students were besieged in the Villa Rotonda), and on the last day of fighting one of the Austrian generals, Prince Liechtenstein, was killed inside the church. Enraged by his death, Croat troops of the Austrian army slashed the Veronese painting with their bayonets; a small reproduction on the adjoining wall shows what a thorough mess they made of it, and what a good job the restorers did. The repair was financed by the Austrian emperor Franz Josef, by way of apology for the vandalism.

The Piazzale della Vittoria, in front of the basilica, was built to commemorate the dead of World War I; today it's a parking lot and a belvedere for the best view across the city. Carry on towards the summit of the hill and you'll come to the Museo del Risorgimento e della Resistenza (Tues-Sun 9am-1pm & 2.15-5pm; €3, or Card Musei), some ten minutes' walk beyond the basilica. The museum is an impressively thorough display, paying particular attention to Vicenza's resistance to the Austrians in the mid-nineteenth century and to the efforts of the anti-Fascist Alpine fighters a century later, but for many visitors the main attraction will be the extensive wooded parkland (daily: April-Sept 8am-8pm; Oct-March 8.30am-5.30pm; free) laid out on the slopes below the Villa Guiccioli, the museum's main building.

### The Villa Valmarana

Ten minutes' walk away from the basilica (also accessible by bus #8 and #13) is the Villa Valmarana ai Nani - meaning "of the dwarves", after the figures on the garden wall (March 15-Nov 5 Tues-Sun 10am-noon & 3-6pm; rest of year Sat & Sun 10am-noon & 2-4pm; €6). Still owned by the family for which it was built, it's an undistinguished eighteenth-century house made extraordinary by its gorgeous decoration, a cycle of frescoes created in 1757 by Giambattista and Giandomenico Tiepolo. To get there, go back to the elbow of the Portici, along Via M. D'Azeglio for about 100m, then right into the cobbled Via S. Bastiano, which ends at the Villa Valmarana.

There are two parts to the house. The main block, the Palazzina, was frescoed with brilliant virtuosity by Giambattista, drawing his heroic imagery from Virgil, Tasso and Ariosto – you're handed a brief guide to the paintings at the entrance. Giambattista also painted one room of the Foresteria, the guest wing, but here the bulk of the work was done by his son Giandomenico; his scope was somewhat narrower than his father's (carnivals and rustic pleasures were his favourite themes), but the same air of wistful melancholy pervades his scenes, and his apparently effortless fluency is very nearly as impressive.

### La Rotonda

From the Valmarana house the narrow Stradella Valmarana descends the slope to La Rotonda (grounds & villa open mid-March to mid-Nov Wed 10am-noon & 3-6pm, €10; grounds open Tues-Sun same weeks and hours, plus Nov-March Tues-Sun 10am-noon & 2.30-5pm, €5), a building unique among Palladio's villas in that it was designed not as the main building of a farming estate but as a pavilion in which entertainments could be held and from which the landscape could be enjoyed. Begun in 1566, it was commissioned by Vicenza-born Paolo Almerico as his retirement home, after years in Rome in the service of the papacy, but was not finished until about 1620, by which time it had passed into the hands of the Capra family. (The Capra whose name appears on the main pediment of the villa finished the development of the site in the 1640s, when he commissioned the chapel that stands by the entrance gate.) Almerico chose a hill-top site "surrounded by other most pleasant hills, which present the appearance of a vast theatre", and Palladio's design certainly makes the most of its centre-stage setting. The combination of the pure forms of the circle and square was a fundamental concern of many Renaissance architects (Leonardo, Bramante and Michelangelo all worked at it), and the elegance of Palladio's solution led to innumerable imitations – for example Mereworth and Chiswick in England, and Jefferson's rejected plan for the official residence of the US president, a near facsimile of the Rotonda.

Only a tour of the lavishly decorated rooms will fully reveal the subtleties of the Rotonda's design, which gives a strong impression of being as symmetrical as a square while in fact having a definite main axis. If you're here on a day when the interior's shut, get hold of the DVD of Joseph Losey's film of Mozart's *Don Giovanni* – the Rotonda was used as the Don's residence. Unless you're an architecture student and really want to scrutinize the walls from point-blank range, the garden can be given a miss, as it's just a narrow belt of grass and gravel.

# Eating, drinking and nightlife

Vicenza might not have the wildest nightlife in northern Italy, but there's a pleasant post-work atmosphere in the evening, as people gather in the Piazza dei Signori or just saunter up and down the Corso Palladio, before dropping into one of the many good bars and cafés in the centre of the city. Restaurants are not numerous in the centro storico but standards are high — which means you'll need to book a table or get there early. Popular specialities include baccalà alla Vicentina (baccalà elsewhere in Italy is salted cod, whereas baccalà alla Vicentina is made by marinating dried cod in milk and oil) and sopressa, a kind of salami from the Pasubio and Recoaro valleys, generally eaten with a slice of grilled polenta.

# **Restaurants**

Al Pestello Contrà S. Stefano 3
⊕0444.323.721. At around €35
a head, Al Pestello is one of the best
places in town for sampling baccalà alla
Vicentina and other local specialities.
Closed all day Sun & Mon lunch.

Antica Casa della Malvasia Contrà delle Morette 5. A bustling, roomy inn near the basilica with a different menu for every day of the week. Three-course meal costs around €30. Live music on Tues. Open daily, till at least 1am on Fri & Sat.

Dai Nodari Contrà do Rode 20 ⊕0444.544.085. Friendly and airy restaurant just off Piazza dei Signori, offering full meals at around €20 a head (salads are a speciality), and a creative choice of snacks at the bar.

Daily 10.30am–3pm & 5.30pm–2am. Gran Caffè Garibaldi Piazza dei Signori. The restaurant above the large café offers low-cost meals and a good selection of pizzas. Closed Tues.

Monelli Contrà Ponte San Paolo 13
⊕0444.540.400. This osteria is one of the best of the city's cheaper joints, and is accordingly often packed. Closed Mon.

Oca Bianca Contrà Porti 20a ⊕0444.542.193.

Risotto is a speciality at this very popular establishment – try the innovative fruit risotto, served as a starter. You'll pay about €30 for three courses. Mon–Sat 11am–3pm & 7–10pm.

Ponte delle Bele Contrà Ponte delle Bele 5 ①0444.320.627. Friendly trattoria by the

16

### Cafés and bars

Two terrific old-world pasticceria-cafés are to be found in the shadow of the Basilica: A Sorarù, at Piazzetta Andrea Palladio 17 (closed Wed); and the Offelleria della Meneghina, at Contrà Cavour 18. Chocolate addicts will also enjoy the home-made confections at La Boutique Artigiana del Cioccolato, an elegant new café just off Corso Palladio at Contrà Porti 10 (open daily till 7.30pm).

The best ice creams in town are at Tutto Gelato, Contrà Frasche del Gambero 26 (between the Basilica and the Duomo), though the Gran Caffe Garibaldi and the Gelataria Sonia, at Corso Palladio 152, both run it close.

As for central bars, the Malvasia (see above) is good, as is Il Grottino, under the Basilica at Piazza dell'Erbe 2 (closed Mon) – it has a fine range of wines and selection of snacks, occasional live music and stays open till 2am. Galleria 15, on the east side of the Piazza delle Biade (closed Mon), also has live music and DJs on Fridays and Saturdays (but not during the summer). The Cancellato, behind the main post office on Stradella dei Tre Scalini, is another popular evening spot, as is the Art Café on Piazza San Lorenzo.

# **Around Vicenza**

The countryside around Vicenza is dotted with hundreds of villas, many of them the result of Venice's diversion of money into agriculture in the midsixteenth century, as a way of protecting the economy against the increasing uncertainties of shipping. The tourist office in Vicenza hands out a booklet and a map plotting the location of many of them, and if you have a few dozen euros to spare you can choose from a number of magnificently illustrated tomes on the subject. The trouble is, most of the villas are best seen as glossy photos, because some are in the middle of nowhere, others are falling to bits and many of the better-kept specimens are closed to the public. Moreover, of those that are open, accessible and in fair condition, some probably won't make much impression on the untrained eye – such as Palladio's Villa Thiene (Mon-Fri 9am-1pm, plus Mon & Thurs 3-6.30pm; free) at Quinto Vicentino (a short journey on the #5 bus). But a few of the villas of wider interest lie within the orbit of Vicenza's public transport network (in addition to the Villa Valmarana and Villa Rotonda – see p.334), and these are covered in the section that follows. Other villas of the Veneto are dealt with in the appropriate sections of this guide – for example, the entries on The Brenta (see p.294), Masèr (p.374), Montagnana (p.320) and Castelfranco Veneto (p.364).

# The Villa Cordellina-Lombardi

A must for admirers of Giambattista Tiepolo is the eighteenth-century Villa Cordellina-Lombardi (April to mid-Oct Tues-Sun 9am-1pm & 3-6pm; €2.10), on the northern outskirts of the small town of MONTECCHIO MAG-GIORE, 13km to the southwest of Vicenza. His frescoes in the entrance hall - The Clemency of Scipio, The Clemency of Alexander and, on the ceiling, The Light of Reason Driving out the Fog of Ignorance - are a touch less exuberant than the later ones at the Villa Valmarana, and show his debt to Paolo Veronese more plainly, but they will still make you feel better about life for the rest of the day.

Montecchio's other attractions, a pair of rebuilt fourteenth-century **Scaligeri forts** erected on a ridge overlooking the town, look their best from afar. They were made the strongholds of the Montague clan in Luigi da Porto's *Romeo and Juliet*.

A few buses from Vicenza go through Montecchio Maggiore, but there's a glut of services that pass through nearby Alte Ceccato on their way to Lonigo, Sossano and Noventa Vicentina – get off when you see the huge Bertozzo clothes supermarket, then follow the signs for the villa, which is about fifteen minutes' walk from the road. The bus journey takes about twenty minutes, through an unrelentingly grim landscape of shops, factories and commercial estates.

# Thiene and Lugo di Vicenza

It was only with the ending of the War of the League of Cambrai in 1516 that the landowners of the Veneto were able to disregard defensive considerations when building homes out of the urban centres – prior to that, the great houses of the terra firma were a sort of crossbreed between a castle and a palace. The most imposing example of this genre still standing is the **Villa Porto-Colleoni** (guided tours mid-March to mid-Nov Sun 3, 4 & 5pm; €6; @www. castellodithiene.com), built in the 1470s at **THIENE**, a bland textile town 20km north of Vicenza.

The crenellated corner towers, large central block and the encircling protective wall are all features that would have been common in this area in the fifteenth century, although this house, with its facade decorations and ornate Gothic windows, was probably more precious than most.

Nowadays the buildings that most closely resemble it are to be found along Venice's Canal Grande (for example, the Fondaco dei Turchi) – which is not as strange as it first seems, as they belong to the same family tree, springing from the long-ruined provincial villas of the late Roman Empire. The mandatory guided tour of the interior makes the most of the workaday sixteenth-century frescoes by Giambattista Zelotti and G.A. Fasolo; the plethora of equine portraits is explained by the fact that the Colleoni had a tradition of service in the Venetian cavalry.

To get to Thiene from Vicenza, take the Schio **train**; it leaves virtually every hour and takes around 25 minutes.

# Lugo di Vicenza

The next rung up the evolutionary ladder of the villas of the Veneto is represented 8km to the north of Thiene, on the edge of **LUGO DI VICENZA** (aka Lonedo di Lugo), where you'll find Palladio's first villa − the **Villa Godi Malinverni** (Tues, Sat & Sun: March−May & Oct−Nov 2−6pm; June−Sept 3−7pm; €6), built in 1537−42. The plan of the Villa Godi Malinverni isn't all that different from that of the Villa Porto-Colleoni, but it's been shorn of fortified trappings and is clearly more of a country house than a castle; on the other hand, there's not a feature on the building that refers to the architecture of ancient Rome, and so it could be seen as occupying a position midway between the Gothic and Renaissance villas.

Professor Remo Malinverni restored the house in the early 1960s, and installed his collection of nineteenth-century Italian paintings in some of the rooms; elsewhere in the building you'll find a fossil museum – neither display can really compete with the sixteenth-century frescoes, some of which show the journeyman painter Giambattista Zelotti (he of the Villa Fóscari at Malcontenta) on top form.

Just above the Godi Malinverni stands the Villa Piovene (daily: April-Oct 2-7pm; Nov-March 2-6pm; €4.50), the central block of which was also built by Palladio around 1540; the Ionic portico was added later in the sixteenth century, and the external staircase and portal came in the eighteenth. Only the nineteenth-century landscaped garden is open to the public.

An infrequent bus service runs from Thiene to Lugo, on its way to Calvene - there's a stop by the Porto-Colleoni.

# Verona

With its Roman sites and streets of pink-hued medieval buildings, the irresistible city of VERONA has more in the way of historic attractions than any other place in the Veneto except Venice itself. Unlike Venice, though, it's not a city overwhelmed by the tourist industry, important though that is to the local economy. Verona is the largest city of the mainland Veneto, its economic success largely due to its position at the crossing of the major routes from Germany and Austria to central Italy and from the west to Venice and Trieste.

Verona's initial development as a Roman settlement was similarly due to its straddling the main east-west and north-south lines of communication. A period of decline in the wake of the disintegration of the Roman Empire was followed by revival under the Ostrogoths, who in turn were succeeded by the Franks - Charlemagne's son, Pepin, ruled his kingdom from here. By the twelfth century Verona had become a city state, and in the following century – after three decades under the rule of the murderous Ezzelino da Romano - it flourished under the della Scala family, otherwise called the Scaligeri. Ruthless in the exercise of power - they once employed Werner of Urlingea, self-styled "enemy of God and of compassion" - the Scaligeri were at the same time energetic patrons of the arts, and many of Verona's finest buildings date from the century of their rule. Both Giotto and Dante were guests of the family, the latter dedicating his Paradiso to Can Francesco della Scala, head of the family at the time. Under Can Francesco - more widely known as Cangrande - Verona became the chief supporter of the Ghibelline cause in northern Italy and reached the zenith of its independent existence, taking control of Vicenza in 1314, of Padua in 1318, and Treviso in 1329, just days before Cangrande's death.

The reign of the Scaligeri ended at midnight on October 19, 1387, when Antonio della Scala fled the city, surrendering it to Gian Galeazzo Visconti of Milan. Absorption into the Venetian empire followed in 1405, and Venice continued to govern Verona down to the arrival of Napoleon. Verona's history then shadowed that of Venice: a prolonged interlude of Austrian rule, brought to an end by the unification of Italy.

# Arrival, information and accommodation

If you're flying in to Verona's Valerio Catullo airport at Villafranca, you can get into the city by a regular APTV bus (every 20min 7am-11.30pm; €4.50) from the airport to the main train station and Piazza Cittadella, near the city centre; Brescia airport (optimistically known as Verona's second airport, is served by a shuttle bus, which takes an hour (€11). Tickets for both can be bought on board.

From the main train station (Verona Porta Nuova, not the small Porta Vescovo on the eastern side of town) it's a fifteen-minute walk to Piazza Brà, site of the Arena and the hub of Verona. Turn right out of the station (keeping to the right-hand side of the road - there are some busy junctions), then cross the main road to the Porta Nuova, from where Corso Porta Nuova brings you onto the south side of Piazza Brà. Otherwise, unless you're staying in the youth hostel, you're only likely to need a bus if you don't fancy the walk from the train station to the centre. Local buses leave from the stands immediately opposite the train station: for Piazza Brà take any of the buses from bay A; buses for Castelvecchio leave from bay D; those for Piazza delle Erbe from bay F. Tickets must be bought before boarding, either from the ticket office and machines alongside bay A or from the tabacchi inside the train station ticket hall. Tickets cost €1 and are valid for any number of journeys within an hour; alternatively, you can get ten rides for €9 - or travel free with the Verona Card (see box on p.343).

There are car parks signed off the Corso Porta Nuova just before Piazza Brà, or there is free parking across the river through the city walls beyond San Stefano.

The main tourist office is on the central Piazza Brà, within the old town walls beside the Palazzo del Municipale (Mon-Sat 9am-7pm, Sun 9am-3pm; ₹045.806.8680, @www.tourism.verona.it). There is an additional office at the train station (Mon-Sat 9am-7pm & Sun 9am-3pm; ①045.800.0861) and a room-finding service, Cooperativa Albergatori Veronesi (CAV), at Via Patuzzi 5 (May to mid-Nov Mon-Sat 10am-7pm; rest of year Mon-Fri 10am-6pm, but closed mid-Dec to mid-Jan; ©045.800.9844); Via Patuzzi runs parallel to Via Leoncino off Piazza Gallieno in the southeast corner of Piazza Brà.

### **Hotels**

Antica Porta Leona Via Corticella Leoni 3 1045.595.499, www.anticaportaleona.com. Large three-star with spacious a/c rooms, some with balconies. Has plenty of single rooms. 2-0

Aurora Piazzetta XIV Novembre 2 biz. Upmarket two-star hotel with a welcoming atmosphere and many rooms overlooking the Piazza delle Erbe. The

staff are friendly and knowledgeable. and speak good English. Excellent buffet breakfast. 2

Catullo Via Valerio Catullo 1 @ 045.800.2786, @locandacatullo@tiscali.it. The cheapest if not the friendliest - hotel in the centre, just off the main shopping artery of Via Mazzini. Rooms are rather shabby but are large and have plenty of light, and some have a private bathroom.

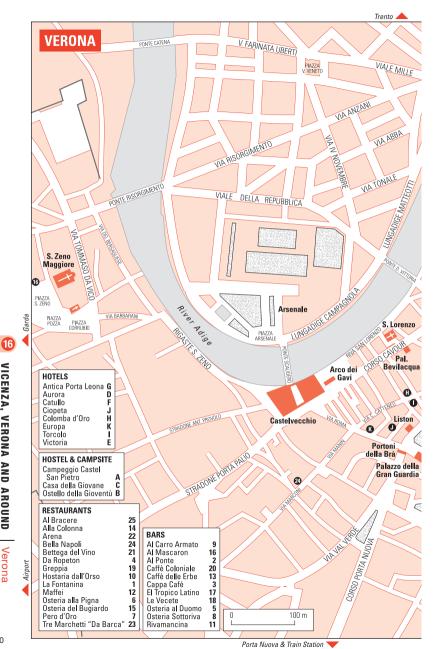
Ciopeta Vicolo Teatro Filarmonica 2 **1045.800.6843, @www.ciopeta.it.** Very friendly, family-run one-star located in an

alley parallel to Via Roma. Book ahead, as there are only five rooms (all with shared bathrooms). A major refurbishment is imminent, which will increase the capacity.

Colomba d'Oro Via C. Cattaneo 10 @045.595.300, @www.colombahotel. com. Luxuriously appointed four-star, handily located for the Arena, with a garage and a range of well-equipped rooms. 2-4

Europa Via Roma 8 @045.594.744, @www. veronahoteleuropa.com. This reliable, if somewhat dull, three-star hotel is one of the city's biggest central establishments, so it's always worth a call if other places are full. 10-13

Torcolo Vicolo Listone 3 1045.800.7512, www.hoteltorcolo.it. Nicely turned-out two-star hotel within 100m of the Arena, just off Piazza Brà. Extremely welcoming owners - and a favourite with the opera crowds, so book ahead. 10-2



342

Victoria Via Adua 8 @045.590.566. @www. hotelvictoria.it. Very nice four-star hotel housed in a complex of old buildings, with a snazzy modern foyer, wellequipped rooms and gymnasium. If you want to treat yourself, the superior doubles are gorgeous. Good deals out of season. 40-6

# **Hostels and campsite**

Campeggio Castel San Pietro Via Castel S. Pietro 2 @045.592.037. @045.800.5449. www.campingcastelsanpietro.com. This pleasant site, out by the old city walls, is the only place to camp near the centre of Verona: take a bus to Via Marsala and then it's a steep walk up the hill. Open mid-June to Sept.

Casa della Giovane Via Pigna 7 7045.596.880. @045.800.5449. @www.casadellagiovane.com. Spartan but friendly convent-run hostel for women, with an 11pm curfew, although there is some flexibility for quests with opera tickets. Reservations by fax only. Dorms are €13, also some double rooms at €16 per head.

Ostello della Gioventù Salita Fontana del Ferro

15 ⊕045.590.360. The official HI hostel is in Villa Francescatti, a beautiful old building behind the Teatro Romano: as it's quite a walk from the centre, it's best to take a bus (#73, or #90 on Sun) to Piazza Isolo, then walk up the hill. No reservations, but with over 200 beds there should be room. The 11.30pm curfew is extended for guests with concert tickets. HI membership not essential if vou're staving for just one night. Reasonably priced evening meals are available. Beds €15 per night. At the bottom of the hill there's a sister hostel, the Santa Chiara, which is new and better equipped. but tends to be open only when the main hostel is full.

# The City

Set within the low amphitheatre that the wide River Adige has carved out of the hills, Verona conveys a sense of ease that you don't often find in the region's other cities. As you walk past the great Roman arena or along the embankments or over the bridges that span the broad curves of the Adige, you'll be struck by the spaciousness of Verona. And even in the narrow medieval lanes of the historic centre, around the beautiful Piazza delle Erbe, the atmosphere is quite distinct from that of busy Padua or sleek, efficient Vicenza. With cars and buses barred from many of the central squares and streets, it's a city that invites dawdling.

### From the station to Piazza Brà

Coming from the station or the Verona Sud motorway exit, you pass Verona's south gate, the Porta Nuova, built in the sixteenth century by Michele Sanmicheli (though messed around with by the Austrians in the nineteenth century). From the wide Corso Porta Nuova, which begins here, the red roofs and towers of the city stand out on a clear day against the backdrop of the Torricelle and the Lessini mountains. At the other end of the Corso, the battlemented arches of the Portoni della Brà (1389), formerly part of the city walls, mark the entrance to the historic centre. Built by the Visconti family, the Portoni once carried a covered walk from the Castelvecchio (left down Via Roma) to their residence, of which only the Torre Pentagona remains, behind the Palazzo della Gran Guardia (1610) on the right. Ensconced in the left-hand wall of the Portoni lies the entrance to one of Verona's more obscure museums, the Museo Lapidario Maffeiano (Tues-Sun 8.30am-2pm; €3, or Verona Card, or joint ticket with Arena €5); the large courtyard and two upstairs rooms contain miscellaneous Greek, Etruscan and Roman statues

### **Combined tickets**

A biglietto unico, costing  $\in$ 5, allows one visit to San Zeno, San Lorenzo, the Duomo (but not the Museo Canonicale), Sant'Anastasia and San Fermo. The ticket can be bought at any of these churches, which individually charge  $\in$ 2 for admission. If you're planning to be very busy, it might be worth getting the **Verona Card**, which gives access to all the sights listed above, plus the Museo Canonicale, the Arena, the Torre dei Lamberti, the Museo Lapidario, Castelvecchio, the Casa di Giulietta, the Tomba di Giulietta, and the Roman Theatre, as well as free travel on city buses. The one-day ticket costs  $\in$ 8, the three-day  $\in$ 12. You can buy the card at *tabacchi* and should be able to buy it at the museums and monuments too, though sometimes they run out of stock.

and inscriptions, none of which is likely to grip the non-specialist, though the assembly of Greek inscriptions is the largest in the country.

Through these arches the broad expanse of **Piazza Brà** opens up. (Brà, by the way, is the Veronese dialect version of *braida*, meaning "meadow".) It's bordered on the south side by the disused Gran Guardia (formerly a sort of military gymnasium), on the east by the nineteenth-century **Palazzo del Municipale**, on the west by the **Liston**, and at the far end by the mightiest of Verona's Roman monuments, the **Arena** (Mon 1.45–7.30pm, Tues–Sun 9am–7.30pm, but closes 3.30pm during the opera season in July & Aug; €4, or Verona Card; free on first Sun of month).

Dating from the first century AD, the Arena has survived in remarkable condition, despite the twelfth-century earthquake that destroyed all but four of the arches of the outer wall. The interior was scarcely damaged by the tremor, and nowadays audiences come here to watch gargantuan opera productions where once crowds of around twenty thousand packed the benches for gladiatorial contests, mock naval battles and the like. Originally measuring 152m by 123m overall, and thus the third largest of all Roman amphitheatres – after the Colosseum and the amphitheatre at Capua – the Arena is still an awesome sight, and offers a fine panorama of the city and surrounding mountains from the topmost of the 44 pink marble tiers.

# Piazza delle Erbe and Piazza dei Signori

Narrow, traffic-free Via Mazzini – the main route of Verona's passeggiata – leads north from the Arena, past expensive clothes and jewellery shops, to **Piazza delle Erbe**, a lively and handsome square tightly enclosed by medieval and Renaissance palazzi. Originally a major Roman crossroads and the site of the forum, the piazza is still the heart of the city, a place where people come to meet friends and see who's around. As the name suggests, the market used to sell mainly vegetables, but nowadays most of the stalls sell an assortment of clothes, souvenirs, antiques and fast food.

Lined along the square's central axis, and camouflaged by the stalls, are the Colonna Antica (a fifteenth-century lantern on a marble pillar), the Capitello (a fourteenth-century pavilion where public servants were invested with their office), the fountain of Madonna Verona (built in 1368 by Cansignorio della Scala) and finally the column of the lion of Saint Mark, demonstrating Verona's past links with Venice. This specimen is a nineteenth-century copy of one destroyed during the Pasqua Veronese (Veronese Easter), as the city's 1797 uprising against the French is known.





△ Piazza delle Erbe

On the left as you look from the Via Cappello end, past the tall houses of the old Jewish ghetto, is the Domus Mercatorum, which was founded in 1301 as a merchants' warehouse and exchange and is now a bank and chamber of commerce. At the far end, the Baroque Palazzo Maffei has been taken over by shops, luxury apartments and an expensive restaurant; to the left of Palazzo Maffei rises the fourteenth-century Torre del Gardello, while to the right stands the Casa Mazzanti, whose sixteenth-century murals are best seen after dark, under enhancing spotlights. On the eastern side of the piazza, to your right, Verona's highest tower (83m), the twelfth-century Torre dei Lamberti (see opposite), overlooks the Palazzo del Comune - a twelfth-century building with Renaissance additions and nineteenthcentury alterations. Flanking the wing known as the Sala della Ragione, where justice was dispensed, the Arco della Costa (Arch of the Rib) hangs over the route through to the Piazza dei Signori. Cynical folklore has it that the whale's rib suspended under the arch will fall if an adult virgin passes underneath.

Piazza dei Signori, sometimes known as Piazza Dante after the grimly pensive statue of the poet in the centre, used to be the chief public square in Verona but is now often quiet and empty, a strong contrast with Piazza delle Erbe. Facing you as you come into the square is the Palazzo degli Scaligeri, residence of the Scaligeri. Extending from it at a right angle are the graceful arches of Verona's outstanding early Renaissance building, the late fifteenthcentury Loggia del Consiglio, former assembly hall of the city council. The rank of Roman notables along the roof includes Verona's most illustrious native poet, Catullus. Opposite stands Sanmicheli's splendid gateway to the Palazzo del Capitano, which is separated from the Palazzo del Commune by a stretch of excavated Roman street. Photographic exhibitions are often held in a room off the courtyard of the Palazzo del Capitano, alongside smaller finds from the excavation of this area.

A right turn at the entrance to the square leads into the courtyard known as the **Corte Mercato Vecchio**, dominated by a beautiful fifteenth-century staircase carved in roseate marble which leads to the Sala della Ragione. For a dizzying view, a lift ascends the **Torre dei Lamberti**, though masochists can take the steps – all 368 of them (Mon 1.30–7pm, Tues–Sun 9.30am–7.30pm; €3 by lift, €2 on foot, or Verona Card).

### The Arche Scaligere

Passing under the arch linking the Palazzo degli Scaligeri to the Palazzo del Capitano, you come to the little twelfth-century Romanesque church of Santa Maria Antica (daily 7.30am–12.30pm & 3.30–7pm), in front of which are ranged the Arche Scaligere, which are among the finest funerary monuments in Italy. The elaborate Gothic tombs are now surrounded by wroughtiron railings, but if you've visited the Torre dei Lamberti you can get into the compound with the same ticket (open same times), and the Verona Card gives access too.

Over the side entrance to the church, an equestrian statue of Cangrande I ("Big Dog"; d.1329) grins on the summit of his tomb's pyramidal roof; the statue is a copy, the original being displayed in the Castelvecchio. In 2004 the mummified body of Cangrande was removed from its sarcophagus and subjected to an examination which established that he'd died from a huge dose of digitalis (a drug derived from foxglove). It's known that one of Cangrande's physicians was executed by his successor, Mastino II; it's probable that the ambitious Mastino, having had his uncle murdered by the doctor, quickly covered his tracks by eliminating his henchman. The canopied tombs of the rest of the della Scala clan are enclosed within a wrought-iron palisade decorated with ladder motifs, the family emblem – scala means ladder. Mastino I ("Mastiff"; d.1277), founder of the dynasty, is buried in the simple tomb against the wall of the church; Mastino II (d.1351) is to the left of the entrance, opposite the most florid of the tombs, that of Cansignorio ("Top Dog"; d.1375). The unassuming tombs of the two who didn't take canine names, Giovanni (d.1359) and Bartolomeo (d.1304), are between Mastino II and Cansignorio.

### Sant'Anastasia and San Pietro Martire

To the east of the Arche Scaligere, you can walk parallel to the Adige along Via Sottoriva, where the majority of the houses date from the Middle Ages, making this one of Verona's most atmospheric areas. The street takes you to Sant'Anastasia (March–Oct Mon–Sat 9am–6pm, Sun 1–6pm; Nov–Feb Tues–Sat 10am–1pm & 1.30–4pm, Sun 1–5pm; €2.50 or biglietto unico/Verona Card), Verona's largest church. Started in 1290 and completed in 1481, it's mainly Gothic, with undertones of the Romanesque. The early fourteenth century carvings of New Testament scenes around the doors are the most arresting feature of its bare exterior; the interior's highlight is Pisanello's delicately coloured fresco of St George and the Princess (above the chapel to the right of the altar), a work in which the normally martial saint appears as something of a dandy.

To the left of Sant'Anastasia's facade is an eye-catching tomb, the free-standing monument to Guglielmo di Castelbarco (1320) by Enrico di Rigino. To its left, on one side of the little piazza fronting Sant'Anastasia, stands the lovely church of **San Pietro Martire**, or San Giorgetto as it's also known (Tues-Sat 10am-12.30pm & 4-7.30pm, and occasionally open for concerts), which has

16

been deconsecrated since its ransacking by Napoleon. Numerous little patches of fresco dot the walls, making for an atmospheric interior, though the highlight is the vast lunette fresco on the east wall. Easily the strangest picture in Verona, it is thought to be an allegorical account of the Virgin's Assumption, though the bizarre collection of animals appears to have little connection with a bemused-looking Madonna. Painted in the early sixteenth century by Giovanni Falconetti, it is thought to be a copy of a Swiss tapestry, and was commissioned by two knights in Emperor Maximilian's army, who can be seen kneeling on either side of the fresco, against a background depicting an idealized Verona.

### The Duomo

Verona's **Duomo** (March-Oct Mon-Sat 9.30am-5.30pm, Sun 1.30-5.30pm; Nov-Feb Tues-Sat 11am-1pm & 1.30-4pm, Sun 1.30-5pm; €2.50 or biglietto unico/Verona Card) lies just round the river's bend, to the north of Sant'Anastasia and a short distance from the Roman Ponte Pietra, which was destroyed in 1945 by the retreating Germans, but rebuilt using mostly the original stones and bricks. Consecrated in 1187, the Duomo has been worked on constantly over the centuries and the campanile is still said to be incomplete, even though the bell-chamber wasn't added until 1927. As a whole it's Romanesque in its lower parts, developing into Gothic as it goes up; the two doorways are twelfth-century – look for the story of Jonah and a dragon-like whale on the south porch, and the figures of Roland and Oliver, two of Charlemagne's paladins, flanking the outstanding polychrome main west portal. The interior has a splendid organ, and fascinating architectural details around each chapel and on the columns – particularly fine is the Cappella Mazzanti (last on the right). In the first chapel on the left, an Assumption by Titian occupies an architectural frame by Sansovino, who also designed the choir.

The door at the end of the left aisle gives access to the churches of San Giovanni in Fonte and Sant'Elena, in front of which lie the remnants of the presbytery of a fourth-century basilica, the form of which Sant'Elena roughly follows. Mosaics from the second half of the fourth century can be seen in Sant'Elena itself, while the adjacent San Giovanni in Fonte contains a masterpiece of Romanesque sculpture - a baptismal font covered with carved panels of biblical scenes. The gated alley immediately to the left of the Duomo's facade leads to the cloister, where you can see the foundations of a larger, fifth-century basilica which was built nearby when the earlier one was partly destroyed. From the cloister you enter the Museo Canonicale (Sat 10am-1pm & 2.30-6pm, Sun 2.30-6pm; €2.50 or Verona Card), a humdrum collection of religious art and archeological finds.

### The Casa di Giulietta and San Fermo

South of Piazza delle Erbe runs Via Cappello, a street named after the family that Shakespeare turned into the Capulets - and there on the left, at no. 23, is the Casa di Giulietta (Mon 1.30-7.30pm, Tues-Sun 9am-7.30pm; €4). Sadly for romantics, the association of the house with Juliet is based on nothing more than its picturesque courtyard and balcony, and even this latter feature is placed, as Arnold Bennett wrote, "too high for love, unless Juliet was a trapeze acrobat, accustomed to hanging downwards by her toes". Perhaps the most memorable thing about the house, however, is the extraordinary amount of lovers' graffiti that virtually obliterates the walls of the entrance to the courtyard.

In fact, although the "Capulets" (Capuleti) and the "Montagues" (Montecchi) did exist, Romeo and Juliet were entirely fictional creations; and despite

bloody feuds being commonplace (the head of one family invited his enemy to a truce-making meal, informing him afterwards that he'd just dined off the liver of his son), there's no record of these two clans being at loggerheads. The cheerless facts notwithstanding, a bronze Juliet has been shoved into a corner of the courtyard, her right breast polished bright by the groping hands of pilgrims hoping for luck in love. The house itself, constructed at the start of the fourteenth century, is in a fine state of preservation, but is largely empty.

Verona has a couple of other spurious "Romeo and Juliet" shrines: the Tomba di Giulietta, in the southwest of the city, in the cloister of the deconsecrated San Francesco al Corso (Tues–Sun 9am–6.30pm; €3, free on first Sun of month, joint ticket with the Casa di Giulietta €5); and "Romeo's house",

a private dwelling at Via Arche Scaligere 4.

Via Cappello leads into Via Leoni with its Roman gate, the **Porta Romana** dei Leoni, and segment of excavated Roman street, exposed 3m below today's street level. At the end of Via Leoni and across the road stands the redbrick church of San Fermo Maggiore (March-Oct Mon-Sat 10am-6pm, Sun 1-6pm; Nov-Feb Tues-Sat 10am-1pm & 1.30-4pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or biglietto unico/Verona Card), whose exterior betrays the fact that it consists of two churches combined. The Benedictines built the original one in the eighth century, then rebuilt it in the eleventh to honour the relics of Saint Fermo and Saint Roch (the former supposedly martyred on this site); very soon after, flooding forced them to superimpose another church for day-to-day use, a structure greatly altered in the early fourteenth century by the Minorites. The Gothic upper church may have no outstanding works of art (though the Annunciation by Pisanello at the west end is the earliest surviving fresco by the artist), but the numerous fourteenth-century frescoes and the fine wooden keel vault make for a graceful interior – made in 1314, the ceiling is the oldest such vault left in the Veneto. The now subterranean Romanesque lower church, entered from the right transept, has some well-preserved twelfth-century frescoes on its columns, in particular the Baptism of Jesus halfway down on the left.

### The Porta Borsari and Corso Cavour

After the Arena and the Teatro Romano, Verona's most impressive Roman remnant is the Porta Borsari, a structure that was as great an influence on the city's Renaissance architects as the amphitheatre. Now reduced to a monumental screen bestriding the road at the junction of Via Armando Diaz and Corso Porta Borsari (west of Piazza delle Erbe), it was Verona's largest Roman gate; the inscription dates it at 265 AD, but it's almost certainly older than that.

Busy Corso Cavour, which stretches away from the gate, is lined with bulky Renaissance palazzi, including two by Michele Sanmicheli (1484-1559) - the handsome Palazzo Canossa, at no. 48, and the Palazzo Bevilacqua, at no. 19. The two could hardly be more different: the former a handsome, restrainedly classical design with a shallow facade, the latter an ornately carved Mannerist effort. Sanmicheli, Verona's most illustrious native architect, left his mark elsewhere in the city too, most obviously in the shape of the great fortified gateways of the Porta Nuova and the Porta Palio (both near the train station), and in the Palazzo Pompei, now the home of the Museo Storico Naturale.

Opposite the Palazzo Bevilacqua stands the Romanesque San Lorenzo (March-Oct Mon-Sat 10am-6pm & Sun 1-6pm; Nov-Feb Tues-Sat 10am-1pm & 1.30-4pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or biglietto unico/Verona Card), in the courtyard of which you'll see fragments dating back to the eighth century, the period of the church's foundation. The narrow, plain interior, which dates from the mid-twelfth century, is mostly notable for the women's galleries on the upper level and for a miscellany of columns, some banded in brick and soft tufa stone; atop the columns in the transept are two capitals which date back to Charlemagne and display his imperial eagle.

A short distance beyond the Palazzo Canossa, set back from the road on the right, stands the Arco dei Gavi, a first-century Roman triumphal arch; originally raised in the middle of the Corso, it was shifted to its present site overlooking the Adige in 1932. This is the best vantage point from which to admire the **Ponte Scaligero**; built by Cangrande II between 1355 and 1375, the bridge was blown up by the Germans in 1945 - the salvaged material was used for the plausible reconstruction. The stretch of shingle on the opposite bank is a popular spot for **picnics**, sunbathing and just watching the river flow by – the water's rich colour comes from minerals deposited by the glaciers upstream.

### The Castelyecchio

The fortress from which the bridge springs, the Castelvecchio (Mon 1.30-7.30pm, Tues-Sun 8.30am-7.30pm; €4, or Verona Card, free on first Sun of month), was commissioned by Cangrande II at around the same time, and became the stronghold for Verona's subsequent rulers, all of whom altered it in some way - the last major addition, the small fort in the inner courtyard, was built by Napoleon. Opened as the city museum in 1925, it was damaged by bombing in World War II, but reopened in 1964 after scrupulous restoration by Carlo Scarpa. Scarpa's conversion of the Castelvecchio is one of his most impressive projects, leading the visitor through a labyrinthine succession of chambers, courtyards and open-air walkways – a route fascinating to explore in itself, particularly given Scarpa's subtle use of materials and textures. Halfway through the itinerary, you'll come face to face with the equestrian figure of Cangrande I, removed from his tomb and strikingly displayed on an outdoor pedestal; his expression is disconcerting from close range, his simpleton's grin difficult to reconcile with the image of the ruthless warlord.

The collection contains jewellery, sculpture, paintings, weapons and an array of other artefacts; a real joy of this museum is in wandering round the beautiful sculptures and frescoes by the often nameless artists of the late Middle Ages. Of the later works of art, outstanding are two works by Jacopo Bellini, two Madonnas by Giovanni Bellini, another Madonna by Pisanello, Mantegna's Holy Family, Veronese's Descent from the Cross, a Tintoretto Nativity, a Lotto portrait and works by Giambattista Tiepolo and his son Giandomenico. Look out also for the extraordinary painting by Francesco Caroto of a boy joyfully holding up a drawing he has made – a startlingly genuine depiction of a child's work.

# San Zeno Maggiore

A little over 1km northwest of the Castelvecchio stands the Basilica di San Zeno Maggiore (March-Oct Mon-Sat 8.30am-6pm, Sun 1-6pm; Nov-Feb Tues-Sat 10am-1pm & 1.30-4pm, Sun 1-5pm; €2.50, or biglietto unico/ Verona Card), one of the most significant Romanesque churches in northern Italy. A church was founded here, above the tomb of the city's patron saint, as early as the fifth century (Zeno was the bishop of Verona in the 460s), but the present building and its campanile were put up in the first half of the twelfth century, with additions continuing up to the end of the fourteenth century.

Its large **rose window**, representing the Wheel of Fortune, dates from around 1200, as does the magnificent **portal**, whose lintels bear relief sculptures representing the months and the miracles of Zeno, while the tympanum shows Zeno trampling the Devil. The reliefs to the side of the portal, also from this period, show scenes from the Old and New Testaments and various allegorical scenes – notably *The Hunt of Theodoric*, in which the Ostrogoth king of Italy chases a stag down into Hell. (Theodoric, who ruled the peninsula from 493 to 526, based his court in Ravenna, but so close was his attachment to Verona that for centuries the city was known in his native Germany as "Theodoric's city".) Extraordinary bronze panels on the **doors** depict scenes from the Bible and more miracles of Zeno, in a style influenced by Byzantine and Ottoman art; most of those on the left date from around 1100, most of the right-hand panels from a century later.

Areas of the lofty and simple **interior** are covered with frescoes, some superimposed upon others, some defaced by ancient graffiti. Diverting though these are, the one compulsive image in the church is the high altar's luminous *Madonna and Saints* by **Mantegna**. In the apse of the left aisle is a disarmingly cheerful fourteenth-century painted marble figure of Saint Zeno, typically represented as dark-skinned (it's believed he came from Africa) and with a fish on his crook (legend has it that when called upon to exorcize Emperor Gallienus' daughter, Saint Zeno was found fishing); the saint's tomb is in the beautifully colonnaded crypt beneath the raised choir.

Don't leave without a wander round the elegant, twin-columned arcades of the cloisters; a *Last Judgement* can be made out amid the fragmentary frescoes on the eastern wall, to which the tomb of an illegitimate Scaliger is also attached.

# North and east of the Adige

On the other side of Ponte Garibaldi, and right along the embankments or through the public gardens, is **San Giorgio in Braida**, in terms of its artworks the richest of Verona's churches. A *Baptism* by **Jacopo Tintoretto** hangs over the door, while the third chapel on the right contains a *Descent of the Holy Ghost* by **Domenico Tintoretto**. The main altar, designed by **Sanmicheli**, incorporates a marvellous *Martyrdom of St George* by **Paolo Veronese**. If you're in need of a place to recuperate or picnic, the piazza in front of the church is your spot, providing a view along the river that must be the most photographed and painted scene in Verona. The park around the Arsenale is also a nice place for some time out, and is extremely convenient for the Castelvecchio and San Zeno Maggiore.

It's a short walk along the embankments, past the twelfth-century church of Santo Stefano and the Ponte Pietra, to the first-century BC Teatro Romano (Mon 1.30–7.30pm, Tues–Sun 8.30am–7.30pm; €3, or Verona Card, free on first Sun of month); much restored, the theatre is now used for concerts and plays (the entrance, which is a little hard to find, is 150m south of the Ponte Pietra). When the restorers set to work clearing later buildings away from the theatre, the only one allowed to remain was the tiny church of Santi Siro e Libera – built in the tenth century but altered in the fourteenth. Higher still, and reached by a lift, the Museo Archeologico (same hours & ticket as the theatre) occupies the buildings of an old convent; its well-arranged collection features a number of Greek, Roman and Etruscan finds. Steps to the side of the theatre lead to the Castel San Pietro, built by the Austrians on the site of a Visconti castle which had been destroyed by Napoleon. An uningratiating building, its sole appeal is the view away from it.

If you've the energy to walk further up the hill, you could call in at the Museo Africano (summer Tues-Sat 10am-1pm & 2-6pm, first Sun of the month till 7pm; winter Tues-Sat 9am-12.30pm & 2.30-5.30pm, Sun till 6pm; €4), off Via San Giovanni in Valle at Vicolo Pozzo 1; it has a brightly lit and well-displayed collection of musical instruments, fetishes and masks brought back over the years by missionaries. Further up Via San Giovanni in Valle, just below the youth hostel, stands the small Romanesque church of San Giovanni in Valle (daily 9am-noon), which was founded in the eighth century and rebuilt in the twelfth after earthquake damage. Bombing in 1944 destroyed the decoration of the interior, but the crypt escaped pretty well unscathed.

To the south of here you'll find one of the finest formal gardens in the country, the Giardino Giusti, which is entered from the street that bears its name (daily: April-Sept 9am-8pm; Oct-March 9am-sunset; €5). Created in the 1570s by Count Agostino Giusti, the garden has faced an uncertain future for the past decade, since ownership passed to no fewer than twenty different members of the Giusti family, following the death of the diplomat Justo Giusti. After feuding between some of the heirs, the whole estate - the grounds plus the splendid Palazzo Giusti (which is not open to the public) - has been put up for sale. Rumour has it that it will become a luxury hotel or even a casino, but for the time being the garden's fountains and shaded corners continue to provide the city's most pleasant refuge from the streets, as it has done for centuries - Goethe and Mozart both paid a visit, and were much impressed.

A final treat lies down the hill in the heart of the Veronetta district, on Interatto dell'Acqua Morte: the church of Santa Maria in Organo (daily 8am-noon & 2.30-6pm), which possesses what Vasari praised as the finest choir stalls in Italy. Dating from the 1490s, this marquetry was the work of one Fra Giovanni, a Benedictine monk called in when his monastic order decided to transform the church they had been given in 1444. Astonishing in their precision and use of perspective, they are replete with fascinating details; look out for a skull with a mouth shaped like a gondola - a dig at Verona's powerful neighbour. There is more of Fra Giovanni's handiwork in the sacristy, and the church's sixth-century crypt is also worth a look, for its reused upside-down Roman columns.

# Eating, drinking and nightlife

Your money goes a lot further in Verona than it does in Venice; numerous trattorias offer full meals for less than €20 (especially in the Veronetta district, over the river on the east side), while on almost every street corner there's a bar where a glass of house wine (red Bardolino and Valpolicella, white Soave and Custoza) costs as little as €1. Verona's cuisine, meatier and richer than Venice's, can be sampled inexpensively in the city's many osterie, which typically serve fine wines - often small amounts in large glasses to release the bouquet - and filling antipasti, though many offer full meals too. (In the recommendations below, the osterie which serve more substantial fare have been listed under "Restaurants".) If you haven't booked a table you should go early, as restaurants tend to be packed by 9pm. After you've eaten, there's a good choice of late-opening bars and clubs.

As the Veneto produces more DOC wine than any other region in Italy, it's not surprising that Italy's main wine fair, Vinitaly (@www.vinitaly.com), is held in Verona; lasting for five days at the end of March and beginning of April, it offers infinite sampling opportunities.

For a non-alcoholic indulgence, sit outside one of the *gelaterie* in Piazza delle Erbe and give a few minutes to an incredible concoction of fruit, cream and ice cream. For the best *gelato* in the city, the place to make for is *Balu*, just inside the Porta dei Borsari.

### Restaurants

Al Bracere Via Adigetto 6a. Pleasant, busy pizzeria, with an extensive menu of goodsized pizzas baked in a wood-fired oven. Open daily until midnight. Moderate.

Alla Colonna Largo Pescheria Vecchia 4 get into, as the food is simple but superb, the prices excellent (€13 menu) and the tables packed with savvy locals. Serves until 2am. Closed Sun. Inexpensive. Arena Vicolo Tre Marchetti 1. Large, raucous. canteen-like pizzeria. Open till 11pm. Closed Mon & July 20-Aug 20. Inexpen-

Bella Napoli Via Marconi 14. Serves the best and the largest – pizzas in Verona, in a distinctly Neapolitan atmosphere. Open till 1am or later on Fri & Sat. Inexpensive. Bottega del Vino Vicolo Scudo di Francia 3a ⊕045.597.945. One of the top restaurants in Verona, with flamboyant antique decor and one of the largest selections of wines you'll find anywhere in Italy - though it is slightly touristy. Open till midnight. Closed Tues, Moderate,

Da Ropeton Via Fontana del Ferro 1, Veronetta ⊕045.803.0040. Located just below the youth hostel, this place has good-value straightforward cooking and a theatrical atmosphere - the owner clowns around with the regulars, and likes to recite the whole list of dishes rather than hand over a menu. Open till 11pm; closed Tues. Inexpensive.

Greppia Vicolo Samaritana 3 7045.800.4577. This small, family-run trattoria near the Piazza dell'Erbe has an excellent reputation yet low prices. Worth booking, especially during the opera season. Closed Mon. Moderate.

Hostaria dall'Orso Via Sottoriva 3c ⊕045.597.214. Friendly place under the atmospheric arches of Via Sottoriva serving good salads and local dishes. Lunch menu €14. Open till midnight Mon-Sat. Moderate.

La Fontanina Piazzetta Fontanina, Veronetta ⊕045.913.305. One of the best old-world osterie on the left bank of the Adige. Exclusive atmosphere (and prices to match), with tables surrounded by crates of wine and decorated screens. Closed Sun. Mon lunch & all Aug. Expensive.

Maffei Piazza delle Erbe 38 ♣ ⊕045.801.015. Superb restaurant in the first of th a lovely Baroque palazzo, complete with courtvard. Wonderful menu for €65, not including wine. Open daily. Expensive. Osteria del Bugiardo Corso Porta Borsari 17a ⊕045.591.1869, Small new establishment with an excellent range of dishes. Its tables are packed at lunchtime with locals grabbing a quick lunch. Tues-Wed 11am-9pm, Thurs & Sun 11am-10pm, Fri-Sat 11am-midnight, Moderate,

Osteria alla Pigna Via Pigna 4 7045,800,4080. Elegant traditional restaurant between the Duomo and Piazza dell'Erbe. One of the best of the osterie tipiche dotted around the historic centre. Closed Mon lunch & Sun. Moderate.

#### Pero d'Oro Via Ponte Pignolo 25

**⊕045.594.645.** Friendly, family-run Veronetta trattoria. Serves inexpensive but genuine Veronese dishes. Menu €17 including water and wine. Closed Mon. Tre Marchetti "Da Barca" Vicolo Tre Marchetti 19b ⊕045.803.0463. A couple of steps north of the Arena, this place is perfect for a pre- or post-opera meal of Veronese specialities - but you should book a table. Closed Sun & Mon lunch (closed all day Mon in July & Aug). Inexpensive to moderate.

### Bars and snacks



Al Carro Armato Vicolo Gatto 2a. One of the most atmospheric osterie in the city, with delicious Veronese antipasti, and live music on some Sundays. Open

until 2am: summer closed Mon evening and all day Tues; winter closed Mon. Al Mascaron Piazza San Zeno 16. Fine wines and an urbane atmosphere early in the evening, popular disco-bar later. Five minutes' walk west from Castelvecchio.

Open until 1am: closed Mon. Al Ponte Via Ponte Pietra 26. Sip a glass of wine on the terrace here and enjoy a marvellous view of Ponte Pietra and the Teatro Romano. Open until 3am; closed Wed. Caffè Coloniale Piazzetta Viviani 14c. Best hot chocolate in the city, and good snacks in a mock-colonial setting, with a nice outdoor terrace. Open 7am-midnight. Closed Sun in Aug.

Caffè delle Erbe Piazza delle Erbe 32. Known universally as Mazzanti, this is the loudest, youngest and coolest of the lateopening bars on the square. Open until midnight, Closed Mon.

Cappa Café Piazzetta Bra Molinari 1a. Large bar with eastern trappings (floor cushions, etc), riverfront terrace and live jazz on Sundays, Open daily till 2am.

El Tropico Latino Via Pellicciai 20. Steer clear of the Tex-Mex food, and head for the

cocktails and buzzing bar, which keeps going until 2am. Closed Tues and usually in Aua.

Le Vecete Via Pellicciai 32. Atmospheric osteria with a delicious selection of the savoury tartlets known as bocconcini, and good lunches. Its wine list is excellent, ranging from cheap to very, very expensive. Open till midnight, or later during the opera season, Closed Sun.

Osteria al Duomo Via Duomo 7a. Best of the city's bars, little changed by modern fashion, and enlivened by live music on Wednesday afternoons from Sept-June, Interesting menu, too, Open 4pm-midnight: closed Sun.

Osteria Sottoriva Via Sottoriva 9. Verona's traditional osterie don't come much more authentic than this: it's rumbustious. full of locals, and serves delicious food. In summer you can sit outside under the arches. Open 10.30am-10.30pm; closed Wed

Rivamancina Vicolo Quadrelli 1, Veronetta. Lively late bar on the left bank of the Adige, with a trendy taste in music and cocktails. Mon-Sat 8pm-2am.

### Music, nightlife and carnival

Music and theatre are the dominant art forms in the cultural life of Verona. In July and August a world-famous opera festival takes place in the Arena, always featuring a no-expense-spared production of Aida. Tickets range from around €10 for a seat high up on the terraces to €180 for the best seats on a Friday or Saturday, and can be bought from the office at Via Dietro Anfiteatro 6b, or by phone or online (1045.800.5151, 10 www.arena.it). Big rock events crop up on the Arena's calendar too. A season of ballet and of Shakespeare and other dramatists in Italian is the principal summer fare at the Teatro Romano. Some of the Teatro events are free; for the rest, cheapskates who don't mind inferior acoustics can park themselves on the steps going up the hill alongside the theatre. The Teatro's box office also sells tickets for the Arena and vice versa.

Free performances by local dance and theatre groups in May can be surprisingly good, while the June jazz festival attracts international names. From October to May English-language films are shown every Tuesday at the Cinema Stimate in Piazza Cittadella. The club scene is far livelier than in moribund Venice, with venues coming and going; the Spettacoli section of the local paper, L'Arena, is the best source of up-to-date information on clubs and other entertainment in Verona.

One of the most enjoyable days in the calendar is Verona's Carnevale, on the Friday before Shrove Tuesday, which features a procession of more than eighty floats winding through the centre from Piazza Brà. In contrast to the rather self-conscious posturing of its Venetian counterpart, this is a purely local event, with lots of people larking about in fancy dress, loud music and confetti everywhere.

### Listings

American Express c/o H.P.T. Viaggi, Lungadige Rubele 36/38A **⊕**045.597.299 (Mon-Fri 9am-noon & 3-7pm). Airlines Alitalia (Venice) @041.521.6333; British Airways @045.595.699; Meridiana n045.808.9711.

Airport information Verona Valerio Catullo Airport (Villafranca) @045.809.5666; Brescia Gabriele d'Annunzione Airport (Montichiara) @030.965.6599 (@www. aeroportoverona.it serves both airports). Bike rental Zanchi, Corso Cayour 13a. near the Porta Borsar; 9am-12.30pm & 3.30-7.30pm; closed all Sun & Mon morning.

Books Ghelfi & Barbato, in the centre of town at Via Mazzini 21, stocks a wide range of maps and books. The Bookshop, Via Interrato Acqua Morta 3a, in the Veronetta near Ponte Navi, has a range of literature in English.

**Bus information** Local AMT (green/blue) and provincial APTV (blue) buses both at Piazzale XXV Aprile, opposite the train station: AMT Mon-Fri 6.30am-7.30pm ⊕045.887.1111, @www.amt.it; APTV

Mon-Fri 6am-8pm, Sat & Sun 6.30am-8pm @045.805.7811, @www.aptv.it. Car rental Combined office on Piazzale XXV Aprile, beside the train station: Europear @045.592.759; Hertz ⊕045.800.0832; Maggiore ⊕147.67067. Hospital Ospedale Civile Maggiore, Borgo Trento, Piazza Stefani @045.807.2120. Internet access Internet Train, Via Roma 19 (Mon-Fri 10am-10pm, Sat-Sun 2-8pm); Via 4 Spade 3/b (Tues-Sat 10.30am-8pm, Sun-Mon 2.30-8pm). Lost property Airport ①045.809.5715; buses @045.800.5825; trains

⊕045.809.3827 or by platform 1 at the station. Police Questura, Lungoadige Galtarossa

1045.809.0611. For the Ufficio Stranieri, which specifically deals with tourists, ring **1**045.809.0505.

Post office Piazza Viviani, near Piazza delle Erbe (Mon-Fri 8.30am-6.30pm, Sat 8.30am-1pm).

Taxis 24-hour @045.532.666. Train information At the train station, daily 7am-9pm; @147.888.088.



# The northern Veneto

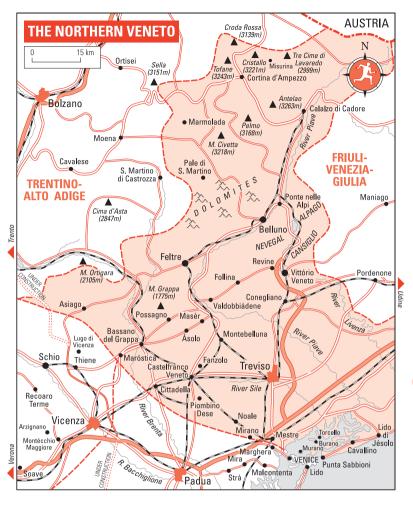
acking a city of Verona's or Padua's appeal, the area extending from the Venetian lagoon to the southern edge of the Dolomites is the least visited part of the Veneto – most of those who pass through it are hurrying on to the ski slopes of Cortina d'Ampezzo and its neighbouring winter resorts. This region's attractions might be generally on a smaller scale than those of the better-known Veneto towns, but they offer some of the most rewarding day-trips from Venice.

The only city in the area covered by this chapter is prosperous Treviso, just 30km north of Venice. Some of the Veneto's finest medieval buildings and frescoes are to be seen here, and Treviso's position at the centre of the rail network makes it a good base from which to investigate the crannies of the region. To the west of Treviso, the beautiful little walled town of Castelfranco Veneto the birthplace of Giorgione and home of one of his greatest paintings – also sits in the middle of a web of rail lines that connects Venice to the regional centres of Padua, Vicenza, Treviso and Belluno. A hop westward from Castelfranco brings you to another ancient walled town, Cittadella, while to the north lies Bassano del Grappa, the ultimate source of the fiery grappa spirit and site of one of Italy's most spectacular bridges. Two other remarkable old towns lie within a short radius of Bassano: Maróstica, famous for its ceremonial chess game played with human "pieces"; and Ásolo, historically a rural retreat for the Venetian aristocracy, and just a few kilometres from the finest country house in all of Italy - the Villa Barbaro at Maser. A short way to the north of Maser, lodged on a ridge overlooking the valley of the Piave, Feltre boasts another historic centre that's been little changed by the last four centuries.

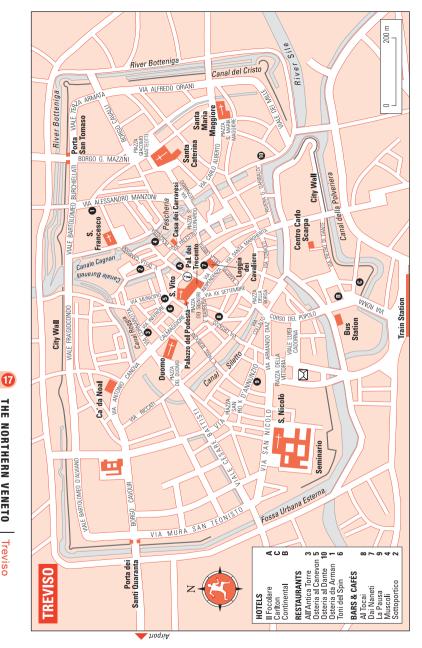
Due north of Treviso, the rail line into the far north of the Veneto runs through Conegliano, a town where life revolves round the production of wine, and of the sparkling Prosecco in particular. From there a service continues up through Vittorio Veneto, with its remarkably preserved Renaissance streets, and on to **Belluno**, in effect the mountains' border post.

### Treviso

The local tourist board is pitching it a bit high when it suggests that the waterways of TREVISO may remind you of Venice, but you can't blame them for trying. To most tourists, Treviso is just the place that the cheap flights go to, and it does deserve a better reputation than that - the old centre of the town is far more alluring than you might imagine from the modern suburbs you pass through on your way to or from the airport.



Treviso today is a brisk commercial centre and the capital of a province that extends to the north almost as far as Belluno. As with every settlement in the area, it used to be under Venetian control, but it was an important town long before its assimilation by Venice in 1389. As early as the eighth century it was minting its own coinage, and by the end of the thirteenth century, when it was ruled by the Da Camino family, Treviso was renowned as a refuge for artists and poets, and a model of good government. (Dante, in the Purgatorio, praises Gherardo da Camino as a man "left from a vanished race in reproof to these unruly times".) Plenty of evidence of the town's early stature survives in the form of Gothic churches, public buildings and, most dramatically of all, the paintings of Tomaso da Modena (1325-79), the dominant artist in northern Italy in the years immediately after Giotto's death. The general townscape within Treviso's sixteenth-century walls is often appealing too. A lack of local



dressing stone led in the thirteenth century to the use of frescoes to decorate the houses, and these painted facades, along with the lengthy porticoes that shelter the pavements and the fast-running canals that cut through the centre (complete with waterwheels), give many of the streets an appearance quite distinct from that of other towns in the region.

Two or three **trains** an hour run to Treviso from Venice (journey time 30min), and approximately hourly from Vicenza (1hr) via Castelfranco and Cittadella. Hourly **buses** from Padua and Venice arrive at the station in Lungosile Antonio Mattei, just before you cross the river going into the centre from the train station.

### The City

Some of the best of Treviso's arcades and frescoes are in the main street of the historic centre, **Calmaggiore**, where modern commerce – epitomized by the locally based Benetton, the town's major employer (and sponsor of the very successful Treviso rugby team) – has reached the sort of compromise with the past that the Italians seem to arrange better than anyone else. Modern construction techniques have played a larger part than you might think in shaping that compromise; Treviso was pounded during both world wars, and on Good Friday 1944 around half its buildings were destroyed in a single bombing raid.

The early thirteenth-century **Palazzo dei Trecento**, at the side of the **Piazza dei Signori**, was one casualty of 1944 – a line of indented brick round the exterior shows the level at which the rebuilding began, and you can also see the extent of the damage in photos under the neighbouring arcades. A lengthy restoration of the huge hall of the Trecento (the town council) has just been finished, and the room may soon be opened to the public. The adjoining **Palazzo del Podestà**, with its high tower, is a late nineteenth-century structure, concocted in the appropriate style. Piazza dei Signori is the main meeting place in town, and the scene of the daily *passeggiata*.

Incorporated into the back of this block are three buildings you could easily overlook: the Monte di Pietà (municipal pawnshop) and the churches of San Vito and Santa Lucia. The joined medieval churches of San Vito and Santa Lucia (daily 9am-noon; free) are tucked behind the Monte di Pietà, on the edge of Piazza San Vito. The latter is the more interesting – a tiny, dark chapel with extensive frescoes by Tomaso da Modena and his followers. San Vito has even earlier paintings (twelfth- and thirteenth-century) in the alcove through which you enter from Santa Lucia, but they are not in a good state.

The **Monte di Pietà**, just past the tourist office on the piazzetta of the same name, contains the Cappella dei Rettori, a chapel decorated in the sixteenth century with frescoes, panel paintings and gilded leather. In adjacent rooms you can see the scales used to weigh the cash, and pictures by Luca Giordano and Sebastiano Ricci, with another labelled "attrib. Giorgione", one of countless highly dubious attributions scattered throughout Europe. Unfortunately this is now occupied by a bank, and access is solely through prior arrangement — if you're really keen to get in, the tourist office (in the same piazzetta) might be able to book a visit for you.

Another one of Treviso's ancient landmarks, the patricians' meeting place known as the **Loggia dei Cavaliere**, is close to the Palazzo dei Trecento, down Via Martiri della Libertà. Built in the early thirteenth century and pieced back together after the 1944 air raid, it was decorated first with a brick pattern and grotesque figures, and then with romanticized scenes from the

Trojan wars, scraps of which are still visible. Recently restored, it's remarkable more for the fact of its survival than for its appearance, but it warrants a look if you're strolling down that way towards the Santa Caterina side of town (see opposite).

### From the Duomo to the city walls

The Duomo of Treviso, San Pietro (Mon–Sat 7.30am–noon & 3.30–7pm, Sun 7.30am–1pm & 3.30–8pm) stands at the end of Calmaggiore, rising above the squall of mopeds on the Piazza del Duomo. Founded in the twelfth century, as were the campanile and perpetually closed baptistery alongside, San Pietro was much altered between the fifteenth and nineteenth centuries (when the huge portico was added), and then rebuilt to rectify the damage of 1944. The oldest clearly distinguishable feature of the exterior is the pair of eroded Romanesque lions at the base of the portico; fragments of Romanesque wall are embedded in the side walls too.

The interior is chiefly notable for the **crypt** - a thicket of twelfth-century columns with scraps of fourteenth- and fifteenth-century frescoes (if it's locked, ask the sacristan) - and the Malchiostro Chapel, with frescoes by **Pordenone** and a much restored *Annunciation* by **Titian**. Although Pordenone and Titian were the bitterest of rivals, their pictures were commissioned as part of a unified scheme, representing the conception and birth of Christ; the 1944 bombs annihilated the crowning piece of the ensemble – a fresco by Pordenone on the chapel dome, representing God the Father. Paintings by Paris Bordone, the most famous Treviso-born artist, hang in the vestibule of the chapel and in the sacristy. Other things to search out are the Monument to Bishop Zanetti by Pietro Lombardo, on the left wall of the chancel, the Tomb of Bishop Nicolò Franco by Lorenzo and Giambattista Bregno, in the chapel to the left of the chancel, and Lorenzo Bregno's figure of St Sebastian, on the first pillar of the left aisle. The diocesan museum (Thurs 9am-noon, Tues, Fri & Sat 3-6pm; free) - a typical jumble of functional paintings, ecclesiastical garb and silverware - is round the back of the Duomo, in the angle of Via Canoniche del Duomo - you get to it by turning first left down the hill from the Duomo. Nearby you'll see a fine fourth-century bath mosaic, open to the skies.

Heading down Via Antonio Canova from the Duomo you pass the fourteenth- to sixteenth-century Ca' da Noal, a building that used to house the Museo della Casa Trevigiana, Treviso's museum of the applied arts. This collection might resurface in the Santa Caterina complex (see below); nowadays the Ca' da Noal is used for temporary art exhibitions.

The longest unbroken stretch of the **city walls** runs along the northern edge of the centre, between the Porta dei Santi Quaranta and Porta San Tomaso. The fortification of Treviso was undertaken in 1509, at the start of the War of the League of Cambrai, and the work was finished around 1517, with the construction of these two monumental gates. If you fancy a walk away from the traffic, albeit only 10m away, you can take a path along the walls.

#### San Nicolò

The severe Dominican church of **San Nicolò** (Mon-Fri 8am-noon & 3.30-7pm), dominating the southwest corner of the old town just over the River Sile from the train station, upstages the Duomo in almost every department. Wrapped round several of its massive pillars are delicate frescoes by **Tomaso da Modena** and his school, of which the freshest are the *SS Jerome*, *Romuald*,

Agnes and John by Tomaso himself, on the first column on your right as you enter. The towering St Christopher on the wall of the right aisle, with feet the size of sleeping bags, was painted around 1410, probably by Antonio da Treviso. Equally striking, but considerably more graceful, is the composite Tomb of Agostino d'Onigo on the left wall of the chancel, created in 1500 by Antonio Rizzo (who did the sculpture) and Lorenzo Lotto (who painted the attendant pages). The Madonna and Saints in the chancel is a collaboration between the little-known Marco Pensaben and Savoldo, painted twenty years after the Onigo tomb, and a third joint work, an Incredulity of St Thomas, stands on the altar of the Monigo chapel, on the right of the chancel — Sebastiano del Piombo is attributed with the upper section and Lotto with the lower gallery of portraits; the frescoes on the side walls are by fourteenth-century Sienese and Riminese artists.

The figures of Agnes and Jerome are an excellent introduction to Tomaso da Modena, but for a comprehensive demonstration of his talent you should visit the neighbouring **Seminario** (Mon–Fri: summer 8am–6pm; winter 8am–12.30pm & 3–5.30pm), where the **chapterhouse** (sala del capitolo – to the left as you go in) is decorated with forty portraits of members of the Dominican order, executed by the artist in 1352.

Although these are not portraits in the modern sense of the term, in that they don't attempt to reproduce the appearance of the men whose names they bear, the paintings are astonishingly advanced in their observation of idiosyncratic reality. Each shows a friar at study in his cell, but there is never a hint of the formulaic; one man is shown sharpening a quill, another checks a text through a magnifier, a third blows the surplus ink from his nib, a fourth scowls as if you've interrupted his work.

#### Santa Caterina and around

On the other side of town from San Nicolò there's another brilliant fresco cycle by Tomaso da Modena – *The Story of the Life of Saint Ursula* – in the deconsecrated church of **Santa Caterina** (Tues–Sun 9am–12.30pm & 2.30–6pm; €3) behind Piazza Giacomo Matteotti on Via Santa Caterina. Painted for the now extinct church of Santa Margherita sul Sile, the frescoes were detached from the walls in the late nineteenth century shortly before the church was demolished. Restored, they take pride of place in a complex that is evolving into the city's main art museum, now that the old Museo Civico on Via Riccati has been closed.

The Saint Ursula frescoes depict her miserable story in vivid detail (see p.99 for the tale), but they are mostly covered with protective semi-transparent sheets – the postcards at the entrance give you an idea of how strong the colours really are. Round to your left as you enter the church is the Cappella degli Innocenti, where the frescoes on biblical themes by Tomaso and his school are in far better condition.

The rest of the collection comprises an archeological section (predominantly late Bronze Age and Roman relics) and an assemblage of pictures that's typical of provincial galleries all over Italy – acres of hackwork interrupted by a few paintings for which any gallery director would give a year's salary. In the first category there's a sequence of martyrdoms by Pietro Muttoni, a cack-handed seventeenth-century Venetian whose obscurity is no mystery. In the second category are a *Crucifixion* by **Jacopo Bassano**, the *Portrait of Sperone Speroni* by **Titian**, and **Lorenzo Lotto**'s psychologically acute *Portrait of a Dominican*. Comparing the Titian and Lotto portraits, you can see some justice in Bernard Berenson's contrast between the two – "we might imagine Titian asking of

every person he was going to paint: Who are you? What is your position in society? while Lotto would put the question: What sort of person are you? How do you take life?" Elsewhere you'll find a lot of Paris Bordone, a couple of pictures by Giandomenico Tiepolo, and a trio of pastel portraits by Rosalba Carriera, including one of her more illustrious contemporary, Antoine Watteau.

Two other churches in the Santa Caterina quarter are worth a call. To the north of Santa Caterina is the thirteenth-century church of San Francesco (daily 8am—noon & 3–7pm), which was restored early in the twentieth century after years as a military depot. It's an immense hall of a church with a high ship's-keel ceiling and patches of fresco, including the top half of another vast St Christopher and a Madonna and Saints by Tomaso da Modena in the chapel to the left of the chancel. Close to the door on the right side of the church is the tomb of Francesca, daughter of Petrarch, who died in 1384, twenty years after Dante's son, Pietro, whose tomb is in the left transept.

To the south, at the end of one of the most attractive streets in Treviso – the arcaded Via Carlo Alberto – stands the largely fifteenth-century **Basilica di Santa Maria Maggiore** (daily 6.30–11.45am & 3–7.30pm), which houses the most venerated image in Treviso, a fresco of the Madonna, originally painted by Tomaso da Modena but subsequently retouched.

This is the workshop and market area, a district in which Treviso has the feel of a rather smaller town. The antique sellers and furniture restorers of Treviso outnumber even the Benetton outlets, and it's over this side that you'll see most evidence of them; on a Saturday or Tuesday morning the northern part of this quarter, along Viale Bartolomeo Burchiellati and Borgo Mazzini, is overrun by a gigantic market.

Also in this area are the main markets for fresh produce: the **Pescheria**, which occupies an island in the middle of Treviso's broadest canal (as in Venice, health regulations dictated the siting of the fish market by a waterway); and the fruit and veg markets in **Piazzetta San Parisio**, a former cloister just to the east of the Pescheria. To the west on Via Palestra, almost on the junction with Via Pescheria, stands the **Casa dei Carraresi**, a recently and beautifully restored palazzo that's Treviso's principal art exhibition venue.

### **Practicalities**

The **tourist office** is right in the centre, at Piazza Monte di Pietà 8 (Mon 9am–12.30pm, Tues–Sat 9am–12.30pm & 2–6pm, Sun 9.30am–12.30pm & 3–6pm; ①0422.547.632, ⑩.http://turismo.provincia.treviso.it); it dispenses useful leaflets not just on Treviso but on attractions throughout Treviso province. The **post office** is in the Piazzale della Vittoria, over to your left shortly after crossing the river from the train station; for **banks** keep going straight along Corso del Popolo towards Calmaggiore – you'll pass most of them along this stretch. There is **Internet** access at Servicepoint, Via Toniolo 19 (Mon–Fri 8.30am–12.30pm & 3–7pm).

Though the tourist office valiantly promotes Treviso as one of Italy's undervalued cities, the town isn't really geared up for tourists, its main problem being that the vast majority of Treviso's **hotels** are characterless or somewhat down-at-heel Eurobusiness places, and most of them are outside the old city. The only reasonably priced central hotel is the small two-star *Il Focolare*, close to the tourist office at Piazza Ancilotto 4 (\*\*)0422.56601, \*\*www .albergoilfocolare.net; \*\*2), which also has an annexe near San Nicolò. The alternatives in the centre are two large business-oriented four-star hotels very close to each other, near the train station: the *Carlton*, Largo Porta Altinia 15

(🐨0422.411.661, @www.hotelcarlton.it; 20−0); and the slightly less functional Continental, Via Roma 16 (७0422.411.216, @www.hcontinental.it; 20−0).

Treviso's **restaurants** are rather more enticing than its hotels. For basic trattoria fare head for the bustling *Osteria Al Dante*, next to the Ponte Dante at Piazza Garibaldi 6 (closed Sun), or to the cheap and popular *Osteria Da Arman* (closed all Thurs & Sun lunch) at Via Manzoni 27, an old family-run place that sells its own prosecco to accompany generous helpings of pasta. You can get good Trevisan cooking at moderate prices (around €30 a head) at the homely ↑ *Toni del Spin*, a few steps from the church of San Vito at Via Inferiore 7 (⊕0422.543.829; closed Sun & Mon). At the far end of this road, at no. 55, the rather old-worldly *All'Antica Torre* specializes in fish and seafood (⊕0422.582.694; closed Sun). You'll also find very good fish dishes at the friendly *Osteria al Canevon*, Piazza San Vito 13 (⊕0422.540.208; closed Thurs), which has a lively bar out front.

The bars and cafés clustered underneath and around the Palazzo dei Trecento are always buzzing. Round the corner, at Vicolo Brolo 2, *Dai Naneti* (closed all Sun & Wed eve) has a good atmosphere and fine snacks, as does *Muscoli* at Via Pescheria 23 (Mon–Sat till 2am), which has outdoor tables in the fish market (try the delicious fig and blue cheese sandwiches). *La Pausa*, at Via d'Annunzio 3b (Tues–Fri & Sun 9pm–2am, Sat 5pm–2am), sometimes has **live music** on Saturday evening, but the trendier Trevisans head for *Sottoportico* (Mon–Sat till 2am) under the arcades at Sottoportico dei Buranelli 29, or *Al Tocai* (Tues–Sun till 1am) in Piazzetta Lombardi, south of Piazza dei Signori.

### Castelfranco Veneto

In the twelfth century **CASTELFRANCO VENETO** stood on the western edge of Treviso's territory, and from the outside the old town – or **Castello** – looks much as it must have done when the Trevisans had finished fortifying the place against the Paduans. The battlemented and moated brick walls, raised in 1199, run almost right round the centre, and five of their towers still stand, the largest being the clock tower-cum-gate known as the **Torrione**. Of all the walled towns of the Veneto, only Cittadella and Montagnana bear comparison with Castelfranco, and the place would merit a visit just for its brickwork, even though the Castello is so small that you can walk in through one gate and out through the opposite one in three minutes flat. And the place has one other attraction: it was the birthplace of Giorgio da Castelfranco – **Giorgione** – and possesses a painting which on its own is enough to vindicate Vasari's judgement that Giorgione's place in Venetian art is equivalent to Leonardo da Vinci's in that of Florence.

Castelfranco is the major crossroads of the Veneto rail network, with frequent train connections to Venice, Treviso, Vicenza, Padua, Bassano and Belluno.

### The Castelfranco Madonna

Known simply as the Castelfranco Madonna, Giorgione's Madonna and Child with St Francis and St Liberale hangs in the eighteenth-century **Duomo** (daily 9am-noon & 3.30-6pm), in a chapel to the right of the chancel. This is one of only six surviving paintings that can indisputably be attributed to **Giorgione**, the most elusive of all the great figures of the Renaissance. So little is

known for certain about his life that legends have proliferated to fill the gaps - for instance, the story that his premature death in 1510, aged 34 at most (his birthdate is unknown), was caused by his catching bubonic plague from a mistress. The paintings themselves have compounded the enigma and none is more mysterious than this one, in which a boldly geometrical composition is combined with an extraordinary fidelity to physical texture and the effects of light, while the demeanour of the figures suggests, in the forgiveably lush words of one writer – "withdrawal . . . as if their spirit were preoccupied with a remembered dream". At first sight the scene appears naturalistic, but look more closely and you'll see that strange laws are in operation here. For one thing, the perspective isn't consistent - the Madonna's throne has one vanishing point, the chequered foreground another. And while the sun is rising or setting on the distant horizon, the shadow cast by the armoured saint suggests a quite different source of light, and the shadows of St Francis and the throne imply a third. To compound the mystery, even the identity of the armoured figure is far from clear; most favour Liberale, the local patron saint and codedicatee of the Duomo, but he might be St George or even St Theodore, the first patron saint of Venice.

However, some facts are known about the picture's origin. It was commissioned by Tuzio Costanzo, probably in 1505, to honour his son, Matteo, who had been killed in battle the previous year. The church for which the piece was painted was demolished long ago, but the present arrangement of this chapel (dating from 1935) recreates that devised by Giorgione's patron, in that the painting is placed so that the three figures look down at Matteo's tomb.

After perusing the Giorgione, you might want to spend a minute admiring the huge adjacent altarpiece, which was sculpted by Torretto, the master of Canova; Torretto's young apprentice is said to have carved the little castle at the feet of St Liberale. The only other paintings in the Duomo likely to hold your attention are in the sacristy (you might need to find someone to let you in); fragments of the first fresco cycle painted by Paolo Veronese, they were removed from the Villa Soranza by Napoleon's troops, who demolished the entire building and carted the pictures off to Paris, whence they were later repatriated. The interior of the Duomo itself was designed by the local architect Francesco Maria Preti, whose ashes are interred in the nave, underneath the dome (Preti's major contribution to the landscape of the Veneto is the Villa Pisani at Stra – see p.297); the facade is a late-nineteenth-century hack job.

### The rest of the town

Next to the Duomo stands the enticingly named Casa Giorgione (Tues-Sun 10am-12.30pm & 3-6.30pm; ∈ 2.50), which is hardly worth the entry fee, as its rooms are totally empty except for a chiaroscuro frieze in one of the firstfloor rooms (hopefully attributed to Giorgione) and a video display about the painter. The only other interior in Castelfranco that you might want to peep at is the Teatro Accademico (Mon-Fri 9am-noon & 2-6pm) in Via Garibaldi, opposite the Duomo. Designed in the mid-eighteenth century by Preti, it has an auditorium that's considerably less modest than you might think from the sober outside. Of wider appeal, perhaps, is the Parco Corner-Revedin-Bolasco (mid-March to Oct Tues & Thurs 10am-12.30pm & 3-5.30pm, Sat & Sun 10am-1pm & 2.30-5.30pm; June to mid-Sept open till 7.30pm; €3, free at weekends), a lovely wooded park that was laid out in the second half of the eighteenth century and has recently been meticulously groomed; the park lies behind the Villa Revedin-Bolasco (not open to the public), which is at Borgo Treviso 73, opposite the top of the road that leads directly to the train station on the east side of the walled town.

### **Practicalities**

Castelfranco's tourist office is at Via F.M. Preti 66, on the road that runs through the middle of the old town, right outside the gates on the opposite side from the train station (daily 9.30am-12.30pm, plus Thurs-Sat 3-6pm; www.castelfrancoonline.it). The most appealing **hotel** in the centre of town is the four-star Alla Torre, which occupies a nicely restored palazzo on Piazza Trento e Trieste, by the Torrione (20423.498.707, www.hotelallatorre. it; 2). Cheaper options include the modern three-star Roma at Via F. Filzi 39 (100423.721.616, www.albergoroma.com; 10) and the rather less comfy twostar Alla Speranza, at Borgo Vicenza 13 (70423.494.480, 10423.491.460; 0) - both are just outside the walls, near the tourist office.

The best restaurant in the historic centre is Alle Mura, Via Preti 69 (100423.498.098; closed Thurs), which has a bizarre interior that's crammed with an extraordinary array of Polynesian artefacts - such as row upon row of handbags hanging from the ceiling. It specializes in seafood, and offers an excellent range of menus, from the €12-15 menu veloce at lunchtime to a superb €90 menu degustazione in the evening. (It also has one room, costing €150, with a four-poster bed.) You can eat more simply at the Alla Torre restaurant-pizzeria at the foot of the Torrione (closed Tues).

On the first two weekends of September Castelfranco holds its own Palio (jousting and other fancy-dress games, rather than a horse race), with the deciding contests between the districts being held on the second weekend, when the centre of town closes for the festivities.

### Around Castelfranco

The major attraction within a short radius of Castelfranco is the wonderfully preserved town of Cittadella, which can easily be reached by train, as it's a station on the Treviso–Vicenza line. Buses and the Venice–Castelfranco locale trains stop at the village of Piombino Dese, where you can see one of Palladio's most influential villas, while a more limited repertoire of public transport serves the hamlet of Fanzolo, site of Palladio's Villa Emo - in fact, buses and trains to Fanzolo are so sporadic that a visit isn't really feasible unless vou have a car.

Buses from Castelfranco depart from Via Podgora, on the north side of Borgo Vicenza, and from Corso XXIX Aprile, which you cross to go into the Castello when coming from the station.

### Cittadella

When Treviso turned Castelfranco into a garrison, the Paduans promptly retaliated by reinforcing the defences of CITTADELLA, 15km to the west. The fortified walls of Cittadella were built in the first quarter of the thirteenth century, and are even more impressive than those of its neighbour, forming an almost unbroken oval round the town.

You enter the town through one of four rugged brick gateways, built on the cardinal points of the compass; if you're coming from the train station it'll be the Porta Padova, the most daunting of the four, flanked as it is by the Torre di Malta. The tower was built as a prison and torture chamber by Ezzelino da Romano III, known to those he terrorized in this region in the

364

mid-thirteenth century as the "Son of Satan". Basing his claim to power not on any dynastic or legalistic argument, but solely on the exercise of unrestrained military might, Ezzelino was the prototype of the despotic rulers of Renaissance Italy, and his atrocities earned him a place in the seventh circle of Dante's Inferno, where he's condemned to boil eternally in a river of blood. There's not much else to Cittadella, but it's definitely worth hopping off the train for a quick circuit of the walls.

### The Villa Emo

Just 8km northeast of Castelfranco, in FANZOLO, stands one of the best-maintained and most sumptuous of Palladio's houses, the Villa Emo (April-Oct daily 3-6.30pm, plus Sun 10am-12.30pm; Nov-March Mon-Sat 1–4.30pm, Sun 1.30–5pm; €6), now familiar to a wider audience as the home of John Malkovich in the film Ripley's Game. In 1556 the Venetian government set up a department called the Board of Uncultivated Properties, to promote agricultural development on the terra firma and distribute subsidies to landowners. One of the first to take advantage of this initiative was Leonardo Emo, who commissioned the villa from Palladio around 1564, when he switched his financial interests to farming.

With its central accommodation and administration block and its arcaded wings for storage, stables, dovecotes and so on, the building belongs to the same type as the earlier Villa Barbaro at Masèr (see p.374), and as at Masèr the main living rooms are richly frescoed. Nobody would claim that Giambattista Zelotti's scenes and rubber-necked grotesques are in quite the same league as Veronese's work in the Barbaro house, but neither would anyone complain at having to look at them every morning over breakfast. Only the principal rooms are open to the public, while the somewhat neglected grounds won't detain you for long.

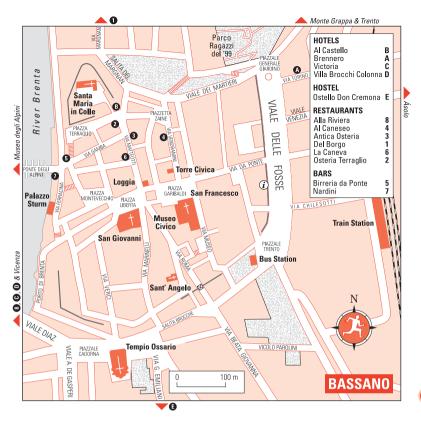
#### The Villa Cornaro

Palladio's villas fall into two broad types: the first was designed as the focus of a large, cohesive farm, and takes the form of a low central block with attached lateral buildings; the second was designed to be the living quarters of an estate that was scattered or where the farming land was unsuitable for building, and takes the form of a tall single building with a freestanding pedimented porch. The Villa Barbaro belongs to the first category, while to the second category belong the Villa Pisani at Montagnana, the Villa Fóscari at Malcontenta and the Villa Cornaro (May-Sept Sat 3.30-6pm; €5), built in the 1550s at PIOMBINO DESE, 9km southeast of Castelfranco. The majestic double-decker portico is the most striking element of the exterior, and when Palladian style was imported into colonial America, this became one of his most frequently copied devices. Unfortunately, the villa's decoration - frescoes by the obscure eighteenth-century artist Mattia Bortoloni - isn't anything to get excited about.

### Bassano del Grappa

Situated on the River Brenta where it widens on its emergence from the hills, BASSANO DEL GRAPPA expanded rapidly during the twentieth century, though its historic centre remains largely unspoiled by twentieth-

365



century mistakes. It's better known for its manufacturing and produce, and for the events of the two world wars (see p.366-367), than for any outstanding architecture or monuments, but its situation in the lee of the imposing Monte Grappa (1775m), with the Dolomites beyond, is impressive enough. For centuries a major producer of ceramics and wrought iron, Bassano is also renowned for its grappa distilleries and delicacies such as porcini (dried mushrooms), white asparagus and honey.

Trains run from Venice to Bassano fourteen times daily; the journey takes an hour. Buses, all of which run from Piazzale Trento, connect with Masèr (9 daily), Possagno (9 daily), Maróstica (roughly every 30min), Ásolo (9 daily) and Vicenza (at least hourly).

### The Town

Almost all of Bassano's sights lie between the Brenta and the train station; go much further in either direction and you'll quickly come to recently developed suburbs. Walking away from the station, the orbital Viale delle Fosse stands between you and the town centre, following the line of the fourteenthcentury outer walls. Cross the road, turn right then left to get to Via Da Ponte, which forms a main axis through the centre; the statue is of Jacopo Da Ponte, leader of the dynasty of Renaissance painters more commonly known simply as the Bassano family.

366

On the left of Piazza Garibaldi, one of the centre's two main squares, the fourteenth-century church of San Francesco carries a gold medal plaque in honour of the resistance fighters of World War II; a few fresco fragments remain inside, including an Annunciation of 1400 in the porch. The cloister now houses the Museo Civico (Tues-Sat 9am-6.30pm, Sun 3.30-6.30pm; €4.50, ticket also valid for Palazzo Sturm; @www.museobassano.it) where the downstairs rooms are devoted to Roman and other archeological finds. Upstairs is a collection of sixteenth- to eighteenth-century work, including paintings by the Bassano family. Jacopo, the most highly regarded, plunges through a number of distinctive styles culminating in a late chiaroscuro manner, as in the Adoration of the Shepherds. Elsewhere in the museum are some huge frescoes detached from a palace in Piazzetta Montevecchio and a number of plaster works by Canova, two thousand of whose drawings are owned by the museum. There's also a room devoted to the great baritone Tito Gobbi, who was born in Bassano.

Overlooking the other side of the piazza is the 42-metre Torre Civica, once a lookout tower for the twelfth-century inner walls, now a clock tower with spurious nineteenth-century battlements and windows (Sat-Sun 10am-noon & 2-5pm; €2). Further in the same direction is **Piazza Libertà**, with its seventeenth-century sculpture of San Bassiano, the patron saint of Bassano, and the all-too-familiar winged lion of Venice. Dominating the left-hand side of the piazza, the church of San Giovanni was founded in 1308 but is now overbearingly Baroque in this relatively delicate city centre; the style continues within. Under the arches of the fifteenth-century Loggia on the other side are the frescoed coats of arms of the various Venetian governors of Bassano. On Thursday mornings both the central squares host a huge weekly market.

From the piazza's far right-hand corner, Piazzetta Montevecchio (the original core of the town), its frescoes now faded or removed, leads to a little jumble of streets and stairways running down to the river and the Ponte degli Alpini (which takes its name from the Alpine soldiers who last rebuilt



the bridge in 1948). The river was first bridged at this point in the late twelfth century, and replacements or repairs have been needed at regular intervals ever since, mostly because of flooding. The present structure was designed by Palladio in 1568, and built in wood to make the bridge as flexible as possible – torrential meltwater would have demolished an unvielding stone version. Mined by the resistance during the last war, and badly damaged by the retreating German army, it was restored in accordance with Palladio's design, as has been the case with every repair since the day of its completion.

Nardini, a grappa distillery founded in 1779, stands at this end of the bridge. These days the distilling process takes place elsewhere, but the original shop and bar are still functioning here (8am–8pm, closed Mon); you can also sample and buy the stuff in the so-called Museo della Grappa at nearby Via Gamba 6 (daily 9am-7.30pm), which is really a glorified showcase for the Poli distillery, but it does have a good video on how grappa is made.

Cross over the bridge to reach the Taverna al Ponte, home of the Museo degli Alpini (daily 9am-8pm; free), which also gives a good view of the underside of the bridge. The Alpine soldiers, who crossed it many times during World War I on their way to Monte Grappa and Asiago, saw the bridge as a symbol of their tenacity, and so adopted it as their emblem. They still have strong associations with Bassano, and take part in parades here, looking as though they've just stepped out of some nineteenth-century adventure varn.

Back on the town side of the bridge again, if you follow Via Ferracina downstream for a couple of minutes you'll come to the eighteenth-century Palazzo Sturm (April-Oct Tues-Sat 9am-12.30pm & 3-6.30pm, Sun 3.30-6.30pm, plus Sun 10am-12.30pm June-Sept; Nov-March Fri 9am-12.30pm, Sat & Sun 3.30-6.30pm; same ticket as Museo Civico), a showcase for the town's famed majolica ware. North of the Ponti degli Alpini, Via Gamba takes you up to the remnants of the castle; the huge, blank and none too safe-looking tower was built in the twelfth century by the Ezzelini. The campanile of Santa Maria in Colle is a conversion of another tower, while the church itself dates from around 1000; it contains two paintings by Leandro Bassano.

Go out of the castle enclosure, and spreading round to the right is the **Viale** dei Martieri, named after the resistance fighters who were rounded up in the hills and hanged from trees along here in September 1944. A telescope enables you to get the most out of the views of the Dolomites. To one end is the Piazzale Generale Giardino, with its Fascist-style memorial to the General, who died in 1935; a World War I monument in similar vein stands below in the Parco Ragazzi del'99, named after the "Lads of '99", born in just the right year to die by the thousand in the last phase of World War I.

If you cut across the town, through Piazza Libertà and south down Via Marinelli or Via Roma, then outside the city walls and right, you can't miss the vast **Tempio Ossario**. Begun in 1908 as a church, its function was changed in 1934, when it became a repository of over 5400 tombs, each containing the ashes of a soldier. The major war memorial, however, is 35km away on Monte Grappa. Built in 1935 on the spot where Italian troops repulsed the Austrian army's offensive in 1917, it's the burial place of some 12,000 Italian and 10,000 Austro-Hungarian dead, and the design of the monument - a vast, tiered edifice with a "Via Eroica" running along the mountain ridge - is typical of the severely monumental classicism of Fascist war memorials. From the summit (1775m) you can understand the strategic importance of the peak: on a clear day you can see as far as Venice.

### **Practicalities**

The tourist office is up the road from the train station, just inside the town walls at Largo Corona d'Italia 35 (daily 9am-1pm & 2-6pm; ©0424.524.351, www.comune.bassano.vi.it). Bassano has car parks inside the old walls north of the tourist office or near the Ponte Nuovo at Piazzale Cadorna. There's Internet access at Mail Boxes Etc, Piazzale Cadorna 20 (Mon-Fri 8.30am-1pm & 2.30-7.30pm, Sat 8.30am-1pm).

There's only one hotel in the old centre, the three-star Al Castello, right by the castle at Piazza Terraglio 19 (20424.228.665, www.hotelalcastello.it; 1. Two less characterful three-stars, the Brennero, at Via Torino 7, just east of the walls (\$\overline{0}\$0424.228.538, \( \overline{0}\$ www.hotelbrennero.com; \( \overline{0} \)), and the Victoria, at Viale Diaz 33, on the west bank of the Brenta (10424.503.620, www. hotelvictoria-bassano.com; 0), are within easy walking distance of the centre. More charming than any of these is the # Villa Brocchi Colonna, 2km west of the centre at Contrà San Giorgio 98 (20424.501.580, 20 www.villabrocchicolonna.it; (0); the welcoming mother-and-daughter team offer very comfortable rooms and the breakfast – with pancakes and a fantastic array of jams made from produce in the orchard - is delectable. For a low-budget stay there's a hostel, Ostello Don Cremona, Via Chini 6 (10424.219.137, www.ostellobassanodelgrappa.it; €13 for a dorm bed, doubles €24 per person).

Three restaurants are highly recommended: the old-fashioned and classy Del Borgo, Via Margnan 7 (10424.522.155; closed Wed), which is a short downhill walk north of the old centre and has a nice garden; the more functional Al Caneseo, Via Vendramini 20 (20424.228.524; closed Mon & all Aug), which serves dishes from Abruzzo and the Veneto; and, on the western fringe of the town, the excellent Alla Riviera, at Via San Giorgio 17 (closed Sun eve and all day Mon; \$\oplus 0424.503.700\$). Cheaper food is offered at a trio of osterie: the Osteria Terraglio, on Piazza Terraglio (Tues-Sun open till 2am), which has excellent wine and salads (and jazz on Tues, Oct-May); the friendly La Caneva, at Via Matteotti 34, where there are delicious snacks as well as more substantial dishes; and the nearby Antica Osteria, at no. 7 (closed Mon). For drinking it's perhaps best to head down to the old bridge. Here you'll find the very popular Birreria da Ponte, Via Gamba 1 (closed Mon), and Nardini (see p.367), right on the bridgehead at Ponte Vecchio 2 (closed Mon).

Bassano has a lively arts calendar, with an opera festival in July and August, as well as jazz, dance and classical music events over the summer months (details on the tourist website above, tickets on sale in the tourist office).

### Maróstica

Seven kilometres to the west of Bassano, the walled town of MARÓSTICA was yet another stronghold of Ezzelino da Romano, whose fortress glowers down on the old centre from the crest of the hill of Pausolino. The fortress, the lower castle and the almost intact ramparts that connect them make a dramatic scene, but Maróstica's main claim to fame is the Partita a Scacchi - a chess game played every other September with human "pieces".

A bus service runs between Maróstica and Bassano (every 30min; 20min); the stop is outside the lower castle.

### The Town

Maróstica was run by the Ezzelini for quite a time, the monstrous Ezzelino III having been preceded by Ezzelino the Stutterer and Ezzelino the Monk. However, it was a less hideous dynasty of despots, the Scaligeri of Verona, who constructed the **town walls** and the **Castello Inferiore** (lower castle); the castle was built by Cangrande della Scala, and the walls by his successor, Cansignorio, in the 1370s. An exhibition of costumes for the *Partita a Scacchi* is now housed in the castle (guided tours in Italian daily 10am—noon & 2.30—6pm; €1).

Beyond the castle is **Piazza Castello**, the central square of the town, onto which is painted the board for the **Partita a Scacchi** ((1) www.marosticascacchi.it). The game's origin was an everyday chivalric story of rival suitors, the only unusual aspect being that the matter was decided with chess pieces rather than swords. In 1454 two men, Vieri da Vallonara and Rinaldo d'Angarano, both petitioned the *podestà* of Maróstica, Taddeo Parisio, for the hand of his daughter, Lionora. Parisio decreed that the matter should be decided by a chess match, with the winner marrying Lionora and the loser being consoled with the prize of Parisio's younger sister. The game — which was won by Vieri, Lionora's secret favourite — was played with live pieces here in the square, and is re-enacted with great pomp in even-numbered years — five hundred people in the costume of the time, with music, dancing and fireworks.

The **Doglione**, behind the inevitable lion of Saint Mark (Venice ruled Maróstica from 1404 to 1797), is a much-altered fifteenth-century building; once the castle armoury, it's now owned by a bank. To the left of it, Via San Antonio runs past the church of the same name to the forgettable church of the **Carmine**, looking like a Baroque palace with the windows missing. A path round to the left of the Carmine winds up through an olive grove to the **Castello Superiore** (upper castle), which was built by Ezzelino and later expanded by the Scaligeri. Only the walls remain but within them a restaurant has been built, which has a marvellous view. It's only when you're at the top that you realize there's a road up, much less steep than the stony



△ Partita a Scacchi, Maróstica

path but longer; if you take this route back down, look out for the cyclists who train on the hill – they whizz through the hairpins with scarcely a sound to warn of their approach. Near the bottom, on Via 24 Maggio, round the corner from the Hotel Due Mori, a little junk shop sells war memorabilia scavenged from the mountains around.

The oldest church in Maróstica, Santa Maria, is outside the city walls on the other side – go through the eastern gate, turn left, then second right. Unfortunately it was rebuilt in the eighteenth century, but it has some quirky attractions: modern votive paintings on the ceiling, for instance, and an altarpiece that's a copy of the top half of Titian's Assumption in Venice's Frari.

### **Practicalities**

The pro loco tourist office is in the lower castle at Piazza Castello 1 (daily 10amnoon & 3-6pm), but don't rely on finding English-speaking staff there. Maróstica has one superb **hotel** in the walled centre, the *Due Mori*, which occupies a stylishly modernized seventeenth-century building just above the piazza at Corso Mazzini 73 (10424.471.777, www.duemori.it; 2-1); geared for business visitors, it has reduced rates at weekends (but greatly increased prices when the chess game is on), and a good restaurant too. For **food**, the A Osteria Madonetta, just off the main piazza at Via Vajenta 21 (closed Thurs), is perhaps the most genuine osteria in the Veneto: virtually unchanged since it opened in 1904, it has been run by the same family for generations, and looks like a handsome rustic living room. All'Angelo d'Oro, a little way beyond the Porta Bassano, at Via Monte Grappa 20 (open daily), is a popular trattoria. For a glass of wine, drop in at L'Angelo e il Diavolo, a nice enoteca at Piazza Castello 41a (closed Mon).

Regular events include first and foremost the Partita a Scacchi on the second weekend of September in even-numbered years - you'll need to buy tickets to watch it from the specially erected grandstand (€10-80). An exhibition of cartoonists specializing in political and social comment takes place every May and June, followed in July and August by a crafts fair. An antiques market is held the first Sunday of every month.

### Possagno

As you approach POSSAGNO, a small town lodged at the base of Monte Grappa, one of the strangest sights in the Veneto hits you: a huge temple that rises above the houses like a displaced chunk of ancient Rome. It was built by Antonio Canova, one of the dominant figures of Neoclassicism and the last Italian sculptor to be generally regarded as the most accomplished living practitioner of his art. He was born here in 1757, and his family home now houses a magnificent museum of his work. Just as you can't come to grips with Tintoretto until you've been to Venice, so an excursion to Possagno is essential to an understanding of Canova. You can reach Possagno easily by bus from Bassano (9 daily; 1hr) or Ásolo (7 daily; 40min); an infrequent service runs from Castelfranco Veneto.

Shortly after Canova's death in 1822, all the working models that had accumulated in his studio in Rome were transported to Possagno, and here, from 1831 to 1836, an annexe (the Gipsoteca) was built onto the Canova house for the display of the bulk of the collection. A second addition was built in 1957, and the Gipsoteca is now one of only two complete displays of an artist's working models in Europe - the other being Copenhagen's collection of pieces by Thorvaldsen.

### The Gipsoteca and Casa Canova

The process by which Canova worked towards the final form of his sculptures was a painstaking one, involving the creation of a series of rough clay models (bozzetti) in which the general shape would be refined, then a full-scale figure in gypsum plaster (gesso), and finally the replication of the plaster figure in marble, using small nails to map the proportions and contours from the plaster model to the marble statue. Preparatory works from all stages of Canova's career are shown in the Gipsoteca (May-Sept Tues-Sun 9am-12.30pm & 3-7pm; Oct-April Tues-Sat 9am-12.30pm & 2-6pm, Sun 2-6pm; €5; @www.museocanova.it) in Piazza Canova, and even if you're repelled by the polish of the finished pieces, you'll probably be won over by the energy and spontaneity of the first versions - such as the tiny terracotta model for the tomb of Pope Clement XIV, or the miniature group of Adam and Eve weeping over the body of Abel.

Canova's range will probably be as much of a surprise as his technique. Among the works collected in the serene main hall, for example, you'll find portraits, images of classical heroes, the funerary monument for Maria Christina of Austria (adapted by Canova's pupils for his own tomb in Venice's Frari), and a large Deposition, a bronze version of which is to be found in the Tempio (see below). Notions of Canova as a bloodless pedant are dispelled by two overpowering tableaux of violence, each over 3m high - Hercules and Lichas and Theseus and the Centaur - while the adjoining room, tastefully added in 1957 by Carlo Scarpa, displays a more intimate and even erotic side, including a Sleeping Nymph and the famous Graces. More models are kept in the adjoining house (the Casa Canova), but the pleasure of this section of the museum is weakened by Canova's paintings – a parade of winsome Venuses and frolicking nymphs, which will not dispose you to disagree with the artist's own low opinion of his pictorial talents.

### The Tempio

Donated to the town to serve as its new parish church, the **Tempio** (Tues-Sat: April-Oct 9am-noon & 3-6pm; Nov-March 9am-noon & 2-5pm) was designed by Canova with assistance from **Giannantonio Selva** (architect of La Fenice in Venice) and constructed from 1819 to 1832. Both Roman and Greek classical sources were plundered for its composition – the body of the building is derived from the Pantheon, but its portico comes from the Parthenon. The cool precision of the interior is disrupted by a sequence of dreadful paintings of the Apostles, and an appalling altarpiece for which Canova himself was the culprit. To the right is the bronze version of the Deposition in the Gipsoteca (cast posthumously in 1829), and opposite is the tomb of Canova and his half-brother Monsignor G.B. Sartori, with a self-portrait bust to the right. Designed by Canova for a different occupant, this tomb is not the Veneto's only memorial to the sculptor – the other one, infinitely more interesting, is in the Frari in Venice. In good weather the sacristan opens the stairs to the top of the dome (€1.30) – the view of the Asolean hills and the plain of the Piave is marvellous.

## Asolo and around

Known as "la città dei cento orizzonti" (the city with a hundred horizons), the medieval walled town of **ASOLO** presides over a tightly grouped range of 27 gentle peaks in the foothills of the Dolomites. Fruit trees and pastures cover the lower slopes of the Asolean hills, and a feature of life in the town itself is the festivals that take place at the various harvest times.

T

Paleolithic settlements have been found in the region, but the earliest documented settlement here was the Roman town called Acelum, which thrived from the second century BC until its destruction by Attila. Following resettlement, a succession of feudal lords ruled Ásolo, culminating with the vile Ezzelino da Romano, whose parents were born in the town. Ezzelino wrested Ásolo from the Bishop of Treviso in 1234, and a network of castles over much of the Veneto shows the extent of his conquests in the years that followed. On his death in 1259 the townspeople of Asolo ensured that the dynasty died with him by butchering the rest of his family, who were at that time in nearby San Zenone.

The end of the fifteenth century was marked by the arrival of Caterina Cornaro; her celebrated court was attended by the likes of Cardinal Bembo, one of the most eminent literary figures of his day, who coined the verb asolare to describe the experience of spending one's time in pleasurable aimlessness. Later writers and artists found the atmosphere equally convivial; Gabriele d'Annunzio wrote about the town, and Robert Browning's last published work - Asolando - was written here.

There are regular buses to Asolo from Bassano; if you want to get there from Venice, the quickest route is to take a train to Treviso (there's at least one an hour), where you won't have to wait more than an hour for a bus to Asolo (some change at Montebelluna) – in addition to the direct services, all the buses to Bassano go through Ásolo and Masèr. The bus drops you at the foot of the hill, a connecting minibus (€1 return) taking you up into the town.

### Caterina Cornaro

From 1489 to 1509 the Castello was the home of Caterina Cornaro, one of the very few women to have played a decisive part in Venetian history. Born into one of Venice's most powerful families, Caterina was betrothed at the age of fourteen to the philandering Jacques II, king of the strategically vital island of Cyprus. The prospective groom then prevaricated for a while, until the scheming of his half-sister (who wanted him overthrown) and the Venetian promises of help against the belligerent Turks finally pushed him into marriage. Within a year Jacques was dead, in all likelihood poisoned by Marco Venier, the Venetian governor of Famagusta harbour. A few weeks later Caterina gave birth to a son, after whose christening the Venetian fleet set sail for home. No sooner had the detested Venetians left than the city was taken over by men of the Royal Council, Caterina jailed, and her son handed over to her mother-in-law, Marietta. (Marietta's hatred of Caterina was to an extent due to resentment of the latter's beauty; when Marietta was the mistress of Jacques' father she had been caught making love to him by the king's wife, who bit her nose off in the ensuina mêlée.)

News of the insurrection reached the Venetian galleys, who promptly returned and overpowered the city. Their reappearance was a mixed blessing. The death of Caterina's son at the age of one was taken by Venier as a cue to propose marriage; spurned, he plotted to kill her instead, but was discovered and hanged. For nine years Caterina resisted Venice's political pressure until at last, in 1489, she was forced to abdicate in order to gain much-needed weapons and ships against a new Turkish attack. Brought back to Venice to sign a deed "freely giving" Cyprus to the Republic, she was given the region of Ásolo as a sign of Venice's indebtedness, and a joust was held on the frozen Canal Grande in her honour. In Ásolo her court was constantly under the eye of the Council of Ten, who dispatched any man rumoured to be her lover for fear that a new dynasty should be started. Eventually Ásolo, too, was taken away from her by the Emperor Maximilian, and she returned to seek asylum in Venice, where she died soon after, in 1510.

### The Town

The main road into town from Bassano enters the southern Porta Loreggia, with a fifteenth-century fountain on the left and on the right Casa Freia, home of the traveller and writer Freya Stark. Via Browning continues up the hill; no. 151, formerly the house of Pen Browning, bears a plaque recording his father's stay in 1889. At the top is the hub of the town, Piazza Garibaldi (otherwise known as Piazza Maggiore), to the south of which stands the **Duomo** – not an attraction itself, but containing a couple of good pictures by Jacopo Bassano and Lorenzo Lotto. A well-known antiques fair is held in and around Piazza Maggiore on the second weekend of each month (except July & Aug); prices are steep, but browsing is fun.

Also on the Piazza Maggiore, in the fifteenth-century Loggia del Capitano, is the Museo Civico (Sat-Sun 10am-noon & 3-7pm; €4). The main interest of the art collection is provided by a pair of dubiously attributed Bellinis, a portrait of Ezzelino painted a good couple of centuries after his death, and a brace of large sculptures by Canova. More diverting are the memorabilia of Asolo's residents, especially the portraits, photos and personal effects of Eleonora Duse. An actress in the Sarah Bernhardt mould. Duse was almost as well known for her tempestuous love life as for her roles in Shakespeare, Hugo and Ibsen, and she came to Ásolo to seek refuge from public gossip. Although she died in Pittsburgh while on tour in 1924, her wish was to be buried in Ásolo, and so her body was transported back here, to the church of Sant'Anna. The Teatro Duse occupies a large part of the Castello, which has been largely restored, though there's little to see other than the view down to the plain.

Ásolo's ruined medieval fortress, the **Rocca** (Sun 10am–sunset; €1.50), is reached by taking Via Collegio up the hill from the back of Piazza Brugnoli (right by Piazza Garibaldi) and going through the Porta Colmarian. You have to be fairly fit to tackle it in the heat of the midday sun, but the views on both sides are worth the sweat. Built on Roman foundations, the Rocca stands 350m above sea level.

Via Canova leads west away from the town centre past Eleonora Duse's house (no. 306), near the Porta Santa Caterina. The church of Santa Caterina (May-Sept daily 9am-6.30pm, Oct-April Sat & Sun 9am-4.30pm), next to the Carabinieri, is deconsecrated but open to allow visitors to see its fifteenth-century frescoes. Some way further on, at the junction of the road, is the enchanting fifteenth-century Lombard house, with allegorical figures carved in soft stone; the architect was Francesco Graziolo, who worked for Caterina Cornaro. Taking the central of the three roads at this junction you will arrive at the pedestrian Franciscan church of Sant'Anna; the cemetery on the right, from which there are splendid views, is where Eleonora Duse and Pen Browning are buried.

### **Practicalities**

The pro loco tourist office is at Piazza G. D'Annunzio 2 (daily 9.30am-12.30pm, plus Thurs-Sat 3-6pm; @0423.529.046, @www.asolo.it).

The cheapest of the three hotels is the Duse, a reasonable-quality three-star at the bottom of the main square at Via Browning 190 (\$\opin\$0423.55.241, \( \text{\text{@www}}. \) hotelduse.com; (2); it's booked solid on the second Sunday of every month, when the antiques fair takes over the centre of town. The four-star Albergo al Sole, Via Collegio 33 (70423.951.332, www.albergoalsole.com; 6-6), has a gym and a breathtaking view from the breakfast terrace, but best of the lot is the famous and sybaritic Villa Cipriani, Via Canova 298 (🛈 0423. 523.411, 🕪 www. sheraton.com/villacipriani; 0-0), which has long been a favourite with showbiz types.

The best restaurant in town is the Ca' Derton, on Piazza G. D'Annunzio (100423.529.648; closed Sun eve & Mon), which has an excellent menu at around €35 for two courses; booking is essential. You can sample the same superb cooking at around half the price in the more informal # Enoteca di Nino e Antonietta next door, where the kitchen closes at 10pm but the bar continues to serve fine wines until 1am. The more basic Cornaro, just off Piazza Garibaldi in Via Regina Cornaro (closed Mon), has a good range of pizzas plus the standard primi and secondi. Slightly further from the main square, opposite Santa Caterina church at Via Canova 288, the Hostaria alla Rocca (closed Tues eve and all Wed) is a cheap bar-restaurant that does delicious food, specializing in its home-raised pork.

### The Tomba Brion

Five kilometres south of Ásolo, adjoining the municipal cemetery of the village of San Vito d'Altivole (daily 9am-7pm), stands the extraordinary **Tomba Brion**, the masterpiece to which the great Venetian architect Carlo Scarpa (1906-78) devoted much of the last nine years of his life. Though commissioned by the Brion family (owners of a local electronics company) as their mausoleum, this is much more than a commemoration of one particular set of individuals. Constructed as an Lshaped enclosure of some 2200 square metres, Scarpa's necropolis is an architectural complex in miniature, in which the various elements – tomb, temple, pools, grass - are deployed in a way that creates a highly evocative "formal poetry", to use the architect's own phrase. The Tomba Brion exemplifies Scarpa's renowned attention to the relationship of forms in space and to the properties of well-crafted materials; wood, mosaic, concrete and metal are combined exquisitely in a work that is both massive and delicate, and is distinctively a Scarpa design while simultaneously raising a multitude of references – to the Viennese Secession, to Frank Lloyd Wright, to Japanese traditional architecture, and even to the monuments of ancient civilizations (from some angles the structures are suggestive of Mayan ruins). Scarpa, as he wished, is himself buried here, beneath a marble plinth in a shady corner.

By public transport, San Vito is most easily reached by the #4 CTM bus from Ásolo, which passes along the main road about six times a day. (Don't take the #4bis – this follows a different route.) Return tickets are €3.50 from the tabacchi near the stop; on board the cost is higher. The journey to San Vito takes about fifteen minutes; when you get off it's a few minutes' walk to the cemetery, just outside the south end of the village, at the end of Via del Cimitero.

### The Villa Barbaro

Most people come away from the Villa Barbaro (March-Oct Tues, Sat & Sun 3–6pm; Nov–Feb Sat & Sun 2.30–5pm; closed Dec 24–Jan 6; €5; @www.villadimaser.it) at MASÈR, 7km east of Ásolo, persuaded that this is the most beautiful house in Europe. Touring the villas of the mainland, you become used to discrepancies between the quality of the architecture and the quality of the decoration, but at Masèr you'll see the best of two of the central figures of Italian civilization in the sixteenth century - Palladio and Paolo Veronese, whose careers crossed here and nowhere else. If you're reliant on public transport, you'll have to catch a bus from Bassano via Ásolo or from Treviso; the services from Treviso to Ásolo and Bassano all stop near the villa, though you may have to change at Montebelluna. Getting back to Treviso, you may have to wait till around 7pm for a bus - check the timings before setting out.

The villa was built in 1557–58 for **Daniele and Marcantonio Barbaro**, men whose diverse cultural interests set them apart from most of the other wealthy

THE NORTHERN VENETO | Asolo and around

Venetians who were then beginning to farm the Veneto. Both were prominent figures in the society of Venice. Marcantonio served as the Republic's ambassador to Constantinople and became one of the Procurators of San Marco, a position that enabled him to promote Palladio's scheme for the church of the Redentore. Daniele, the more scholarly of the pair, edited the writings of Vitruvius, wrote on mathematics and perspective, and founded the botanical gardens in Padua; he was also Venice's representative in London and was later elected Patriarch of Acquileia, as well as becoming the official historian of Venice. The association between Palladio and the brothers was very close by the time the villa was begun - in 1554 Daniele and Palladio had visited Rome, and they'd worked together on Barbaro's edition of Vitruvius – and the process of designing the house was far more of a collaborative venture than were most of Palladio's projects.

### The interior and the Tempietto

The Villa Barbaro was a working farm in which was embodied a classical vision - derived from writers such as Livy - of the harmony of architectural form and the well-ordered pastoral life. Farm functions dominated the entire ground floor - dovecotes in the end pavilions, stables and storage space under the arcades, administrative offices on the lower floor of the central block. It's in the living quarters of the piano nobile that the more rarefied aspect of the brothers' world is expressed, in a breathtaking series of frescoes by Veronese (1566-68) that has no equal anywhere in northern Italy. You need to be a student of Renaissance iconography to decode unassisted the allegorical figures in the amazing trompe l'oeil ceiling of the Hall of Olympus – the scheme was devised by Daniele Barbaro and centres on the figure of Eternal Wisdom – but an excellent guidebook is on sale in the villa, and most of the other paintings require no footnotes. The walls of the Villa Barbaro are the most resourceful display of visual trickery you'll ever see – servants peer round painted doors, a dog sniffs along the base of a flat balustrade in front of a landscape of ruins, illusory statues throw counterfeit shadows, flagstaffs lean in alcoves that aren't there. At the end of an avenue of doorways, a huntsman (probably Veronese himself) steps into the house through an entrance that's a solid wall - inevitably it's speculated that the woman facing the hunter at the other end of the house was Veronese's mistress. On top of all this, there's some remarkable architectural sculpture by Alessandro Vittoria: chimneypieces in the living rooms, figures in the tympanum of the main block, and the ornate **nymphaeum** in the garden at the back. The last incorporates a pond that used to be the house's fish-tank, and whose waters were channelled through the kitchens and out into the orchards.

In the grounds in front of the villa (but now separated by a busy road) stands Palladio's **Tempietto**, the only church by him outside Venice and one of his last projects - commissioned by Marcantonio a decade after his brother's death, it was built in 1580, the year Palladio himself died. From the outside it's clear that the circular domed temple is based on the Pantheon, but the interior (currently closed for restoration) reveals a different form, the tiny side chapels creating a modified Greek-cross plan - thus combining the mathematically pure form of the circle with the liturgically perfect form of the cross. Another surprise is the richness of the stucco decoration, much of which is again by Vittoria.

There's also a carriage museum in the grounds, for which there's an extra entrance charge; it contains a few curiosities – such as a boat-shaped nineteenthcentury ice-cream cart with a voluptuous mermaid on its prow – but it's difficult to whip up much interest after the villa and Veronese.

### **Feltre**

The historic centre of **FELTRE**, spread along a narrow ridge about 20km north of Maser, owes its beguiling appearance to a disaster. At the outbreak of the War of the League of Cambrai, Feltre declared its allegiance to Venice – and so, when the army of Emperor Maximilian I swept into town in 1509, it was decided to punish Feltre by wiping its buildings and a hefty number of its inhabitants from the face of the planet. The Venetians took care of the reconstruction, and within a few decades the streets had been rebuilt. They still look pretty much as they did when the scaffolding came down. You're not going to find the town crawling with students making notes on the architecture of the Renaissance, and neither will you want to stay over, but you'll have to travel a long way to get a better idea of how an ordinary town looked in sixteenth-century Italy. And on top of that, there's the beauty of Feltre's position - the Dolomites in one direction, the valley of the Piave in the other. The last stretch of the train journey from the south, along the Piave from Valdobbiádene, is on its own worth the price of the ticket.

There are no direct trains to Feltre from Venice, but Feltre is a stop on the Padua-Belluno line (13 daily) - you can intercept these trains at Castelfranco. The journey from Padua to Feltre takes ninety minutes, and it's a further thirty to Belluno. There's an alternative route from Venice via Treviso, which involves a change of trains there and at Montebelluna; because this route covers fewer kilometres the ticket is slightly cheaper, but the connections can be less convenient than going via Castelfranco.

### The Old Town

From the station, down in the modern part of town, the shortest route to the old quarter is to cross straight over into Viale del Piave, over Via Garibaldi and along Via Castaldi, which brings you to the **Duomo** and **Baptistery**, at the foot of the ridge. The oldest section of the much-altered Duomo is the fifteenth-century apse; its main objects of interest are a tomb by Tullio Lombardo (on the right wall of the chancel) and the Pala della Misericordia (second altar of right aisle), by local sixteenth-century painter Pietro de Marascalchi, who also painted the John the Baptist on the fourth altar of the right aisle, and possibly the altarpiece in the chapel to the right of the chancel. At the top of the steps going past the side of the porticoed baptistery, on the other side of the road, is the discreet south gate (1494), from under which a long, covered flight of steps rises into the heart of the old town.

You come out by the sixteenth-century Municipio, which has a sturdy portico by Palladio. Goldoni's earliest plays, first performed in 1729 in the old Palazzo Pretorio (the building at a right angle to the Municipio), were soon afterwards staged in the Municipio's own theatre, the exquisite little Teatro della Sena (due to reopen soon after restoration), which was redesigned at the start of the nineteenth century and fully meriting its nickname of "La piccola Fenice".

Under the gaze of the inescapable Venetian lion, two Feltrian luminaries face each other across the stage-like Piazza Maggiore: Panfilo Castaldi and Vittorino de' Rambaldoni, usually known as Vittorino da Feltre. The former was instrumental in the development of printing in Italy, and according

to some it was Castaldi rather than Gutenberg who was the first European to develop moveable type - the inscription on the plinth categorically declares him to be its inventor. Vittorino's fame rests on the school he ran in Mantua in the first half of the fifteenth century, under the financial patronage of the Gonzaga family, which took in pupils from aristocratic families and unprivileged backgrounds alike, and put them through a regimen in which, for the first time, a broad liberal education was combined with a programme of physical training.

Behind Piazza Maggiore rises the keep of the medieval castello, just below which stands the church of San Rocco - go round the back for a good view of the mountains. The carved wall between the steps going up to the church is a fountain by Tullio Lombardo.

To the left as you look across at San Rocco, the main street of Feltre, Via Mezzaterra, slopes down to the fifteenth-century Porta Imperiale. Nearly all the houses here are sixteenth-century, and several are decorated with external frescoes by Lorenzo Luzzo (1467–1512) and his pupils. Feltre's most important artistic figure, Luzzo is more widely known as Il Morto da Feltre (The Dead Man . . .), a nickname prompted by the pallor of his complexion. Having begun with spells in Rome and Florence, Il Morto's career received something of a boost when he was called in to help Giorgione on the Fondaco dei Tedeschi in Venice.

The Museo Civico (April-Oct Tues-Fri 10.30am-12.30pm & 4-7pm, Sat & Sun 9.30am-12.30pm & 4-7pm; Nov-March same morning times, but then 3-6pm; €4, or €5 joint ticket with Museo Rizzarda), at the end of Via L. Luzzo, the equally decorous continuation of Via Mezzaterra on the other side of the piazza, contains Il Morto's Madonna with St Vitus and St Modestus and other pieces by him, plus paintings by Cima and Gentile Bellini, and a display of Roman and Etruscan finds. Il Morto's finest work is generally held to be the fresco of the Transfiguration in the Ognissanti church; this building is very unlikely to be open in the foreseeable future, but if you want to try your luck, go out of the Porta Oria, right by the Museo, down the dip and then along Borgo Ruga for a couple of hundred metres.

Feltre has another, more unusual museum - the Museo Rizzarda (same hours and prices as Museo Civico) at Via del Paradiso 8, parallel to Via Mezzaterra. This doubles as the town's collection of modern art and an exhibition of wrought-iron work, most of it by Carlo Rizzarda (1883-1931), the former owner of the house. It might not sound appetizing, but the finesse of Rizzarda's pieces is remarkable. The frescoed building at the piazza end of Via del Paradiso is the Monte di Pietà, one of the few fifteenth-century buildings to escape the wrath of the Imperial hordes.

### **Practicalities**

Feltre's tourist office is just inside the Porta Imperiale at Piazzetta Trento e Trieste 9 (June-Sept daily 9am-12.30pm & 3.30-6.30pm; Oct-May closed Sun afternoon; ©0439.2540, @www.infodolomiti.it). It's not very likely that you'll want to stay overnight in Feltre, but if you do, choose between two three-star hotels: the Nuovo, Vicolo Fornere Pazze 5 (20439.2110, (₹0439.89241; 10), and the Doriguzzi, Viale del Piave 2 (₹0439.2902, 100 www. hoteldoriguzzi.it; 💶 🚇. For a bite to eat, wander down Via Mezzaterra, where the Hostaria Novecento at no. 26 and the Osteria Mezzaterra at no. 5 both have good menus.

# Conegliano

Travelling north from Treviso, it's at the amiable town of CONEGLIANO that the landscape ceases to be boring, as the terrain begins to rise towards the Dolomites. It markets itself to tourists as La Città Murata (Walled City), on the strength of fortifications that bear witness to its medieval history, most notably the six decades of occupation by the Da Carrara and Della Scala (Scaliger) warlords, prior to annexation by Venice in 1389. But to the untrained eye the vestigial walls of Conegliano aren't especially remarkable, and in truth what this town is really about is wine - the surrounding hills are patched with vineyards, and the production of wine is central to the economy of the district. Italy's first wine-growers' college was set up in Conegliano in 1876, and today there are a couple of well-established wine routes: the Strada del Vino Rosso, which follows a looping 68-kilometre course southeast to Oderzo, and the more rewarding Strada del Prosecco, a straighter 42-kilometre journey west to Valdobbiádene. The former takes you through Merlot, Cabernet and Raboso country; the latter passes the Bianco dei Colli, Prosecco and Cartizze producers - the last, a more refined version of Prosecco, could be mistaken for champagne with a small effort of will.

Getting to Conegliano on public transport from Venice is easy - nearly all the thirty-odd Venice to Udine trains stop here; the journey from Venice takes a little under an hour.

### The Town

The old centre of Conegliano, adhering to the slope of the Colle di Giano and presided over by the castello on its summit, is right in front of you as you come out of the station. After crossing the principal street of the modern town (Corso V. Emanuele-Corso G. Mazzini) you pass through a portico and into the original high street - Via XX Settembre. Lined with fifteenth- to eighteenthcentury houses, this is an attractive street on any day, but to see it at its best you should turn up on a Friday morning, when the weekly market sets up camp.

The most decorative feature of Via XX Settembre is the unusual facade of the **Duomo** (daily 8am-noon & 3-6pm), a fourteenth-century portico, frescoed at the end of the sixteenth century by Ludovico Pozzoserrato, which joins seamlessly the buildings on either side. The interior of the church has been rebuilt, but retains fragments of fifteenth-century frescoes; the major adornment of the church, though, is the magnificent altarpiece of The Madonna and Child with Saints and Angels, painted in 1493 by Giambattista Cima, the most famous native of Conegliano.

Alongside the Duomo, at the top of the steps facing the door off the righthand aisle of the church, is the Sala dei Battuti or Hall of the Flagellants (Sat 10am-noon, Sun 3-6pm; €2, or €3 joint ticket with Museo Civico), the frescoed meeting place of a local confraternity. The pictures are mostly sixteenth-century and depict scenes from the Creation to the Last Judgement, incorporating the weirdest Ascension you'll ever see, with the ascendant Christ half out of the frame and a pair of footprints left behind at the point of liftoff. Individually the frescoes are nothing much to write home about, but the room as a whole is quite striking.

Cima's birthplace, no. 24 Via G.B. Cima, at the rear of the Duomo, has been restored and converted into the Casa Museo di G.B. Cima (by appointment only; call \$\opi0438.21.660 or \$\opi0438.411.026; \$\opi1\$). Formally unadventurous,

Cima exemplifies the conservative strand in Venetian painting of the early sixteenth century, but at their best his paintings have something of the elegiac tone of Giovanni Bellini's later works. The museum's pictures present clearly his strengths and his weaknesses; not one of them, though, is a painting by Cima – they're all high-class reproductions.

The Palazzo Sarcinelli, at Via XX Settembre 130-134, sometimes stages good art exhibitions, but the only permanent display is that in the Museo Civico, which is housed in the tallest surviving tower of the reconstructed tenth-century castello on top of the hill. It's reached most quickly by the steep and cobbled Calle Madonna della Neve, which begins at the end of Via Accademia, the street beside the palatial Accademia cinema, and follows the town's most impressive stretch of ancient wall. (The Scaligeri raised the wall in the 1330s, and half a century later the Carraresi made it higher.) The museum (Tues-Sun: April-Oct 10am-12.30pm & 3.30-7pm; Dec-March 10am-12.30pm & 3-6.30pm; €2, or €3 joint ticket with the Sala dei Battuti) has some damaged frescoes by Pordenone and a small bronze horse by Giambologna, but most of the paintings are "Workshop of ..." or "School of ... ", and the displays of coins, maps, archeological finds, armour and so forth are no more fascinating than you'd expect. To pad things out there's a section devoted to famous people with local connections, complete with terracotta busts of Arturo Toscanini, who got married in Conegliano, and Mozart's great librettist Lorenzo da Ponte, who was born in nearby Cèneda (see p.380). But it's a lovingly maintained museum, and the climb through the floors culminates on the tower's roof, from where you get a fine view across the vine-clad landscape. (If you'd like to savour the panorama in more comfort, you could sip a drink on the terrace of the neighbouring Al Castello bar, which looks towards the Dolomites.) The castello shares the summit of the hill with the heavily restored Santa Orsola, the minuscule remnant of the ancient church of San Leonardo, which was Conegliano's main church from its foundation in the twelfth century until the demolition of everything but the apse (where some scrappy frescoes survive) and a single chapel in the middle of the eighteenth.

### **Practicalities**

Conegliano's tourist office, at Via XX Settembre 61, on the corner of Piazza G.B. Cima (daily 9.30am-12.30pm, plus Thurs-Sat 3-6pm; @0438.21.230), is well stocked with information. Via XX Settembre has plenty of cafés, bars and food shops, and what is clearly the first-choice hotel, the three-star 🐣 Canon d'Oro at no. 129 (20438.34.246, @www.hotelcanondoro.it; 2), which is housed in one of the finer frescoed palaces in the street, has a terraced garden to the rear, free parking, and Jacuzzis in the more expensive rooms. For low-cost eating, you could try the cosy Al Bacareto, Via Cavour 6 (closed Mon). Otherwise the fish menu at the excellent Trattoria Città di Venezia, Via XX Settembre 77 (\$\overline{D}\$0438.23.186; closed Sun eve & Mon), will take you into the region of  $\in 45$ ; the cheaper Osteria La Bea Venezia, next door, has similarly high standards.

**Prosecco** is the chief wine of the Conegliano district, and its producers compile a list of recommended outlets; the tourist office should have the latest list, plus details of the wine routes. If you want to sample the stuff at source, exploration of the Strada del Prosecco by public transport isn't a problem buses run frequently until around 7.30pm from Conegliano to Valdobbiádene (1hr), leaving from Piazzale Santa Caterina (follow Via Colombo).

Conegliano has a major wine festival in September, as well as other smaller artistic celebrations that month. The biggest folkloric event in the calendar is the Dama Castellana, a gigantic draughts game played with human pieces in mid-June (www.damacastellana.it). Initiated in 1241 to mark a victory over the troops of Treviso, the game is nowadays preceded by a costumed procession and flag-twirling, and followed by a gruelling ritual in which the losers have to shove the winners up the hill to the castle in a cart. In traditional style, fireworks bring the fun to a close.

### Vittorio Veneto

The name VITTORIO VENETO first appeared on the map in 1866 when, to mark the unification of Italy and honour Vittorio Emanuele II, the first king of the new country, the neighbouring towns of Cèneda and Serravalle, which hadn't previously been the best of friends, were knotted together and rechristened. A new town hall was built midway along the avenue connecting the two, and the train station constructed opposite, in the hope that the towns would grow closer together. To an extent they have, but the visitor emerging from the station still steps straight into a sort of no-man's-land.

The old quarter of Serravalle is very alluring, but if anything will tempt you to stay in Vittorio Veneto environs rather than the town itself. From the centre of town there are paths leading up into the encircling wooded hills, such as the one that takes you up to Monte Altare, immediately to the west. Further out, there are watersports facilities on the reservoir to the north and ski centres on both sides of the gorge to the north of the town, on the Alpago and Nevegal slopes, the nearest ski resorts to Venice. However, the most rewarding area for walkers is to be found to the northeast of Vittorio Veneto - the Bosco del Cansiglio, a plateau forested with beech and pine which was once husbanded by the Venetian state as a source of timber for oars. Although the area has been developed as a holiday resort, you can still roam here for hours without seeing a soul. A good base from which to explore this vast expanse of woodland is Fregona, which is connected by regular buses to Vittorio Veneto.

Five trains a day run direct to Vittorio Veneto from Venice; otherwise it's a short hop from Conegliano. There are sixteen northward connections a day from Conegliano (25min) - sometimes these connections are by autocorsa, a bus service on which train tickets alone are valid. Read the timetable carefully when checking your connection back to Conegliano - if it's an autocorsa you'll probably have to skip over to the bus station behind Piazza del Popolo, which is opposite the train station. From Vittorio Veneto six trains carry on to Belluno, and five connect with a Belluno shuttle at Ponte delle Alpi. The remaining services chug north from Ponte delle Alpi to Calalzo, in the heart of the eastern Dolomites.

### Cèneda

CÈNEDA, overlooked by the seventh-century Lombard castle of San Martino (now the bishop's residence), is the less appealing of the town's halves; having a more open situation than Serravalle, it has inevitably developed as the commercial centre of Vittorio Veneto. It is, nonetheless, worth a visit for the Museo della Battaglia (Tues-Sun: May-Sept 9.30am-12.30pm & 4-7pm;

Oct-April 9.30am-12.30pm & 2-5pm; €3, or €5 joint ticket with the Museo del Cenedese) in the sixteenth-century Loggia Cenedese, which is possibly by Sansovino. It's on the same piazza as the nondescript Duomo, which you get to by turning right out of the station and walking until you come to the road junction of Piazza San Francesco di Assisi, where you turn right - a good fifteen-minute walk in total. The battle of Vittorio, which lasted from October 24 to November 3, 1918, was the final engagement of World War I for the Italian army (which is why most towns in Italy have a Via Vittorio Veneto) and the museum is dedicated to the climactic engagement. The impressive hall of the Maggior Consiglio on the top floor illumines the history of Cèneda in nineteenth-century frescoes.

The only other building that merits a look in Cèneda is the church of Santa Maria del Meschio, where you'll find a luscious Annunciation by Andrea Previtali (c.1470-1528), a pupil of Giovanni Bellini. If you turn left off the Cèneda-Serravalle road down Via Armando Diaz, instead of going right for the cathedral square, you'll quickly come across it.

### Serravalle

The Romanesque church of Sant'Andrea di Bigonzo will catch your attention as you walk from Cèneda to Serravalle, at the end of an avenue to the right; it's decorated with Renaissance frescoes, but unless you've a bit of time to spare, content yourself with the view from a distance.

SERRAVALLE, wedged in the neck of the gorge between the Col Visentin and the Cansiglio (the name means "Valley Lock"), is an entirely different proposition from its partner. Once through its southern gate - to the left of which the ruined walls disappear into the trees on the valley side - you are into a town that has scarcely seen a demolition since the sixteenth century. Franco Zeffirelli exploited the place's charm to the full when he used it as one of the locations for his soft-focus Romeo and Juliet. Most of the buildings along Via Martiri della Libertà, Via Roma and Via Mazzini, and around the stage-like Piazza Marcantonio Flaminio, date from the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries - the handsomest being the finely painted and shield-encrusted Loggia Serravallese (rebuilt c.1460). This is now the home of the Museo del Cenedese (same hours and prices as the Museo della Battaglia), a small jumble of a museum, featuring some fine furniture and a delicate Madonna and Child by Jacopo Sansovino.

Time is more profitably spent in the churches of Serravalle than in its museum. One of the best-preserved fresco cycles in the Veneto covers the interior of San Lorenzo dei Battuti (same ticket & hours as museum; an attendant takes you there), immediately inside the south gate. Painted around 1450, the frescoes were damaged when Napoleon's louts used the chapel as a kitchen, but restoration subsequent to the uncovering of the cycle in 1953 has rectified the situation.

The **Duomo**, across the swift-flowing River Meschio on the far side of the Piazza Flaminio from the Museo, is a dull eighteenth-century building with a medieval campanile; an altarpiece of The Virgin with St Peter and St Andrew, produced in 1547 by **Titian** and his workshop, is the sole reason to go inside.

Follow the road past the Duomo and you'll immediately come to a flight of steps. This leads to a path that winds through the woods to the Santuario di Santa Augusta - go for the walk, not for the building. If you're in town on August 21, the festival of Saint Augusta's martyrdom, you'll be treated to a huge fireworks display and all-night party. Carry on up Via Roma instead of veering across Piazza Flaminio and you'll pass the remnant of the castello and, eventually (outside the walls), the partly frescoed church of **San Giovanni Battista**, which has beautiful cloisters (ask the sacristan for admission, as the cloisters belong to the adjacent Carmelite monastery). Further out still, and a few yards over the river (turn right about 400m after San Giovanni), stands **Santa Giustina**, which was founded in 1226 by the Camino clan, who for around three hundred years were the rulers of Treviso province. It contains a superb funerary monument, the **tomb** erected in 1336 by Verde della Scala (Scaliger) for her husband, Rizzardo VI da Camino, who had been killed in battle. The four praying warriors that support the Gothic sarcophagus were probably purloined from an older pulpit or other such structure.

### **Practicalities**

The **tourist office**, at Viale della Vittoria 10 (daily 9.30am–12.30pm, plus Thurs–Sat 3–6pm; m0438.57.243), is good for information on the ski resorts and walking terrain around the town. The town's **hotels** are mainly geared towards businesspeople; as good as any is the three-star *Terme*, on the Serravalle–Cèneda road at Via delle Terme 4 (m0438.554.345, mwww.hotelterme. tv; m), or the three-star *Flora* at Viale Trento e Trieste 28 (m0438.53.142) (malbergoflora@virgilio.it; malbergoflora@virgilio.it; mb. The best **food** is served at *Al Postiglione*, Via Cavour 39 (m0438.556.924; closed Tues), which occupies a building old enough to feature on a map from 1385; wild boar and mushrooms feature prominently on a reasonably priced menu.

### Belluno

The most northerly of the major towns of the Veneto, **BELLUNO** stands at the point where the tiny River Ardo flows into the Piave, in the shadow of the eastern Dolomites. Once a strategically important ally of Venice, which took the town under its wing in 1404, it is today a provincial capital, and attached more firmly to the mountainous region to the north than to the urban centres to the south; the network of the Dolomiti-Bus company radiates out from Belluno, trains run fairly regularly to the terminus at Calalzo, and the tourist office's handouts are geared mostly to hikers and skiers. Many visitors to the town use the place simply for its access to the mountains, and miss out on its attractions – of which there are quite a few, besides its breathtaking position.

At present there are three **trains** a day that run straight from Venice to Belluno and two evening trains back (at around 5pm & 7pm), but it's just as quick to take an Udine-bound train and change at Conegliano (see p.378) – the complete expedition takes just over two hours. You can get to Belluno from Padua (via Castelfranco) as well – there are thirteen trains a day, also taking two hours.

### The Town

Belluno has two distinct but adjacent centres, reached by walking straight ahead from the train station. The hub of the modern town, the spot where you'll find its most popular bars and cafés, is the wide Piazza dei Martiri

(named after a group of partisans executed in the square by the Nazis in 1944). Off the south side, a road leads to the Piazza del Duomo, the kernel of the old town. The sixteenth-century Duomo (or Santa Maria Assunta), a Gothic-classical amalgam built in the pale yellow stone that's a distinctive feature of Belluno, is the work of Tullio Lombardo (except for the stately campanile, which was designed in 1743 by Filippo Juvarra, best known for his rebuilding of central Turin); it has had to be completely reconstructed twice after earthquake damage, in 1873 and 1936. The elegant interior – a long barrel vault ending in a single dome, with flanking aisles – has a couple of good paintings: one by Andrea Schiavone (first altar on the right), and one by Palma il Giovane (fourth altar on the right).

Occupying one complete side of the Piazza del Duomo, at a right angle to the Duomo itself, is the residence of the Venetian administrators of the town, the Palazzo dei Rettori, a frilly late fifteenth-century building dolled up with Baroque trimmings. A relic of more independent times stands on the right - the twelfth-century Torre Civica, all that's left of Belluno's medieval castle. Continuing round the piazza, along the side of the nineteenth-century town hall, you'll find the Museo Civico at Via Duomo 16 (April-Sept Tues-Sun 10am-1pm & 4-7pm; Oct-March Mon-Sat 10am-1pm, plus Thurs-Sun 3-6pm; €2.30). It's strongest on the work of Belluno's three best-known artists, all of whom were working at the end of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth centuries: the painters Sebastiano and Marco Ricci, and the virtuoso sculptor-woodcarver Andrea Brustolon (who features prominently in Venice's Ca' Rezzonico). The placid Paduan artist Bartolomeo Montagna is represented here as well, along with a fine collection of eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Italian porcelain and an engaging series of domestic exvoto paintings.

Via Duomo ends at the Piazza del Mercato, a tiny square hemmed in by porticoed Renaissance buildings; until the Venetians shifted the administrative offices to the Piazza del Duomo, this was the nerve centre of Belluno, and even after the Venetian alterations it remained the commercial centre. Its fountain dates from 1410 and the Monte di Pietà (no. 26) from 1501, making it one of the oldest pawnshops in Italy. One of the prime claimants to the honour of being the originator of pawnshops is Martino Tomitani (later Saint Bernardine of Feltre), a Franciscan friar from the village of Tomo, in the vicinity of nearby Feltre. The principal street of the old town, Via Mezzaterra, goes down from the Piazza del Mercato to the fourteenth-century Porta Ruga (veer left along the cobbled Via S. Croce about 100m from the end), where you get a fine view along the mountain-backed valley of the Piave.

The unprepossessing church of **San Pietro**, just off Via Mezzaterra at the end of Vicolo San Pietro, was founded in the fourteenth century and rebuilt in 1750; the chapel to the right of the main altar contains parts of the original Gothic church, and a pair of old cloisters also survives, one of them with fifteenth-century frescoes that were uncovered in 1989. The main altarpiece is by **Sebastiano Ricci**, paintings by **Andrea Schiavone** are to be seen over the door and to the sides of the high altar, and **Brustolon** carved the angels over the baldachin and retables of the second altars on both sides, which were brought here from a demolished Jesuit church (which is why they don't fit perfectly). Unfortunately, because San Pietro is part of a working seminary, its opening hours are limited to Sunday afternoons from July to September.

Leaving the Piazza del Mercato in the other direction, you pass through the sixteenth-century **Porta Dojona** and into Piazza Vittorio Emanuele II, an extension of the main square of the modern town. Belluno's other major church, Santo Stefano (daily 8am-noon & 3-6pm), is to the right, on Via Roma. A bright Gothic building (1486) with banded arches and alternating brown and white columns, it has yet more carvings by Brustolon (in the left aisle, a Crucifix resting on figures in Purgatory) and restored frescoes by Jacopo da Montagnana (chapel to the right of the main altar), painted within a year or so of the church's construction.

### **Practicalities**

The **tourist office**, at Piazza Duomo 2 (daily 9am–12.30pm & 3.30–6.30pm, Sun 10am–12.30pm; ①0437.940.083, ⑩www.comune.belluno.it), is a good source of leaflets on Belluno and its province. Two central **hotels** offer the best places to stay: the three-star *Cappello e Cadore*, just off the main square at Via Ricci 8 (①0437.940.246, ⑩www.albergocappello.com; ①—2); and the one-star *Astor*, Piazza dei Martiri 26/e (①0437.942.094, ⑩www.astorhotelbelluno.com; ①—2), which has great views. As for **restaurants**, the *Terracotta*, near the train station at Borgo Garibaldi 61 (①0437.942.644; closed Tues eve & Wed), is an old favourite with moderate prices, which has recently come under new management. Another popular choice is the similarly reasonable *Al Borgo*, Via Anconetta 8 (①0437.926.755; closed Mon eve & Tues), which occupies part of an eighteenth-century villa surrounded by beautiful parkland 3km along the road that follows the left bank of the river to Mel and Feltre.

### **Mountain excursions**

Apart from *Dolomiti Neve* leaflets on the ski resorts of the area, the tourist office should be able to supply you with details of the **Alte Vie** (High Trails) of the eastern Dolomites – these are six mountain-top routes, up to nearly 200km in length, punctuated by alpine refuges. Most popular is the **Alta Via no. 1**, a north–south route right across the Dolomites from Braies to Belluno. The **Club Alpino Italiano**, at Piazza San Giovanni Bosco 11 (Tues 6–8pm & Fri 8–10pm; @www.caibelluno.it), runs several of the refuges, and is another good source of information for intrepid hikers.

If a two-week trek across the vertiginous peaks of northern Italy doesn't appeal, but you feel like a quick burst of alpine exertion, it's best to head south, to the ski centre of **Nevegàl** (11km), easily reached by bus. From there you can take a chairlift up to the *Rifugio Brigata Alpina Cadore*, and then embark on the climb up the mountain ridge to the refuge of **Col Visentin** (1761m), from where you can survey the crags of the Dolomites in one direction, and the waters of Venice in the other. Allow at least two and a half hours for the walk to the refuge.

The train will take you up the Piave valley only as far as Calalzo (9 direct services daily; journey time 1hr), so you'll probably find the **buses** more useful for trips north. All the **Dolomiti-Bus** services depart from the train station forecourt, and there's an information office there too.

# Contexts

## **Contexts**

A brief history of Venice	.387–400
Venetian painting and sculpture	.400–406
An outline of Venetian architecture	.407–414
Conservation and restoration	.414–420
Books	. 420–428

## A brief history of Venice

In the midst of the waters, free, indigent, laborious, and inaccessible, they gradually coalesced into a Republic.

Edward Gibbon

### **Beginnings**

Though the Venetian lagoon supported small groups of fishermen and hunters at the start of the Christian era, it was only with the barbarian invasions of the fifth century and after that sizeable communities began to settle on the mudbanks. The first mass migration was provoked by the arrival in the Veneto of **Attila the Hun's** hordes in **453**, but a large number of the refugees struck camp and returned to dry land once the danger seemed to be past. Permanent settlement was accelerated a century later, when, in **568**, the Germanic **Lombards** (or Longobards), led by **Alboin**, swept into northern Italy.

A loose conglomeration of island communes arose, each cluster of islands drawing its population from one or two clearly defined areas of the Veneto: the fugitives from Padua went to Malamocco and Chioggia; the inhabitants of Grado mainly came from Aquileia; and Altino supplied many of the pioneers of Torcello, Burano and Murano. Distinct economic, ecclesiastical and administrative centres quickly evolved: Torcello was the focal point of trading activity; Grado, the new home of the Bishop of Aquileia, was the Church's base; and Heraclea (now extinct) was the seat of government. The lagoon confederation was not autonomous, though – it owed political allegiance to Byzantium, and until the end of the seventh century its senior officials were the maritime tribunes, who were effectively controlled by the Imperial hierarchy of Ravenna.

The refugee population of the islands increased steeply as the Lombard grip on the Veneto strengthened under the leadership of **Grimoald** (667–71), and shortly after this influx the confederation took a big step towards independence. This is one of the many points at which Venetian folklore has acquired the status of fact; tradition has it that a conference was convened at Heraclea in 697 by the Patriarch of Grado, and from this meeting sprang the election of the **first doge**, to unify the islands in the face of the Lombard threat. (John Julius Norwich adroitly disentangles the myth in his history of Venice – see "Books" p.425.) In fact, it was not until **726** that the lagoon settlers chose their first leader, when a wave of dissent against Emperor Leo III throughout the Byzantine Empire spurred them to elect **Orso Ipato** as the head of their provincial council.

After a period during which the old system of government was briefly reinstituted, Orso Ipato's son **Teodato** became the second doge in 742. Yet the lagoon administration – which was now moved from Heraclea to **Malamocco** – was still not autonomous. Teodato's relationship to the emperor was less subservient than his father's had been, yet he nonetheless took orders from the capital, and the **fall of Ravenna to the Lombards in 751** did not alter the constitutional relationship between Byzantium and the confederation.

At the close of the eighth century, the Lombards were overrun by the Frankish army of **Charlemagne**, and in **810** the emperor's son **Pepin** sailed into action against the proto-Venetians. Malamocco was quickly taken, but Pepin's fleet failed

#### The Doges of Venice

Paoluccio Anafesto 697-717 Marcello Tegalliano 717-726 Orso Ipato 726-737 interreanum 737-742 Teodato Ipato 742-755 Galla Gaulo 755-756 Domenico Monegario 756-764 Maurizio Galbaio 764-787 Giovanni Galbaio 787-804 Obelario degli Antenori 804-811 Agnello Participazio 811-827 Giustiniano Participazio 827-829 Giovanni Participazio I 829-836 Pietro Tradonico 836-864 Orso Participazio I 864-881 Giovanni Participazio II 881-887 Pietro Candiano I 887 Pietro Tribuno 888-912 Orso Participazio II 912-932 Pietro Candiano II 932-939 Pietro Participazio 939-942 Pietro Candiano III 942-959 Pietro Candiano IV 959-976 Pietro Orseolo I 976-978 Vitale Candiano 978-979 Tribuno Memmo 979-991 Pietro Orseolo II 991-1008 Otto Orseolo 1008-1026 Pietro Centranico 1026-1032 Domenico Flabanico 1032-1043 Domenico Contarini 1043-1071

Domenico Selvo 1071-1084 Vitale Falier 1084-1096 Vitale Michiel I 1096-1102 Ordelafo Falier 1102-1118 Domenico Michiel 1118-1130 Pietro Polani 1130-1148 Domenico Morosini 1148-1156 Vitale Michiel II 1156-1172 Sebastiano Ziani 1172-1178 Orio Mastropiero 1178-1192 Enrico Dandolo 1192-1205 Pietro Ziani 1205-1229 Giacomo Tiepolo 1229-1249 Marin Morosini 1249-1253 Ranier Zeno 1253-1268 Lorenzo Tiepolo 1268-1275 Jacopo Contarini 1275-1280 Giovanni Dandolo 1280-1289 Pietro Gradenigo 1289-1311 Marino Zorzi 1311-1312 Giovanni Soranzo 1312-1328 Francesco Dandolo 1329-1339 Bartolomeo Gradenigo 1339-1342 Andrea Dandolo 1343-1354 Marin Falier 1354-1355 Giovanni Gradenigo 1355-1356 Giovanni Dolfin 1356-1361 Lorenzo Celsi 1361-1365 Marco Corner 1365-1368 Andrea Contarini 1368-1382 Michele Morosini 1382

in its attempt to pursue the settlers when they withdrew to the better-protected islands of **Rivoalto**, and retreated with heavy losses. Now the seat of government in the lagoon was shifted for the second and last time, to Rivoalto, the name by which the central cluster of islands was known until the late twelfth century, when it became generally known as **Venice**. The **Rialto** district, in the core of the city, perpetuates the old name.

### From independence to empire

In the **Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle**, signed by Charlemagne and the Byzantine emperor shortly after Pepin's defeat, Venice was declared to be a dukedom within the Eastern Empire, despite the fact that by now the control of Byzantium was little more than nominal. The traders and boatmen of the lagoon were less and less inclined to acknowledge the precedence of the emperor, and they signalled their recalcitrance through one great symbolic act – **the theft of the body of Saint Mark from Alexandria in 828**. Saint Mark, whose posthumous arrival in Venice was held to be divinely ordained (see p.48), was made the patron saint of the city in place of the Byzantine patron, Saint Theodore, and a basilica was built along-

Antonio Venier 1382-1400 Michele Steno 1400-1413 Tommaso Mocenigo 1414-1423 Francesco Fóscari 1423-1457 Pasquale Malipiero 1457-1462 Cristoforo Moro 1462-1471 Nicolò Tron 1471-1473 Nicolò Marcello 1473-1474 Pietro Mocenigo 1474-1476 Andrea Vendramin 1476-1478 Giovanni Mocenigo 1478-1485 Marco Barbarigo 1485-1486 Agostino Barbarigo 1486-1501 Leonardo Loredan 1501-1521 Antonio Grimani 1521-1523 Andrea Gritti 1523-1538 Pietro Lando 1539-1545 Francesco Donà 1545-1553 Marcantonio Trevisan 1553-1554 Francesco Venier 1554-1556 Lorenzo Priuli 1556-1559 Girolamo Priuli 1559-1567 Pietro Loredan 1567-1570 Alvise Moceniao I 1570-1577 Sebastiano Venier 1577-1578 Nicolò da Ponte 1578-1585 Pasquale Cicogna 1585-1595 Marino Grimani 1595-1605 Leonardo Donà 1606-1612 Marcantonio Memmo 1612-1615 Giovanni Bembo 1615-1618

Nicolò Donà 1618 Antonio Priuli 1618-1623 Francesco Contarini 1623-1624 Giovanni Corner I 1625-1629 Nicolò Contarini 1630-1631 Francesco Erizzo 1631-1646 Francesco Molin 1646-1655 Carlo Contarini 1655-1656 Francesco Corner 1656 Bertucci Valier 1656-1658 Giovanni Pésaro 1658-1659 Domenico Contarini 1659-1675 Nicolò Sagredo 1675-1676 Alvise Contarini 1676-1684 Marcantonio Giustinian 1684-1688 Francesco Morosini 1688-1694 Silvestro Valier 1694-1700 Alvise Moceniao II 1700-1709 Giovanni Corner II 1709-1722 Alvise Moceniao III 1722-1732 Carlo Ruzzini 1732-1735 Alvise Pisani 1735-1741 Pietro Grimani 1741-1752 Francesco Loredan 1752-1762 Marco Foscarini 1762-1763 Alvise Mocenigo IV 1763-1778 Paolo Renier 1779-1789 Lodovico Manin 1789-1797

side the doge's castle to accommodate the holy relics. These two buildings – the **Basilica di San Marco** and the **Palazzo Ducale** – were to remain the emblems of the Venetian state and the repository of power within the city for almost one thousand years.

By the end of the ninth century the population of the islands of central Venice was increasing steadily. The city was comprehensively protected against attack, with chains slung across the entrance to the major channels and fortified walls shielding the waterfront between the Palazzo Ducale and the area in which the church of Santa Maria Zobenigo now stands. Before the close of the following century, the Venetian **trading networks** were well established – military assistance given to their former masters in Byzantium had earned concessions in the markets of the East, and the Venetian economy was now prospering from the distribution of eastern goods along the waterways of northern Italy.

Slav pirates, operating from the shelter of the Dalmatian coast, were the greatest hindrance to Venetian trade in the northern Adriatic, and in the year 1000 a fleet set out under the command of Doge Pietro Orseolo II to subjugate the troublemakers. The successful expedition was commemorated each subsequent year in the ceremony of the Marriage of Venice to the Sea, in which the city's lordship of the Adriatic was ritually confirmed (see p.224). However, although the Doge of Venice could now legitimately claim the title "Duke of Dalmatia", there

remained the problem of the Normans of southern Italy, whose navy threatened to confine the Venetians to the upper part of the Adriatic. The breakthrough came in the 1080s. In 1081 the Byzantine emperor Alexius Comnenus, himself endangered by Norman expansion, appealed to Venice for aid. The result was a series of naval battles costing thousands of lives, at the end of which Venice had strengthened its shipping lanes, established itself as the protector of the Eastern Empire's seaboard, and earned invaluable commercial rights for its traders. In a charter of 1082, known as the Crisobolo (Golden Bull), the emperor declared Venetian merchants to be exempt from all tolls and taxes within his lands. In the words of one historian – "On that day Venetian world trade began".

### Venice and the Crusades

In 1095 Pope Urban II called for a Christian army to wrest the Holy Land from the Muslims, and within four years Jerusalem had been retaken by the First Crusade. Decades of chaos ensued, which the Venetians, typically, managed to turn to their commercial advantage. Offering to transport armies and supplies to the East in return for grants of property and financial bonuses, Venice extended its foothold in the Aegean, the Black Sea and Syria, battling all the time (sometimes literally) against its two chief maritime rivals in Italy - Pisa and Genoa. While it was consolidating its overseas bases, Venice was also embroiled in the political manoeuvrings between the papacy, the Western Emperor and the cities of northern Italy, the conclusion of which was one of Venice's greatest diplomatic successes: the reconciliation of Emperor Frederick Barbarossa and Pope Alexander III in 1177, in Venice.

Now a major European power, Venice was about to acquire an empire. In November 1199 Count Tibald of Champagne proposed a Fourth Crusade to regain Jerusalem, which twelve years earlier had fallen to Saladin. It came about that Venice was commissioned, for a huge fee, to provide the ships for the army. In 1202 the forces gathered in Venice, only to find that they couldn't raise the agreed sum. In the negotiations that followed, the doge obtained a promise from the French commanders that the Crusade would stop off to reconquer the colony of Zara, recently captured from Venice by the King of Hungary. No sooner was that accomplished than the expedition was diverted, after Venetian persuasion, to Constantinople, where the succession to the Imperial throne was causing problems and, furthermore, Venetian merchants were losing ground to merchants from Pisa and Genoa. The eventual upshot was the Sack of Constantinople in 1204, one of the most disgusting episodes in European history. Thousands were massacred by the Christian soldiers and virtually every precious object that could be lifted was stolen from the city, mainly by the Venetians, who were led in person by the blind octogenarian doge, Enrico Dandolo. So vast was the scale of the destruction and murder that a contemporary historian regretted that the city had not fallen instead to the infidel. Ultimately its consequences were disastrous - not only did no help reach the forces in the Holy Land, but the Eastern Empire was fatally divided between the native Greeks and the barbaric Westerners. The Ottoman conquest of Constantinople in 1453, and the consequent peril of Western Europe, were distant but direct results of the Fourth Crusade. Venice got what it wanted, though - "one quarter and half a quarter" of the Roman Empire was now under its sway, with an almost uninterrupted chain of ports stretching from the lagoon to the Black Sea.

### The Genoese Wars

The enmities created within the Eastern Empire by the Fourth Crusade were soon to rebound on Venice. The Genoese were now the main opposition in the eastern markets, maintaining a rivalry so violent that some Venetian historians refer to their succession of conflicts as the **Five Genoese Wars**. Genoa's hatred of Venice led to an alliance with the dethroned Byzantine dynasty, whose loathing of the Venetians was no less intense; within months of the Pact of Ninfeo (1261), **Michael Palaeologus VIII** was installed as emperor in Constantinople. Venice now faced a struggle to hold onto its commercial interests against the favoured Genoese.

For the rest of the century, and almost all the fourteenth century, the defeat of Genoa was the primary aim of Venice's rulers. Both sides suffered terrible defeats: at the battle of Curzola (1298) 65 ships out of a Venetian fleet of 95 were lost, and 5000 Venetians taken captive; at the Sardinian port of Alghero (1353) the Genoese navy lost a similar proportion of its vessels. The climax came with the Fourth War of Genoa, better known as the War of Chioggia. Following a victory over the Venetians at Zara in 1379, the Genoese fleet sailed on to Venice, supported by the Paduans and the Austrians, and quickly took Chioggia. This was the zenith of Genoa's power – in August 1380 the invaders were driven off, and although the treaty signed between the two cities seemed inconclusive, within a few decades it was clear that Venice had at last won the battle for economic and political supremacy.

### Political upheaval

It was during the Genoese campaigns that the **constitution** of Venice arrived at a state that was to endure until the fall of the Republic, the most significant step in this evolution being the Serrata del Maggior Consiglio of 1297, a measure which basically allowed a role in the government of the city only to those families already involved in it. Not surprisingly, many of those disenfranchised by the Serrata resented its instigator, Doge Pietro Gradenigo, and when Venice lost its tussle with the papacy for possession of Ferrara in 1309, it seemed that Gradenigo had scarcely a single supporter in the city. Yet the insurrection that came the following year was a revolt of a patrician clique, not an uprising of the people; its leader – **Bajamonte Tiepolo** – had personal reasons for opposing the doge and appears to have wanted to replace the new system not with a more democratic one but with a despotic regime headed by himself. Tiepolo's private army was routed in a battle in the centre of the city, but his rebellion had a permanent effect upon the history of Venice, in that it led to the creation in 1310 of the Council of Ten, a committee empowered to supervise matters of internal security. Though the Council was intended to be an emergency measure, its tenure was repeatedly extended until, in 1334, it was made a permanent institution.

The most celebrated attempt to subvert the Venetian government followed a few years later, in 1355, and this time the malefactor was the doge himself – Marin Falier, who ironically had played a large part in the sentencing of Bajamonte Tiepolo. Falier's plot to overthrow the councils of Venice and install himself as absolute ruler seems to have been prompted by his fury at the lenient treatment given to a young nobleman who had insulted him. Exploiting the grievances felt

against certain noble families by, among others, the director of the Arsenale, Falier gathered together a group of conspirators, many of whom were drawn from the working class, a section of Venetian society that was particularly affected by the economic demands of the rivalry with Genoa. (Open war had recently broken out again after a long but tense period of truce, and to make the situation worse, the Black Death of 1348-49 had killed around 60 percent of the city's population.) Details of the planned coup leaked out, Falier was arrested, and on April 17, eight months after becoming doge, he was beheaded on the steps of the Palazzo Ducale.

### Terra firma expansion

The sea lanes of the eastern Mediterranean were the foundation of Venice's wealth, but its dominance as a trading centre clearly depended on free access to the rivers and mountain passes of northern Italy. Thus, although Venetian foreign policy was predominantly eastward-looking from the start, a degree of intervention on the mainland was inevitable, especially with the rise in the fourteenth century of ambitious dynasties such as the Scaligeri in Verona and the Visconti in Milan. Equally inevitable was the shift from a strategy to preserve Venice's commercial interests, to a scheme that was blatantly imperialistic.

The unsuccessful battle for Ferrara was Venice's first territorial campaign: the first victory came thirty years later, when the combined forces of Venice, Florence and a league of Lombard cities defeated the Scaligeri, allowing Venice to incorporate Castelfranco, Conegliano, Sacile, Oderzo and, most importantly, Treviso into the domain of the Republic. Having thus made safe the roads to Germany, the Venetians set about securing the territory to the west. The political and military machinations of northern Italy in this period are extremely complicated, with alliances regularly made and betrayed, and cities changing hands with bewildering frequency – Treviso, for example, was lost and won back before the close of the fourteenth century. The bare outline of the story is that by 1405 Venice had eradicated the most powerful neighbouring dynasty, the Carrara family of Padua, and had a firm hold on Bassano, Belluno, Feltre, Vicenza, Verona and Padua itself. The annexation in 1420 of the Friuli and Udine, formerly ruled by the King of Hungary, virtually doubled the area of the terra firma under Venetian control, and brought the border of the empire right up to the Alps.

Many Venetians thought that any further expansion would be foolish. Certainly this was the view of **Doge Tommaso Mocenigo**, who on his deathbed urged his compatriots to "refrain . . . from taking what belongs to others or making unjust wars". Specifically, he warned them against the ambitions of Francesco Fóscari – "If he becomes doge, you will be constantly at war . . . you will become the slaves of your masters-at-arms and their captains". Within a fortnight of Mocenigo's funeral in 1423, Fóscari was elected as his successor, and Venice was soon on the offensive against the mightiest prince of northern Italy - Filippo Maria Visconti of Milan. In the first phase of the campaign nothing except a tenuous ownership of Bergamo and Brescia was gained, a failure for which the Venetian mercenary captain, Carmagnola, served as the scapegoat. He was executed in 1432 for treason, and his place taken by Erasmo da Narni, better known as Il Gattamelata. The Treaty of Cremona (1441) confirmed Venetian control of Peschiera, Brescia, Bergamo and part of the territory of Cremona, and by now Ravenna was also officially part of the Venetian dominion, but still the fighting did not stop. Peace on the mainland finally came in 1454, with the signing of a treaty between Venice and the new ruler of Milan, **Francesco Sforza**, Venice's erstwhile ally against the Visconti. Ravenna didn't stay Venetian for long; the rest of its mainland empire, though, remained intact until the coming of Napoleon.

### The Turkish threat

The other Italian states might have taken concerted action against Venice had it not been for the fact that the entire peninsula now faced the common threat of the Ottoman Turks, as was acknowledged in the pact drawn up at **Lodi** later in 1454 between Venice, Milan, Naples, Florence and the Papal States. Open conflict between Venice and the Turks had broken out early in the century – the Republic winning the naval battle of Gallipoli in 1416 – but the policy of terra firma expansion kept the majority of Venice's warships on the rivers of the north, so reliance had to be placed in diplomatic measures to contain the Turkish advance. They were ineffective. Reports of a Turkish military build-up under the command of the young **Sultan Mahomet II** were not treated with the necessary urgency, and the consequence was that Western troops sent to defend **Constantinople** against the Sultan's army were insufficient to prevent the fall of the city in **1453**.

The trade agreement which the Venetians managed to negotiate with the Sultan could not arrest the erosion of its commercial empire in the East. The Turkish fleets penetrated into the northern Aegean and many times in the last years of the century the Turkish cavalry came so close to Venice that the fires from the villages it destroyed could be seen from the top of the Campanile of San Marco. In 1479 Venice was forced to sign away the vital port of Negroponte and a batch of other Aegean islands; the defeat of the Venetian navy at Sapienza in 1499 led to the loss of the main fortresses of the Morea (Peloponnese), which meant that the Turks now controlled the so-called "door to the Adriatic". Virtually the only bright spot in all the gloom came about through the marriage of the Venetian Caterina Cornaro to the King of Cyprus in 1468. In 1473 the king died, and the ensuing political pressure on the widow paid off in 1489, when Caterina handed over the island to the government of Venice.

### The sixteenth century

In 1494 Italy was invaded by Louis XII of France, an intervention which Venice lost no time in exploiting. By playing the various territorial contenders off against each other (mainly France and the Habsburgs), Venice succeeded in adding bits and pieces to the terra firma empire, and in 1503 signed a disadvantageous treaty with the Turks so as to be able to concentrate its resources on the mainland. Given the accumulated hostility to Venice, it was a dangerous game, and when the Republic began to encroach on the papal domain in Romagna, it at last provoked a unified response from its opponents. The League of Cambrai, formed in 1508 with Pope Julius II, Louis XII, Emperor Maximilian and the King of Spain at its head, pitted almost every power in Europe against the Venetians, in a pact that explicitly declared its intention of destroying Venice's empire as a prelude to conquering the Turks.

The ensuing war began calamitously for Venice – its army was crushed by the French at **Agnadello**, city after city defected to the League, and Venice prepared for a siege. The siege never came, and in the end the conflicting interests of the League enabled the Venetians, through subtle diplomacy, to repossess nearly

everything they had held at the start of the war. Nonetheless, when the fighting finished in 1516 many of the cities of the Veneto had been sacked, great swathes of the countryside ruined, and the Venetian treasury bled almost dry.

Worse was to come. Clearly the discovery of the New World was going to have significant repercussions for Venice, but the most catastrophic of the voyages of discovery from Venice's point of view was that of Vasco da Gama. In September 1499, da Gama arrived back in Lisbon having reached India by the Cape of Good Hope. The slow and expensive land routes across Asia to the markets and docks of Venice could now be bypassed by the merchants of northern Europe - from the moment of da Gama's return, the economic balance of Europe began to tilt in favour of the Portuguese, the English and the Dutch.

In 1519, with the accession of the 19-year-old Charles V, the Habsburg Empire absorbed the massive territories of the Spanish kingdom, and after the sack of Rome in 1527 the whole Italian peninsula, with the sole exception of Venice, was under the young emperor's domination. Meanwhile, the **Turks** were on the move again - Syria and Egypt had been taken in 1517; Rhodes had fallen to Suleiman the Magnificent in 1522; and by 1529 the Ottoman Empire had spread right along the southern Mediterranean to Morocco. To survive, Venice had to steer a path between these two empires and France, the other superpower of the period. It did survive, but at a cost. When a combined Christian fleet took on the Turks at Prevesa in 1538, the supreme commander, acting under Charles V's instructions, was so concerned to prevent the Venetians profiting from an allied victory that his tactics ensured a Turkish victory; the Venetians were obliged to accept a punitive treaty shortly after. Even the great allied success at Lépanto in 1571 didn't work to Venice's advantage, as the Habsburg commander of the fleet, Don John of Austria, refused to consolidate the Venetian position by sailing east after the victory. In the subsequent negotiations, Venice was forced formally to surrender Cyprus, whose brutal capture by the Turks had been the reason for the allied offensive in the first place.

### The seventeenth century

Relations between Rome and Venice were always fractious. Venice's expansion on the mainland was a source of irritation, especially when it turned its attention to areas over which the Vatican claimed sovereignty, but papal animosity was also caused by the restrictions imposed on the pope's authority within the Republic's boundaries, restrictions which led to Venice being regarded in some quarters as a crypto-Protestant state. The pope was Venice's spiritual overlord, the Venetians agreed, but the doge and his officers were the masters in temporal affairs. The problem for the papacy was that the doge's notion of what constituted temporal affairs was far too broad, and at the start of the seventeenth century Pope Paul V and the Republic came to a head-on clash.

Two incidents provoked the row: Venice's insistence that the pope should routinely approve its candidate for the office of Patriarch; and its determination not to hand over to papal jurisdiction two clerics it had decided to prosecute. Matters came to a head with the Papal Interdict of 1606 and the excommunication of the whole city. Venice's resistance, orchestrated by the scholar-priest Paolo Sarpi, was fierce - the Jesuits were expelled, priests within Venetian territory ordered to continue in their duties, and pamphlets printed putting the Venetian case. One year later the Interdict was lifted, damaging the prestige of the papacy throughout Europe.

No sooner was the Interdict out of the way than the Spanish and Austrian Habsburgs entered the fray again. The Austrian branch was the first to cause trouble, by encouraging the piratical raids of the Uskoks, a loosely defined and regularly obstreperous community living along the Dalmatian coast. Venice took retaliatory action, Archduke Ferdinand objected, and a half-hearted war dragged on until 1617, when, under the peace terms, the Uskoks were removed completely from their seaports.

The Spanish wing was more devious, attempting, in 1618, to subvert the Venetian state with a wildly ambitious scheme that has always been known as The Spanish Conspiracy. Masterminded by the Spanish Viceroy of Naples, the Duke of Osuna, and the Spanish ambassador to Venice, the Duke of Bedmar, the plot involved smuggling a Spanish army into the city in disguised groups of two or three, and then inciting a mutiny among a contingent of Dutch mercenaries already lodged there. Just how convoluted the conspiracy was can be gathered from the fact that its betrayal resulted in the execution of around 300 people.

And then, after half a century of ceasefire, the **Turks** renewed their harassment of the Venetian colonies, concentrating their attention now on the one remaining stronghold in the eastern Mediterranean, **Crete**. The campaign lasted for 25 years, ending in **1669** with the inevitable fall of the island. Even then the war with the Turks was not over – in **1699**, under the military command of **Doge Francesco Morosini**, the Venetians embarked on a retaliatory action in the **Morea** (Peloponnese), and succeeded in retaking the islands. By 1715, however, all the gains had been turned to losses once more, and in the **Treaty of Passarowitz** in **1718** Venice was forced to accept a definition of its Mediterranean territories drawn up by the Austrians and the Turks. It was left with just the Ionian islands and the Dalmatian coast, and its power in these colonies was little more than hypothetical.

Meanwhile, at home, a significant change in the social structure of the city had been happening. For reasons that remain unexplained, the population of the Venetian upper class had been declining since the middle of the sixteenth century, a situation that was exacerbated in 1630 by a terrible outbreak of plague. By the time the plague had receded, there were around 1600 patrician adult males, around one thousand fewer than a hundred years earlier. Needing to fill scores of government posts, and being rather short of cash, the city's rulers now decided to "unlock" the Maggior Consiglio by admitting new families to the ranks of the nobility in return for hefty payments. By 1720 more than 120 families had paid their way into the ruling elite, mostly Venetian merchants and businessmen, though a sizeable minority came from mainland cities such as Padua and Verona. They were regarded by many of the old guard as vulgar arrivistes, but amongst their number were some clans who were to become extremely influential, such as the Rezzonico family, owners of one of the last great palaces on the Canal Grande.

### Collapse

Venice in the eighteenth century became a political nonentity, pursuing a foreign policy of unarmed neutrality of which one historian wrote "she sacrifices everything with the single object of giving no offence to other states". When the **Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle** in **1748** confirmed Austrian control of the neighbouring areas of the mainland, the Venetians felt compelled to send ambassadors to the Austrian court in a humiliating attempt to wheedle guarantees of their possessions on the terra firma. At home, the economy remained strong, but the division between the upper stratum of the aristocracy and the ever-increasing poorer section was widening, and all attempts to dampen discontent within the city by democratizing its government were stifled by the conservative elite.

Politically trivial and constitutionally ossified, Venice was now renowned not as one of the great powers of Europe, but rather as its playground. Hester Thrale observed in 1789 that no other place was "so subservient to the purposes of pleasure", and William Beckford recorded the effects of a life spent between the ballroom and casino – "Their nerves unstrung by disease and the consequence of early debaucheries, allow no natural flow of lively spirits . . . they pass their lives in one perpetual doze."

The conflict between Austria and post-revolutionary France quickly brought about the end of the Venetian Republic. In May 1796, Napoleon Bonaparte entered Milan at the head of the French army; in February of the following year Mantua, the last Austrian stronghold in Italy, fell to the French. Yet the Venetians rebuffed Napoleon's repeated invitations to join an anti-Austrian alliance, and French troops in the Veneto were subjected to numerous acts of violent resistance, with Verona proving notably recalcitrant. On April 17, 1797, Napoleon temporarily mollified the Austrians by handing over the Veneto to them (even though the Venetian Republic was still a neutral state), then waited for a pretext to polish off the Republic. Just three days later the Venetians duly provided him with one, by attacking a French naval patrol off the Lido. "I will have no more Inquisitors. I will have no more Senate; I shall be an Attila to the state of Venice," Bonaparte proclaimed; war was declared on Venice, and on May 9 an ultimatum was sent to the city's government, demanding the dissolution of its constitution.

On Friday, May 12, 1797, the Maggior Consiglio met for the last time. By 512 votes to 20, with 5 abstentions, the Council voted to accede to every one of Napoleon's demands; the vote cast, the last Doge of Venice, Lodovico Manin, handed to his valet the linen cap worn beneath the ducal crown, saying - "Take it, I shall not be needing it again." The Venetian Republic was dead.

Within days a provisional democratic council had been formed and there were French troops in the city, many of them occupied with wrecking the Arsenale or stripping the place of its art treasures and shipping them off to Paris. On this occasion, the French didn't stay long, because in the Treaty of Campo Formio, signed in October, Napoleon relinquished Venice to the Austrians. The French were soon back, though – in 1805 Napoleon joined the city to his Kingdom of Italy, and it stayed under French domination until the aftermath of Waterloo, ten years later. It then passed back to the Austrians again, and remained a Habsburg province for the next half-century, the only break in Austrian rule coming with the revolt of March 1848, when the city was reinstituted as a republic under the leadership of Daniele Manin. The rebellion, which ignited uprisings all over the Veneto, lasted until August 1849, when a combination of starvation, disease and relentless bombardment forced the Venetians to surrender. Liberation finally arrived in the wake of Prussia's defeat of the Austrians at Sadowa in 1866. Soon after, Venice was absorbed into the Kingdom of United Italy.

### To the present

In many respects the Austrians were better for Venice than the French had been. Although the French initiated modernization schemes such as the creation of public gardens and the cemetery of San Michele, not all of the fifty or so religious buildings and forty palaces that they demolished were destroyed in a good cause; in addition to which, they also wrecked the shipyards and confiscated hundreds of works of art. The Austrians' urban improvements were less ruthless; they filled in some of the more unhygienic canals (the origin of the rio terrà), built a rail link with the mainland, and undertook two major, albeit controversial, restoration projects – the Fondaco dei Turchi and the church of Santi Maria e Donato on Murano.

Yet Venice went through most of the nineteenth century in a state of destitution. There were no more government jobs to provide a source of income, and Trieste was the Austrians' preferred port on the Adriatic. By 1820 begging was the main means of support for about one quarter of its population. Families that had once been among the city's wealthiest were obliged to sell their most treasured possessions; the Barbarigo family sold seventeen paintings by Titian to the Tsar, for example. Later in the century, even the churches were selling their property to pay for their upkeep. It's been calculated that of the moveable works of art that were to be found in Venice at the fall of the Republic, only four percent remains.

Manufacturing activity within the city revived towards the end of the nine-teenth century; there were flour mills on Giudecca, glass factories on Murano, lace workshops on Burano. The opening of the Suez Canal in 1869 brought a muted revival to the Arsenale docks. Already, though, **tourism** had emerged as the main area of economic expansion, with the development of the **Lido** as Europe's most fashionable resort. It was the need for a more substantial economic base than bathing huts, hotels and a few pockets of industrial production that led, in the wake of World War I, to the development of the industrial complex on the marshland across the lagoon from Venice, at **Porto Marghera**.

As recently as 1913 the Baedeker guide could describe Venice as a "shipbuilding, cotton spinning and iron working centre", but by the end of World War I Venice was finished as a maritime centre. Battleships had been built in the Arsenale, but the proximity of enemy forces persuaded the navy to dismantle the docks in 1917 and switch its yards to Genoa and Naples. The new port of Marghera was not a shipyard but a processing and refining centre to which raw materials would be brought by sea. In 1933 a **road link** was built to carry the workforce between Venice and the steadily expanding port, whose progress was of special concern to Mussolini's government. (Venice was the second city in Italy in which organized Fascism appeared; as early as 1919 the local newspaper published an appeal for the formation of Fascist squads.) After World War II (from which Venice emerged undamaged) Marghera's growth accelerated even more rapidly. The consequences were not those that had been predicted.

What happened was that the factory workers of Marghera, instead of commuting each day from Venice, simply decamped to the mainland. Housing in Marghera's neighbour, Mestre, is drier, roomier, warmer and cheaper to maintain than the apartments in Venice, and as a result the population of Mestre-Marghera is today more than three times that of the historic centre of Venice, which is now around the 60,000 mark and falling with alarming rapidity; from 1994 to 2004 the population shrank annually by an average of 800, but in 2005 the figure dropped by 2000. (Immediately after World War II, around 170,000 people lived in Venice.) Apart from polluting the environment of the lagoon, Mestre has siphoned so many people of working age from the islands that the average age of Venice's population is now the highest of any major European city, with 25 percent of its inhabitants over 64. Moreover, the percentage of native Venetians in the city is declining as the place becomes a favourite second base or retirement home for the wealthy of Milan, Turin and other more prosperous Italian cities - only the wealthy can afford to maintain the fragile fabric of many of the city's houses, most of which are listed as historic monuments. When a flat is sold in Venice, the odds are now around 2/1 that the buyer will not be a Venetian.

# **CONTEXTS** A brief history of Venice

### Venice's future?

No city has suffered more from the tourist industry than Venice. As many as fifteen million tourists invade the city each year, with a daily average in excess of 80,000 in high season (on the day of the notorious Pink Floyd gig in 1989, the figure hit 200,000) - and half of those don't even stay a night. It costs well in excess of ten million euros to clear up all the litter the visitors leave behind. Only eight plumbers are registered in Venice, while the number of souvenir shops has risen to around 400.

Yet Venice at the moment is dependent on tourism, which generates almost 70 percent of the city's income, and every year proposals are put forward to break that dependency. A science park, a national library, a conservation and marine technology centre, a national institute for restoration research – all have been suggested as projects that could give Venice a more active role in the life of twenty-first-century Italy. Some dismiss such ideas as mere gestures, and prefer to see the political shifts in Eastern Europe as the harbingers of Venice's revival. Should political realignment lead to the development of a market economy in these countries, Venice will once again be sitting on a major European trade route – or so the argument ran, until the wars in former Yugoslavia placed Italy's immediate neighbours in a rather different perspective.

Perhaps the craziest scheme for the renewal of Venice was the proposal that it should be the venue for Expo 2000, the trade jamboree that ushered in the new millennium. The project envisaged the drainage of a large part of the lagoon to build the Expo site, and it was anticipated that 45 million people would come to the city over the four months of the show - in other words, four times the city's population daily. Despite the evident idiocy of the idea, it was vociferously championed by Venice-born Gianni de Michelis, then Foreign Minister and, quite coincidentally, owner of a lot of property in the city, where he is known as "The Doge". By a combination of threats and gifts, de Michelis and his brother secured the backing of a majority among the 43 member states of the Bureau International des Expositions, but in the end the upper house of the Italian parliament passed a motion deploring the scheme – as did the European Parliament, by 195 to 14. The near-unanimity of this latter vote was decisive. Two days before the BIE meeting the Italian government cancelled the city's application.

Mr de Michelis's career followed a sharp downward trajectory after the rejection of his pet project. In the latter half of 1992 a huge scandal broke in Venice. It was alleged that the de Michelis faction of the Socialist party and their Christian Democrat allies had shared out bribes from major civil contractors, splitting the kickbacks on a percentage related directly to the parties' representation on the city council. Known as a "theorem", this system of wealth redistribution had been unearthed a few months earlier in Milan, where it had destroyed the Socialists' reputation for honesty and wrecked the career of the party's former Mr Fixit, Bettino Craxi. The Venetian scandal, said to have involved some £7 billion worth of contracts, temporarily did the same to Gianni de Michelis - in 1995 he received a suspended four-year prison sentence, but this has now been set aside. Mr de Michelis is now a member of the European Parliament.

It remains to be seen whether corruption or sound sense will wreck one spectacularly crack-brained idea about how to propel Venice into the twenty-first century. In 1992 Venice was granted metropolitan status, which enabled the town council to apply for central funding for an urban rail system. It has been proposed that an underground train line be constructed to link central Venice, La Giudecca, the Lido and Murano to the mainland rail network at Marco Polo airport and Mestre. Apologists for the metro project insist that it will enable those of the city's inhabitants who work on the mainland to get quickly to their desks and back home again, and will lead to a reduction in vaporetto traffic on the Canal Grande, a major cause of structural damage to canalside buildings. Its opponents, led by the conservation group Italia Nostra, argue that the metro will increase the tourist deluge of Venice (just as the creation of the rail bridge did) and undermine the delicate substructures of the city's buildings. What's more, they say, the enthusiasm of the politicians for the train plan probably has a lot to do with the vast sums (c. €150 million) set aside for its development, some of which would doubtless percolate into various private bank accounts. Nonetheless, the current left-of-centre mayor of Venice, Paolo Costa, has given his support to the plan, having been persuaded that a swift transport link to the terra firma might reverse the depopulation of the historic centre.

There are plans to deal with the tourism problem by building a massive coach park on the mainland, and it's been proposed that the Arsenale – the projected location for one of the central metro stations – might become a sort of processing centre for tourists, in which the daily inundation will be briefed on the city's attractions (and allocated accommodation if necessary) before being sent on their way. There's even been talk of Venice as a Winter Olympics host, with the events being staged up in the Dolomites at Cortina d'Ampezzo, where the Games were held back in 1956 – though it's not clear quite how Venice would gain from its involvement in an event that doesn't exactly ignite global interest.

Though too many of Venice's politicians seem enamoured of such high-profile schemes, more modest and sensible ideas do occasionally emerge. Some have proposed that efforts should be concentrated on furthering the city's reputation for crafts and restoration work - a good idea, but one that received a setback when the European Centre for the Training of Craftspeople was not permitted to extend its occupancy of the island of San Servolo. Others see the Internet and global information technologies as offering an opportunity for Venice to remake itself economically. One person who has championed this notion, and consistently propounded a clear vision of how Venice might find a role for itself in the twenty-first century, is **Massimo Cacciari**, mayor of the city from 1993 to 2000. Taking time out from his career as professor of philosophy at the University of Venice, Cacciari rapidly became a hugely respected politician, both for his energetic commitment and his incorruptibility – when Gianni de Michelis invited him to join his socialist party, Cacciari fended him off with the words "No thanks, I already come from a wealthy family". As he sees it, Venice's best hope lies in its being classified as an area of special economic need by the European Union, which would give it access to funds for major infrastructure repairs and improvements, such as the laying of fibre-optic cables in tandem with the dredging of canals. To complement this strategy, hi-tech companies could also be given tax incentives to open offices in Venice, a location which has plenty of very desirable and unoccupied real estate to offer potential investors.

In an attempt to tackle the enduring problem of depopulation, Cacciari tried to get the municipality and conservation groups to apply themselves to the restoration of old houses rather than old churches and other such monuments, so that the historic centre could provide housing at prices comparable with those in Mestre. As Cacciari pointed out, no project for Venice's future has any chance of succeeding if there are no young Venetians living there. In the last decade or so there has been a notable increase in the number of new housing projects in the historic centre – a stroll around La Giudecca, for example, will reveal numerous signs of regeneration. The population continues to decline rapidly, however, and there's little sign of the city creating new economic foundations for itself, though it's possible that a plan to lay fibre-optic cables throughout the city might go some way to realizing Cacciari's

vision of a Venice redeemed by cutting-edge technology – a vision he continues to champion, having recently been re-elected to the mayor's office.

# Venetian painting and sculpture

fter just a day in Venice you notice that the light is softer than that on the mainland and changes more during the course of a day. Reflecting off the water and the white stone facades, it gives shifting impressions of places that would otherwise be shadowed, and adds shimmering highlights to solid brickwork. In view of the specific qualities of Venetian light, it's scarcely surprising that the city's painters emphasized colour and texture rather than structure and perspective. The political and social peculiarities of Venice were equally influential on the development of its art, as will become apparent in the following thumbnail account.

### Byzantine Venice

The close political and commercial ties between the early Venetian state and the Byzantine Empire (see the "History" section) led to a steady exchange of works of art between the two, and to the creation of the most important work of art from that period – the **Pala d'Oro** on the high altar of San Marco. Begun as a collaboration between Venetian and Byzantine craftsmen, it epitomizes the Venetian taste for elaborate decoration and creates the impression of a complex content unified by a dazzlingly rich surface. The Pala was later expanded with panels stolen from Constantinople during the sack of 1204, a wholesale plundering which provided Venice with a hoard of artefacts that was to nourish its craftsmen and artists for centuries.

It is notable that the earliest Venetian painter of renown, Paolo Veneziano (working from the 1330s to at least 1358), shows far stronger affinities with Byzantine work than with the frescoes created by Giotto at the start of the century in nearby Padua. He generally employs a flat, gold background and symmetrical arrangements of symbolic figures, rather than attempting a more emotional representation of individuals. Two paintings in the Accademia show these characteristics: a Madonna and Child Enthroned and a polyptych that achieves the same overall effect as that of the Pala d'Oro – and indeed it was he who was commissioned to paint the cover of the Pala d'Oro, now in San Marco's museum. A work believed to be by Paolo Veneziano has recently been revealed during restoration of an altarpiece in the church of San Zaccaria.

The first room of the Accademia is full of work displaying this indebtedness to Byzantine art, and Byzantium remained a living influence in the city up to the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, sustained in part by the influx of refugees following the fall of Constantinople in 1453. The neo-Byzantine Madoneri (the main school of the Greek community) are represented in the Museo Dipinti Sacri Bizantini, where the paintings show a complete indifference to the post-Renaissance cult of the artist and to notions of aesthetic novelty. The young Cretan El **Greco** (1545–1614) worked with the *Madoneri* for a while, before setting out for fame and fortune in Spain.

### Gothic painting and sculpture

Deemed to be relics of a barbaric age, a huge number of Gothic paintings and sculptures were destroyed in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The reinstatement of the Gothic is in large part due to the determination of John Ruskin, whose preoccupation was the Gothic architecture and sculpture of Venice. His meticulous work on Santi Giovanni e Paolo (San Zanipolo), mapping the change from Gothic to Renaissance through a study of the funerary sculpture, is still a useful analysis.

Santi Giovanni e Paolo's main apse contains the **tomb of Doge Michele Morosini** (d. 1382), described by Ruskin as "the richest monument of the Gothic period in Venice", although its figures (apart from those at the head and foot of the doge) have an awkward, un-Gothic stiffness. More interesting sculpturally is the **tomb of Doge Marco Corner** (d. 1368) opposite, which was carved in the workshop of the non-Venetian **Nino Pisano**. Slightly later is San Marco's **rood screen**, by the two brothers **Pierpaolo and Jacobello Dalle Masegne**, who made a study of the work of Pisano and northern European Gothic sculpture. The other high points of Gothic sculpture in Venice are also architecturally related – the **Palazzo Ducale's capitals**, **corner sculptures** and **Porta della Carta** (though the main figures on the Porta are nineteenth-century replicas of fifteenth-century originals).

Paolo Veneziano's unrelated namesake, **Lorenzo Veneziano** (working 1356–72) marries a distinctly Gothic element to the Byzantine elements in Venetian painting. The large polyptych in the Accademia is a fine example of his work, showing a roundedness in the face and hands and in the fall of the drapery, and a sinuousness of pose in the figures that suggests the influence of Gothic painters such as Simone Martini of Siena.

Around 1409 **Gentile de Fabriano**, the exemplar of the style known as **International Gothic**, frescoed parts of the Palazzo Ducale with the help of his pupil **Pisanello**. These frescoes are all now destroyed, and the nearest example of Pisanello's work is his *St George* (1438–42) in Verona's church of Sant'Anastasia. Even in this one piece it's possible to see what the Venetians would have found congenial in his art: chiefly an all-over patterning that ties the content of the painting to the picture plane and eschews the illusion of receding space.

The work of Gentile and Pisanello was most closely studied in Venice by Michele Giambono (working 1420–62), represented in the Accademia by a Coronation of the Madonna in Paradise (1447) and in the church of San Trovaso by St Chrysogonus (c.1450). These claustrophobic paintings are of the same date as Padua's frescoes by Mantegna and sculptures by Donatello – Giambono and others in Venice were happily working in a sophisticated high Gothic style at a time when the Renaissance was elsewhere into its maturity.

### Early Renaissance painting

Petrarch, who lived in Venice in the 1360s, described the Republic as "a world apart", and nothing illustrates this insularity better than the reception of Renaissance ideas in the city. Venetians were chary of overemphasizing the individual, a

tendency implicit in the one-point perspective of Renaissance painting; in addition, the use of abstract mathematical formulas in the depiction of form was alien to the pragmatic Venetian temperament. When the principles of the Florentine Renaissance did belatedly filter into the art of Venice, they were transformed into a way of seeing that was uniquely Venetian.

Key figures in this period of absorption were the **Vivarini** family — **Antonio** (c.1419–c.1480), his brother **Bartolomeo** (c.1430–c.1491) and son **Alvise** (c.1445–1505). Antonio's work, though still part of the Gothic tradition, marks a shift away from it, with his more angular line and construction of pictorial spaces consistent with the rules of one-point perspective — as in the *Madonna and Child* triptych in the Accademia, painted in collaboration with Giovanni d'Alemagna. A more humanistic temperament is embodied in the paintings of **Alvise**, manifested less through his depiction of space than through his representation of people. He individualizes his figures, giving an emotional charge to narratives which had to that point functioned symbolically. The *St Clare* in the Accademia is an excellent example of his work, establishing an unprecedentedly intimate contact between the saint and the viewer.

The pre-eminent artistic dynasty of this transitional period was that of **Jacopo Bellini** (c.1400–70), once a pupil of Gentile da Fabriano, and his sons **Gentile** (c.1429–1507) and **Giovanni** (c.1430–1516). Jacopo suffered from the anti-Gothic zealotry of later years, and his two major cycles of paintings – at the Scuola di San Marco and the Scuola di San Giovanni Evangelista – were destroyed. From descriptions of these works, it would appear that the two Madonnas in the Accademia are rather restrained in their decoration; other pieces by him can be seen in the Museo Correr.

Giovanni is the one that people mean when they refer simply to "Bellini". In the Accademia he's represented by a number of Madonnas, a series of allegorical panels and a couple of large altarpieces. Other works around Venice include altarpieces in San Zaccaria, San Pietro (Murano), the Frari, Madonna dell'Orto and San Zanipolo. In the majority of these paintings the attention is concentrated on the foreground, where the arrangement of the figures or a device such as a screen or throne turns the background into another plane parallel to the surface, rather than a receding landscape. That this was a conscious choice which had nothing to do with his perspectival skills is demonstrated by the San Giobbe altarpiece (in the Accademia), in which a meticulously worked-out illusionistic space would have suggested the presence of an extra chapel. A fundamental humanism pervades much of Giovanni's output – although his Madonnas show an idealized version of motherhood, each possesses an immediacy which suggests to the viewer that this ideal could be attainable.

Meanwhile, **Gentile** was pursuing a form of painting that was also a specifically Venetian Renaissance phenomenon – the *istoria* or narrative painting cycle. At least ten of these were commissioned by public bodies between around 1475 and 1525; the three remaining cycles in Venice are the *Miracles of the Relic of the True Cross* (Accademia), by five artists including Gentile and **Carpaccio**, and the *St Ursula* cycle (Accademia) and the *St George and St Jerome* cycle (Scuola di San Giorgio degli Schiavoni), which are both by Carpaccio. To the modern observer the story line of the *Relic* and *St Ursula* cycles in particular can seem to be naive pretexts for precise renditions of the pageant of Venetian social life and a wealth of domestic minutiae. The details of the paintings were not mere incidentals to the narrative, however – a person hanging out washing or mending a roof would have been perceived as an enhancement of the physical reality of the miracle, and not as a distraction from the central event.

### High Renaissance painting

While these narrative cycles were being produced Giovanni Bellini was beginning to experiment with oil paint, which was soon to displace tempera (pigment in egg yolk) as the preferred medium. Whereas tempera had to be applied in layers, the long drying time of oil allowed colours to be mixed and softened, while its thick consistency enabled artists to simulate the texture of the objects depicted. Close examination of later paintings by Bellini shows he used his fingers to merge colours and soften light, and two of his young assistants at the time – **Giorgione** and **Titian** – were to explore even further the potential of the new material, developing a specifically Venetian High Renaissance style.

Giorgione (1475–1510) seems custom-built for myth; little is known about him other than that he was tall and handsome and he died young (possibly of plague). The handful of enigmatic works he created were innovative in their imaginative self-sufficiency – for instance, the Venetian collector Michiel, writing in 1530, was unable to say precisely what the subject was of *The Tempest* (Accademia), perhaps Giorgione's most famous image. His only altarpiece, still in the cathedral at Castelfranco (his home town), isolates the Madonna and the two saints from each other by manipulating perspective and by placing the Madonna against a landscape while the attendant saints stand against a man-made background. Despite the serenity of the individual figures, the painting instils in the viewer a disquieting sense of elusiveness.

Given his long life and huge output, **Titian** (c.1485–1576) is very badly represented in his home town: a *Presentation in the Temple*, a *Pietà* left unfinished at his death, and a couple of minor works in the Accademia; a handful in the Salute; the *Assumption* and *Pésaro Altarpiece* in the Frari, and that's more or less it. (Napoleon made off with a good crop of Titians, including a *Venus* which he hung in his tent; the Louvre now has a fine collection.)

Titian, like Giorgione, used the qualities of oils to evoke a diffuse light and soften contours – in contrast with the contemporaneous art of Rome, the city of Michelangelo, where the emphasis was on the solidity and sculptural aspects of the objects depicted. Artists in Florence were answerable to an imperious ruling family, in Rome they had to comply with the wishes of successive popes, but Titian's success was so great that he could virtually pick and choose from a host of clients from all over the continent, and the diversity of works he produced – portraits, allegories, devotional paintings, mythologies – remains unsurpassed in Western art. His technical range is as impressive as the range of subject matter; the earliest works are highly polished and precisely drawn, but in the later pieces he tested the possibilities of oil paint to their limit, using his bare hands to scrape the canvas and add great gobbets of paint (see the Accademia *Pietà*).

Giorgionesque is an adjective used to describe a number of early sixteenth-century Venetian painters, in reference to the enrichment of colour popular at the time and to the increasingly oblique and suggestive approach to content. Sebastiano del Piombo, who studied under Giovanni Bellini with Titian and Giorgione, before moving to Rome in 1611, is one of the artists to whom the term is applied; his altarpiece of San Giovanni Crisostomo in the eponymous church is his best work still in Venice. Another is Palma il Vecchio (1480–1528); although he was often frivolous in a way that Giorgione and Titian rarely were – ponds of frothy nymphs and the like – his strongest work in Venice is a redoubtable St Barbara in Santa Maria Formosa. The most interesting painter of this period and type is Lorenzo Lotto (c.1480–1556), represented in the Accademia by the almost

metaphysical *Portrait of a Young Man*. The rivalries of other painters eventually drove Lotto from Venice, and it's not too fanciful to see a reflection of the artist's anxieties in his restless, wistful paintings.

Born three years after Bellini's death and nine years after that of Giorgione, **Tintoretto** (1519–94) grew up during the period in which the ascendancy of Titian became established. Princes were sending agents to Venice to buy the latest Titian, no matter what the subject, and every visiting dignitary would want to be painted by him. Titian's exploratory attitude to paint and the increasing Venetian receptivity to individual style were both exploited by the energetic and competitive younger artist. The painting that made his reputation, the *Miracle of the Slave* (Accademia; 1548), shows how he learned from Titian's experiments and distanced himself from them. Tintoretto's palette is as rich as Titian's, but is aggressively vivid rather than sensuous, and uses far stronger lighting. And while Titian is concerned with the inner drama of an event, Tintoretto's attention is given to the drama of gesture.

Tintoretto's dynamic style was not universally acclaimed. Pietro Aretino, Titian's close friend and most vociferous champion, disparaged the speed and relative carelessness of Tintoretto's technique, and one member of the **Scuola di San Rocco** said he would give his money towards the decoration of the scuola's building as long as Tintoretto was not commissioned. He didn't get his way, and San Rocco's cycle is the most comprehensive collection of paintings by the artist. Dramatic perspectival effects, bizarre juxtapositions of images and extraordinarily fluid brushwork here make the substantial world seem otherworldly – the converse of the earlier *istorie* cycles.

In contrast, the art of **Paolo Veronese** (1528–88), who moved to Venice from Verona in his twenties, conveys worldly harmony rather than spiritual turbulence. This is particularly evident in his work for architectural settings (San Sebastiano in Venice and the Villa Barbaro at Masèr), where he constructed logical spaces that complement the form of the buildings. More urbane than Tintoretto, he nonetheless attracted controversy; in his *Christ in the House of Levi* (Accademia) the naturalistic representation of German soldiers was interpreted as a gesture of support for Protestantism. Veronese's response to his accusers revealed a lot about the changing attitude towards the status of the artist; claiming licence to depict what he wanted, he simply changed the title of the work from *The Last Supper* to the title by which it's now known.

### Renaissance sculpture

Venetian **sculpture** in the Renaissance was conditioned by the society's ingrained aversion to the over-glorification of the individual and by the specific restrictions of the city's landscape. Freestanding monumental work of the sort that was being commissioned all over Italy is conspicuous by its absence. The exception to prove the rule, the **monument to Colleoni**, was made by the Florentine artist **Verrocchio**. Venetian sculptors worked mainly to decorate tombs or the walls of churches, and up to the late Renaissance no clear distinction was made between sculptors, masons and architects. Beyond the Renaissance, sculpture was generally commissioned as part of an architectural project, and it's usually futile to try to disentangle the sculpture from its architectural function.

**Pietro Lombardo** (c.1438–1515) was born in Cremona and went to Rome before arriving in Venice around 1460. His development can be charted in the church of San Zanipolo; his first major monument, the **tomb of Doge Pasquale** 

**CONTEXTS** | Venetian painting and sculpture

Malipiero, is pictorially flat and smothered with carved decoration, but the monument to Doge Pietro Mocenigo, with its classicized architectural elements and figures, is a fully Renaissance piece. In true Venetian style the latter glorifies the State through the man, rather than stressing his individual salvation - the image of Christ is easily overlooked. Pietro's sons Antonio (c.1458-c.1516) and Tullio (c.1460–1532) were also sculptors and assisted him on the Mocenigo monument. Tullio's independent work is less pictorial; his monument to Doge Andrea Vendramin (also in San Zanipolo) is a complex architectural evocation of a Roman triumphal arch, though again the whole is encrusted with decorative figures.

Jacopo Sansovino, who went on to become the Republic's principal architect, was known as a sculptor when he arrived in Venice from Rome in 1527. More of a classicist than his predecessors, he nonetheless produced work remarkably in tune with Venetian sensibilities - his figures on the logetta of the Campanile, for example, animate the surface of the building rather than draw attention to themselves. Alessandro Vittoria was the major sculptor of the middle and later part of the century; originally a member of Sansovino's workshop, Vittoria developed a more rhetorical style, well demonstrated in the figures of St Jerome in the Frari and San Zanipolo.

### Seventeenth and eighteenth centuries

The High Baroque style in painting and sculpture was largely a Roman phenomenon and the Venetians, whose distrust of Rome led in 1606 to a Papal Interdict (see "History" section), remained largely untouched by it. Suitably enough, the only Venetian interior that relates to Roman Baroque is the Jesuit church, the Gesuiti.

After the hyper-productive Palma il Giovane, who seems to have contributed something to the majority of the city's church interiors, it was up to foreign painters - Johann Lys, for instance - to keep painting alive in the city. Much the same is true of sculpture; the Venetian Baldassare Longhena early in his career turned from sculpture to architecture, leaving the field to the Bolognese Giuseppe Mazza (bronze reliefs in San Zanipolo) and the Flemish Juste Le Court (high altar of the Salute), although Le Court's Venetian pupil Orazio Marinelli (portrait busts in the Querini-Stampalia) did achieve a measure of celebrity. A particularly successful artist towards the end of the seventeenth century was Andrea Brusto**lon** of Belluno, best known for his sculptural furniture (Ca' Rezzonico).

The last efflorescence of Venetian art began around the start of the eighteenth century, as Venice was degenerating into the playground of Europe. The highly illusionistic decorative paintings of Giambattista Piazzetta (1682-1752) mark the first step and foreshadow the work of Giambattista Tiepolo (1696-1777), whose ever-lightening colours and elegant, slightly disdainful Madonnas typified the sensuous but melancholy climate of the declining Republic. There's a similarity of mood to most of Tiepolo's work - from the dizzying trompe l'oeil ceiling painted in the Ca' Rezzonico to celebrate a marriage, to the airy Virgin in Glory painted for the Carmini.

Another major figure of the period was Rosalba Carriera (1675-1758), the first artist to use pastel as a medium in its own right. She was known chiefly as a portraitist, and the Ca' Rezzonico and the Accademia both contain a fine selection of her work – the latter featuring a Self-Portrait in Old Age which expresses a

**CONTEXTS** | Venetian painting and sculpture

melancholy temperament usually suppressed from her pictures. (Incidentally, Carriera was not Venice's only woman artist: Marietta Robusti, Tintoretto's daughter, was known as a fine portraitist, and Carriera's contemporary Giulia Lama has a *Judith and Holofernes* in the Accademia.)

By this time, Venetian art was being siphoned out of the city in large quantities, with people such as the English consul Joseph Smith sending pictures home by the crateful. Aristocrats on the Grand Tour were particularly interested in topographical work - kind of upmarket postcards - and in this area the pre-eminent artist was Canaletto (1695–1768), whose work was copied and engraved to make further saleable items. Don't be misled into believing he showed the "real" Venice - he idealized the city, changing spatial arrangements in order to suit a harmonious composition and sometimes even altering individual buildings. Canaletto's work in Venice is as sparse as Titian's – there's only one painting by him in the Accademia and a couple in the Ca' Rezzonico.

More sombre is the work of Francesco Guardi (1712–93), whose images of the lagoon and imaginary architectural scenes are frequently swathed in atmospheric mist and dotted with a few prophetic ruins. Genre painters were also popular at this time, none more so than Pietro Longhi (1708-85), whose wonderful illustrations of Venetian life (painted with a technique that is at best adequate) can also be seen in the Accademia and the Ca' Rezzonico. Longhi's production line was as busy as Canaletto's, as his workshop churned out copies of his most popular paintings to meet demand.

The last word on the painting of the Venetian Republic should be devoted to Giandomenico Tiepolo (1727–1804), seen at his best in the cycle of frescoes painted for his home and now installed in the Ca' Rezzonico. Freed from the whims of clients, he produced here a series of images that can with hindsight be seen as symbolic of the end of an era, with Sunday crowds gawping at a peepshow and clowns frittering away their time flirting and playing.

### To the present day

After the fall of the Republic, art in Venice became the domain of outsiders. Turner, who visited the city three times, was its supreme painter in the nineteenth century, but as Ruskin said, you'd only have to stay in Venice for a few days to learn about it what Turner had learned. Whistler, Monet and Sargent were among other visitors. The only Venetian nineteenth-century artist of note is Frederico Zandomeneghi (1841-1917), and he decamped for Paris in 1874 to join the Impressionists' circle.

The story of art in Venice since then is no more cheerful. The internationally known artists who stayed as guests of Peggy Guggenheim between 1949 and 1979 came and left without making an impact on its cultural life. Every two years the Biennale brings in the hotshots of the international art world, but does little to help young Venetian artists. The few Italian artists who have worked here have not exactly galvanized the city; the painter Lucio Fontana lived in Venice in the 1950s, and **Emilio Vedova** – a founder member of the avant-garde groups *Fronte* Nuovo and Gruppo degli Otto - taught at the Accademia until his death in the mid-1980s. Today the best-known practitioners at work in Venice are the multimedia artist Fabrizio Plessi, the American painter Judith Harvest, Rome-born painter Daniele Bianchi and the Milanese artist Maria Morganti.

# **CONTEXTS** | Venetian architecture

### An outline of Venetian architecture

his is just a brief chronology of Venetian architectural styles, intended simply as a means of giving some sense of order to the city's jumble of buildings. For more detailed accounts, refer to the "Books" section.

### Byzantine Venice

Although settlement of the lagoon began as far back as the fifth century, no building has survived intact from earlier than the start of the eleventh century. The very first houses raised on the mudflats were "built like birds' nests, half on sea and half on land . . . the solidity of the earth . . . secured only by wattle-work", according to a letter written in 523 by a Roman official named Cassiodorus. Many of the earliest shelters were only temporary, constructed as refuges from the barbarian hordes of the mainland and abandoned as soon as the threat had receded. but with the Lombard invasions of the second half of the sixth century, communities uprooted from northern Italy began to construct more durable buildings on the islands. Some of the materials for these buildings were scavenged from Roman temples and dwellings, and a few of these fragments – used over and over again in succeeding centuries - can still be seen embedded in the walls of some of Venice's oldest structures. The great majority of the lagoon's buildings were still made of wood, however, and of these nothing is left.

From the twelfth century onwards the houses of the richest families were made from brick and stone, raised on foundations that rested on wooden piles hammered deep into the impacted clay and sand of the islands (a technique that has remained basically unchanged ever since). Prior to this period, such materials were reserved for the most important public buildings, and so it is that the **oldest structure in the lagoon** is a church – the **cathedral at Torcello**. Founded in 639 but altered in 864 and again, comprehensively, in 1008, it takes its form from such early Christian basilicas as Sant'Apollinare in Ravenna. The prototypes of the Western Empire influenced other lagoon churches either founded or rebuilt in the eleventh and twelfth centuries – for example Sant'Eufemia on Giudecca, Santi Maria e Donato on Murano, and San Giovanni Decollato and San Nicolò dei Mendicoli in central Venice – but the predominant cultural influence on the emergent city was **Byzantium**, on which the lagoon confederation was originally dependent.

Santa Fosca on Torcello and San Giovanni di Rialto, traditionally the oldest church in Venice, are Byzantine in their adherence to a Greek-cross plan, but the building in which the Byzantine ancestry of Venice is most completely displayed is the Basilica di San Marco. Like the cathedral of Torcello, San Marco was extensively rebuilt in the eleventh century, but the basic layout – an elongated version of the five-domed Greek-cross design of Constantinople's Church of the Apostles didn't change much between the consecration of the first Basilica in 832 and the completion of the final version in 1094. As much as its architectural form, the mosaic decoration of San Marco betrays the young city's Eastern affiliations - and it was in fact begun, as soon as the shell of the church was completed, by artists from Constantinople.

Byzantium has also left its mark on the domestic architecture of Venice, even though the oldest specimens still standing date from the late twelfth century or early thirteenth, by which time the political ties between the two cities had been severed. The high and rounded Byzantine arch can be seen in a number of Canal Grande palaces – the Ca' da Mosto, the Donà houses, the neighbouring Palazzo Loredan and Palazzo Farsetti, and the Fondaco dei Turchi. All of these buildings have been altered greatly over the years, but paradoxically it's the one that's been most drastically reconstructed - the Fondaco dei Turchi - which bears the closest resemblance to the earliest merchants' houses. Descended from the Roman villas of the mainland, they had an arcade at water level to permit the unloading of cargo, a long gallery on the upper storey, and lower towers at each end of the facade. Frequently they were embellished with relief panels (paterae) and insets of multicoloured marble – another Byzantine inheritance, and one that was to last, in modified form, for hundreds of years (for example in the predilection for heraldic devices on the fronts of houses).

### Gothic Venice

Building land is scarce in Venice, and the consequent density of housing imposed certain restrictions on architectural inventiveness – ground plans had to make the fullest possible use of the available space (hence the rarity of internal courtyards and the uniformly flat facades) and elevations had to maximize the window areas, to make the most of the often limited natural light. Thus architectural evolution in the domestic buildings of Venice is to be observed not so much in the development of overall forms but rather in the mutations of surface detail, and in particular in the arches of the main facades. Nearly all the rich families of Venice derived their wealth from trade, and the predominant shipping lanes from Venice ran to the East – so it was inevitable that **Islamic features** would show through in Venetian architecture. As the thirteenth century progressed, the pure curve of the Byzantine arch first developed an upper peak and then grew into a type of ogival arch – as at the Palazzo Falier near Santi Apostoli, and the Porta dei Fiori on the north side of the Basilica. This Islamicized Byzantine shape was in turn influenced in the fourteenth century by contact with the Gothic style of the mainland, so producing a repertoire that was uniquely Venetian.

The masterpiece of Venetian Gothic is also the city's greatest civic structure – the Palazzo Ducale. Begun in 1340, possibly to designs by Filippo Calendario, the present building was extended in a second phase of work from 1423 onwards, culminating in the construction of the most elaborate Gothic edifice in Venice - the Porta della Carta, by Giovanni and Bartolomeo Bon.

Imitations and variations of the Palazzo Ducale's complex tracery can be seen all over the city, most strikingly in the Ca' d'Oro, begun by Giovanni Bon at much the same time as work began on the extension of the Palazzo Ducale. The Ca' d'Oro represents the apex of Gothic refinement in Venice's domestic architecture; for monumental grandeur, on the other hand, none can match the adjoining Gothic palaces on the Volta del Canal – the Palazzi Giustinian and the Ca' Fóscari.

Ecclesiastical architecture in fourteenth- and fifteenth-century Venice is not as idiosyncratic as its secular counterpart – the religious communities who built the churches, affiliated to orders on the mainland, tended to follow the architectural conventions that had been established by those orders. In some of Venice's Gothic churches the old basilical plan prevailed over the cruciform (eg at Madonna dell'Orto), but the two most important churches of the period, the immense San Zanipolo (Dominican) and the Frari (Franciscan), display many of the basic features of contemporaneous churches in the Veneto: the Latin-cross plan, the pointed arches, the high nave with flanking aisles, and the chapels leading off from the transepts. Yet even these churches have distinctively Venetian characteristics, such as the use of tie beams and the substitution of lath and plaster vaulting for vaults of stone – both necessary measures in a place with no bedrock for its foundations to rest on. In a few Gothic churches the builders capitalized on the availability of skilled naval carpenters to produce elegant and lightweight ceilings in the shape of an inverted ship's keel - for example at Santo Stefano and San Giacomo dell'Orio.

### Early Renaissance

The complicated hybrid of Venetian Gothic remained the city's preferred style well into the second half of the fifteenth century, long after the classical precepts of Renaissance architecture had gained currency elsewhere in Italy. The late work of Bartolomeo Bon contains classical elements mixed with Gothic features (for example, the portal of San Zanipolo and the incomplete Ca' del Duca, both from c.1460), but the first architect in Venice to produce something that could be called a classical design was Antonio Gambello, with his land gate for the Arsenale (1460). Gambello was not a committed proponent of the new ideas, however, and had work on his church of San Zaccaria not been interrupted by his death in 1481, it would have resembled a northern European Gothic church more closely than any other in Venice.

In the 1470s another dynasty of stonemason-architects succeeded the Bon family as the leading builders in Venice - Pietro Solari and his sons Antonio and Tullio, otherwise known as the **Lombardi**. Having worked with followers of Donatello in Padua in the 1460s, Pietro Lombardo was familiar with the latest principles of Tuscan architecture, but the chief characteristics of his own work – the elaborately carved pilasters and friezes, and the inlaid marble panels of various shapes and sizes - are not so much architectonic as decorative. The chancel of San Giobbe, the courtyard screen of the Scuola di San Giovanni Evangelista, the tiny church of Santa Maria dei Miracoli and the facade of the Scuola di San Marco represent the best of the Lombardi's architecture. Over-ornate though much of their building projects were, their style was closely imitated by numerous Venetian architects; nobody is certain, for example, whether the Palazzo Dario (on the Canal Grande) was designed by Pietro Lombardo or one of his "Lombardesque" acolytes.

Antonio Rizzo, a contemporary of Pietro Lombardo, was similarly esteemed as both a sculptor and architect. After the fire of 1483, Rizzo was put in charge of the rebuilding of the entire east wing of the Palazzo Ducale, and it was he who designed the Scala dei Giganti, a work which displays a typically Venetian delight in heavy ornamentation.

### Codussi and his successors

The most rigorous and inventive Venetian architect of the early Renaissance was the man who took over the design and supervision of San Zaccaria after the death of Gambello – Mauro Codussi (sometimes spelled Coducci). His first commission in the city, the church of San Michele in Isola (1469), is not purely classical - the huge lunette and inset roundels are Venetian idiosyncracies - but its proportions and clarity, and the use of classical detail to emphasize the structure of the building, entitle it to be known as the first Renaissance church in Venice. Codussi reintroduced the traditional Greek-cross plan in his other church designs (Santa Maria Formosa and San Giovanni Crisostomo), his impetus coming in part from a scholarly revival of interest in the culture of Byzantium and in part from the work of Renaissance theorists such as Alberti, whose De Re Aedificatoria proclaimed the superiority of centrally planned temples. In his secular buildings the influence of Alberti is even more pronounced, especially in his Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi, which is strongly reminiscent of Alberti's Palazzo Rucellai in Florence. Codussi was employed by the Venetian nobility, the scuole (he designed staircases for both the Scuola di San Giovanni Evangelista and the Scuola di San Marco) and the religious foundations, yet despite his pre-eminence it was only after archival research in the nineteenth century that he was identified as the author of all these buildings – a fact indicative of the difference between the status of the architect in Renaissance Florence and in Venice.

The economic effects of the War of the League of Cambrai limited the amount of building work in Venice at the start of the sixteenth century, but it was nonetheless a period of rapid transformation in the centre of the city; the Campanile of San Marco was completed, and the Torre dell'Orologio and Procuratie Vec**chie** were built – the last two being commenced to designs by Codussi. In the aftermath of serious fires, major projects were undertaken in the Rialto district as well - notably the Fabbriche Vecchie and the Fondaco dei Tedeschi - but the architects of the generation after Codussi (who died in 1504) were generally undistinguished. Guglielmo dei Grigi designed the Palazzo dei Camerlenghi at the foot of the Ponte di Rialto and went on to add the Cappella Emiliana to Codussi's San Michele in Isola. Bartolomeo Bon the Younger took over the supervision of the Procuratie Vecchie after Codussi's death, and began the Scuola di San Rocco in 1515 – a project that was completed by Scarpagnino (Antonio Abbondi), the man in charge of the rebuilding of the Rialto markets after the fire of 1514. Giorgio Spavento, described by the diarist Marin Sanudo as "a man of great genius", was the most talented architect of this period, and with San Salvatore he produced its best church design. By joining together three Greek-cross plans, Spavento created a building which reconciled the long open nave required by modern liturgy with the traditional Byzantine centralized plan.

### High Renaissance

The definitive classical authority for the architectural theorists of Renaissance Italy was **Vitruvius**, architect to the Emperor Augustus, and it was in Venice in 1511 that the first printed edition of his *De Architectura* was produced. However, the consistent application of classical models was not seen in Venice until after the sack of Rome by the Imperial army in 1527. A large number of Roman artists then sought refuge in Venice, and it was with this influx that the advances of such figures as Raphael, Michelangelo and Bramante were absorbed into the practice of Venice's architects.

Of all the exiles, the one who made the greatest impact was **Jacopo Sansovino**. Despite his limited architectural experience – he was known mainly as a sculptor when he arrived in Venice – Sansovino was appointed Proto of San Marco on the

death of Bartolomeo Bon in 1529, a position that made him the most powerful architect in the city, and which he was to hold for the next forty years. From 1537 onwards a group of buildings by Sansovino went up around the Piazzetta, completely changing the appearance of the area; the **Zecca** (Mint) was the first, then the **Loggetta** at the base of the Campanile, and then the most celebrated of all his designs – the **Libreria Sansoviniana**. Showing a familiarity with the architecture of ancient Rome that was unprecedented in Venice, the Libreria is still unmistakeably Venetian in its wealth of surface detail, and the rest of Sansovino's buildings similarly effect a compromise between classical precision and Venetian convention. Thus his palace designs - the Palazzo Dolfin-Manin (1538) and Palazzo Corner della Ca' Grande (1545) – are clearly related to the houses of the Roman Renaissance, but perpetuate the traditional Venetian division of the facade into a central bay with symmetrically flanking windows. Though principally a secular architect, Sansovino did also design churches; the religious buildings by him that still stand are San Francesco della Vigna, San Martino di Castello, San Giuliano and the apse of San Fantin.

Of Sansovino's contemporaries, the only one of comparable stature was **Michele Sanmicheli**. More proficient as an engineer than Sansovino, he was employed early in his career by Pope Clement VII to improve the military defences of Parma and Piacenza, and in 1535 was taken on as Venice's military architect. The **Fortezza di Sant'Angelo** (1543), protecting the Lido entrance to the lagoon, was his largest public project, and in addition to this he built two of the most grandiose palaces in the city – the **Palazzo Corner Mocenigo** at San Polo (1545) and the **Palazzo Grimani** (c.1559) on the Canal Grande.

Andrea Palladio, Italy's most influential architect in the second half of the sixteenth century (indeed, one of the most influential architects of any epoch), was based in nearby Vicenza yet found it difficult to break into Venice's circle of patronage. In the 1550s his application for the position of Proto to the Salt Office (supervisor of public buildings) was turned down, and his project for the Palazzo Ducale's Scala d'Oro rejected; later schemes for the Ponte di Rialto and the rebuilding of the entire Palazzo Ducale were no more successful. He was never asked to undertake a private commission in the city. The facade of San Pietro in Castello was his first contract (eventually built in a much altered form), and it was the religious foundations that were to provide him with virtually all his subsequent work in Venice. Palladio's churches of San Giorgio Maggiore (1565) and the **Redentore** (1576) are the summit of Renaissance classicism in Venice; the scale on which they were composed, the restraint of their decoration, the stylistic unity of exterior and interior, the subtlety with which the successive spaces were combined, and the correctness of their quotations from the architecture of Imperial Rome – all these factors distinguished them from all previous designs and established them as reference points for later churches.

Once Palladio's churches had been finished, the islands of San Giorgio Maggiore and Giudecca presented much the same face to the main part of the city as they do today. The work of his closest follower, Vincenzo Scamozzi, brought the landscape of the Piazza very close to its present-day state – it was Scamozzi who completed the Campanile end of the Libreria Sansoviniana and began the construction of the Procuratie Nuove in 1582. Another Venetian landmark, the Ponte di Rialto, was built at this time; its creator, Antonio da Ponte, was also in charge of the repair and redesign of the Palazzo Ducale after the fire of 1577, and designed the new prisons on the opposite bank of the Rio di Palazzo. The bridge connecting the prisons to the Palazzo Ducale – the Ponte dei Sospiri (Bridge of Sighs) – was the work of Antonio Contino (1600).

### Baroque

Although there are a few sixteenth-century Venetian buildings that could be described as proto-Baroque - Alessandro Vittoria's Palazzo Balbi (1582), with its encrusted decoration and broken pediments, is one example – the classical idiom remained entrenched for some time as the stylistic orthodoxy in Venice, as is demonstrated by the appointment of the unadventurous Bartolomeo Monopola to complete the final stages of the Palazzo Ducale in the first decades of the seventeenth century. The colossal Palazzo Pisani at Santo Stefano, possibly by Monopola, is further evidence of the city's aesthetic conservatism.

It was not until the maturity of Venice's finest native architect, Baldassare Longhena, that the innovations of the Baroque made themselves fully felt. Longhena's early work - for example the Palazzo Giustinian-Lolin and the Duomo at Chioggia (both 1624) – continues the Palladianism of the previous century, but with his design for the votive church of Santa Maria della Salute (1631) he gave the city its first Baroque masterpiece. In its plan the Salute is indebted to Palladio's Redentore, but in its use of multiple vistas, and devices such as the huge volutes round the base of the dome, it introduces a dynamism that was completely alien to Palladio's architecture. In 1640 Longhena became the Proto of San Marco, and between then and his death in 1682 he occupied a position in Venetian architectural circles as commanding as Sansovino's had been. Among his major projects were the completion of the Procuratie Nuove, the addition of a grand staircase and library to the monastic complex of San Giorgio Maggiore, and the design of two of the Canal Grande's most spectacular palaces - the Ca' Pésaro and the Ca' Rezzonico.

When compared to much of the work being produced in other parts of Italy at this time, Longhena's brand of Baroque was quite sober. Yet it was the chief exception in his output - the grotesque facade of the Ospedaletto - which proved in the short term to be specially influential. Its most direct descendant was Alessandro Tremignon's facade for the church of San Moisè (1668), which is choked with sculpture by Heinrich Meyring. Giuseppe Sardi's church of Santa Maria del Giglio (1680) can also be traced back to the Ospedaletto, but on the other hand Sardi's work is equally redolent of the architecture of the sixteenth century his facade for Scamozzi's San Lazzaro dei Mendicanti could be seen as a deliberate rejection of the excesses of the Baroque. His other prominent designs are the Scuola di San Teodoro and the facades of San Salvatore and Santa Maria di Nazareth (the Scalzi), all of them rather routine efforts.

### The eighteenth century

The concerted reaction against Baroque began with the work of Sardi's nephew, **Domenico Rossi**. Rossi's facade for the church of **San Stae** (1709) is essentially a neo-Palladian design enlivened by the addition of some exuberant pieces of sculpture, and his rebuilding of the Palazzo Corner della Regina is closer to the palace projects of Sansovino than to such works as Longhena's nearby Ca' Pésaro. Andrea Tirali, Rossi's exact contemporary (1657–1737), was an even more faithful adherent to the principles of the sixteenth century - the portico he added to the church of San Nicolò da Tolentino is strictly classical, and his facade for San Vitale is a straight plagiarism of San Giorgio Maggiore. Another church of this period - San Simeone Piccolo - is one of the most conspicuous in Venice, standing as it does right opposite the train station. Designed in 1718 by Giovanni Scalfarotto (Rossi's son-in-law), its facade and plan are derived from the Pantheon, but the vertical exaggeration of its dome makes it closer in spirit to Longhena's Salute.

The most significant architect of the period was Giorgio Massari (1687–1766), whose church of the Gesuati, begun in 1726, combines Palladian forms (for example the facade and the arrangement of the interior bays) with understated Rococo details (the ceiling frames). His later church of the Pietà, based on Sansovino's destroyed Incurabili church, is more sober in its use of decoration, and his design for the last of the great palaces of the Canal Grande, the Palazzo Grassi (1748), is the severest of all his buildings.

The Palladian creed was kept alive in late eighteenth-century Venice through innumerable academic and polemical publications. Two of the leading figures in this movement were **Antonio Visentini** (1688–1782) and Scalfarotto's nephew, Tommaso Temanza (1705-89), both of whom taught architecture at the Accademia. Temanza was the more important architect, and his Santa Maria Maddalena was the first uncompromisingly Neoclassical building in Venice.

### To the present

With the work of Giannantonio Selva, a pupil of Visentini and Temanza, Neoclassicism entered its most spare and fastidious phase. His first large scheme was La Fenice opera house (1790), where exterior adornment was reduced to the minimum necessary to signify the building's function and importance. Selva's career was undisturbed by the subsequent collapse of the Venetian Republic, and his other main works - the churches of San Maurizio (1806) and Nome del Gesù (1815) - were created under French rule.

During the second period of French occupation (1806-15) a large number of buildings were demolished to facilitate urban improvement schemes. Four churches were knocked down to make space for the Giardini Pubblici, for instance, and by the time the French were ejected by the Austrians a total of nearly fifty religious buildings had been demolished. The most celebrated loss was that of Sansovino's San Geminiano, pulled down in 1807 to make room for the construction of the Ala Napoleonica, a ballroom wing added to the Procuratie Nuove, which was then serving as a royal palace. In the 1830s the designer of the ballroom, Lorenzo Santi, went on to build the now abandoned coffee house (Palazzetto Bucintoro) by the Giardinetti Reali, and the Palazzo Patriarcale alongside the Basilica.

Alterations to Venice's network of canals and streets, which had been started by the French with schemes such as the creation of Via Garibaldi, were accelerated under Austrian rule. Most of Venice's rii terrà (infilled canals) originated in the period of Austrian occupation, and a number of new bridges were constructed at this time too – including the ones at the **Accademia** and **Scalzi**, the first bridges to be put across the Canal Grande since the Ponte di Rialto. It was the Austrians who connected Venice by rail with the mainland (1846), and in 1860 they expanded the train station, demolishing Palladio's church of Santa Lucia in the process. And the first major **restoration projects** were carried out under Austrian supervision - at the Fondaco dei Turchi, at Santi Maria e Donato on Murano, and on the north facade of San Marco.

Major town planning schemes continued after Venice joined the Unified Kingdom of Italy. In the 1870s two wide thoroughfares were completed – the **Strada**  Nova in Cannaregio and Calle Larga XXII Marzo between San Moisè and Santa Maria Zobenigo - and Campo Manin was opened up in 1871. The brief industrialization of central Venice in the late nineteenth century has left behind one prominent hulk – the **Mulino Stucky**, built on Giudecca in 1895. The hotels and middle-class housing developments of the **Lido** – which became a fashionable resort in this period – have outlived the city's industrial sites.

In 1933 Venice was joined by road to the mainland, and five years later the Rio Nuovo was cut from the recently created Piazzale Roma towards the Canal Grande. The chief buildings of the Fascist era are the fire station on the Rio di Ca' Fóscari (which continues the Rio Nuovo), and the Palazzo del Casinò and Palazzo del Cinema on the Lido. Few buildings worth a mention have been put up in Venice since then - the least objectionable are, perhaps, the train station (1954) and the Cassa di Risparmio di Venezia in Campo Manin, designed in 1964 by Pier Luigi Nervi and Angelo Scattolin. The density and antiquity of most of Venice's urban fabric makes intervention particularly problematic for the modern architect. Understandable Venetian resistance to new developments, hardened by such insensitive twentieth-century efforts as the extension to the Hotel Bauer-Grünwald, adds further difficulties, and accounts for the fact that two of the most interesting modern schemes, Frank Lloyd Wright's Ca' Masieri and Le Corbusier's plan for a civic hospital in Cannaregio, never left the drawing board. Though small items are occasionally added to the assortment box of architectural styles that is the Biennale site, major new schemes will always be rare; of the two big building contracts awarded in the late 1990s, one is for the reconstruction of a destroyed structure (La Fenice), and the other is for a site that will have no living occupants – David Chipperfield's extension to the **San Michele cemetery**.

# Conservation and restoration

n 1818 Byron published the fourth section of Childe Harold's Pilgrimage, in which is encapsulated the Romantic notion that if Venice isn't actually sinking, then it ought to be:

Venice, lost and won,

Her thirteen hundred years of freedom done

Sinks, like a sea-weed into whence she rose!

Ever since, it's been a commonplace that Venice is doomed to an aquatic extinction. The city is threatened by water, by salt, by air pollution and by local subsidence, and faces massive problems of conservation and restoration. In the decade from 1984 the Italian government set aside some £2000 million under the so-called Special Laws, to underwrite projects ranging from schemes to restore single paintings or architectural details through to grandiose plans to control the industrialization of the mainland and the encroachments of the Adriatic. In addition to the intrinsic difficulties of each project, the major interventions prompt interminable arguments about the very purpose of restoration - should Venice be turned into even more of a museum piece, its buildings preserved in the aspic of contemporary restoration techniques, or should parts of the city be rebuilt, reintroducing industry and modern housing? On the one hand, Venice desperately needs the income from tourism, and on the other its population has halved since the war and its houses are in such a state that 40 percent of them don't have adequate bathrooms.

### Flooding – and the barrier

On **November 4, 1966**, the waters of the Adriatic, already dangerously high after two successive high tides had been prevented from receding by gale-force southeasterly winds, were disturbed by an earth tremor. The resulting tidal wave breached Venice's *Murazzi* (the sea walls), and for the next 48 hours the sea level remained an average of almost 2m above mean high tide – in other words, more than 1m above the pavement of the Piazza, the lowest point of the city. Venice was left with no power or telephone lines, and buildings were awash with filthy water, mud and oil from broken storage tanks.

Outside Venice, the flooding did not immediately provoke extreme concern, partly because floods in Venice were nothing new (at the height of the crisis national radio simply announced "high water in the Piazza San Marco"), and partly because attention was focused on the same day's disaster in Florence, where a flash flood killed several people and caused massive damage to numerous works of art. Nobody was hurt in the Venice flood and no artefacts were lost, but the photographs of water swirling through the doors of San Marco and around the courtyard of the Palazzo Ducale did highlight the perilous condition of the city. When floods almost as bad occurred in the following year, the international campaign to save Venice was already gathering strength, and similarly severe floods in 1979 and 1986 kept the situation in the public eye.

Called the acqua alta (high water), the winter flooding of the city is caused by a combination of seasonal tides, fluctuations in atmospheric pressure in the Adriatic and persistent southeasterly winds, and has always been a feature of Venetian life. With a surface area of some 550 square kilometres, the Venetian lagoon is the largest in Italy, and with an average depth of just 1.2m this large body of water is very sensitive to the vagaries of the climate. In recent years, however, its sensitivity has increased markedly. Between 1931 and 1945 there were just eight serious acqua alte; in the last decade of the twentieth century there were 44. By 2002 the number of annual floods had risen to 110 - most of them minor, but the statistic is nonetheless indicative of a relentless trend.

A rise in sea level has played a part in this, but the rise so far has been too small to account for the drastic increase in the frequency and severity of flooding. At the ancient port of Aquileia, not far from Venice, the height of the Roman wharves relative to the water seems to indicate that there has been no substantial change in sea level since they were built, while excavations of building foundations in various parts of Venice indicate that the notion of a general subsidence is unfounded. Thus the worsening floods would seem to be largely a local phenomenon related to recent changes in the balance of the lagoon.

Certainly the workings of the lagoon have been interfered with in an unprecedented way during the twentieth century. The extraction of water and natural gas has caused some distortion of the underlying strata, and large areas of land have been reclaimed, both for industrial sites on the periphery of the lagoon and in central Venice itself – notably around the docks and the Tronchetto car parks. Nowadays only about 70 percent of the area that was under water in 1900 remains submerged. At the same time, channels have been deepened to allow huge industrial

and commercial vessels to pass through the lagoon to the refineries of Marghera, and smaller motor boats within the city also churn up the sea bed and cause erosion. Consequently the speed and the depth of the tides have been affected.

That said, few would argue against the proposition that shifts in global weather conditions are making more of an impact with each passing year, and it's clear that global warming will be a significant factor in Venice's predicament in the coming decades. Most experts predict that the mean sea level will rise and the climate become more turbulent in this part of the Mediterranean, and it's this likelihood that led to the idea of installing a tidal barrier across the three entrances to the lagoon. This concept began to take shape in 1982, as a proposal from a committee of government-appointed engineers, but it wasn't until November 1988 that the first component of the prototype was towed into place close to the Porto di Lido. Nicknamed Moisè (Moses) after the Old Testament's great divider of the waters (and because MOSE was an approximate acronym for "Modulo Sperimentale Elettromecanico", the prototype's full title), it was assembled by the Consorzio Venezia Nuova, a consortium of engineering companies. Many years later, after input from the creators of London's Thames Barrier, Moise reached its definitive form. It was to comprise 79 300-tonne steel flaps, which would lie on the floor of the lagoon, forming a submerged barrage some 2km long in total; when the water rose to a dangerous level, air would be pumped into the flaps and the barrier would then float upright to protect the city.

Predictably enough, the relationship between the government and the consortium soon ran into difficulties. The official auditors criticized the Consorzio Venezia Nuova for taking a cut of up to 25 percent from contractors, and for ignoring technical criticisms of the barrier's design "for reasons of political opportunism". The original deadline for the completion of Moisè was 1995; come the deadline, there was little more to show than a forlorn segment of the barrier anchored off the Arsenale. In 1998 the project was stalled by political wrangling, a development that pleased many conservationists, many of whom had always maintained that the abandonment of the barrier would be more beneficial to Venice than its completion. Some objectors argued that in the event of a sudden tidal surge the barrier would simply not be strong enough to resist the push of the water. Others maintained that the barrier is an over-elaborate scheme designed principally to make money for the constructors, or that the foundations of the barrier will be impossible to build as planned (with some 20,000 pilings being driven 30m into the ground) because of irregularities in the lagoon bed. Italia Nostra, Italy's national heritage group, insisted that the alteration of the shipping channels and the cessation of land reclamation would be cheaper and more effective responses to the situation, to which proponents of the barrier replied that these non-mechanical interventions wouldn't offer protection against the effects of global warming. To this last point, opponents of the barrier responded that some climatologists are projecting a rise in the level of the Mediterranean by as much as 30cm within the next century; if that turns out to be correct, the barrier won't be able to cope and the outlets of the lagoon will instead be clogged by a hugely expensive and unremovable mass of steel and concrete.

While Consorzio Venezia Nuova continued to proclaim the virtues of *Moisè*, a host of less extravagant projects made progress all over the lagoon. Embankments and pavements are being rebuilt and raised at numerous flood-prone points (most conspicuously around the Palazzo Ducale), the jetties at the Lido, Malamocco and Chioggia inlets have been strengthened, and tracts of land reclaimed for industrial use but never built on have been allowed to flood again. The largest of these schemes involves the reinforcement of the 60km of the lagoon's outer coastline; the beaches at Jesolo, Cavallino, the Lido, Pellestrina, Sottomarina and Isola Verde

**CONTEXTS** | Conservation and restoration

have been extended within a grid of stone groynes and artifical reefs, thereby dissipating the energy of the waves, while the sand dunes at Cavallino have been planted with marram grass, which binds the sand and thus makes the dunes a more effective windbreak. As for the problem of tanker traffic, it's intended that the dilapidated Marghera refineries will be further scaled down as a consequence of extending the Genoa-Cremona oil pipeline to Mantua (at the moment Mantua's oil comes from Marghera). The remaining tankers will be diverted to less damaging routes across the lagoon, or even be banned from the lagoon entirely. The petrochemical companies, however, aren't too keen on the idea. In the summer of 1998 the Italian press was in a state of high excitement when a secret chemical waste dump was discovered on the edge of the lagoon; the creators of the toxic reservoir, Enichem, offered to clear up the mess they'd made, on condition they were allowed to carry on their operations at Marghera – a response that didn't win many friends.

At the end of 2000 the stabilization of the lagoon became a more urgent problem than ever. On November 6, as freakish rainfall continued over much of Western Europe and whole regions of Italy were classified as disaster areas, Venice was inundated by the worst acqua alta since 1966, with more than 150cm of water lying over the Piazza. Two weeks later the acqua alta surged again to more than 120cm, covering more than a third of the city's pavements. This was the fifth time the tide had passed the 110cm mark that winter. The warnings could not be clearer, and the Italian parliament duly took notice. In April 2003, more than twenty years after the first plan for Moisè was submitted to the government, Silvio Berlusconi attended a ceremony in Venice to mark the start of work on the construction of the barrier. Scheduled for completion in 2012, the barrier is planned to cost some €4.5 billion, with operational costs of around €10 million per year – and it's these costs that might still prove to be the undoing of the scheme. No sooner had Berlusconi been narrowly defeated in the 2006 general election than the incoming centre-left government of Romano Prodi conducted an audit of every major infrastructure project in the country, and found that Moise had massive budget shortfall. Nonetheless, though some people argued that attention must now be turned to the various more economical and less mechanistic lagoon-management schemes that have been propounded by opponents of the barrier, the Prodi government agreed that abandoning Moisè would be tantamount to signing the city's death warrant, and in **November 2006** it re-approved the project.

### Water pollution

A major objection to the barrier has been that it will further inhibit the cleansing effects of the tides, already diminished in parts of the lagoon by the creation of firm land out of mudflats. Twice-daily tidal movements and the activity of wastedigesting marine life were enough until fairly recently to keep the water relatively fresh - fresh enough, until the 1980s, for fastidious Venetians to swim in certain deep spots at high tides.

Much of the **pollution** is the fault of the industrial complexes of Mestre-Marghera, which, though in decline, have dumped thousands of tons of zinc, copper, iron, lead and chrome into the lagoon, creating a toxic sludge so dangerous that nobody has yet devised a safe way of dredging the stuff out. Chemical fertilizers seeping into the water from the mainland add to the accumulation of phosphates in the water, a situation exacerbated by the heavy use of phosphate-rich detergents in Venetian homes. (Although Venice treats its sewage in sumps before emptying it into the sea, all household sinks and baths drain straight into the canals.) Plants, fishes and other forms of marine life are being suffocated by algae that thrive on these phosphates, forming a foul-smelling scum that is thickened by the rotting animal and vegetable matter.

When photographs of gondoliers and tourists in face masks brought adverse publicity abroad, it was finally acknowledged that a crisis had been reached, and in 1988 the Ministry of the Environment earmarked £175 million to clean up the lagoon. Moreover, the town hall has now banned the sale of phosphate-enriched detergents - Venice's boat-restorers will be pleased about this too; their work had steadily diminished as the bottoms of boats remained relatively unencumbered by weeds.

In order to restore the equilibrium of the lagoon's ecosystem, salt marshes and fish farms are being reconstructed at various places in the lagoon, wetlands are being created on the periphery and waste disposal sites are being consolidated (there are seventeen such dumps in the lagoon). But local action such as this will still not be enough. Venice's lagoon is threatened by the grossly polluted water of the whole upper Adriatic, into which the Po and numerous other waterways disgorge their effluents. In 1989 the Italian government assigned a sum of £500 million to the cleansing of the Adriatic, but the complexity of the problem is terrifying. It has even been proposed that the techniques used to purify sewage may be actually contributing to the proliferation of the algae by feeding them with vitamin-saturated fluids. In the 1950s and 1960s Lake Erie was threatened with the same sort of marine disaster as now faces the Venice region; regulations imposed in the 1970s seem to have rescued the lake. As yet, no comparable action has been taken to cleanse the Po.

### Air pollution

The other environmental problem facing Venice is that of air pollution, which worsened in phase with the growing industrial complexes on the mainland. Sulphur dioxide combines with the salty and humid air of the lagoon to make a particularly vicious corrosive which eats at brick, stone and bronze alike. An experiment carried out in the 1970s showed that stone covered with pigeon droppings stayed in better condition than stone exposed to the Venetian air. The conversion of domestic heating systems from oil to gas has helped to cut down the amount of sulphur dioxide in the atmosphere, and expenditure on industrial filtration has had an effect too, but Marghera's factories still pump around 50,000 tons of the gas into the atmosphere each year. Some observers point out that the prevailing winds carry the fumes from the Marghera stacks inland, but even though the bulk of the emissions are someone else's problem, the ambient air of Venice was one of the factors the Italian trades union congress had in mind when they christened the city "the capital of pollution".

In the years immediately after the 1966 flood, as Venice attracted ever more attention from outside the country, the city authorities were often criticized for their tardiness in commissioning restoration work on Venice's crumbling stonework. Their cautiousness was to an extent vindicated when it became apparent that the restoration work on Sansovino's Loggetta - initially hailed as an unqualified success – had in fact done as much damage as it had repaired. The resins used to protect the restored marble have now begun to discolour the building, and it may prove impossible to sluice the resins out. A major restoration of the Miracoli church turned out to be similarly ill-advised, with salt eating at the walls from inside and excreting white crusts onto the marble cladding. The cleaning and strengthening of the Porta della Carta was undertaken with far greater circumspection, and so far it seems that all is well; the lessons learned on that project are being employed on the continuous restoration of the Basilica di San Marco and the Palazzo Ducale.

### Subsidence

The industries at Marghera used to threaten Venice from below as well as from above. Drawing millions of gallons of water directly from the ground, they caused a dramatic fall in the water table and threatened to cause the subsidence of the entire city. Calamity was averted in 1973, when the national government built two aqueducts to pipe water from inland rivers to the refineries and factories of Marghera and the houses of Venice. In 1975 the artesian wells at Marghera were sealed, and by the late 1990s there was evidence that this measure had resulted in a rise of 2cm in the land level of some parts of the historic centre.

Local subsidence will continue to be a problem, though. The majority of buildings in Venice are built on wooden pilings driven deep into the mudbanks of the lagoon. Interference with the lagoon's equilibrium has resulted in an increase in the number of extremely low tides as well as the number of floods, and occasionally the water falls so far that air gets at the pilings, causing them to decay. Furthermore, those people unable to afford proper wood-piled foundations would have used rubbish and rubble instead, which slowly compresses through the years. Another crucial factor is the erosive effect of the city's water-buses; a study in the 1990s showed that the foundations of sixty percent of the buildings on the Canal Grande had been damaged by the wash from the vaporetti, and the situation along the Rio Novo (which was created expressly as a shortcut for the water-buses) has become so bad that it has now been closed to vaporetti. Projects to consolidate the houses and churches of Venice against erosion by the water will never cease to be necessary, and recently a new potential source of subsidence has emerged; AGIP have been probing for gas about 20km offshore of Chioggia, and there is considerable concern that full-scale exploitation of any gas reserves in this part of the Mediterranean will disturb the sea bed, with very unpleasant consequences for Chioggia and possibly even for central Venice.

### Aid groups

Restoration in Venice is principally a collaborative venture between UNESCO and the city's Superintendancies of Art and of Monuments. The former coordinates the fund-raising and restoration proposals from the multitude of aid groups set up in various countries after the 1966 floods; the latter pair oversee the restoration centres in Venice, the cataloguing of endangered buildings and objects and the deployment of restoration teams.

The first top-to-toe makeover for a Venetian building was that of Madonna dell'Orto, undertaken by the British Italian Art and Archives Rescue Fund (transformed in 1971 into **Venice in Peril**). The church's facade statue of St Christopher was the first Istrian stone sculpture to be cleaned in Venice, and the techniques used were taken up by later restorers. Since then, the organization has financed

scores of restorations, ranging from single pictures to the Loggetta at the base of the Campanile di San Marco, the Porta della Carta (the ceremonial gateway of the Palazzo Ducale) and the churches of San Giuliano, San Nicolò dei Mendicoli and Santa Maria Formosa; it's also been a major partner in the restoration of Santa Maria Assunta on Torcello and the Oratorio dei Crociferi.

More than thirty groups worldwide are now devoted to the rescue of Venice, all of them open to offers of financial help. If you want to make a donation to ViP, contact them at Venice in Peril, Unit 4, Hurlingham Studios, Ranelagh Gardens, London SW6 3PA (©020 7736 6891, @www.veniceinperil.org). In the US, the main aid organization is Save Venice Inc, 15 East 74th St, New York, NY 10021 (©212/737-3141, @www.savevenice.org). The websites of these two organizations are excellent sources of information on major restoration projects in progress.

### Books

comprehensive Venetian reading list would run on for dozens of pages, and would include a vast number of out-of-print titles. Most of our recommendations are in print, and those that aren't shouldn't be too difficult to track down through online booksellers such as Abebooks. Wherever a book is in print, the UK publisher is given first in each listing, followed by the publisher in the US - unless the title is available in one country only, in which case we have specified which country, or is published by the same company in both territories, in which case only the publisher is specified. Books marked with A are particularly recommended.

### **Fiction**

Italo Calvino Invisible Cit-ies (Vintage; Harcourt, Brace). Characteristically subtle variations on the idea of the City, presented in the form of tales told by Marco Polo to Kublai Khan. No explicit reference to Venice until well past halfway, when Polo remarks - "Every time I describe a city I am saying something about Venice."

Michael Dibdin Dead Lagoon (Faber; Vintage). Superior detective story starring Venice-born Aurelio Zen, a cop entangled in the political maze of 1990s Italy. Zen is the protagonist of many fine books by Dibdin; in this one, he leaves Rome for his Venice to trace a wealthy businessman who has disappeared.

Ernest Hemingway Across the River and into the Trees (Arrow; Scribner). Hemingway's last novel sees him at his most square-jawed and most mannered; our hero fights good, drinks good, loves good, and could shoot a duck out of the skies from the hip at a range of half a mile. Target of one of the funniest parodies ever written: E.B. White's Across the Street and into the Grill - "I love you," he said, "and we are going to lunch together for the first and only time, and I love you very much."

E.T.A. Hoffmann Doge and Dogaressa (in Tales of Hoffmann, Penguin). Fanciful reconstruction of events surrounding the treason of Marin Falier, by one of the pivotal figures of German

Romanticism. Lots of passion and pathos, narrated at headlong pace. Hugo von Hofmannsthal Andreas (Pushkin Press). The last novel by a writer nowadays best known for his collaborations with the composer Richard Strauss. An interesting example of the use of Venice as a metaphor for moral decay, it charts the corruption of a naive Viennese aristocrat in the slippery city – or, rather, it would have done, had Hofmannsthal finished it. As it is, most of the text consists of notes, which makes it something of an esoteric pleasure.

Henry James The Aspern Papers 🊣 & The Wings of the Dove (both Penguin). The first, a 100-page tale about a biographer's manipulative attempts to get at the personal papers of a deceased writer, is one of James's most tautly constructed longer stories. The latter, one of the three vast and circumspect late novels, was likened to caviar by Ezra Pound, and is likely to put you off James for life if you come to it without acclimatizing yourself with the earlier stuff.

Donna Leon Acqua Alta (Pan; Penguin). Liberally laced with an insider's observations on daily life in Venice, this is perhaps the most atmospheric of Leon's long sequence of highly competent Venice-set detective novels. Michelle Lovric The Floating Book (Abacus/Regan). A German printer of erotic poetry gets entangled with an adulterous Venetian hussy in this rip-roaring and intricately plotted historical novel, which evokes the atmosphere of the fifteenth-century city with a plethora of richly imagined local detail. Lovric has written two other similarly well-researched Veniceset novels: Carnevale and The Remedy.

Thomas Mann Death in Venice (Vintage). Profound study of the demands of art and the claims of the flesh, with the city itself thematically significant rather than a mere exotic backdrop. Richer than most stories five times its length and infinitely more complex than Visconti's sentimentalizing film.

Ian McEwan The Comfort of Strangers (Vintage). A modern Gothic varn in which an ordinary young English couple fall foul of a sexually ambiguous predator. Venice is never named as the locality, but is evoked with some subtlety and menace.

Caryl Phillips The Nature of Blood (Faber; Vintage). Principally set during the Holocaust, this exploration of persecution and alienation interweaves the twentieth century with recreations of sixteenth-century Venetian society, particularly the Ghetto.

Marcel Proust Albertine Disparue. The Venetian interlude, occurring in the penultimate novel of Proust's massive novel sequence, can be sampled in isolation for its acute dissection of the sensory experience of the city – but to get the most from it, you've got to knuckle down and commit yourself to the preceding ten volumes of À la Recherche. The best English translation is D.J. Enright's revision of the pioneering Kilmartin/ Scott-Moncrieff version, published in six paperback volumes (Vintage; Modern Library).

William Rivière A Venetian Theory of Heaven (Sceptre). Pleasant, undemanding story of marital woes and emotional confusion, with expertly evoked Venetian setting. The same author's By the Grand Canal, set in Venice at the end of World War I, is similarly strong on ambience, if not the most challenging piece of fiction you'll ever read. Frederick Rolfe (Baron Corvo) The Desire and Pursuit of the Whole (Gibson Square). A transparent exercise in self-justification, much of it taken up with venomous ridicule of the English community in Venice, among whom Rolfe moved while writing the book in 1909. (Its libellous streak kept it unpublished for 25 years.) Snobbish and incoherent, redeemed by hilarious character assassinations and gorgeous descriptive passages.

Arthur Schnitzler Casanova's Return to Venice (Pushkin Press, o/p). Something of a Schnitzler revival followed the release of Kubrick's Eyes Wide Shut, which was adapted from a novella by this contemporary and compatriot of Freud. This similarly short and intense book also explores the dynamics of desire, but from the perspective of a desperate man who is rapidly approaching the end of his life. Michel Tournier Gemini (Johns Hopkins). Venice is just one of the localities through which the identical twins Jean and Paul (known to their parents as Jean-Paul) are taken in this amazingly inventive exploration of the concept of twinship. It might be flashy in places, yet Tournier throws away more ideas in the course of a novel than most writers dream up in a lifetime. Barry Unsworth Stone Virgin (Penguin, o/p; Norton). Yet another story of the uncanny repetitions of history

conservation begins to suspect that his emotional entanglement with a sculptor's wife is a recapitulation of a past liaison. The gobbets of scholarly detail sit uncomfortably alongside the melodrama of the plot.

Salley Vickers Miss Garnet's Angel (HarperCollins; Plume). Desiccated spinster (a Marxist as well, to make matters worse) is awakened by Venice to the finer things in life, and falls in love for the first time - an extremely hackneyed scenario, but Vickers has a sound knowledge of the city and its art, and displays a light touch in her recreation of the place.

**Jeanette Winterson** The Passion (Vintage; Grove). Whimsical tale of the intertwined lives of a member of Napoleon's catering corps and a female gondolier. Acclaimed as a masterpiece in some quarters.

### Art and architecture

James S. Ackerman Palladio (Penguin). Concise introduction to the life, works and cultural background of the Veneto's greatest architect. Especially useful if you're visiting Vicenza or any of the villas.

this time an English expert in stone

Svetlana Alpers and Michael Baxandall Tiepolo and the Pictorial Intelligence (Yale). This brilliant book analyzes with exhilarating precision the way in which Tiepolo perceived and recreated the world in his paintings, and demolishes the notion that Tiepolo was merely a "decorative" artist. Though they devote most space to the frescoes at Würzburg, Alpers and Baxandall discuss many of the Tiepolo paintings in Venice and the Veneto, and their revelatory readings will enrich any encounter with his art. The reproductions maintain Yale's customary high standards.

Patricia Fortini Brown Venetian Narrative Painting in the Age of Carpaccio

(Yale). Rigorously researched study of a subject central to Venetian culture yet often overlooked in more general accounts. Fresh reactions to the works discussed are combined with a penetrating analysis of the ways they reflect the ideals of the Republic at the time. Worth every penny.

Richard Goy Venice: The City and its Architecture (Phaidon). Published in 1997, this superb book instantly became the benchmark. Eschewing the linear narrative adopted by previous writers on the city's architecture, Goy goes for a multi-angled approach, devoting one part to the growth of the city and its evolving technologies, another to its "nuclei" (the Piazza, Arsenale, Ghetto and Rialto), and the last to its building types (palazzi, churches, etc). The result is a book that does full justice to the richness and density of the Venetian cityscape – and the design and

choice of pictures are exemplary. Alastair Grieve Whistler's Venice (Yale). Bankrupted after his libel action against Ruskin, Whistler took himself off to Venice to lick his wounds. He ended up staying for a year, having been inspired by the city to produce some of his finest work. Grieve's methodical and impeccably researched book - yet another beautifully produced Venetian title from Yale – reproduces the fifty etchings and one hundred pastels that Whistler created in that year, juxtaposing them with photographs and other images of the locales in a way that elucidates the artist's way of working, and builds up an absorbing portrait of the city in the late nineteenth century.

Paul Hills Venetian Colour (Yale). Seductive colour has always been seen as a pre-eminent characteristic of Venetian painting and applied art, but this handsome book, subtitled "Marble, mosaic, painting and glass 1250-1550", has some interesting angles on a subject you might have thought had been exhausted long ago. Hills discusses the production of dyes, pigments and works of art in the context of the Republic's mercantile culture, relating aspects of pictorial style to the social history of Venetian costume, for example, and explaining how black came to be the most luxurious of hues. First-class illustrations, as is usually the case with this publisher.

Paul Holberton Palladio's Villas (John Murray). Excellent survey of the architectural principles underlying Palladio's country houses, and the social environment within which they were created.

Deborah Howard The Architectural History of Venice (Yale); Jacopo Sansovino: Architecture and Patronage in Renaissance Venice (Yale, o/p); Venice and the East (Yale). The first of these books is a classic introduction to the subject (and has recently been elegantly repackaged by Yale), while the latter's analysis of the world within which Sansovino operated is of wider interest than you

might think. Howard's latest book, *Venice and the East*, is a fascinating and characteristically rigorous examination of the ways in which the fabric of the city was conditioned by the close contact between Venice's merchants and the Islamic world in the period 1100–1500. It's a truism that San Marco and the Palazzo Ducale are hybrids of Western and Islamic styles, but this splendidly illustrated study not only has illuminating things to say about those two great monuments – it makes you look freshly at the texture of the whole city.

Peter Humfrey Lorenzo Lotto (Yale). Assiduously researched, clearly written and beautifully illustrated, Peter Humfrey's monograph is the only comprehensive English-language study of this intense and fascinating painter, who has been too often overshadowed by illustrious contemporaries such as Titian.

Peter Humfrey Painting in Renaissance Venice (Yale). Spanning the period from the middle of the fifteenth century to the end of the sixteenth (Jacopo Bellini to Tintoretto, in other words), this is the best concise overview of the subject – lay readers should start here before going on to David Rosand's more exhaustive book (see p.424).

Michael Levey Painting in Eighteenth-Century Venice (Yale). On its appearance in 1959 this book was the first detailed discussion of its subject. Now in its third edition, it's still the most thorough exposition of the art of Venice's last golden age, though it shows its age in its concentration on heroic personalities – Giambattista Tiepolo in particular.

Tom Nichols Tintoretto: Tradition and Identity (Reaktion Books). Ever since Vasari wrote his life of the artist, Tintoretto has been presented as an artist who flouted all the conventions of Venetian painting. This in-depth study overturns that somewhat romanticized notion, to reveal a figure who was both a radical and a populist. By far

the best monograph on Tintoretto in English.

Filippo Pedrocco and M.A. Chiara Moretto Wiel Titian – The Complete Paintings (Rizzoli). The text is worthy rather than stimulating (there's a lot of discussion of technique, but little social context), but every surviving picture in Titian's colossal oeuvre is reproduced in colour, and the interpretations of individual paintings are as sound as you'd expect from two of the world's leading experts on the subject.

Terisio Pignatti and Filippo Pedrocco Giorgione (Rizzoli). Expensive monograph on the most enigmatic of the great Venetian painters. Not especially acute in its observations, but very thorough, very nicely produced, and better than the other in-print titles

devoted to Giorgione.

Sarah Quill Ruskin's Venice: The Stones Revisited (Ashgate; Lund Humphries). Prefaced by four brief but informative essays on Ruskin and Venice, the core of this book is a judicious selection of short passages from The Stones of Venice and other works by Ruskin, with excellent illustrations for every excerpt. Most of the pictures are crisp colour photographs of buildings and architectural details, but the book also includes some of Ruskin's own watercolours and drawings.

David Rosand Painting in Sixteenth-Century Venice (Cambridge University Press, o/p). Covers the century of Giorgione, Titian, Tintoretto and Veronese as thoroughly as most readers will want; especially good on the social networks and artistic conventions within which the painters created their work.

John Ruskin The Stones of Venice (Elibron Classics). Enchanting, enlightening and infuriating in about equal measure, this is still the most stimulating book written about Venice by a non-Venetian. Elibron have issued a two-volume facsimile of the 1900 edition; if half a million words of Ruskin is too much for you, go for the abridged one-volume version published by Pallas Athene.

**John Steer** Venetian Painting: A Concise History (Thames & Hudson). Whistlestop tour of Venetian art from the fourteenth to the eighteenth century. Skimpy and undemanding, but a useful aid to sorting your thoughts out after the visual deluge of Venice's churches and museums, and the plentiful pictures come in handy when your memory needs a prod.

Anchise Tempestini Giovanni Bellini (Abbeville). Hugely knowledgeable overview of the work of the first great Venetian Renaissance artist, with copious full-colour plates. No other currently available book does justice to him.

Ettore Vio (ed.) St Mark's Basilica in Venice (Thames & Hudson). Edited by the man who is the current proto of San Marco (ie the person in overall charge of the building's conservation), this lusciously illustrated paperback gives you an informative close-up tour of the fabric and contents of Europe's most ornate cathedral, from the carvings of the facade to the goldwork of the treasury.

# History and society

Patricia Fortini Brown Venice and Antiquity (Yale). Subtitled "The Venetian Sense of the Past", this fascinating book explores a subject that strangely no one has tackled in depth before - the ways in which an

imperialist city with no pre-Christian past went about classicizing its self-image. Drawing on a vast range of cultural artefacts, from the great monuments to private manuscripts and medals, Brown adds a new dimension

to the history of Venice between the thirteenth and the sixteenth centuries, the city's Golden Age. It's not easygoing but the effort is worthwhile, and superlative pictures go some way to leaven the text. The same author's more recent Private Lives in Renaissance Venice (Yale) is a somewhat disjointed exploration of its subject (it's essentially a series of lectures) but is full of interesting details on everything from state-controlled prostitution and poor houses to high-society weddings. Christopher Hibbert Venice, The Biography of a City (Grafton, o/p). The usual highly proficient Hibbert synthesis of a vast range of secondary material. Very good on the changing social fabric of the city, with more on twentieth-century Venice than most others. Excellent illustrations too but, bafflingly, it's currently out of print on both sides of the Atlantic. Jonathan Keates The Siege of Venice (Pimlico). The depth of Keates's research is evident on every page of this study of the Venetian uprising of 1848-49, but this is more than a thorough-going piece of historical reconstruction - it's a thrilling and emotionally engaging narrative, which will have you sharing the author's manifest admiration for its protagonists. Frederic C. Lane Venice, A Mar-itime Republic (Johns Hopkins). The most authoritative one-volume socio-economic history of the city in English, based on decades of research. Excellent on the infrastructure of the city, and on the changing texture of everyday life. A rather more arduous read than John Julius Norwich's populist history (see below), which is presumably why it's slipped out of print. Mary Laven Virgins of Venice (Penguin). Subtitled "Enclosed Lives and

Broken Vows in the Renaissance

Convent", Laven's book concentrates

on life in Venice's convents during a period when restrictions on the city's nuns were being made even more severe by Counter-Reformation legislation. While it's hardly surprising to learn that many nuns were profoundly unhappy and had no religious vocation, or that sexual misdemeanours were not uncommon. Laven has unearthed some fascinating, often poignant and sometimes hilarious accounts of life behind the walls. Jan Morris The Venetian Empire: A Sea Voyage (Penguin, o/p in US). Anecdotal survey of the Republic's Mediterranean empire, with excursions on the evidence left behind. More a sketch than an attempt to give the full picture, it bears the usual Morris stylistic imprint – ie, a touch too rich for some

John Julius Norwich A History of Venice (Penguin). Although it's far more reliant on secondary sources than Lane, and nowhere near as compendious (you won't learn much, for example, about Venice's finances, which is a major omission in a history of the quintessential mercantile city), this book is unbeatable for its grand narrative sweep.

Margaret Plant Venice: Fragile City (Yale). Most histories of Venice tend to give the impression that there's little to say about the two hundred years since the fall of the Republic. This survey, concentrating on post-1797 Venice, comprehensively fills the void, encompassing not just the changes in the city's appearance during that time, but also its economic, political and cultural life, and the responses of the legion of writers, artists and filmmakers who have been inspired (or in some instances, repelled) by the place. One of the most engrossing books on Venice to have appeared in the past decade.

# A Venetian miscellany

Pietro Aretino Selected Letters (Penguin, o/p). Edited highlights from the voluminous correspondence of a man who could be described as the world's first professional journalist. Recipients include Titian, Michelangelo, Charles V, Francis I, the pope, the doge, Cosimo de' Medici – virtually anybody who was anybody in sixteenth-century Europe.

Paolo Barbaro Venice Revealed (Souvenir Press; Steerforth). The title is exactly right - if any book can be said to reveal the reality of presentday Venice, this is it. Written by a native Venetian, following his return after an absence of two decades, it's an evocative portrait of an ailing but endlessly stimulating city, written from deep affection. An essential corrective to the gauzy mythologizing that blights too many books on Venice. Helen Barolini Aldus and his Dream Book (Italica Press). The innovative printer and typographer Aldus Manutius was a crucial figure in the culture of Renaissance Europe, but for every thousand visitors to Venice who have heard of Titian there's perhaps one who knows anything of Aldus. This concise, elegant and scholarly study deserves to rectify that situation, and is copiously illustrated with pages from the Hypnerotomachia Poliphili, a recondite allegory that was the most beautiful book Aldus – or anyone else for that matter - ever published. The complete Hypnerotomachia is now available in English from Thames & Hudson, in an edition that's in the same format as the original and reproduces all 174 of its woodcuts; it's a fine piece of publishing, but the lay reader is likely to find the text somewhat abstruse.

John Berendt City of Falling Angels (Sceptre/Penguin). A much-hyped but flimsy book. A decent article on the Fenice fire is buried within it, but far too much space is given to tittle-tattle about high-society expats and trite observations on the slippery charm of the natives.

Joseph Brodsky Watermark (Farrar, Strauss and Giroux, o/p in UK). Musings on the wonder of being in Venice and the wonder of being Joseph Brodsky, Nobel laureate and friend of the great. Flashes of imagistic brilliance vitiated by some primitive sexual attitudes

Giacomo Casanova History of My Life (Johns Hopkins). For pace, candour and wit, the insatiable seducer's autobiography ranks with the journals of James Boswell, a contemporary of similar sexual and literary stamina. The twelve-volume sequence (here handsomely repackaged into six paperbacks) takes him right across Europe, from Madrid to Moscow. His Venetian escapades are covered in volumes two and three of Willard Trask's magnificent translation.

Roberta Curiel and Bernard Dov Cooperman The Ghetto of Venice (Tauris Parke, o/p). Prefaced by a concise history of the Jewish community in Venice, the main part of this lavishly produced book is a synagogue-bysynagogue tour of the Ghetto. Régis Debray Against Venice (Pushkin Press; North Atlantic). The modernday cult of Venice is an easy target, so it's to be expected that Régis Debray sometime comrade of Che Guevara and adviser to François Mitterrand - should score a few hits in the course of this seventy-page polemic. It's a provocative counterblast to the verbiage of so much writing on Venice, but many of Debray's insights are less acute than he seems to think they are, and his attack is marred by posturing that's just as self-satisfied as the aesthetes he despises.

Milton Grundy Venice: An Anthology Guide (De la Mare, o/p in US). A

series of itineraries of the city fleshed out with appropriate excerpts from a huge range of travellers and scholars. Doesn't cover every major sight in Venice, but the choice of quotations couldn't be bettered.

Henry James Italian Hours (Penguin). Urbane travel pieces from the young Henry James, including five essays on Venice. Perceptive observations on the paintings and architecture of the city, but mainly of interest in its evocation of the tone of Venice in the 1860s and

Henry James Letters from the Palazzo Barbaro (Pushkin Press). Palazzo Barbaro was the home of the Curtis family, whose circle of friends included not just Henry James (who was a frequent guest in the house) but also John Singer Sargent, James Whistler and Robert Browning. Consisting primarily of letters by James (some of them previously unpublished), this engaging little book also contains correspondence from the Curtis family, and creates a vivid composite portrait of life among the city's expatriate American community a hundred years ago. John Keahey Venice Against the Sea (St Martin's Press). A fast-paced and well-researched study of the threat posed by the rising waters of the Adriatic, and the various measures that have been proposed for dealing with it. Good on both the physics and the politics of preservation, Keahey takes the story up to the Italian parliament's decision, in December 2001, to pro-

**Ian Littlewood** *Venice: A Literary* Companion (St Martin's Press, o/p). A series of walks around Venice, laced with well-chosen anecdotes and observations taken from the lives and the books of the numerous writers who have taken inspiration from the city.

ceed with the tidal barrier.

Michelle Lovric Venice: Tales 🚣 of the City (Abacus). There have been many miscellanies of writings on the subject Venice, but Lovric – who lives in Venice and knows the city intimately – has unearthed some fascinating pieces that have eluded other anthologists.

Giulio Lorenzetti Venice and its Lagoon (Lint). The most thorough cultural guide ever written to any European city – Lorenzetti seems to have researched the history of every building, canvas and alley. Though unmanageable as a workaday guidebook (it gives more than fifty pages to the Palazzo Ducale, for example, and even has an index of indexes), it's indispensable for all those besotted with the place. Almost impossible to find outside Venice, but every bookshop in the city sells it.

Mary McCarthy Venice Observed (Penguin). Originally written for the New Yorker, McCarthy's clear-eved and brisk report is a refreshing antidote to the gushing enthusiasm of most first-hand accounts from foreigners in Venice. The Penguin edition combines it with her equally entertaining The Stones of Florence.

Paul Morand Venices (Pushkin Press). This assemblage of Proustian musings and high-society reportage is just the sort of thing that Régis Debray's Against Venice (see opposite) is aimed at - indeed, Morand is the subject of a waspish put-down in that book. Once a member of the Vichy government, Morand was an egregious snob, but he did hang around with some fascinating people (Renoir, Diaghiley, Proust), his observations are never less than elegantly expressed, and his love of the city (or rather, its high culture) is palpable throughout.

James Morris Venice (Faber). Some people acclaim this as the most brilliant book ever written about Venice; to others it's intolerably fey and selfregarding. But if you can't stomach the style, Morris's knowledge of Venice's folklore provides ample compensation.

Tim Parks Italian Neighbours (Vintage; Fawcett, o/p). One of the more worthwhile additions to the genre defined by A Year in Provence, Parks's book is a sharp and engaging account of expat life in a village near Verona. John Pemble Venice Rediscovered (Oxford University Press, o/p). This is one of the most engrossing studies of the city to have appeared in recent years, concentrating on the ever-changing perceptions of Venice as a cultural icon since it ceased to exist as a political power. An eloquent writer, totally uninfected by the preciousness that overcomes so many writers on Venice, Pemble unearths stories missing from all other histories. Dorothea Ritter Venice in Old Photographs 1841–1920 (Laurence King, o/p; Bulfinch, o/p). A well-researched and beautifully presented book, packed with rare images of Venice spanning the years from the birth of photography to the birth of mass tourism. The cityscapes have barely altered, but the scenes of everyday Venetian life come from another world.

A.J.A. Symons The Quest for Corvo (New York Review of Books). Misanthropic, devious and solitary, Frederick Rolfe was a tricky subject for a biographer to tackle, and Symons' celebrated book, subtitled An Experiment in Biography, makes the difficult process of writing Rolfe's life the focus of its narrative. An engrossing piece of literary detective work, and a perfect introduction to Rolfe's Venetian novel, The Desire and Pursuit of the Whole. Stefan Zweig Casanova: A Study in Self-Portraiture (Pushkin Press, o/p in US). A fascinating study of Casanova's life and autobiography, offering a persuasive analysis that differs strikingly from the clichéd image of Casanova as a real-life Don Juan - in fact, Zweig presents him as the very antithesis of Don Juan the misogynistic seducer. Though brief, this is the best book on its subject.

# Language

# Language

Some tips	431
Phrasebooks and dictionaries	432
Words and phrases	432
Menu glossary	435
Glossary of Italian words	441
Glossary of artistic and architectural terms	442

# Language

Ithough it's not uncommon for the staff of Venetian hotels and restaurants to speak some English, you'll make a lot more friends by attempting the vernacular. Outside the city, you might be able to get by in English at tourist offices, but in the depths of the Veneto you shouldn't expect to encounter fluency in English.

# Some tips

You'd do well to master at least a little **Italian**, a task made more enjoyable by the fact that your halting efforts will often be rewarded by smiles and genuine surprise that an English-speaker should make an attempt to learn Italian. In any case, it's one of the easiest European languages to learn, especially if you already have a smattering of French or Spanish, both extremely similar grammatically.

Easiest of all is the **pronunciation**, since every word is spoken exactly as it's written, and usually enunciated with exaggerated, open-mouthed clarity. The only difficulties you're likely to encounter are the few **consonants** that are different from English:

 ${\bf c}$  before e or i is pronounced as in  ${\bf ch}$ urch, while  ${\bf ch}$  before the same vowels is hard, as in  ${\bf cat}$ .

sci or sce are pronounced as in sheet and shelter respectively.

 ${\bf g}$  is soft before  ${\bf e}$  and  ${\bf i}$ , as in  ${\bf g}$  eranium; hard when followed by  ${\bf h}$ , as in  ${\bf g}$  arlic.  ${\bf g}{\bf n}$  has the ni sound of our "onion".

 $m{gl}$  in Italian is softened to something like li in English, as in stallion.  $m{h}$  is not aspirated, as in  $m{h}$ onour.

When **speaking** to strangers, the third person is the polite form (ie Lei instead of Tu for "you"); using the second person is a mark of disrespect or stupidity. Also remember that Italians don't use "please" and "thank you" half as much as we do; it's all implied in the tone, though if you're in any doubt, err on the polite side.

All Italian words are **stressed** on the penultimate syllable unless an **accent** (' or ') denotes otherwise, although written accents are often left out in practice. Note that the ending **-ia** or **-ie** counts as two syllables, hence trattoria is stressed on the **i**. We've put accents on names throughout the text wherever it isn't immediately obvious how a word should be pronounced: for example, in Maríttima, the accent is on the first **i**; similarly the stress in Pésaro is not on the **a**, where you'd expect it, but on the **e**. We've omitted accents on some of the more common exceptions (like Isola, stressed on the I), some names (Domenico), and words that are stressed similarly in English, such as archeologico and Repubblica.

The **Venetian dialect** virtually qualifies as a separate language, with its own rules of spelling and grammar, and distinctive pronunciation. However, you'll probably encounter it only in the form of the words given in the Glossary, in dialect proper names (see p.8) or the occasional shop sign – eg Venexiana rather than Veneziana.

### Phrasebooks and dictionaries

The best phrasebook is Italian: Rough Guide Phrasebook, which has a huge but accessible vocabulary in dictionary format, a grammar section, a detailed menu reader and useful scenarios. These scenarios can also be downloaded free as audio files from www.roughguides.com. As for dictionaries, Collins publish a comprehensive series; their Gem or Pocket dictionaries are fine for travelling purposes, while their Concise is adequate for most language needs.

# Words and phrases

### **Basics**

Good morning Good afternoon/ evening Good night

Hello/goodbye

Goodbye Yes No Please Thank vou (verv much) You're welcome Alright/that's OK How are you?

I'm fine Do you speak English? I don't understand I don't know

Excuse me Excuse me (in a crowd)

I'm sorry I'm here on holiday I'm English/Scottish/ American/Irish/ Welsh/Australian

I live in . . . Today

Buongiorno Buonasera

Buonanotte Ciao (informal: to strangers use phrases above) Arrivederci Si Nο Per favore Grázie (molte/

mille grazie) Prego Va bene

Come stai/sta? (informal/formal) Bene

Parla inglese?

Non ho capito Non lo so Mi scusi Permesso

Mi dispiace Sono qui in vacanza Sono inglese/Scozzese/ Americano/irlandese/ gallese/australiano

Abito a . . . 0aai

**Tomorrow** Day after tomorrow Yesterday

Now Later

Wait a minute! In the morning In the afternoon In the evening Here/there Good/bad

Big/small

Cheap/expensive Early/late Hot/cold Near/far Vacant/occupied

Quickly/slowly

Slowly/quietly With/without More/less Enough, no more The bill/check Mr . . .

Mrs . . . Miss . . . Domani

Dopodomani leri Adesso Più tardi Aspetta! Di mattina Nel pomeriggio Di sera Qui/là

Buono/cattivo Grande/piccolo Economico/caro Presto/tardi Caldo/freddo Vicino/Iontano Libero/occupato Velocemente/

lentamente Piano Con/senza Più/meno Basta II conto Signor . . .

Signora . . .

Signorina . . . (il signor, la Signora, la Signorina when speaking about someone else)

### Numbers

1	uno	20	venti
2	due	21	ventuno
3	tre	22	ventidue
4	quattro	30	trenta
5	cinque	40	quaranta
6	sei	50	cinquanta
7	sette	60	sessanta
8	otto	70	settanta
9	nove	80	ottanta
10	dieci	90	novanta
11	undici	100	cento
12	dodici	101	centuno
13	tredici	110	centodieci
14	quattordici	200	duecento
15	quindici	500	cinquecento
16	sedici	1000	mille
17	diciassette	5000	cinquemila
18	diciotto	10,000	diecimila
19	diciannove	50,000	cinquantamila

### Some signs

Entrance/exit	Entrata/Uscita	To let	Affítasi
Free entrance	Ingresso líbero	Platform	Binario
Gentlemen/ladies	Signori/Signore	Cash desk	Cassa
WC/bathroom	Gabinetto/bagno	Go/walk	Avanti
Vacant/engaged	Libero/Occupato	Stop/halt	Alt
Open/closed	Aperto/Chiuso	Customs	Dogana
Arrivals/departures	Arrivi/Partenze	Do not touch	Non toccare
Closed for restoration	Chiuso per restauro	Danger	Perícolo
Closed for holidays	Chiuso per ferie	Beware	Attenzione
Pull/push	Tirare/Spingere	First aid	Pronto soccorso
Out of order	Guasto	Ring the bell	Suonare il campanello
Drinking water	Acqua potabile	No smoking	Vietato fumare

### **Driving**

Left/right	Sinistro/Destro	No entry	Senso vietato
Go straight ahead	Sempre diritto	Slow down	Rallentare
Turn to the right/left	Gira a destra/sinistra	Road closed/up	Strada chiusa/guasta
Parking	Parcheggio	No through road	Vietato il transito
No parking	Divieto di sosta/	No overtaking	Vietato il sorpasso
	Sosta vietata	Crossroads	Incrocio
One way street	Senso único	Speed limit	Limite di velocità

# LANGUAGE Words and phrases

It's expensive

Is breakfast

included?

### **Travelling**

What time does it Aeroplane A che ora parte? Aeroplano leave? Autobus/pullman Rus When is the next bus/ Quando parte il Train Treno prossimo pullman train/ferry to . . . ? Macchina Car /treno/traghetto Taxi Taxi per. . .? Bicvcle Bicicletta Do I have to change? Devo cambiare? Ferry Traghetto Where does it leave Da dove parte? Ship Nave from? Hvdrofoil Aliscafo What platform does it Da quale binario Hitch-hiking Autostop leave from? parte? On foot A piedi How many kilometres Quanti chilometri **Bus station** Autostazione is it? sono? Quanto ci vuole? Train station How long does Stazione ferroviaria it take? Ferry terminal Stazione maríttima What number bus Che numero di is it to . . . ? autobus per . . . ? Port Porto Where's the road Dovè la strada A ticket to . . . Un biglietto a . . . to . . .? per . . .? One-way/return Solo andata/ Next stop please La prossima andata e ritorno fermata, per

favore

aioventù

### Accommodation

Can I book a seat?

Hotel Is there a hotel nearby?	Albergo C'è un albergo qui vicino?	Do you have anything cheaper? Full/half board	Ha qualcosa che costa di meno? Pensione completa/
Do you have a room for one/two/three	Ha una cámera per una/due/tre person(a/e)	Can I see the room?	mezza pensione Posso vedere la camera?
people		I'll take it	La prendo
for one/two/three nights	per una/due/tre notte/i	l'd like to book a room	Vorrei prenotare una camera
for one/two weeks	per una/due setti- man(a/e)	I have a booking	Ho una prenotazione
with a double bed	con un letto matrimoniale	Can we camp here?	Possiamo campeg- giare qui?
with a shower/bath	con una doccia/ un bagno	Is there a campsite nearby?	C'è un camping qui vicino?
with a balcony	con balcone	Tent	Tenda
hot/cold water	acqua calda/fredda	Cabin	Cabina
How much is it?	Quanto costa?	Youth hostel	Ostello per la
	<b>&gt;</b>	ionni nostei	ostello hel la

Posso prenotare un

posto?

È caro

È compresa la

prima colazione?

### In the restaurant

A glass A table Una tavola Un bicchiere What do you Che cosa mi consiglia I'd like to book a Vorrei prenotare una table for two tavola per due alle recommend? lei? people at eight quattro Waiter/waitress! Cameriere/al o'clock II conto Bill/check We need a knife Abbiamo bisogno di un Is service included? È incluso il servizio? coltello I'm a vegetarian Sono vegetariano/a A fork Una forchetta A spoon Un cucchiaio

### **Questions and directions**

Where? (where is/ are ?) When?	Dove? (Dov'è/Dove sono) Quando?	Can you tell me when to get off?	Mi può dire dove scendere alla fermata giusta?
What? (what is it?) How much/many?	Cosa? (Cos'è?) Quanto/Quanti?	What time does it open?	A che ora apre?
Why? It is/there is	Perché? È/C'è	What time does it close?	A che ora chiude?
(is it/is there?) What time is it? How do I get to?	Che ore sono?	How much does it cost ( do they cost?)	Quanto costa? (Quanto costano?)
How far is it to?		What's it called in Italian?	Come si chiama in Italiano?
Can you give me a lift to ?	Mi può dare un passaggio a ?		

# Menu glossary

This glossary should allow you to decode most menus; it concludes with a summary of Venetian specialities – for more detail on Venetian food and drink, see p.250.

### **Basics and snacks**

Aceto	Vinegar	Grissini	Bread sticks
Aglio	Garlic	Marmellata	Jam
Biscotti	Biscuits	Olio	Oil
Burro	Butter	Olive	Olives
Caramelle	Sweets	Pane	Bread
Cioccolato	Chocolate	Pane integrale	Wholemeal bread
Focaccia	Oven-baked snack	Panino	Bread roll
Formaggio	Cheese	Patatine	Crisps
Frittata	Omelette	Patatine fritte	Chips
Gelato	Ice cream	Pepe	Pepper

Hova Yogurt Zucchero

Zuppa

Eggs Yoahurt Sugar Soup

### Starters (antipasti)

Antipasto misto

Caponata

Mixed cold meats and cheese (and a selection of other

things in this list) Mixed aubergine.

olives, tomatoes and

celery

Caprese Tomato and mozzarella

halaa

Insalata di mare Seafood salad Insalata di riso Rice salad

Melanzane in parmigiana

Mortadella Pancetta

Peperonata

Pomodori ripieni Prosciutto

Salame

Fried aubergine in tomato and

> parmesan cheese Salami-type cured meat

Bacon

Grilled green, red or yellow peppers

stewed in olive oil Stuffed tomatoes

Ham

Salami

**Pizzas** 

Riancaneve

"Rlack and white": mozzarella and oregano

Calzone Folded pizza with cheese, ham and

tomato

Capricciosa Literally "capricious":

topped with whatever they've got in the kitchen, usually including baby

artichoke, ham and egg

Diavolo Spicy, with hot salami

or Italian sausage

Mushroom: tinned. sliced button mushrooms unless it specifies fresh mushrooms, either funahi freschi or porcini

Frutti di mare

Margherita Marinara Napoli/Napoletana

Quattro formaggi

Quattro stagioni

Romana

Seafood, usually

mussels, prawns. squid and clams Cheese and tomato

Tomato and garlic Tomato, anchovy and

olive oil (and sometimes mozzarella)

"Four cheeses". usually including mozzarella, fontina, gorgonzola and

gruyère

"Four seasons": the toppings split into

four sections, usually including ham, peppers, onion, mushrooms, artichokes,

olives and egg Anchovy and olives

The first course (il primo)

Soups

Funahi

Brodo Minestrina Minestrone

Clear broth Any light soup Thick vegetable soup Pasta e fagioli Pastina in brodo

Stracciatella

Pasta soup with beans Pasta pieces in clear

broth

Broth with eaa

Pasta		Tortellini	Small rings of pasta, stuffed with meat or	
Cannelloni Farfalle	Large tubes of pasta, stuffed Literally "bow"-shaped	Vermicelli	cheese Very thin spaghetti (literally "little worms")	
Tariane	pasta; the word also means "butterflies"	Pasta sauces	(interally little worlds )	
Fettucine Gnocchi	Narrow pasta ribbons Small potato and dough dumplings	Aglio e olio (e peperoncino)	Tossed in garlic and olive oil (and hot chillies)	
Lasagne Maccheroni	Lasagne Tubular spaghetti	Arrabiata Bolognese	Spicy tomato sauce Meat sauce	
Pasta al forno		ta al forno Pasta baked with Burro e salvi minced meat, eggs, Carbonara	Burro e salvia	Butter and sage Cream, ham and beaten egg
Penne	Smaller version of rigatoni	Frutta di mare	Seafood	
Ravioli Small packets of stuffed pasta	Small packets of stuffed pasta	Funghi Matriciana	Mushroom Cubed pork and tomato sauce	
Rigatoni	pasta  Sotto Cooked rice dish, with	Panna	Cream	
Risotto		Parmigiano Pesto	Parmesan cheese Ground basil, pine nut,	
Spaghetti	Spaghetti		garlic and pecorino sauce	
Spaghettini Tagliatelle	Thin spaghetti Pasta ribbons, another word for fettucine	Pomodoro Ragù Vongole	Tomato sauce Meat sauce Clam and tomato sauce	

### The second course (il secondo)

Tongue

Pork

Beef

Shin of veal

Chicken

Lingua

Maiale

Manzo

Pollo

Ossobuco

Meat (carne)		Polpette	Meatballs (or minced balls of anything)
Agnello Bistecca Cervello Cinghiale Coniglio Costolette Cotolette Fegatini	Lamb Steak Brains Wild boar Rabbit Chops Cutlets Chicken livers	Rognoni Salsiccia Saltimbocca Spezzatino Tacchino Trippa Vitello	Kidneys Sausage Veal with ham Stew Turkey Tripe Veal
Fegato	Liver	Fish (pesce) a	nd shellfish (crostacei)
Involtini	Steak slices, rolled and stuffed	Acciughe Anguilla	Anchovies Eel

Aragosta

Baccalà

Calamari

Bronzino/Branzino

Lobster

Sea bass

Squid

Dried salted cod

**Orata** 

Cape lungue Razor clams **Ostriche Oysters** Cape sante Scallops Pescespada Swordfish Caparossoli Type of clam Pólipo Octopus Cicala di mare/ Sea urchins Mantis shrimp Ricci di mare Cannocchia Rombo Turbot Coda di rospo Monkfish San Pietro John Dory Cozze Mussels Sarde Sardines Dentice Dentex (like sea bass) Schie Shrimps Gamberetti Shrimps Seppie Cuttlefish Gamheri Prawns Sogliola Sole Granchio Crah Tonno Tuna Merluzzo Cod **Trialie** Red mullet Moleche Soft-shelled crabs **Trota** Trout Nasello Hake Clams Vongole

### Vegetables (contorni) and salad (insalata)

Bream

**Asparagi** Asparagus Funahi Mushrooms Basílico Basil Insalata verde/ Green salad/ Bróccoli Broccoli insalata mista mixed salad Cápperi Capers Melanzana Aubergine/eggplant Carciofi Artichokes Origano Oregano Carciofini Artichoke hearts **Patate** Potatoes Carotte Carrots Peperoni **Peppers** Cavolfiori Cauliflower Piselli Peas Cavolo Cabbage Pomodori **Tomatoes** Ceci Radicchio Chickpeas Chicory Cetriolo Cucumber Rucola Rocket Cipolla Onion Spinaci Spinach Beans Fagioli Zucchini Courgettes Fagiolini Green beans Zucca Pumpkin Finocchio Fennel

### Desserts (dolci), cheeses (formaggi), fruit (frutta) and nuts (noce)

Desserts		Cheese	
Amaretti	Macaroons	Caciocavallo	A type of dried, mature
Cassata	Ice-cream cake with		mozzarella cheese
	candied fruit	Fontina	Northern Italian cheese
Gelato	Ice cream		used in cooking
Macedonia	Fruit salad	Gorgonzola	Soft blue-veined
Torta	Cake, tart		cheese
Zabaglione	Dessert made with	Mozzarella	Bland soft white
	eggs, sugar and		cheese used on
	marsala wine		pizzas
7unna Inglese	Trifle	<b>Parmigiano</b>	Parmesan cheese

Zuppa Inglese

Trifle

Provolone Ricotta

Hard strong cheese Soft white cheese made from ewe's milk, used in sweet or savoury dishes

### Fruit and nuts

**Ananas** Pineapple Watermelon Anguria/Coccómero Arance **Oranges** Banane Bananas

Ciliegie Cherries Fichi Fias

Fichi d'India Prickly pears Frágole Strawberries Limone Lemon Mándorle Almonds Mele Apples Melone Melon Pere Pears

Pesche Peaches Pianoli Pine nuts **Pistacchio** Pistachio nut Uva Grapes

### **Cooking terms**

Affumicato Smoked Al dente Firm, not overcooked Al ferro Grilled without oil

Al forno Raked

Cooked with marsala Al Marsala

wine

Al vapore Steamed Barbecued Alla brace Alla griglia Grilled Allo spiedo On the spit **Arrosto** Roasted Ben cotto Well done Bollito Boiled

Cooked in wine Brasato

Cotto Cooked (not raw)

Crudo Raw Fritto Fried Grattugiato Grated In úmido Stewed Boiled Lesso

Fried in egg and Milanese breadcrumbs

> Cooked with tomato sauce Stuffed

> > Cheers!

Ripieno Sangue Rare Surgelato Frozen

### **Drinks**

Acqua minerale Mineral water Aranciata Orangeade **Bicchiere** Glass Birra Beer Bottialia Bottle Caffè Coffee Cioccolata calda Hot chocolate

Ghiaccio

Granita Iced coffee or fruit

drink

Ice

Latte Milk Limonata Lemonade Selz Soda water Fresh fruit juice Spremuta Spumante Sparkling wine

Succo

Quarto

Salute!

Pizzaiola

Concentrated fruit juice with sugar

Tè Tea Tónico Tonic water Vino Wine Rosso Red Bianco White Rosé Rosato Secco Dry Dolce Sweet Litro Litre Half Mezzo Quarter

0

### **Venetian specialities**

- Torrottarr C	pedianties		
Antipasti e Prim	i	Secondi	
Acciughe marinate	Marinated anchovies with onions	Anguilla alla Veneziana	Eel cooked with lemon and tuna
Bigoli in salsa	Spaghetti with butter, onions and sardines	Baccalà mantecato	Salt cod simmered in milk
Brodetto	Mixed fish soup, often with tomatoes and	Fegato veneziana	Sliced calf liver cooked in olive oil with onion
Castraura	garlic Artichoke hearts	Peoci salati	Mussels with parsley and garlic
Granseola alla Veneziana	Crab cooked with oil, parsley and	Risi e bisi	Rice and peas, with parmesan and ham
	lemon	Sarde in saor	Marinated sardines
Pasta e fasioi	Pasta and beans	Seppie in nero	Squid cooked in its ink
San Prosciutto  Daniele	The best-quality prosciutto	Seppioline nere	Baby cuttlefish cooked in its ink
Risotto di mare	Mixed seafood risotto	D. L.	
Risotto di cape	Risotto with clams	Dolci	
	and shellfish	Frittole alla	Rum- and anise-
Risotto alla sbirraglia	Risotto with chicken, vegetables and ham	Veneziana	flavoured fritters filled with pine nuts, raisins and candied fruit
Risotto alla trevigiana	Risotto with butter, onions and chicory	Tiramisù	Dessert of layered chocolate and cream,
Sopa de peoci	Mussel soup with garlic and parsley		flavoured with rum and coffee

# Glossary of Italian words

### Italian words

Anfiteatro Amphitheatre.

Autostazione Bus station.

Autostrada Motorway.

Belvedere A lookout point.

Cappella Chapel.

Castello Castle.

Centro Centre.

Chiesa Church.

Comune An administrative area; also, the local council or the town hall.

Corso Avenue/boulevard.

Duomo/cattedrale Cathedral.

Entrata Entrance.

Festa Festival, carnival.

Fiume River.

Lago Lake.

Mare Sea.

Mercato Market.

Municipio Town Hall.

Palazzo Palace, mansion or block (of flats).

Parco Park.

Passeggiata The customary early-evening walk.

Piazza Square.

Ponte Bridge.

Santuario Sanctuary.

Senso unico One-way street.

Sottopassaggio Subway.

Spiaggia Beach.

Stazione Station.

Stazione ferroviaria Train station.

Stazione maríttima Ferry terminal.

Strada Road/street.

Teatro Theatre.

Tempio Temple.

Tondo Circular painting or carving.

Torre Tower.

Traghetto Ferry.

Uscita Exit.

Via Road.

### Venetian words

Calle Main alleyway.

Campo Square, generally named after a church.

Campiello Small square.

Corte Courtyard.

Fondaco (or Fontego) Warehouse/hostel used by foreign traders.

Fondamenta Pavement along a stretch of water

Piscina Former site of a pool.

Punta Point, the extremity of an island.

Ramo Small side street.

Rio (pl. Rii) Canal.

Rio Terrà (or terà) Infilled canal.

Riva A major fondamenta.

Ruga Usually a main shopping street.

Sacca Inlet.

Salizzada (or salizada) Main street of a parish.

Means "paved street" – originally only main thoroughfares were paved.

Sottoportico (or sottoportego) Small alleyway running under a building.

# Glossary of artistic and architectural terms

Ambulatory Corridor round the back of the altar formed by a continuation of the aisles.

Apse Recess at the altar end of a church.

Architrave The lowest part of the entablature.

Baldachin Canopy over an altar or tomb.

Baptistery Chapel for baptisms, often detached from church.

Baroque Dynamic architectural and sculptural style of seventeenth century and early eighteenth

Campanile Belltower, sometimes detached.

Capital Top of a column.

Chancel Part of church containing the altar and sanctuary.

Choir Part of church in which the service is sung; often raised or screened, usually near the altar.

Crypt Burial place, usually under the choir.

Cupola Dome.

Entablature The part above the capital on a classical building.

Ex-Voto Painting or some other object presented as thanksgiving to a saint.

Fresco Painting applied to wet plaster so that pigments are absorbed into the wall.

Frieze Decorative strip along top of wall or on an entablature.

Iconostasis Screen between the sanctuary and nave in Eastern churches.

Lunette Semicircular panel above a door or window.

Nave Central space in a church, usually flanked by aisles.

Pantocrator An image of Christ, portrayed with outstretched arms in the act of blessing.

Piano Nobile Main floor, usually the first.

Polyptych Painting or carving on several joined wooden panels.

Portico The covered entrance to a building.

Rococo Florid eighteenth-century style.

Reliquary Receptacle for a saint's relics.

Romanesque General term for plain architectural style of eleventh century to late thirteenth century.

Rood Screen Screen between sanctuary and nave, bearing a rood (crucifix).

Rustication Large blocks of stone with deep joints, or brick designed to simulate them.

Sanctuary Area immediately surrounding the high altar.

Stele Inscribed stone slab.

Stucco Heavy plaster made from water, sand, lime and powdered marble, used for decorative work.

Tessera Small square piece of stone or glass used in mosaics.

Tracery Geometrical or patterned stonework.

Transept Part of church at ninety degrees to the nave.

Trompe L'oeil Painting designed to trick the viewer into seeing a three-dimensional image.

Triptych Painting or carving on three joined panels.

Tympanum Panel enclosed by lintel of a door and the arch above it.

# Travel store

UK & Ireland Britain Devon & Cornwall Dublin D Edinburah D England Ireland The Lake District London London D London Mini Guide Scotland Scottish Highlands

### Europe

Wales

& Islands

Alaarve D Amsterdam Amsterdam D Andalucía Athens **D** Austria Baltic States Barcelona Barcelona D Belgium & Luxembourg Brittany & Normandy Bruaes D Brussels Budapest Bulgaria Copenhagen Corfu Corsica Costa Brava D Crete Croatia Cyprus Czech & Slovak Republics Denmark Dodecanese & East Aegean Islands Dordogne & The Lot Europe Florence & Siena Florence D France Germany

Gran Canaria D

Greek Islands

Greece

Hungary Ibiza & Formentera D Iceland Ionian Islands Italy The Italian Lakes Languedoc & Roussillon Lanzarote & Fuerteventura D Lisbon D The Loire Valley Madeira D Madrid D Mallorca D Mallorca & Menorca Malta & Gozo D Menorca Moscow The Netherlands Norway Paris Paris D Paris Mini Guide Poland Prague Prague D Provence & the Côte D'Azur Pyrenees Romania Rome Rome D Sardinia Scandinavia Sicily Slovenia Spain St Petersburg Sweden Switzerland Tenerife & La Gomera D Turkey Tuscany & Umbria

Venice & The Veneto

Bali & Lombok

Venice D

Bangkok

Beijing

Vienna

Asia

Cambodia Goa Hong Kong & Macau Hong Kong & Macau D India Indonesia Japan Kerala Lans Malaysia, Singapore & Brunei Nepal The Philippines Rajasthan, Dehli & Agra Singapore Singapore D South India Southeast Asia Sri Lanka Taiwan Thailand Thailand's Beaches & Islands Tokvo Vietnam **Australasia** Australia Melbourne New 7ealand Svdnev North America Alaska Baia California Boston California Canada

Chicago Colorado The Grand Canyon Hawaii Honolulu D Las Vegas D Los Angeles Maui D Miami & South Florida Montréal New England New Orleans D New York City

New York City D New York City Mini Guide Orlando & Walt Disnev World® D Pacific Northwest San Francisco San Francisco D Seattle Southwest USA IISA Vancouver Washington DC Washington DC D Yellowstone & The Grand Tetons Yosemite

### Caribbean & Latin America

Antiqua & Barbuda D Argentina Bahamas Barbados D Relize Bolivia Brazil Cancun & Cozumel D Caribbean Central America Chile Costa Rica Cuba Dominican Republic Dominican Republic D Ecuador Guatemala Jamaica Mexico Peru St Lucia D South America Trinidad & Tobago Yúcatan

### Africa & Middle East

Cape Town & the Garden Route Dubai D Gambia Jordan

D: Rough Guide **DIRECTIONS** for

### Available from all good bookstores

Kenva Marrakesh D Morocco South Africa, Lesotho & Swaziland Svria Tanzania Tunisia West Africa 7anzibar

### Travel Specials

First-Time Africa First-Time Around the World First-Time Asia First-Time Europe First-Time Latin America Travel Health Travel Online Travel Survival Walks in London & SE England Women Travel World Party

Maps Alaarve Amsterdam Andalucia & Costa del Sol Argentina Athens Australia Barcelona Berlin Boston & Cambridge Brittany Brussels California Chicago Chile Corsica Costa Rica & Panama Crete Croatia Cuba Cyprus Czech Republic Dominican Republic

Dubai & UAE

Dublin

Florence & Siena Florida France Frankfurt Germany Greece Guatemala & Belize Iceland India Ireland Italv Kenva & Northern Tanzania Lisbon London Los Angeles Madrid Malavsia Mallorca

Marrakesh

Miami & Kev West

Mexico

Morocco

New England New York City New Zealand Northern Spain **Paris** Peru Portugal Prague Pyrenees & Andorra Rome San Francisco

South Africa South India Spain & Portugal Sri Lanka

Tenerife Thailand Toronto

Trinidad & Tobago Tunisia Turkev Tuscany Venice Vietnam, Laos & Cambodia

Washington DC

Yucatán Peninsula

Dictionary **Phrasebooks** Croatian

Czech Egyptian Arabic French German Greek Hindi & Urdu Italian Japanese Latin American Spanish Mandarin Chinese Mexican Spanish Polish Portuguese Russian Spanish Swahili Thai

### Computers

Vietnamese

Turkish

Blogging eBay iPhone iPods. iTunes & music online The Internet Macs & OS X MySpace PCs and Windows PlayStation Portable Website Directory

### Film & TV

American Independent Film British Cult Comedy Chick Flicks Comedy Movies **Cult Movies** Film Film Musicals Film Noir Gangster Movies Horror Movies

Kids' Movies

Sci-Fi Movies

Westerns

### Lifestyle

Babies Ethical Living Pregnancy & Birth

### **Music Guides**

The Beatles Blues Bob Dylan Book of Playlists Classical Music Frank Sinatra Heavy Metal Hip-Hop Jazz Led Zeppelin Opera Pink Flovd Punk Reggae Rock The Rolling Stones Soul and R&B Velvet Underground World Music

### Popular Culture

(2 vols)

Books for Teenagers Children's Books. Conspiracy Theories Crime Fiction Cult Fiction The Da Vinci Code His Dark Materials Lord of the Rings Shakespeare Superheroes The Templars Unexplained Phenomena

### Science

The Brain Climate Change The Earth Genes & Clonina The Universe Weather





# ROUGH GUIDES Travel Insurance

Visit our website at www.roughguides.com/insurance or call:



Travel Insurance



TUK: 0800 083 9507

T Spain: 900 997 149

T Australia: 1300 669 999

T New Zealand: 0800 55 99 11

Worldwide: +44 870 890 2843

USA, call toll free on: 1 800 749 4922

Please quote our ref: Rough Guides books

Cover for over 46 different nationalities and available in 4 different languages.

Visit us online

# www.roughguides.com

Information on over 25,000 destinations around the world



- · Read Rough Guides' trusted travel info
- Access exclusive articles from Rough Guides authors
- · Update yourself on new books, maps, CDs and other products
- · Enter our competitions and win travel prizes
- . Share ideas, journals, photos & travel advice with other users
- Earn points every time you contribute to the Rough Guide community and get rewards



# "The most accurate maps in the world"

San Jose Mercury News

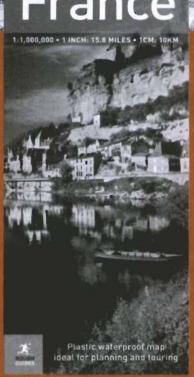


### CITY MAPS 24 titles

Amsterdam - Athens - Barcelona - Bertin Boston Brussels - Chicago - Dublin Florence & Siena - Frankfurt - Lisbon London - Los Angeles - Madrid - Marrakesh Miami - New York City - Paris - Prague Rome - San Francisco - Toronto - Venice Washington DC US\$8.99 Can\$13.99 F4.99

### **COUNTRY & REGIONAL MAPS 50 titles**

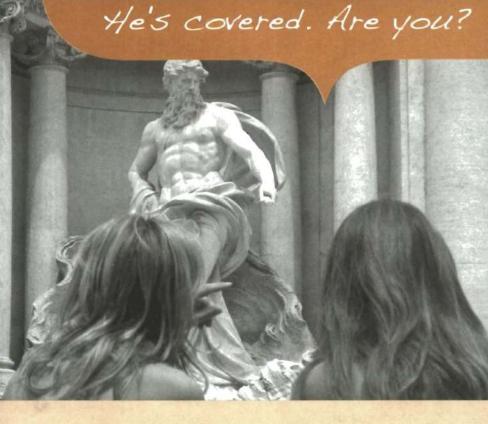
Algarve - Andalucía - Argentina - Australia
Baja California - Brittany - Crete - Croatia
Cuba - Cyprus - Czech Republic - Dominican
Republic - Dubai - Egypt - Greece - Guatemala
& Belize - Iceland - Ireland - India - Kenya
Mexico - Morocco - New Zealand - Northern
Spain - Peru - Portugal - Sicily - South Africa
South India - Sri Lanka - Tenerife - Thailand
Trinidad & Tobago - Turkey - Tuscany
Yucatán Peninsula and more
US\$9.99 - Can\$13.99 - E5.99



waterproof • rip-proof • amazing value

BROADEN YOUR HORIZONS





# ROUGH GUIDES Travel Insurance

Visit our website at www.roughguides.com/insurance or call:



Travel Insurance



T UK: 0800 083 9507

T Spain: 900 997 149

① Australia: 1300 669 999

New Zealand: 0800 55 99 11

Worldwide: +44 870 890 2843

TUSA, call toll free on: 1 800 749 4922

Please quote our ref: Rough Guides books

Cover for over 46 different nationalities and available in 4 different languages.

# **Small print and**

# Index

### A Rough Guide to Rough Guides

Published in 1982, the first Rough Guide - to Greece - was a student scheme that became a publishing phenomenon. Mark Ellingham, a recent graduate in English from Bristol University, had been travelling in Greece the previous summer and couldn't find the right guidebook. With a small group of friends he wrote his own guide, combining a highly contemporary, journalistic style with a thoroughly practical approach to travellers' needs.

The immediate success of the book spawned a series that rapidly covered dozens of destinations. And, in addition to impecunious backpackers, Rough Guides soon acquired a much broader and older readership that relished the guides' wit and inquisitiveness as much as their enthusiastic, critical approach and value-formoney ethos.

These days, Rough Guides include recommendations from shoestring to luxury and cover more than 200 destinations around the globe, including almost every country in the Americas and Europe, more than half of Africa and most of Asia and Australasia. Our ever-growing team of authors and photographers is spread all over the world, particularly in Europe, the USA and Australia.

In the early 1990s, Rough Guides branched out of travel, with the publication of Rough Guides to World Music, Classical Music and the Internet. All three have become benchmark titles in their fields, spearheading the publication of a wide range of books under the Rough Guide name.

Including the travel series, Rough Guides now number more than 350 titles, covering: phrasebooks, waterproof maps, music guides from Opera to Heavy Metal, reference works as diverse as Conspiracy Theories and Shakespeare, and popular culture books from iPods to Poker. Rough Guides also produce a series of more than 120 World Music CDs in partnership with World Music Network.

Visit www.roughquides.com to see our latest publications.



Rough Guide travel images are available for commercial licensing at www.roughguidespictures.com

### **Rough Guide credits**

Text editor: Karoline Densley & Sarah Eno

Layout: Link Hall

Cartography: Karobi Gogoi Picture editor: Nicole Newman Production: Katherine Owers Proofreader: Jan McCann Cover design: Chloë Roberts

Photographer: James McConnachie & Martin

Richardson

Editorial: London Kate Berens, Claire Saunders, Ruth Blackmore, Polly Thomas, Richard Lim, Alison Murchie, Andy Turner, Keith Drew, Edward Aves, Nikki Birrell, Alice Park, Lucy White, Ruth Tidball, Jo Kirby, James Smart, Natasha Foges, Joe Staines, Duncan Clark, Peter Buckley, Matthew Milton, Tracy Hopkins; New York Andrew Rosenberg, Steven Horak, AnneLise Sorensen, Amy Hegarty, April Isaacs, Sean Mahoney, Ella Steim, Anna Owens, Joseph Petta Design & Pictures: London Scott Stickland, Dan May, Diana Jarvis, Mark Thomas, Jj Luck, Harriet Mills, Chloë Roberts, Nicole Newman; Delhi Umesh Aggarwal, Ajay Verma, Jessica Subramanian, Ankur Guha, Pradeep Thapliyal,

Production: Katherine Owers, Aimee Hampson Cartography: London Maxine Repath, Ed Wright, Katie Lloyd-Jones; Delhi Jai Prakash Mishra, Rajesh Chhibber, Ashutosh Bharti, Rajesh Mishra, Animesh Pathak, Jasbir Sandhu, Karobi Gogoi, Amod Singh, Alakananda Bhattacharya, Athokpam Jotinkumar

Online: New York Jennifer Gold, Kristin Mingrone, Cree Lawson; Delhi Manik Chauhan, Narender Kumar, Rakesh Kumar, Amit Kumar, Amit Verma, Rahul Kumar, Ganesh Sharma, Deboiit Borah

Marketing & Publicity: London Niki Hanmer, Louise Maher, Jess Carter, Anna Paynton, Nikki Causer; New York Geoff Colquitt, Megan Kennedy, Katy Ball; Delhi Reem Khokhar Special Projects Editor: Philippa Hopkins

Manager India: Punita Singh Series Editor: Mark Ellingham Reference Director: Andrew Lockett Publishing Coordinator: Megan McIntyre Publishing Director: Martin Dunford

### **Publishing information**

Sachin Tanwar, Anita Singh, Madhavi Singh

This seventh edition published June 2007 by **Rough Guides Ltd**, 80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL 345 Hudson St, 4th Floor, New York, NY 10014, USA

14 Local Shopping Centre, Panchsheel Park, New Delhi 110017, India

Distributed by the Penguin Group

Penguin Books Ltd, 80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL

Penguin Group (USA) 375 Hudson Street, NY 10014, USA

Penguin Group (Australia)

250 Camberwell Road, Camberwell,

Victoria 3124, Australia Penguin Books Canada Ltd,

10 Alcorn Avenue, Toronto, Ontario,

Canada M4V 1E4

Penguin Group (NZ)

67 Apollo Drive, Mairangi Bay, Auckland 1310, New Zealand

Cover concept by Peter Dyer.

Typeset in Bembo and Helvetica to an original design by Henry Iles.

Printed in Italy

© Jonathan Bucklev/Rough Guides, 2007

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission from the publisher except for the quotation of brief passages in reviews.

464pp includes index

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

ISBN: 9781843538080

The publishers and authors have done their best to ensure the accuracy and currency of all the information in **The Rough Guide to Venice**, however, they can accept no responsibility for any loss, injury, or inconvenience sustained by any traveller as a result of information or advice contained in the guide.

3 5 7 9 8 6 4 2

### Help us update

We've gone to a lot of effort to ensure that the seventh edition of The Rough Guide to Venice is accurate and up to date. However, things change – places get "discovered", opening hours are notoriously fickle, restaurants and rooms raise prices or lower standards. If you feel we've got it wrong or left something out, we'd like to know, and if you can remember the address, the price, the time, the phone number, so much the better. We'll credit all contributions, and send a copy of the next edition (or any other Rough Guide if you

prefer) for the best letters. Everyone who writes to us and isn't already a subscriber will receive a copy of our full-colour thrice-yearly newsletter. Please mark letters: "Rough Guide Venice Update" and send to: Rough Guides, 80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL, or Rough Guides, 4th Floor, 345 Hudson St, New York, NY 10014. Or send an email to mail@roughguides.com

www.roughguides.atinfopop.com

about your trip at



### Acknowledgements and readers' letters

Thanks to all those readers of the sixth edition who took the time to write in with their comments. Apologies for any misspellings or omissions:

Philip Ainsworth, Edward Bacon, Roger Bowder, Jean-Luc Breton, Mandi Brooker, John Brooks, Pam Cantle, Roger Carruthers, Brian Cooney, Charles Daly, Ann Feltham, Dave Gilmour, Bettina Hartas, Kurt &

Catherine Kullmann, Sophia Lambert, Ray Massey, Danielle Neville, Mary-Elizabeth Raw, Catriona & Toby Shepard, Andrew Sides, Geoff Taylor, Graham Thomas, Christen K. Thomsen and Jeanne Tift.

### Photo credits

All photography @ Rough Guides except the following:

### Cover

Front image: Basilica di San Marco, bronze horses © 4cornersimages Back image: Grand Canal © Axiom

Dome's of St Mark's Cathedral @ Mark Thomas

### Introduction

Flooded Piazza San Marco © Michael S. Yamashita/CORBIS Belluno © Travel Library/Robert Harding

### Things not to miss

01 Saint Jerome in his Study, Vittore Carpaccio © The Art Archive/Corbis

08 The Tempest, Giorgione © Arte & Immagini srl/CORBIS

- 14 Possagno © 4Corners Images/Cogoli Franco
- 17 Regata Storica © Sylvain Grandadam/Robert Harding
- 21 Treviso @ Arco Images/Alamy

### Festivals colour section

Vogalonga © Roberto Soncin Gerometta /Alamy Redentore fireworks @ Cubolmages/Robert Harding

Regata Storica © Sylvain Grandadam/Robert Harding

### Black and whites

p.366 Ponte degli Alpini (Bassano) © Stock Italia

p.369 Marostica © David Lees/CORBIS



### Index

Map entries are in colour.

Marco......48-58

A	Basilica di San Marco 49, 55	Byron, Lord George196, 230, 317
	Bassano del	200, 0
Ábano Terme313	Grappa364–368	
Abbazia della	Bassano del Grappa 365	
Misericordia150	Bassano, Francesco 122	C
Accademia 96-99	Bassano, Jacopo 98, 218,	
Accademia Bridge197	223, 359, 365, 366	Ca' d'Oro152, 194
accommodation in	bed and breakfast in	Ca' da Mosto153, 194
Venice 235-248	Venice245	Ca' del Duca197
acqua alta7, 415-417	Bella, Gabriel171	Ca' di Dio184
ACTV enquiries283	Bellini, Gentile75, 98, 152,	Ca' Fóscari201
addresses in Venice35	402	Ca' Pésaro120, 200
Adria321	Bellini, Giovanni75,	Ca' Rezzonico 111, 202
airlines in Australia and	96, 97, 98, 131, 154, 163,	Cabot, John and
New Zealand24	171, 172, 208, 330, 348,	Sebastian188
airlines in North	402	cafés in Venice 265–267
America22	Bellini, Jacopo75, 348,	Calatrava bridge191
airlines in the UK20	402	Calle Larga XXII Marzo87
airlines in Venice283	Belluno382–384	Campagna81
airport enquiries	Bessarion, Cardinal77	Campagna, Gerolamo 186
(Venice)283	Biblioteca Marciana77	Campanile di San
airports (for Venice)35	Biennale189, 273	Marco 70–73
Alte Vie (Dolomite	Bon family62	camping in Venice247
trails)384	Bon, Bartolomeo 96, 148,	Campo Bandiera e
American Express	162, 197, 408	Moro182
(Venice)283	Bon, Bartolomeo the	Campo Barbaro100
Angelo Raffaele105	Younger73, 134, 135,	Campo dei Mori147
apartments in Venice246	410	Campo Manin83
Archeological Museum74	books420-428	Campo Novo91
architecture407-414	Bordone, Paris358	Campo San
Archivio di Stato132	Bosch, Hieronymus69	Bartolomeo82
Arco Fóscari62, 64	Bosco del Cansiglio 380	Campo San Fantin87
Aretino, Pietro82	Bragadin, Marcantonio. 162	Campo San Giacomo116
Arquà Petrarca314	Bregno, Antonio64, 131	Campo San Giacomo
Arsenale184–188	Bregno, Giambattista 358	dell'Orio122
art galleries274	Bregno, Lorenzo131, 132,	Campo San Luca82
Ascension Day47	358	Campo San Maurizio89
<b>Ásolo</b> 371–374	Bregno, Paolo131	Campo San Polo125
Ateneo Veneto87	Brenta 294–297	Campo San Samuele 92
	Bridge of Sighs70	Campo San Vio100
	Bruni, Domenico183	Campo San Zaccaria 172
B	Bruno, Giordano197	Campo Sant'Angelo92
D	Brustolon, Andrea 111,	Campo Santa
	165, 383, 384, 405	Margherita106
Bandiera, Attilio 165, 182	Buora, Giovanni219	Campo Santa Margherita
Bandiera, Emilio 165, 182	Burano 212-214	area107
banks in Venice283	Burano213	Campo Santa Maria
Barnabotti110	bureaux de change in	Formosa167
bars in Venice 260-265	Venice283	Campo Santa Maria Mater
Barthel, Melchior132	bus station36	Domini120
Basilica di San	buses in the Veneto290	Campo Santi Filippo e

buses to Venice.....22

Giacomo ...... 171

Campo Santi Giovanni e	Cirii Fouridation219	Doge's Palace 59-70
Paolo158	Cittadella363	doges (list of)388
Campo Santo	climate10	Dolfin, Doge Giovanni 165
Stefano 89–92	Clock Tower73	Dolomites384
Canal Grande 191-204	clubs in Venice271	Donà, Doge
Canal Grande 192-193	coaches to Venice22	Leonardo157, 219
Canal Orfano227	Codussi, Mauro 73, 136,	Donatello131, 307, 309
Canale di Cannaregio 142	168, 172, 194, 206, 409	<b>Dorsoduro</b> 94–112
Canaletto98, 111, 406	Colleoni monument 166	Dorsoduro 94-95
Cannaregio 138-157	Colli Euganei313	driving in the Veneto291
Cannaregio 140-141	concerts in	Duomo (Chioggia)228
Canova, Antonio74, 76,	Venice269-271	Duse, Eleonora373
91, 132, 187, 230, 370,	Conegliano 378-380	economy of the Veneto 5
371, 373	conservation 414-420	
Cappello, Bianca171	consulates and embassies	
Cappello, Vittore190	in Venice283	E
car parks in Venice36	Corderia187	
car rental (Venice)283	Cornaro, Caterina81, 200,	
Carmagnola131	372	El Greco76
Carmini110	Corner, Doge Marco 164	electricity in Italy28
Carnevale – see Festivals	Corte Prima del Milion 154	embassies and consulates
colour section	Corte Seconda del	(Italian)28
Carpaccio, Benedetto 182	Milion 154	embassies in Venice283
Carpaccio, Vittore75, 92,	costs26	emergency phone
96, 99, 181, 228, 402	crime27	numbers27
Carriera, Rosalba98, 111,	currency30	Erizzo, Doge
405 Coop do Maria		Francesco
Casa de Maria221	_	Este
Casa degli Incurabili103 Casa Goldoni127	1)	Euganean Hills313 European Health Insurance
Casa Tintoretto147		Card28
Casanova, Giovanni	d'Alemagna, Giovanni 99,	Ezzelino da Romano
Giacomo69, 93, 126	108, 173	III299, 315, 318, 363,
Casetta delle Rose 198	Da Carrara family299,	369, 372
Casinò273	315, 317, 318, 378	000, 072
Casinò degli Spiriti 157	da Feltre, Vittorino376	
Castagno, Andrea 173	da Mosto, Alvise153	_
Castelfranco	da Ponte, Antonio 187,	F
Veneto361–363	195, 411	-
Castellani105	Dalle Masegne family 51,	Fabbriche Nuove di
Castello158-190	58, 62, 91, 401	Rialto116, 200
Castello 159, 160-161,	dance in Venice270	Fabbriche Vecchie di
178–179	Dandolo, Doge Andrea57	Rialto116, 200
Catena, Vincenzo120	Dandolo, Doge	Falier, Doge Marin 68, 153
Cavalli, Jacopo165	Francesco131	Fanzolo364
cemetery (San Michele)207	de' Barbari, Jacopo75	Feltre376–377
Cèneda (Vittorio	de' Menabuoi, Giusto304,	Fenice, La 87-88, 269
Veneto)380	309	Festa del Redentore - see
children (travelling with)25	de' Santi, Giovanni147	Festivals colour section
Chioggia228	del Piombo,	Festa della Salute – see
Chipperfield, David207	Sebastiano154, 359, 403	Festivals colour section
Chorus Pass41	Depositi del Megio200	Festa della Sensa – see
Cima da Conegliano96,	Diaghilev, Serge208	Festivals colour section
110, 149, 183, 317, 378	dialect (Venetian)8	Festa di San Pietro – see
Cimitero (San	disabled travellers27	Festivals colour section
Michele)207	Dogana di Mare102	festivals – see Festivals
cinemas in Venice272	doge of Venice (the role	colour section
Cini Collection100	of)62	Fiera della Sensa47

Film Festival (Venice)272 flights from Australia23 flights from Canada22 flights from Ireland20 flights from New	Ghetto Nuovissimo145 Ghetto Nuovo143 Ghetto Vecchio145 Giambono, Michele105,	Italian words and phrases
Zealand	Giardinetti Reali78 Giardini Garibaldi189 Giardini Pubblici189 Giardino Papadopoli137 Giordano, Luca189 Giorgione97, 361, 362, 403	James, Henry173, 198 Jewish cemetery
195 Fondaco dei Turchi	Giotto	(Lido)226
Fontana, Lucio	Lorenzo	Labours of Hercules47 lace212, 279 Lamberti family51 language (Italian) 431–441
(vocabulary) 435–440 food shops in Venice 268 football in Venice 190 Forni Pubblici 184 Fortezza di Sant'Andrea	gondolas	laundries in Venice284 Lazzaretto Nuovo216 Lazzaretto Vecchio232 left luggage (Venice)284 Leopardi, Alessandro73, 166
(Lido)	Gritti, Doge Andrea180 Guardi brothers98, 106, 112, 406 Guardine	Libreria Sansoviniana77  Lido
Francesco62, 131, 201 Foscarini, Antonio99, 121, 196 Franco, Veronica110, 119 Frari128–132	Guggenheim Collection 100	Loggetta
Frari	history of Venice	405, 409 Lombardo, Pietro64, 136, 142, 154, 162, 165, 180, 309, 358, 404, 409 Lombardo, Sante174
G	hospital (Venice)283 hostels in Venice247 hotels in Venice236–245	Lombardo, Tullio64, 81, 91, 152, 153, 154, 162, 167, 180, 376, 383, 405, 409
Galleria di Palazzo Cini100 Galleria Giorgio Franchetti	I	Longhena, Baldassare102, 138, 150, 176, 189, 197, 200, 202, 219, 228, 412
d'Arte Moderna 120  Gallerie  dell'Accademia 96–99  Galuppi, Baldassare 212	ice cream in Venice265–267 information offices (abroad)32	Longhi, Alessandro171 Longhi, Pietro98, 112, 171, 406 Loredan, Doge
Gambello, Antonio172, 185, 409 gelaterie in Venice 265–267	information offices in Venice	Leonardo
Gesuati	internet access in Italy 29 internet cafés in Venice	Lotto, Lorenzo97, 110, 122, 164, 348, 359, 403 Lugo di Vicenza337

Luzzo, Lorenzo	Montagna, Bartolomeo329, 333, 383	newspaper stalls in Venice284 newspapers in Italy25
	Montagnana318	Nicolotti105, 106
B. 4	Montagnana, Jacopo	nightlife in Venice271
M	da384	Nome di Gesù137
	Montecchio Maggiore 336	Northern Islands 205–216
Macello Pubblico143	Montegrotto Terme313	Northern Islands205
Maddalena, La151	Monteverdi 130, 175	Trortiform lolarido
Madonna dell'Orto 147	Moro, Doge	
Maffei, Francesco332	Cristoforo142	
Magazzini del Sale 103	Moro, Domenico165, 182	
mail in Italy29	Morosini, Dogaressa	
Malamocco227	Morosina213	opening hours (general)30
Malipiero, Doge	Morosini, Doge	opening hours
Pasquale165	Francesco91, 187	(museums)41
Manin, Daniele52, 83	Morosini, Doge	Oratorio dei Crociferi 155
Manin, Doge	Michele 164	Oratorio dell'Annunziata.92
Lodovico139	Morosini, Francesco	Ospedaletto167
Mansueti, Giovanni99	(Patriarch of Venice) 137	Ospedaletto107
Mantegna, Andrea97,	Mulino Stucky223	
152, 303, 309, 348, 349	Murano	Б
Manug di Pietro230	Murano209	P
Manutius, Aldus126	Murazzi (Pellestrina) 227	•
maps30	Museo Archeologico74	package holidays21, 23
Marcello, Doge Nicolò 165	Museo Correr74–76	Padua297–313
Marco Polo airport35	Museo del	Padua
markets in Venice267	Risorgimento76	accommodation
Maróstica 368–370	Museo del Settecento	Baptistery 306
Masèr374	Veneziano111	bars312
Massari, Giorgio103,	Museo del Vetro	Basilica di Sant'Antonio 308
174, 197, 202, 413	(Murano)209	Basilica di Santa
Mazzorbo212	Museo dell'Opera (Venice,	Giustina
media in Italy24	Palazzo Ducale)64	Caffè Pedrocchi 304 Cappella degli
Mekhitar230	Museo di Dipinti Sacri	Scrovegni
menus (translations	Bizantini 176	Collezione Minici Zotti 311
of) 435–440	Museo di Storia	Duomo 306
Mercerie80	Naturale122	Eremitani 303
Messina, Antonello da75	Museo di Torcello216	Gattamelata monument 307
Meyring, Heinrich85	Museo Diocesano d'Arte	listings
Michiel, Doge	Sacra171	Loggia e Odeo Cornaro 310 Musei Civici degli Eremitani
Domenico212	Museo Ebraico146	302
Michiel, Doge Vitale II 172	Museo Fortuny84	Museo Antoniano 309
Miracoli154	Museo Goldoni127	Museo della Devozione
Miretto, Nicola305	Museo Marciano54	Populare 309
Mocenigo, Doge	Museo Orientale121	Museo della Terza
Alvise162	Museo Storico Navale 187	Armata
Mocenigo, Doge	museum opening	nightlife312 Oratorio di San Giorgio310
Giovanni162	hours41	Orto Botanico310
Mocenigo, Doge	museum passes41	Palazzo del Bò 303
Pietro162	music in Venice 269-271	Palazzo del Capitanio 306
Mocenigo, Doge		Palazzo della Ragione 304
Tommaso165		Palazzo Zabarella 304
Moisè (flood	NI	Piazza dei Signori
barrier) 416-417	N	Piazza del Santo 307 Piazza delle Erbe 304
Molo77		Piazza delle Erbe 304 Piazza delle Frutta 304
Monopola, Bartolomeo64,	Negroponte, Antonio	Porta Altinate
412	da180	Prato della Valle 310
Monsélice 314–316	Nervi. Pier Luigi 414	restaurants 312

Rose ...... 156

Piombino Dese......364

Pisanello 152, 345, 347,	Roccatagliata, Niccolo 219	San Giovanni
348, 401	Rolfe, Frederick 126, 208	Elemosinario123
Pisani, Vettor 164, 228	Rolling Venice card37	San Giovanni in
Piscopia, Elena Corner 196	Romano, Marco123	Brágora182
Po delta321	Rossi, Domenico412	San Giovanni in Oleo 171
police in Italy27	Rousseau,	San Giuliano80
	,	
police in Venice284	Jean-Jacques143	San Giuseppe di
Polo, Marco154	Rovigo320	Castello190
Ponte Calatrava191	Ruga Vecchia San	San Isepo190
Ponte degli Scalzi191	Giovanni123	San Lazzaro degli
Ponte dei Pugni110		Armeni230
Ponte dei Sospiri70		San Lazzaro dei
Ponte dell'Accademia 197	C	Mendicanti167
Ponte delle Tette124	S	San Lio170
Ponte di Rialto195		San Lorenzo176
Pordenone123, 135, 358	Sacca Fisola223	San Luca82
Porta della Carta62	Sacca Sessola231	San Marco 48–58
porters284	Saint Catherine of	San Marco (sestiere) 43–93
		San Marco
Possagno370	Siena164	
post offices in Italy29	Saint Lucy139	(sestiere)44–45, 79, 86
post offices in	Saint Mark48	San Marcuola150
Venice82, 284	Saint Mark's	San Martino (Burano) 214
Pound, Ezra207	Cathedral48-58	San Martino183
Poveglia227	Saint Anthony of	San Marziale151
Pozzi (prisons)70	Padua308	San Maurizio89
Preti, Francesco	Salute101	San Michele in Isola 206
Maria297, 362	San Barnaba110	San Moisè85
Previtali, Andrea381	San Bartolomeo82	San Nicolò (Lido)226
prisons70	San Basso73	San Nicolò da
Procuratie Nuove74	San Benedetto84	Tolentino 136
Procuratie Vecchie73	San Biagio187	San Nicolò dei
public toilets in Venice .284	San Canziano154	Mendicoli106
Puntelaguna92	San Cassiano119	San Pantaleone 108
i untelaguna92		
	San Clemente230	San Pietro di Castello 188
	San Domenico	San Pietro Martire
R	(Chioggia)228	(Murano)208
1.1	San Fantin87	San Polo126
	San Felice151	San Polo and Santa Croce
radio in Italy25	San Francesco del	(sestieri) 113-137
Rangone, Tommaso 80	Deserto214	San Polo and Santa Croce
Redentore, II222	San Francesco della	(sestieri)114-115,
Regata Storica - see	Vigna180	116–117, 124–125
Festivals colour section	San Francesco di	San Rocco135
restaurants in	Paola188	San Salvador81
Venice251–260	San Geremia139	San Salvatore81
restoration414–420	San Giacometto117	San Samuele92
Rialto Bridge195	San Giacomo Apostolo	San Sebastiano 105
Rialto market 116, 200	(Chioggia)228	San Servolo230
Ricci, Marco383	San Giacomo	San Silvestro124
Ricci,	dell'Orio122	San Simeone Grande (San
Sebastiano.121, 151, 383	San Giacomo di	Simeone rofeta)123, 199
Rio Terrà San	Rialto117	San Simeone Piccolo 123,
Leonardo 150	San Giobbe 142	199
Riva degli Schiavoni173	San Giorgio dei Greci174	San Stae121
Riva di Biasio123	San Giorgio Maggiore 218	San Tomà128
Rizzo, Antonio64, 67,	San Giovanni	San Trovaso104
130, 190, 359, 409	Crisostomo153	San Vitale92
Robusti, Marietta147	San Giovanni	San Zaccaria172
Roccatagliata family85	Decollato122	San Zanipolo 158–165
		100 100

San Zulian80 Sanmicheli, Michele 187,	Santa Maria Zobenigo89 Santa Sofia153	Sensa, La – see Festivals colour section
194, 196, 226, 347, 349,	Santi Apostoli153	Serravalle (Vittorio
411	Santi Giovanni e	Veneto)380
Sansovino, Jacopo57, 64,	<b>Paolo</b> 158–165	shops in Venice 275-282
72, 73, 77, 81, 130, 180,	Santi Giovanni e Paolo163	antiques 275
198, 200, 309, 405, 410	Santi Maria e Donato	art materials 275
Sant'Agnese103	(Murano)211	books
Sant'Alvise146	Santissima Trinità	clothes
Sant'Andrea della	(Chioggia)228	jewellery 278
Zirada137	Santo Stefano90	lace, linen and fabrics 279
Sant'Antonino182	Sardi, Giuseppe412	masks
Sant'Apollinare123	Sarpi, Paolo151, 206	music281
Sant'Apollonia171	Scala del Bovolo84	perfumery281
Sant'Aponal123	Scalfarotto, Giovanni413	prints, postcards, paper and
Sant'Elena190	Scaligeri family 299, 337,	stationery
Sant'Eufemia223	338, 345, 369, 378	shoes, bags and leather 282 woodwork
Santa Caterina155	Scalzi138	Sottomarina229
Santa Croce degli	Scamozzi, Vincenzo74,	Southern Islands 217–232
Armeni81	316, 411	Southern Islands217
Santa Fosca	Scarpa, Carlo 171, 348,	Spavento, Giorgio64, 81,
(Cannaregio)151	371, 374	915, 197, 410
Santa Fosca (Torcello)215	Scarpagnino64, 134, 195,	Spirito Santo
Santa Lucia train	197, 200, 410	squero di San
station138	Schiavone,	•
Santa Maria dei	Andrea78, 383	Trovaso104
Derelitti167	Scola al Canton145	stamps29 Stra297
Santa Maria dei	Scola Italiana145	Strada Nova151
Miracoli154	Scola Levantina145	
Santa Maria dei Servi152	Scola Spagnola145	Stravinsky, Igor207 Strozzi, Bernardo84, 137
Santa Maria del	Scola Tedesca145	student discount cards 26
Carmelo110	Scuola degli Albanesi89	supermarkets in
Santa Maria del Giglio89	Scuola dei Battioro e	Venice268
Santa Maria del	Tiraoro121	verlice200
Pianto177	Scuola dei Calegheri 128	
Santa Maria del	Scuola dei Varotari 108	_
Rosario 103	Scuola del Merletto	
Santa Maria dell'Assunta	(Burano)214	•
(Torcello)215	Scuola di San Giorgio degli	Tana187
Santa Maria della	Schiavoni181	taxis (water-taxis)40
Assunta155	Scuola di San Giovanni	Teatro Goldoni270
Santa Maria della	Evangelista	Teatro Malibran154, 269
Consolazione170	Scuola di San Teodoro82	Telecom Italia Future
Santa Maria della Fava. 170	Scuola Grande dei	Centre82
Santa Maria della	Carmini	telephones in Italy31
Salute101	Scuola Grande di San	telephones in Venice 285
Santa Maria della	Marco167 Scuola Grande di San	television in Italy25
Visitazione103 Santa Maria della	Rocco 132–135	Temanza, Tommaso 151,
Visitazione (La	Scuola Nuova della	413
`	Misericordia150	Terese, Le106
Pietà)174	Scuola Vecchia della	Tetrarchs52
Santa Maria di Nazaretta138	Misericordia150	theatre in Venice270
Santa Maria Formosa 168	scuole133	Thiene337
Santa Maria Gloriosa dei	self-catering apartments in	tickets for public
Frari 128–132	Venice246	transport38
Santa Maria Mater	Selva, Giannantonio 87,	Tiepolo,
Domini120	371, 413	Bajamonte80, 100
_ 3 120	,	, 100

Tiepolo, Doge	Palazzo dei Trecento 357	San Pietro Martire345
Giacomo 162	Pescheria 360	San Zeno Maggiore 348
Tiepolo, Doge	Piazza dei Signori 357	Sant'Anastasia
Lorenzo162	restaurants	Sant'Elena346
Tiepolo, Giambattista65,	San Francesco	Santa Maria Antica
84, 98, 103, 108, 111,	San Nicolò	Santa Maria in Organo 350
121, 135, 139, 141, 147,	San Vito	Santi Sira e Libera 349 Teatro Romano
153, 167, 170, 174, 181,	Santa Caterina	Torre dei Lamberti 345
	Santa Lucia 357 Santa Maria Maggiore 360	tourist offices
214, 230 , 297, 317, 334,	tourist office360	Veronese, Paolo65,
336, 348, 405	Treviso airport36	66, 67, 78, 81, 83, 92, 97,
Tiepolo,	•	
Giandomenico 111, 112,	Tron, Doge Niccolò 130	105, 108, 122, 165, 181,
127, 170, 297, 334, 348,	Tura, Cosmè75	189, 208, 223, 311, 318,
405		329, 333, 348, 349, 374,
Tintoretto, Domenico98,		375, 404
105	V	Verrocchio, Andrea166, 404
Tintoretto, Jacopo65,	V	Via Garibaldi188
66, 68, 78, 89, 91, 97, 98,		Vicenza 323–336
102, 105, 119, 123, 124,	vaporetti37	Vicenza326
126, 132, 134-135, 147,	Vedova, Emilio406	accommodation324
148, 149, 150, 173, 218,	Vendramin, Doge	bars336
348, 349, 404	Andrea164	Basilica327
Tirali, Andrea412	Venetian dialect8	Basilica di Monte Bèrico 333
Titian65, 78, 81,	Veneto291,	cafés336
97, 98, 99, 102, 105, 123,		Casa Cogollo
	(southern) 293, (central)	Casa Pigafetta
130, 131, 135, 155, 310,	322, (northern) 355	Duomo 329
346, 358, 359, 403	Venice Card37	Gallerie di Palazzo Leoni
Titian's tomb131	Venice Film Festival272	Montanari
toilets in Venice284	Venier, Doge Francesco .81	Giardino Salvi
Tolentini136	Venier, Doge Sebastiano 165	Loggia del Capitaniato 329
Tomaso da Modena 355,	Verona 338-353	Monte Bèrico 333
357, 358, 359	Verona 340–341	Monte di Pietà329
Tomba Brion374	accommodation339	Museo Civico 326
Tommaseo, Nicolò91	airports338	Museo del Risorgimento e
Torcello214-216	Arche Scaligere345	della Resistenza 334
Torcello213	Arco dei Gavi	Museo Naturalistico-
Torre dell'Orologio73	Arena	Archeologico
Tradonico, Doge	bars351	Oratorio di S. Nicola 332 Palazzo Barbaran da
Pietro172	buses	Porto331
traghetti39	Castelvecchio348	Palazzo Chiericati 326
train enquiries	Domus Mercatorum 344	Palazzo Iseppo Porto 331
(Venice)285	Duomo	Palazzo Porto-Breganze 325
train services in the	Giardino Giusti	Palazzo Thiene331
Veneto290	listings353	Palazzo Valmarana 332
train station	Museo Africano 350	Parco Querini 331
	Museo Archeologico 349	Piazza dei Signori 327
(Venice)36, 138	nightlife352	Ponte San Michele 332
trains in Italy289	opera festival352	restaurants335
trains to Venice21	Piazza Brà343	Rotonda, La 334
transport in Venice 37-40	Piazza dei Signori 344	San Lorenzo332
travel agents in the UK21	Piazza delle Erbe 343	Santa Corona
Treviso354–361	Ponte Pietra 346	Santa Maria del Carmine
Treviso356	Ponte Scaligero	Santi Felice e Fortunato 332
accommodation360	Porta Borsari	Santo Stefano
bars361	Porta Romana doi Logni 347	Teatro Olimpico327
cafés361	Porta Romana dei Leoni 347	Torre del Tormento 329
Calmaggiore	restaurants 351 San Fermo Maggiore 347	Torre di Piazza329
Casa dei Carraresi 360	San Giorgio in Braida 349	tourist office 324
Duomo	San Giovanni in Fonte 346	Villa Valmarana334
Monte di Pietà357	San Giovanni in Valle 350	Villa Badoer (Fratta
	Com Louise 047	Dolácino\ 201

Villa Barbarigo		
(Valsanzibio)314		
Villa Barbaro (Masèr) 374		
Villa Barchessa		
Valmarana296		
Villa Cordellina-Lombardi		
(Montecchio		
Maggiore)336		
Villa Cornaro (Piombino		
Dese)364		
Villa Emo364		
Villa Fóscari (Malcontenta) . 296		
Villa Godi Malinverni (Lugo		
di Vicenza)337		
Villa Piovene (Lugo di		
Vicenza)338		
Villa Pisani (Stra)297		
Villa Pojana320		
Villa Porto-Colleoni		
(Thiene) 337		
Villa Rotonda		
(Vicenza)334		

.320
.334
(Mira
.296
.295
28
64,
,
75,
-382
175,
,
130,
,
, 99,
, 99,
91,
3,
als

## W

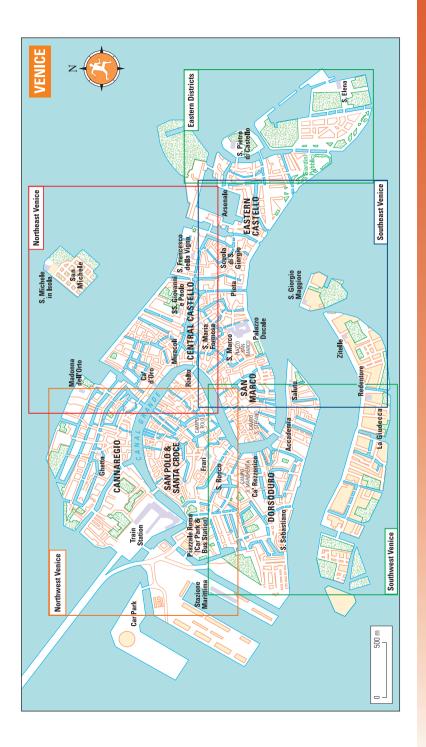
VV
Wagner, Richard 194, 201 water-buses
Z
Zandomeneghi,       406         Frederico

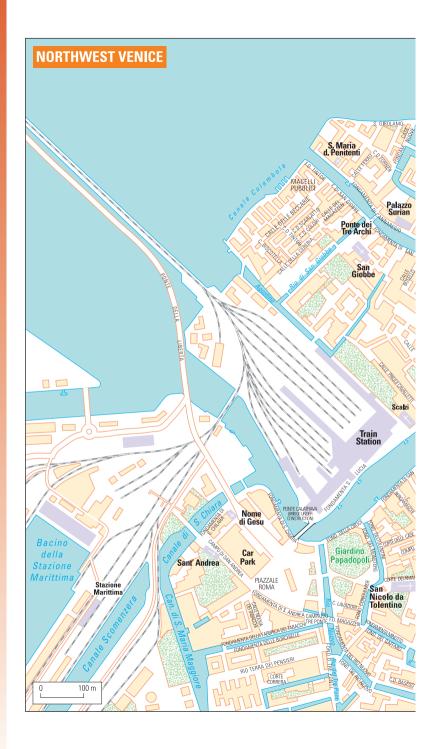
Ziani, Doge Sebastiano..46 Zitelle, Le.....221 Zorzi, Fra' Francesco...180

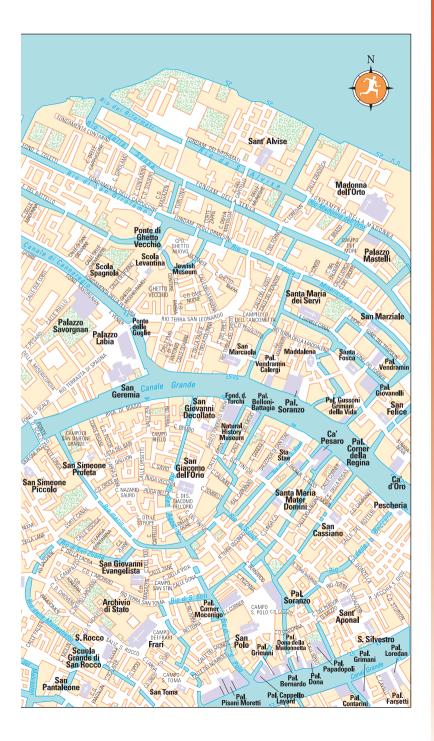
# Map symbols

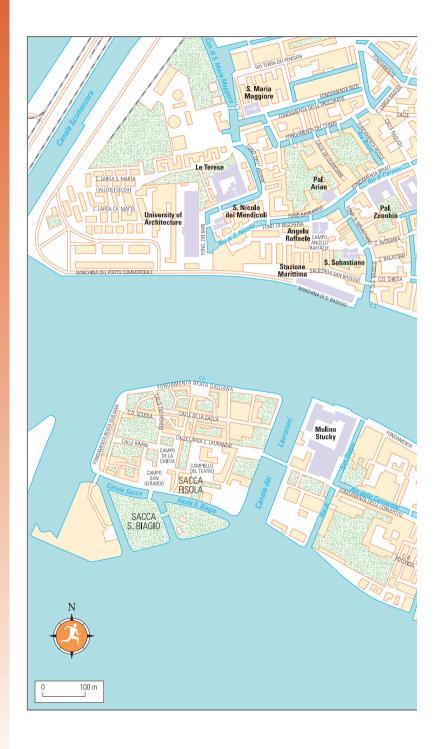
#### maps are listed in the full index using coloured text

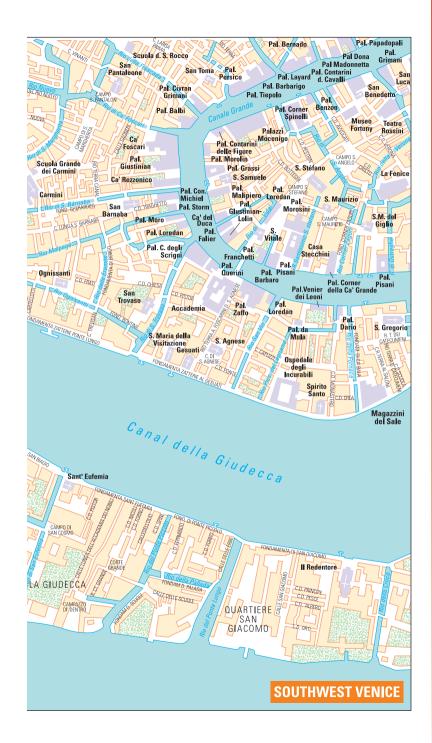
	Chapter boundary	<b>%</b>	Mountain range
	Motorway	<b>A</b>	Mountain peak
	Road	(i)	Tourist office
=====	Alley	$\bowtie$	Post office
	Steps	<b>★</b>	Airport
	Railway	×	Airstrip
	Ferry route	Ĭ.	Lighthouse
	Canal route		Building
	Waterway	+	Church
	Wall		Park
$\boxtimes -\!\!\!\! -\!\!\!\! \boxtimes$	Gate		Beach
) [	Bridge	+ 1 +	Cemetery

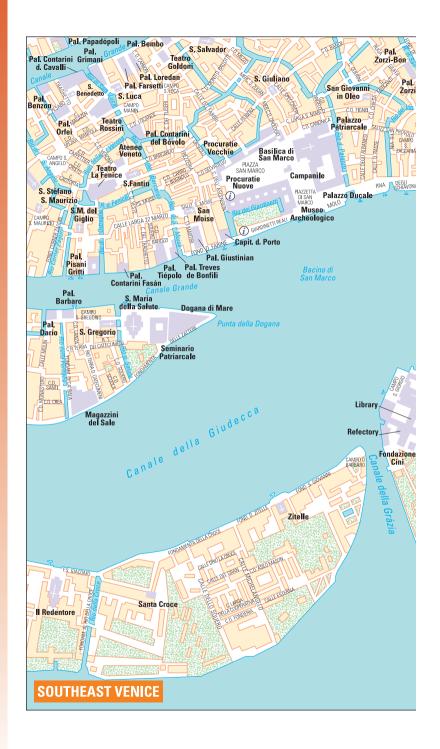


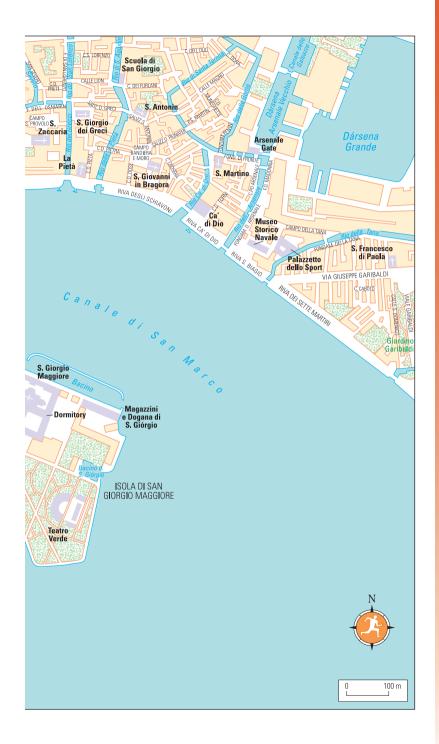


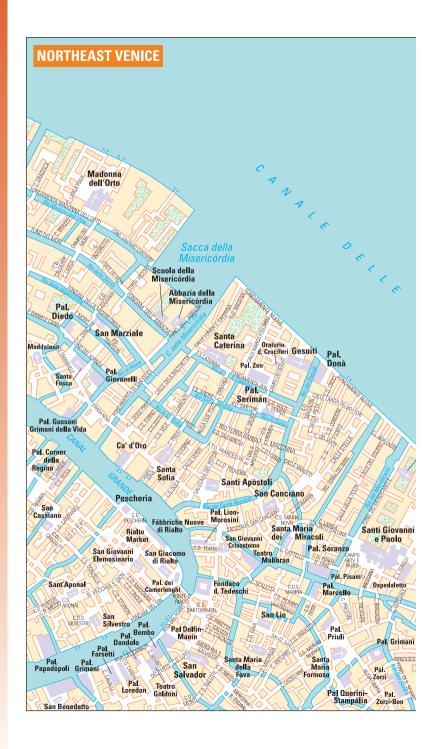


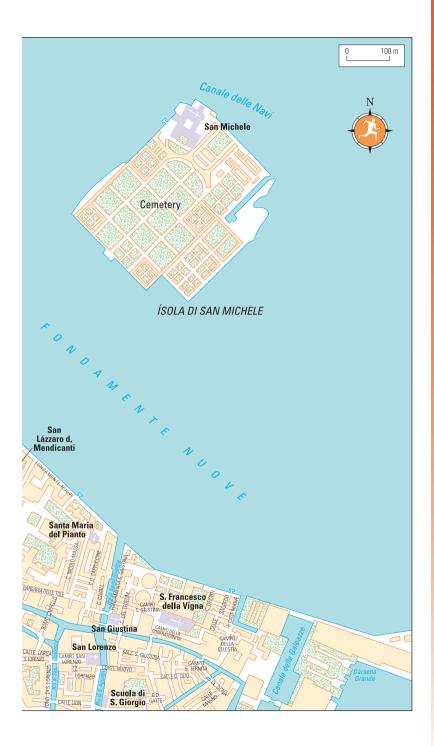




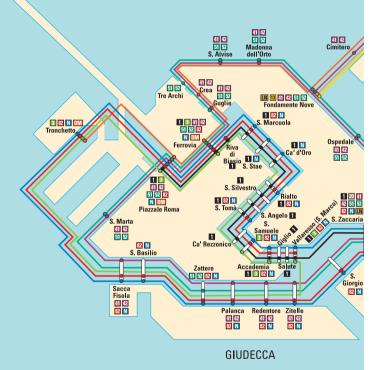




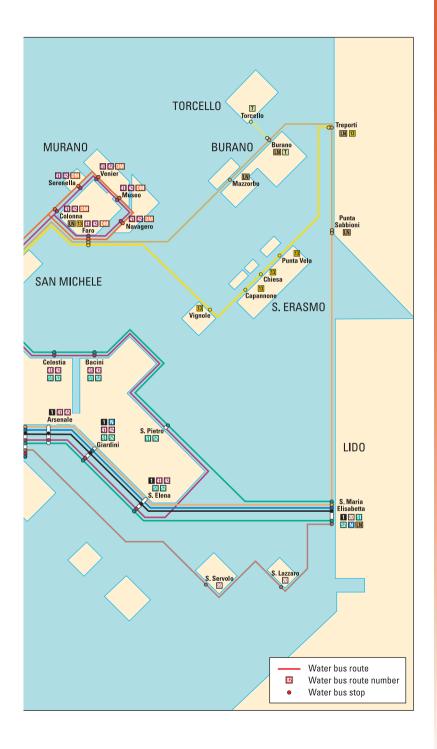




## MAIN WATER BUS SERVICES









#### About the author



**Jonathan Buckley** is the co-author of the Rough Guides to Tuscany & Umbria and Florence & Siena, and has published five novels: *The Biography of Thomas Lang, Xerxes, Ghost MacIndoe, Invisible* and *So He Takes the Dog.* 

#### **Author Picks**

Throughout this book, we've used the Rough Guides icon to highlight establishments our authors particularly recommend – a perfectly sited hotel, an atmospheric café, a special restaurant. Each has been sent a 'Recommended by Rough Guides' display sticker. The same icon is also used to flag up book, film and music recommendations in the Contexts section. Please send us your own nominations, which our authors will be happy to check out for future editions.

#### **Accommodation price codes**

Each accommodation entry in this guide is classified into nine price categories, indicating the range of prices for a double room. In high season you should expect to pay something close to the maximum indicated.

1 under €100

**4** €200-250 **5** €250-300

**2** €100-150 **3** €150-200

6 €300-350

9 over €500

Right: Traghetto on the Grand Canal © James McConnachie Front cover image: Basilica di San Marco © Mark Thomas Back cover image: Grand Canal © Axiom



### Rough Guides • Broaden your horizons

Explore Venice and the Veneto in depth, using the clearest maps of any guide.

Choose where to go and what to see, inspired by dozens of photos.

Read expert background on everything from San Marco to the palazzi of the Canal Grande.

Rely on our selection of the best places to stay, eat and drink, for every budget.

It's like having a local friend help plan your trip.

"There is nothing rough about Rough Guides . . . well written, thoroughly researched."

Mark Hodson, Sunday Times



OTHER ROUGH GUIDES



iblished by ough Guides Distributed by The Penguin

